

Gc
976.8
H63e
v.2
1686533

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01712 9971

HISTORY

OF

TENNESSEE

V. 2

FROM THE EARLIEST TIME TO THE PRESENT; TOGETHER WITH AN HISTORICAL
AND A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF FROM TWENTY-FIVE TO THIRTY
COUNTIES OF EAST TENNESSEE, BESIDES A VALUABLE
FUND OF NOTES, ORIGINAL OBSERVA-
TIONS, REMINISCENCES,
ETC., ETC.

ILLUSTRATED.

CHICAGO AND NASHVILLE:
THE GOODSPEED PUBLISHING CO.
1887.

F
882
1,3552

by medical men, but nothing definite was accomplished until the latter part of 1850, when an address was presented to the trustees of the university by prominent physicians of Nashville asking privilege to establish a medical department with entire independence of management. This was granted. The board then elected the following corps of instructors: John M. Watson, M. D., obstetrics and diseases of women and children; A. H. Buchanan, M. D., surgery; W. K. Bowling, M. D., institutes and practice of medicine; C. K. Winston, M. D., *materia medica* and pharmacy; Robert M. Porter, M. D., anatomy and physiology; J. Berrien Lindsley, M. D., chemistry and pharmacy. Winston was chosen president of the faculty, and Lindsley, dean. A lease of the university building was made for a term of twenty-two years, which has since been twice extended, the last time in 1875, making the lease expire in October, 1905.

1686533

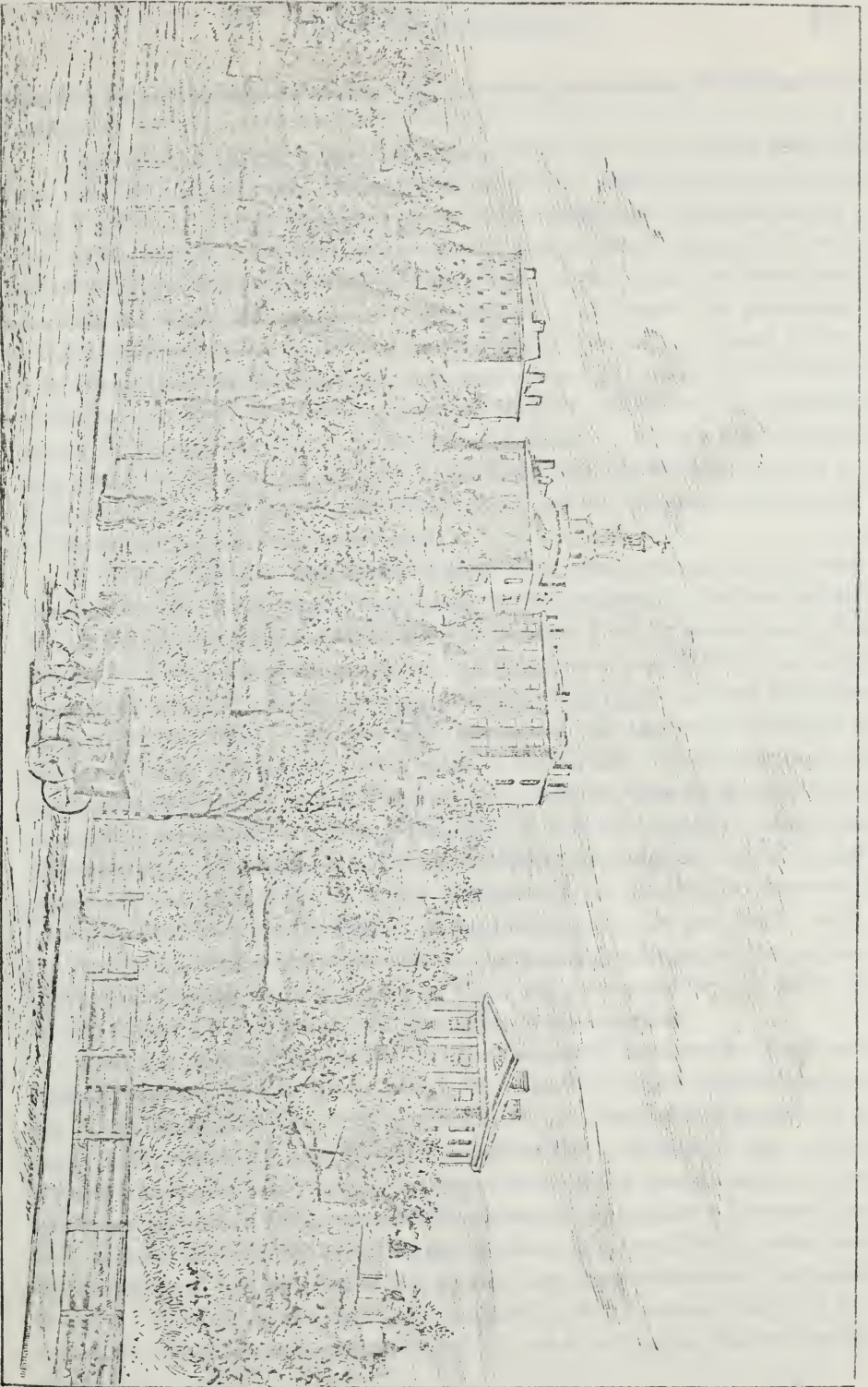
The first class, numbering thirty-three, was graduated in February, 1852. The institution immediately took rank with the first medical schools in the United States, both as to the excellence of its training, and the number of students. In 1857 there were 137 graduates, and in 1861, 141. Its alumni in 1880 numbered 2,200. In 1874 the Vanderbilt University adopted the faculty of the medical department of Nashville University with the agreement that students matriculating in the former institution shall be graduated under its auspices, and receive its diploma, while the matriculates of the latter shall be graduated as before.

In 1853-54 a portion of the land still remaining was sold and new buildings were erected a short distance from the old college. In the fall of the latter year the literary department was re-opened with an attendance of forty pupils, and three graduates at the end of the year. In 1855 it was united with the Western Military Institute, of which Gen. Bushrod R. Johnson was superintendent. It was conducted on the military plan until the breaking out of the civil war, when the buildings were used as a hospital.

After the close of the war the trustees of the university located the Montgomery Bell Academy in the buildings of the literary department of the university. This school was founded by the bequest of Montgomery Bell, a prominent iron manufacturer, who left \$20,000 for that purpose. "By the will of the founder, gratuitous instruction is given to twenty-five boys, not less than ten nor more than fourteen years of age, 'who are unable to support and educate themselves, and whose parents are unable to do so,' from the counties of Davidson, Dickson, Montgomery and Williamson, Tennessee." The academy continued to occupy a portion of the university building until 1881, when a separate building was



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016



TENNESSEE UNIVERSITY, KNOXVILLE.

erected for it, to make room for the increasing attendance of the normal college.

This latter institution was the re-habilitation in a more vital form of the literary and scientific departments of the university, giving them a larger and more comprehensive sphere in the direction of popular education in the South. Its establishment was accomplished through the aid granted by the trustees of the Peabody Fund, whose aim it had been from the first to assist the cause of education in the South by providing trained teachers rather than by direct support of schools. It was therefore determined to establish one or more thoroughly equipped normal colleges. In 1867 Dr. Lewis proposed to give \$2,000 to aid a normal school in Tennessee, if one should be established. For various reasons this could not then be accomplished, but \$800 and \$1,000 was granted to Fisk University and the Lookout Mountain school, respectively, both of which organized normal departments.

In 1873 a bill for the establishment of a State normal school was presented to the Legislature, and passed three readings in the Senate and two in the House, but was defeated for want of time at the close of the session. This bill made provision for supplementing \$6,000 annually from the Peabody Fund by an appropriation of an equal amount from the treasury of the State. At the next session of the General Assembly a similar bill was introduced, but it failed in the Senate. A bill without an appropriation clause was then prepared; this became a law in March, 1875. It merely provided for the appointment of a State board of education with authority to establish a normal school or schools, but without any means of accomplishing it. The University of Nashville, however, promptly tendered to the board its buildings, grounds and funds, with the exception of those appropriated to the medical college; which proposition the trustees of the Peabody Fund supplemented by an offer of \$6,000 a year for two years. These offers were accepted.

With a temporary fund of \$1,200 thus secured the normal college was formally opened by the State board of education at the capital December 1, 1875, with Eben S. Stearns, LL.D., as president, assisted by a corps of teachers of the highest qualification. Although the school opened late in the season and the project was wholly new to most of the people, no less than fifteen candidates presented themselves for examination, and before the first term of ten weeks had closed forty-seven had been admitted. At the end of the school year the number had increased to sixty. It continued to grow in popularity and flourished beyond expectation. The State, however, failed to make any appropriation for its support.

In his report in 1879 Dr. Sears says of the institution: "The funds on which we relied for its support from the State, and in part, also, from the university, have failed us. Besides, as a part of the college building is still occupied by the Montgomery Bell Academy, which is in charge of the university trustees, the normal college has already outgrown its narrow accommodations, and its numbers are rapidly increasing. Representations of our necessities were made during a visit of three weeks last year, both to the same board of education and to the trustees of the university, neither of which felt authorized to give any hope of relief. Since that time the Legislature has met and declined to make any appropriation. It has, therefore, become a serious question whether some change, possibly involving a removal, shall not be made, to secure ample accommodations and better support for the future."

The State of Georgia was desirous of securing the normal college, and made liberal offers to the trustees of the Peabody Fund. Arrangements for the transfer of the institution had been nearly completed, when the trustees of the University of Nashville made the following proposition: To remove the Montgomery Bell Academy and turn over the buildings occupied by it to the normal school; to appropriate \$10,000, to be raised by mortgage on the property, or otherwise, and to be expended in improvements or the purchase of apparatus; and to appropriate the interest on \$50,000 of Tennessee bonds held by the university, provided enough be reserved to pay the interest on the \$10,000 borrowed. The citizens of Nashville also raised by subscription a fund of \$4,000 as a guarantee that the Legislature of 1881 should make an appropriation for the benefit of the college. These efforts prevented the removal of the institution and secured its permanent location at Nashville.

On April 6, 1881, \$10,000 was appropriated for its support by the General Assembly. It was provided that one pupil for each senatorial district in the State should be admitted upon proper recommendation, and that such pupil shall receive at least \$100 per annum for two years out of the funds of the school; \$2,500 was at the same time appropriated for scholarships for colored students. Two years later this amount was increased to \$3,300, and that part of the former act requiring a portion of the annual appropriation to be used in paying scholarships was repealed. The colored students are educated in the normal departments of Fisk University, Roger Williams University, Knoxville College and the Central Tennessee College. The normal school is now known as the Tennessee State Normal College of the University of Nashville, the chancellor of the university being the president of the college. The college buildings, situated in the center of the campus sixteen acres

in extent, are among the finest and best appointed in the South. The college proper is a stone structure, having a center building and two wings about 225 feet front and 110 feet depth in the center, and 60 feet depth in each of the wings. The building is two stories high. An elegant chancellor's residence was added a few years ago.

Since its organization the institution has been under the direction of Dr. Stearns, who has conducted it with signal ability, and has retained the implicit confidence of all interested in its success. The following is the present faculty: Eben S. Stearns, D.D., LL.D., president; Julia A. Sears, L.L.; Lizzie Bloomstein, L.L.; Benjamin B. Penfield, A.M.; Mary L. Cook, L.L., B.A.; Julia A. Doak, John L. Lampson, A. M.; William C. Day, Ph. D.; John E. Bailey, teacher of vocal music; Mary E. W. Jones, lady director of gymnasium; George H. Hammersley, gentleman director of gymnasium; Hon. William B. Reese, lecturer on common and civil law; Julia A. Sears, librarian.

The first State board of education consisted of Gov. Porter, *ex officio* president; J. B. Lindsley, secretary; Edwin H. Ewing, Samuel Watson, R. W. Mitchell, L. G. Tarbox and J. J. Reese. The present board is as follows: Gov. William B. Bate, *ex officio* president; Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, secretary and treasurer; Hon. W. P. Jones, M. D., Supt. F. M. Smith, Prof. Frank Goodman, Hon. Leon Trousdale, Hon. Thomas H. Paine.

The establishment of East Tennessee College* in the place of Blount College has already been noticed. The trustees of the new institution met in 1808 and organized, retaining Carriek as president. His term of service, however, was short, as he died the following year. No immediate steps were taken to supply his place, nor was anything done toward the erection of a new college building, from the fact, doubtless, that the trustees had no available funds and that there was no immediate prospect of realizing a revenue from the land grants. Lotteries were popular institutions in Tennessee at that time, and the Legislature of 1810 authorized a lottery scheme for the benefit of East Tennessee College, appointing Hugh L. White, Thomas McCorry, James Campbell, Robert Craighead and John N. Gamble trustees for the purpose. The trustees put forth an advertisement in which they "flatter themselves that the scheme will be satisfactory to all who wish to become adventurers with a view to better their circumstances. When the object to be attained by the lottery is considered, it is believed every individual will be anxious to become an adventurer. It is not designed to retrieve a shattered fortune, nor to convert into cash at an extravagant price property that is

*Condensed from the historical sketch by Col. Moses White.

of no use, but it is intended to aid the funds of a seminary of education, where youth of the present and succeeding generations may have their minds prepared in such a manner as to make them ornaments to their families and useful to their country as will enable them to understand their rights as citizens, and duties as servants of the people."

This scheme proved a failure. A sufficient number of tickets were not sold, and no drawing occurred. Meanwhile, Hampden Sidney Academy had been established for Knox County, and its trustees, by private subscription, had succeeded in raising sufficient funds to justify effecting an organization. However, it was not until January 1, 1817, that the academy opened its doors for the reception of pupils. In October, 1820, the trustees of East Tennessee College decided to put that institution into operation again, and an agreement was entered into whereby the academy and college were united, D. A. Sherman, the principal of the academy, becoming president of the college. He was a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1802, and for several years afterward a tutor in that institution. During his presidency of the college, he was assisted by Daniel E. Watrous, James McBath and David S. Hart, the last named, the first graduate of East Tennessee College, taking his degree in 1821. Mr. Sherman, on account of failing health, withdrew from the college in 1825, and Samuel R. Rodgers and James McBath continued the exercises as tutors in charge for one year.

In 1826 the trustees, having obtained permission to select another and more eligible site than the Poplar Spring, purchased of Pleasant M. Miller, for the sum of \$600, Barbara Hill, so named, in honor of Barbara Blount, the daughter of William Blount. They proceeded to erect the center college building and three one-story dormitories back of the college, so arranged as to make a square of the campus. The trustees then succeeded in securing as president the Rev. Charles Coffin, of Greeneville College, a man of great worth and elegant classical attainments. About this time considerable popular opposition toward colleges was manifested, and those institutions suffered accordingly. Dr. Coffin, however, prosecuted his labors for several years in the face of the greatest difficulties and embarrassments, with unremitting energy and assiduity, but popular prejudice increased. In 1832, worn down with excessive labor and anxious care, he was compelled to resign the presidency, and the next year was succeeded by James H. Piper, of Virginia, an *alumnus* of the college of the class of 1830. At the end of one year he resigned the presidency in despair. It is said that he was the ambitious youth who aspired to carve his name above that of the father of his country, on the natural bridge.

He was immediately succeeded by Joseph Estabrook, a graduate of Dartmouth. He at once secured a corps of able assistants, and soon succeeded in raising the college from almost total prostration to a respectable rank among the educational institutions of the country. In 1837 the college was organized into regular classes, and the first catalogue was published. By an act of the Legislature in 1840, the name of East Tennessee College was changed to that of East Tennessee University, and greater power and more extended privileges were granted. Soon after the sale of a part of the land belonging to the institution enabled the trustees to make some important and long needed improvements. They contracted with Thomas Crutchfield, Esq., of Athens, who had built the main edifice, to erect the two three-story dormitories, and the two houses and appurtenances on the right and left slopes, originally intended to be used as dwellings by the professors, but which an increasing demand for room has required to be appropriated to other purposes. The final settlement of the commissioners, James H. Cowan and Drury P. Armstrong, with the contractor, July, 1848, exhibits as the total cost of the improvement the sum of \$20,965.18.

At this time the college was just entering upon a decline, which was hastened by the resignation of President Estabrook, in 1850. This decline was due to the same causes that compelled the suspension of the University of Nashville—the multiplication of colleges and denominational schools throughout Tennessee and the entire South. The trustees, appreciating the necessity, called into requisition the great name and extensive personal popularity of the Hon. W. B. Reese, who had a short time before resigned his seat upon the supreme bench. Judge Reese assumed the presidency in the fall of 1850, but even his great learning, industry, and influence were not sufficient to stay the decline: and after having graduated an even dozen students, he resigned at the end of the third year of his presidency. The trustees experienced considerable difficulty in securing a satisfactory successor. Rev. George Cook was finally elected and accepted. He was a native of New Hampshire, a graduate of Dartmouth, and had been for several years the principal of a flourishing female seminary in Knoxville. As a majority of the professors had resigned with the president, the vacancies had to be filled, and the formal opening of the university was postponed from the fall of 1853 until the beginning of the summer session of 1854. The cholera prevailed with considerable violence and fatality in Knoxville in the following September, and the fear of its recurrence deterred the students from returning at the opening of the winter session.

An attempt was then made to organize a medical department, but a

sufficient number of competent physicians could not be obtained to fill the chairs. After this failure an agreement was entered into with the Western Military Institute to consolidate that institution with the university, but Nashville offered greater inducements, and it went there. President Cook next recommended the establishment of an agricultural department, but before the result of his last proposition was learned, he resigned in despair in 1857. During the following year the exercises of the university were suspended, and another unsuccessful attempt was made to establish a medical department.

On the 20th of March, 1858, the head of Burritt College, Van Buren County, Tenn., was elected, president of the university, and under his charge the university was formally reopened in September following. At the close of his second year he resigned, and the vacancy thus caused was filled by the election of Rev. J. J. Ridley, of Clarksville. Owing to the untiring efforts of the retiring president the next session opened with a largely increased attendance. The first important action taken by the new president was to secure the adoption of a resolution extending gratuitous education to candidates for the ministry of all religious denominations.

A military department was again organized and rigid discipline adopted in the management of the university. But just as the institution was again in successful operation the civil war came on. Students enlisted and instructors resigned. In a short time general demoralization pervaded the whole institution. A portion of the university buildings was soon demanded by the military. On February 7, 1862, the president unconditionally resigned. The buildings and grounds were used by the Confederates and Federals in turn; and after the close of the war the United States Government paid to the trustees, in the way of rents and damages, the sum of \$15,000.

July 10, 1865, the board of trustees, as a preparatory step toward reorganizing the university and resuming exercises therein, unanimously elected the Rev. Thomas Humes president, who at once addressed himself to the task before him. The university buildings, in consequence of their having been occupied for several years by the army, were not in a condition to be used for college purposes. Without waiting for the necessary repairs to be made, in the spring of 1866 President Humes resumed exercises in the buildings of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum. In September, 1867, the work of instruction was resumed in the college buildings.

In accordance with the provisions of an act of Congress, approved July 2, 1862, making endowments for industrial colleges to the several

States, the Legislature of the State in January, 1869, appropriated, upon certain conditions, the agricultural fund to East Tennessee University. In June, 1869, the trustees organized the Tennessee Industrial College, and in September of the same year it went into operation. Its endowment from the United States was invested in 396 State of Tennessee bonds of \$1,000 each, bearing 6 per cent interest, the payment of which for several years was much delayed. Notwithstanding this serious obstacle, the success of the institution was very gratifying. A fine farm situated about three-fourths of a mile from the university was purchased for its use; new buildings were erected, and an excellent chemical laboratory was provided and equipped. In 1879 the name of East Tennessee University was changed, by an act of the Legislature, to the University of Tennessee. At the same time the governor was authorized to appoint a board of visitors to the university, three from each grand division of the State, and other legislation connecting the university intimately with the public school system of the State. Since that time a full university organization has been adopted. The courses of instruction have been enlarged and multiplied, and the university now offers excellent advantages for both general and special study.

The medical department was organized as the Nashville Medical College in the summer of 1876. It was founded by Drs. Duncan Eve and W. F. Glenn, who drew from the faculty of the medical department of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University Drs. Paul F. Eve, T. B. Buchanan, George S. Blackie, W. P. Jones and J. J. Abernethy. The first session of this institution commenced on March 5, 1877, and was attended with brilliant success from the first. In the spring of 1879 a dental department was established, being the first dental school in the South. During the same year an overture was received from the trustees of the University of Tennessee to become their medical department and such an agreement was effected.

The following is the present faculty: Hon. William P. Jones, M. D., president of faculty, professor of mental diseases and public hygiene; Duncan Eve, M. D., dean of the faculty, professor of surgery and clinical surgery; William F. Glenn, M. D., professor of physiology, genito-urinary and venereal diseases; J. Bunyan Stephens, M. D., professor of obstetrics and clinical midwifery; Deering J. Roberts, M. D., professor of theory and practice of medicine and clinical medicine; Paul F. Eve, M. D., professor of general, descriptive and surgical anatomy; William D. Haggard, M. D., professor of gynecology and diseases of children; Woodford M. Vertrees, M. D., professor of *materia medica* and therapeutics; William E. McCampbell, M. D., professor of medical

chemistry and toxicology; William G. Brien, M. D., LL. D., professor of medical jurisprudence; John G. Sinclair, M. D., professor of diseases of the eye, ear and throat; James Y. Crawford, M. D., D. D. S., professor of prophylactic dentistry and oral surgery; Paul F. Eve, M. D., William E. McCampbell, M. D., demonstrators of anatomy.

At the close of the session of 1882-83 Dr. Humes resigned the presidency of the university. The trustees thereupon determined to leave the presidency unfilled for the ensuing year, and gave power to the faculty to elect from their body a chairman clothed with the authority and charged with the duties of a president. So satisfactory was this arrangement that it has since been continued. The following are the faculty and officers of the university: Eben Alexander, B. A., chairman of the faculty; Hunter Nicholson, A. M., professor of natural history and geology; Eben Alexander, B. A., professor of ancient languages and literature; Samuel B. Crawford, M. A., professor of military science and commandant of cadets; Rodes Massie, A. M., D. L., professor of English and modern languages; John W. Glenn, A. M., professor of agriculture, horticulture and botany; William Albert Noys, Ph. D., professor of chemistry and mineralogy; William W. Carson, C. E., M. E., professor of mathematics; William Everett Moses, B. S., adjunct professor of chemistry; Samuel B. Crawford, M. A., adjunct professor of mathematics; Thomas Oakley Deaderick, M. A., adjunct professor of ancient languages; William Gibbs McAdoo, M. A., adjunct professor of English and history; Lewis Conner Carter, C. E., instructor in applied mathematics; John Newton Bogart, M. A., instructor in sub-collegiate classes; William Isaac Thomas, M. A., instructor in modern languages and natural history; Gustav Robert Knabe, Mus. D., instructor in vocal and instrumental music; Hunter Nicholson, A. M., librarian; Robert James Cummings, farm superintendent; Hon. John L. Moses, president of the board of trustees; Robert Craighead, secretary and treasurer. Trustees: Hon. William B. Fate, governor of Tennessee, *ex officio*; Hon. John Allison, secretary of State, *ex officio*; Hon. Thomas H. Paine, superintendent of public instruction, *ex officio*; Rev. Thomas W. Humes, S. T. D., Hugh L. McClung, William K. Eckle, Hon. O. P. Temple, Frank A. R. Scott, Robert H. Armstrong, Hon. John Baxter*, B. Frazier, M. D., William Rule, S. H. Smith, M. D., R. P. Eaton, M. D., H. L. W. Mynatt, Charles M. McGhee, Hon. D. A. Nunn, Edward J. Sanford, W. A. Henderson, Esq., Hon. J. M. Coulter, Rev. James Park, D. D., James D. Cowan, C. Deaderick, M. D., John M. Boyd, M. D., Hon. John L. Moses, Hon. George Brown, A. Caldwell, Esq., John M. Fleming, Esq., J. W.

*Deceased.

Gaut, Samuel J. McKinney, William Morrow, M. D., William B. Reese, Esq., Moses White, Esq., Hon. W. C. Whitthorne, Samuel B. Luttrell, Robert Craighead, James Comfort, Esq., J. B. Killebrew.

By an act of Congress, passed in 1846, extinguishing the title to the unappropriated lands south and west of the congressional reservation line, it was required that \$40,000 arising from the sale of said lands be set apart for the endowment of a college to be located at Jackson. Accordingly, the institution known as West Tennessee College was chartered in——. Before the war it was a prosperous and successful institution, under the administration of able and accomplished presidents and professors, and many of the most distinguished citizens of the State claim West Tennessee College as their *alma mater*. In 1865, immediately after the close of the war, Dr. William Shelton was elected president of the college, with B. W. Arnold as professor of ancient languages, and B. L. Arnold as professor of mathematics and natural science. Under the administration of Dr. Shelton and his faculty of instruction, West Tennessee College was built up to a high degree of prosperity, so that it had a larger number of students than at any previous period in its history. In 1869 the entire faculty resigned, and a new faculty was employed, with Rev. E. L. Patton as president. In August, 1874, the buildings, grounds, and endowments of West Tennessee College, estimated at \$90,000, were donated to the trustees of the Southwestern Baptist University, on condition that an interest bearing endowment of \$300,000 be raised for the university within a period of ten years from the time of transfer. A meeting of the Tennessee Baptist Convention was immediately called, the plan accepted, and preliminary steps were taken toward obtaining a charter under the name of the Southwestern Baptist University. On September 14, 1874, the academic department of the new institution was opened, and at the beginning of the next school year the collegiate department was organized. Under the new name and management the university has been eminently prosperous, and now ranks as one of the best institutions in the State.

CHAPTER XIV.

HISTORY OF THE EARLY WARS—THE MILITARY TRAINING OF THE "VOLUNTEER STATE"—THE TORIES OF EAST TENNESSEE—THE PART BORNE BY THE STATE IN THE REVOLUTION—THE BRILLIANT STRATEGY AND PROWESS OF SEVIER AND SHELBY—ACTIONS AT KING'S MOUNTAIN AND ELSEWHERE—THE WAR OF 1812—JACKSON'S CAMPAIGNS AGAINST THE CREEKS—THE MEMORABLE BATTLE AT NEW ORLEANS—THE SEMINOLE WAR—ITS HARDSHIPS AND LONG CONTINUANCE—TENNESSEANS CONCERNED IN THE ACHIEVEMENT OF THE INDEPENDENCE OF TEXAS—THE WAR WITH MEXICO—THE VOLUNTEERS—SKETCH OF THE CAMPAIGNS.

ALTHOUGH a peace-loving and law-abiding people, Tennessee has achieved a record in all the wars of the Government or State that is the pride of descendants and the admiration of all beholders. What with the Indian wars, and what with the Revolution, the beginning of the present century finds the inhabitants of the State comparatively a war-like people. The settlers of the mountain region of East Tennessee found it necessary to defend themselves against the Indians at a very early date. Fort Loudon was built by the British, one mile above the mouth of the Tellico River, in 1756. Stimulated by French influence, the Cherokees attacked this fort in 1760, and starved it into surrender on August 8th of that year. The garrison consisted of between 200 and 300 Scotch Highlanders, who surrendered on the promise of Oconostota that they should be allowed a safe return to the Carolinas. They were followed, and on the second day were overtaken and cut to pieces, except a few, and a fence built of their bones. Other forts were built, which served the colonists a good purpose during the troublous times of the Revolution, not only against the British Tories, but against the Indians, whom British intrigue stirred up to revolt. The hardy mountaineers of East Tennessee were not numerous, but were intensely loyal to the cause of independence, and were the terror of Tories and British. Owing to danger from the Indians the mountaineers dared not leave home but for a short time. In 1777 a party of forty men went to Boonesborough, Ky., for the relief of the settlement then besieged by the Indians. The condition of the people became so desperate that Capt. Logan and a select party undertook the perilous journey of 200 miles through an enemy's country to ask relief of the pioneers of Tennessee. The appeal was not in vain, for in a short time 100 riflemen* were on their way with supplies to relieve the beleaguered garrison. The fall

*Monette.

of Charleston on May 12, 1780, exposed the whole of the Carolinas and Tennessee to the attacks of the British and the Indians.

On March 19, 1780, John Sevier, colonel of Washington County militia, under a call of Samuel Rutherford, united with John Willson, William Trimble, James Stinson, John McNabb, Jonathan Tipton and Godfrey Isbell in raising 160 men. The captains of Col. Sevier's regiment were McNabb, Sevier, Hoskins, Bean, Brown, Isbell, Trimble, Willson, Gist, Stinson, Davis, Patterson and Williams. A similar call was made upon Isaac Shelby, colonel of Sullivan County, who was then absent surveying lands in Kentucky, but a message brought him hurriedly home. Fortunately for these commanders their forces were not ready soon enough, in consequence of which they were not in the disastrous defeat at Camden. Many who before this time were pretended friends now became open enemies to the country. It was determined by the British commander, Cornwallis, to carry the war into the Wicg settlements beyond the Alleghanies and thence conquer and lay waste North Carolina as he had South Carolina, and advance into Virginia.

Col. Sevier soon issued another call for volunteers, and in a few days found himself at the head of 200 men. Col. Shelby, who received word of the impending danger on the 16th of June, was in command of 200 men in the first part of July. The forces of Sevier and Shelby arrived at Col. McDowell's camp at Cherokee Ford on Broad River, about the same time. Col. Moore, who was assembling a large body of Tories, took post at a strong fort built by Gen. Williamson on the Pacolet River. The successes of the British led many disaffected to his standard. The rapid advance of the main force of the British led Col. McDowell to strike a blow at once. Cols. Sevier, Shelby and Clarke were detached with 600 men to attack Moore forthwith. These riflemen took up their line of march at sunset and by daylight had marched twenty miles and had surrounded the fort. Lines were deployed and ready to assault. Col. Shelby sent William Cocke to demand the surrender of the fort. Moore refused and declared he would defend the place to the last extremity. The American lines were drawn closely around the fort and anxiously awaited the order for assault, when a second demand was made, intimating that if they were compelled to assault it might be difficult to restrain the mountaineers from acts of violence. Moore acceded to the terms of surrender on condition that the garrison should be paroled not to serve again during the war. The forces surrendered, consisting of ninety-three Loyalists and a British sergeant-major, who was the drill-master. Besides the men, there was a large supply of arms and other supplies. Col. Ferguson, who commanded the British, determined to

crush the forces of McDowell. The only hope of the latter was to annoy and cut off straggling forces of the enemy, now amounting to about 6,000 men. Ferguson's plan was to surprise McDowell. Cols. Shelby and Clarke, with 600 men, were attacked at Cedar Springs in August by a large British force. They maintained the fight for half an hour, when Ferguson's whole force arrived and compelled the Americans to withdraw, taking with them twenty prisoners, including two British officers. The American loss was ten or twelve killed and wounded, including Col. Clarke, who received a sabre cut in the neck.

The next stroke of the Americans was at a band of 400 or 500 Tories encamped on the south side of the Enoree River at Musgrove's mill, about forty miles distant from the Americans. Ferguson's main force lay between the Americans and their prize. Col. McDowell, the American commander, detached Cols. Shelby, Clarke and Williams, of South Carolina, to surprise and capture these Tories. They started on the 18th of August, and after a hard night's ride reached the object of their search. In the march they had been compelled to make a detour of several miles to avoid Ferguson's men. About a half mile from the enemy's camp they met a patrol and a skirmish ensued and the enemy gave way. It was now learned that the enemy had received a re-enforcement of 600 regulars. The Americans were in a dilemma. To fight these seemed desperate; to retreat was impossible, being worn as they were. The sound of drums and bugles indicated the advance of the British. Capt. Inman was sent forward to fight the advancing line and retreat at discretion. He met the British gallantly and retreated slowly to within range of the main forces. These maintained their ground for more than an hour; just as the Americans were about to give way Col. Ennes, the British commander, was wounded; nearly all of his subalterns had already been killed or wounded. The British gave way. Capt. Inman was killed while gallantly leading his men; only six or seven others were lost. The British regulars fought bravely, but over 200 were captured.

The next point the Americans aimed at was Ninety-Six, thirty miles away. At the moment of starting a message was received from Col. McDowell, stating that Gen. Gates had been overwhelmed at Camden, and advising the Americans to save themselves as best they could. The 200 prisoners, the spoils of the victory, were divided among the men, giving one to each of the three Americans. Thus encumbered they started for their mountain fastnesses, and by a ride of all that day, the following night and the next day, arrived at a place of safety, not, however, without having been pursued by a strong force under Maj. Dupoisier, sent by Ferguson. Their forces were for a time scattered. The

near approach of the British and threatening of Ferguson to cross the mountains to attack the Tennesseans in their homes, called them together again. News reached Col. Shelby of the danger in August, and he immediately rode fifty or sixty miles to consult with Sevier. In two days they determined to raise all the forces they could, and if possible surprise Ferguson in his camp. They appointed September 25 as the day of meeting, and Sycamore Shoals on the Watauga as the place. The whole fighting population of the district was considerably less than 1,000, and at least half of these were deemed necessary to guard the forts and the frontier. Only the strong and vigorous were allowed to go. The whole population met at the camp on the Watauga. Here they were met by Col. Campbell, of Virginia, with 400 men. Col. Sevier took 240 from Washington County, Col. Shelby the same number from Sullivan County; also a great many Whig refugees were assembled under Col. McDowell. Steadman, who served under Cornwallis, says: "The enemy was composed of the wild and fierce inhabitants of Kentucky and other settlements beyond the Alleghanies, who had assembled from different places and with different objects. They were under such leaders as Cleveland, Shelby, Sevier, Branden and Lacey; the men were well mounted on horseback and armed with rifles, and each carried his own provisions in a wallet, and were not encumbered by wagons." Each man, each officer set out with his trusty Deckhard on his shoulder. A shot-pouch, a tomahawk, a knife, a knapsack and a blanket completed his outfit. The earth was his bed, the heavens his covering, the mountain stream gave him drink and the forests yielded him food. These men started in rapid movement along mountain paths toward Gilbert Town where Ferguson was encamped. The desertion of two men caused them to change their course a little. When nearing the foot of the mountains they fell in with others bent on doing the British mischief. Some of these men were well armed, some not; some were on foot and some mounted. This motley crew chose a leader of their own and determined to attack the British.

Ferguson became alarmed at this "inundation of barbarians and dogs of mankind," and called loudly for the loyalists to rally to his standard. On October 4 the Americans reached Gilbert Town to find that Ferguson had decamped and was earnestly soliciting Cornwallis for re-enforcements. It was soon agreed among the American commanders to select the best men, horses and arms and follow Ferguson with all speed. Nine hundred and ten men out of nearly 3,000 were chosen to lead the pursuit, the others to follow as rapidly as possible. Several bands of Tories offered tempting baits for these brave mountaineers, but these they

did not care to disturb, well knowing if the British regulars were disposed of the Tories would be an easy prey. For thirty-six hours these men rode with but one hour's rest, and the day of battle was hot and so wet that the men were compelled to wrap their guns with their blankets or hunting-shirts to keep them dry. The men were now within three miles of the British camp. It was learned the British intended to join Cornwallis next day, and the Americans determined not to allow the chance for victory to slip, so without food or rest they prepared for the onset. The touch-holes of their guns were cleaned and fresh priming was put in, bullets were examined and a plan of the battle was hastily formed. Ferguson had taken post on an eminence, which in loyalty to his sovereign he called King's Mountain. The Americans dismounted and began the attack. Their plan was to surround the mountain. Cols. McDowell, Shelby, Sevier and Campbell passed to the right, and Ham-bright, Chronicle, Cleveland and Williams to the left, so as to join the wings in the rear of the mountain. All things being ready, they raised the Indian war-whoop and advanced upon the enemy. The battle was of the most desperate character. As the British regulars charged bayonets, the Americans, by an understanding, slowly yielded on that side, but advanced on the other, and then the British were called to resist the great pressure elsewhere, when the Americans again advanced their lines. The Americans fought as only American mountaineers could fight, the British regulars with the desperation of despair. Prodigies of valor were performed by Sevier, Shelby and, in fact, all the officers and men. No less valorous was Ferguson of the British. Courting danger and disdaining death, he seemed everywhere present. Twice was the white flag raised and twice pulled down or cut down by his own hands. He had sworn that all the rebels out of ——— could not drive him from his position, and no ——— band of banditti could intimidate him or the British regulars. The fight continued hot and desperate. At last Ferguson fell, and the animating spirit of the British was gone. Dupoister, second in command, seeing resistance useless, raised the white flag.

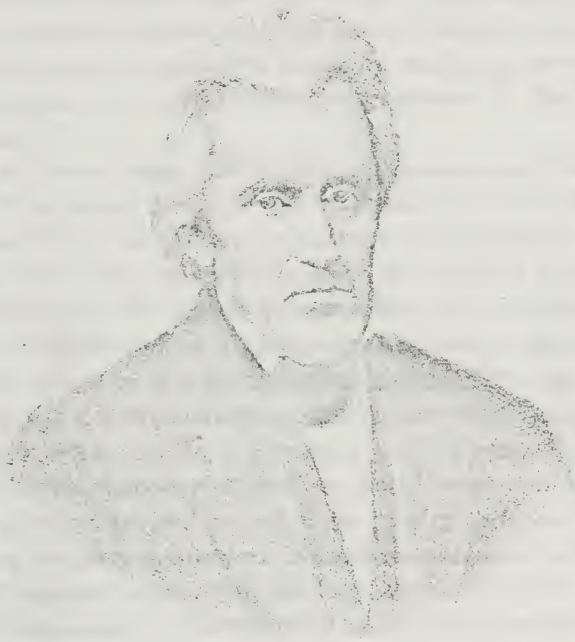
In the hour's engagement the enemy lost 225 killed and 180 wounded, and 700 prisoners and all their stores. Not one of the British escaped. The prisoners were more numerous than the whole force to guard them. The loss to the Americans was 1 colonel, 1 major, 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 4 ensigns and 19 privates killed; and 1 major, 3 captains, 3 lieutenants and 53 privates wounded. In Col. Shelby's regiment from Sullivan County his brother Moses was wounded in a bold attempt to storm the enemy. The captains of his regiment were Elliott, Maxwell and Webb. The Washington County troops were

commanded by Col. Sevier, whose captains were his brothers Valentine and Robert Sevier, Joel Callahan, George Doherty and George Russell; lieutenant, Isaac Lane. Capt. Robert Sevier was mortally wounded in the engagement. There were four privates of the Sevier family present, Abraham and Joseph Sevier; also James and Joseph Sevier, sons of Col. Sevier. Swords were voted to Cols. Sevier and Shelby by the State of North Carolina in honor of the signal victory. Steadman quotes Gen. Bernard, an officer under Napoleon, as saying: "The Americans, by their victory in that engagement, erected a monument to perpetuate the memory of the brave men, who had fallen there; and the shape of the hill itself would be an eternal monument of the military genius and skill of Col. Ferguson in selecting a position so well adapted for defense; and that no other plan of assault but that pursued by the mountain men, could have succeeded against him." The effect of this victory could not be over-estimated. The Sabbath following the battle was employed in the solemn burial of the dead and rapid retreat to the remaining forces of the army. The wagons of the enemy were burned, the badly wounded were left on the ground and the able bodied were compelled to carry the arms they had surrendered. The prisoners were turned over to Gen. Greene at Hillsboro and Col. Sevier and most of the militia returned to defend their homes against the Indians. Soon after followed the victory of Gen. Morgan over Tarleton at Cowpens, scarcely less decisive than the one at King's Mountain.

The Legislature of North Carolina, Gov. Caswell of the same State and Gen. Greene, all besought Cols. Shelby and Sevier to come to the relief of the State, that was now (1781) invaded by the British under Cornwallis, and the country laid waste by the Tories. Neither of the leaders, Shelby or Sevier, could go, as it took them and the militia to defend the settlements of Watauga and Nollichucky against the Cherokees. A few only were engaged at Guilford Court House on March 15, 1781. It is thought if these men could have gone in force the same fate would have befallen Cornwallis at that place that awaited him at Yorktown. On the advance of Gen. Greene into South Carolina the forces of Shelby and Sevier were again called upon, and they assembled at Fort Granby in the last of August, 1781. They were well on their way when it was learned that Cornwallis and the main British forces had left North Carolina and taken post at Yorktown, Va. The various successes led the Americans—Shelby and Sevier—to believe their services would no longer be needed, in consequence of which they again returned home. The battle of Eutaw Spring was fought in the absence of the gallant Tennessee mountaineers, and they were not permitted to gain new laurels. The

straits to which Cornwallis had been reduced by the allied armies led Gen. Greene to believe that he contemplated a retreat through the Carolinas. Gen. Greene, on September 16, again called upon Col. Sevier for assistance. Shelby was also called upon and responded with his regiment. Sevier raised 200 men from Washington County. On October 19 Cornwallis surrendered his whole force, and thus danger from that quarter was no longer apprehended.

At the request of Gen. Greene the forces of Shelby and Sevier joined the forces under Gen. Marion. Notwithstanding these men had been enrolled for only sixty days they proceeded into South Carolina. It was learned that a force of several hundred Hessians stationed at Monk's Corner was in a state of mutiny. The main force of the British was at Ferguson's Swamp, eight or ten miles away on the main road leading to Charleston. It was determined to surprise the British force. Cols. Shelby and Sevier asked to be a part of the detachment of 500 or 600 men to be sent against it. Col. Mayhem commanded the forces, consisting of 180 of his own dragoons, a few militia and the men under Shelby and Sevier. The march began in the morning and a long march brought them two miles below the post they intended to attack, on the evening of the second day. In gaining this post they had avoided the main British force and were now between the Hessians and Charleston. The men rested on their arms till daylight the next morning, when they appeared before the British post and Col. Mayhem sent a messenger demanding the immediate surrender of the place. Answer was returned in a few minutes that the post would be defended to the last extremity. Shelby then asked permission to go himself and demand the surrender. He told the British commander that if they were compelled to storm the post, every soul within would be killed, as the mountaineers would soon be upon them with their tomahawks. The British officer inquired of Shelby if he had any artillery, to which he replied that he had guns that would blow them to atoms in a minute. The British officer then gracefully yielded and threw open the gates, and the Americans marched up and took possession. At this moment another strong post was discovered 500 or 600 yards distant. It was a brick house surrounded by a strong abatis and defended by 100 soldiers and from 40 to 50 dragoons. These made a demonstration as if to attack the Americans, who deployed and boldly advanced toward the British and demanded a surrender. This post also surrendered without resistance. Although well fortified, 150 men capitulated. Ninety of the prisoners were mounted behind their captors and were taken to Marion's camp sixty miles distant; the remainder were paroled and the post and supplies de-



ANDREW JACKSON

stroyed. The Americans reached camp next morning at 3 o'clock. Before day it was reported that Stewart with the whole British force was in a few miles of camp. Shelby and Sevier's men were to interfere and retreat at discretion. A report spread that Marion had received a large re-enforcement of riflemen. The British became alarmed and fled in disorder almost to Charleston. About the 28th of November Shelby left the army to take a seat in the Legislature of North Carolina, of which he was a member. Col. Sevier remained with the mountain men. Little more was done until peace ended the strife. The troops of Shelby and Sevier "came home enriched with no spoils, stained with no dishonor, enriched only by an imperishable fame, an undying renown and an unquestionable claim to the admiration and gratitude of their countrymen and of posterity."

Hard upon the war with the British and Tories came the war with the Cherokees. The second struggle for independence, that of 1812, was the occasion of the Creek war. As soon as there was a prospect for hostilities, Great Britain sent her emissaries among the Indians to induce them to "dig up the hatchet." Tecumseh, the great Shawanee chieftain, with about thirty of his warriors visited the Southern Indians in his efforts to unite all the various tribes in one grand union against the whites. He established among the Southern Indians the custom of celebrating the scalp and war dance before battle. The speech of Tecumseh, his power of organization, and the message of the prophet, Tecumseh's brother, stirred the Creeks to a frenzy, and caused them to plunge into a religious war, neither asking nor giving quarter. Numerous outrages had been committed, and the massacre of Fort Mimms, on August 30, 1813, spread alarm throughout Tennessee. A meeting was called in Nashville of which Rev. Mr. Craighead was made chairman and Gen. Coffee was a member. This meeting urged the Legislature to call out the militia to take vengeance upon the Creeks. That body responded at once, and on September 13, 1813, a call was made for 3,500 volunteers in addition to 1,500, who had already hastily entered the field and appropriated \$300,000 to defray the expenses of the war. Gov. Blount commissioned Gen. Cocke to command the troops from East Tennessee, and Gen. Jackson those from West Tennessee (now called Middle Tennessee). Although suffering from the wounds received in the encounter with the Bentons, Gen. Jackson issued one of his characteristic addresses to the people on September 25, ordering the men to rendezvous at Fayetteville on October 4. On September 26 Gen. Coffee was sent to Huntsville in advance of the main body for the purpose of protecting the citizens of the valley of the Tennessee against the threatened attack by the Indians. Gen. Jackson

himself did not arrive at Fayetteville till the 7th, owing to his disability. He, however, sent his aid. Maj. Reid, in advance to read his orders and to put the men under discipline. On the 11th a dispatch was received by Jackson that 1,000 Creek warriors were approaching to attack Huntsville. News was received at 1 o'clock, and at 3 the army was in motion. By a forced march the army reached Huntsville, a distance of thirty-two miles, in about five hours. On their arrival the rumor was found to be untrue, but the army continued its march, but more leisurely to Ditto's Landing, on the Tennessee. Jackson's forces consisted of two brigades: one of volunteers under Gen. William Hall, and the other of militia under Gen. Isaac Roberts. Jackson marched up the river to Thompson's Creek, cutting out roads as he went. He was greatly disappointed at not receiving supplies that were to be sent from East Tennessee. The low stage of the water above prevented, but this was not indicated below and led to some bitterness.

Jackson built and entrenched a camp, and called it Fort Deposit. While awaiting supplies he drilled his men, and wrote letters to Gov. Blount, Judge Hugh L. White, and other prominent men urging the necessity of rapid movements. The army was reduced to the greatest straits, and it was with great difficulty that discipline was maintained. Col. Coffee was sent to scour the country for supplies, and returned in a short time with a quantity of corn. Gen. Jackson broke camp at Fort Deposit October 25, and advanced into the country and built Fort Strother. He learned that the friendly Indians at Two Islands of the Coosa were in danger, and went to their rescue. He learned there was a large body of Indians at Tallushatches, thirteen miles distant, on the south side of the Coosa; thither he sent Col. Coffee with 1,000 mounted men to attack them. They were piloted by friendly Indians. The Indians were surprised and defeated with great slaughter. The attack began on the morning of the 3d. Col. Allen, who commanded the right wing, managed to get to the rear of the Indians. They fought with the desperation of despair, and not a warrior was captured. They left 186 warriors upon the field, and doubtless more were killed. A number of women and children were killed and 84 were captured. The Indians fired their guns and then used bows and arrows. Jackson's loss was 5 killed and 41 wounded: among whom were Capts. Smith, Bradley and Winston. An Indian infant was found upon its dead mother's breast. The other women refused to nourish it. Gen. Jackson had the child cared for and took it into his own family. Young Lincolyer was given a practical education, and found a warm friend in the General and his family. He was taken away by consumption at the age of seventeen.

Gen. Jackson began again with great energy and next struck the Indians at Talladega, about thirty miles from his camp, at Fort Strother. Here he left his sick and wounded with a small guard, having made the place as secure as possible. He expected a junction of a part of the force of Gen. Cocke, who was operating in concert with him with the East Tennessee troops. Gen. White, with a brigade of these troops, had arrived at Turkey Town, twenty-five miles from Jackson's camp. These were ordered by Gen. Jackson to join him in the advance upon Talladega. When near Fort Strother White received an order from Gen. Cocke to join him. Jackson advanced upon Talladega on December 8, and when within six miles of the place he learned that White had been ordered to join Gen. Cocke. His sick and wounded men being in danger, he determined to fight alone the next morning. Talladega was a fortified place, and was filled with friendly Indians who were being besieged by the hostile Creeks. It was for their relief that the battle was fought. The Indians were on the point of starvation. One disguised as a hog crept through the hostile lines, and brought Jackson word as to their condition. Scouts brought him information as to the number and position of the enemy. The march was resumed at 4 o'clock on the morning of the 9th; when within a mile of the enemy the line of battle was formed. Hall's brigade was on the right and Roberts' on the left, and Coffee's cavalry covered the wings, with a portion in the rear for reserve. When Capt. Deaderick's men arrived within eighty yards of the enemy they rose and with a yell opened fire and began an advance. Some of the militia under Gen. Roberts began to give way, frightened by the terrible yells of the Indians. The reserve under Col. Dyer boldly advanced and restored the line, when the militia again returned to the fight. A general advance along the whole line was now made. The Indians were slaughtered unmercifully; a gap in the lines alone allowed any to escape. They lost 280 killed; Gen. Coffee says 299. The loss of the whites was 15 killed and 85 wounded. The Indians numbered 1,000; Jackson's forces numbered about 2,000, not more than half of whom were engaged. Great was the joy of the besieged Indians when they were relieved.

Jackson now returned to Fort Strother, but to find no supplies. A week's starvation brought the army to a state of mutiny. The troops threatened to march home in a body, but Jackson persuaded them to delay two days longer, in which case, if there were no supplies, he would allow them to go. The time came but no supplies. The men started home but Jackson went with them. On the way provisions were met with, but it required the utmost firmness to force them to return. There was a difference of opinion as to when the term of enlistment expired.

The 10th of December was set as the time for their departure for home. Col. William Martin was commander of one of the mutinous regiments. Gen. Jackson had the men brought out in front of the army, with men on either flank and the artillery in front, ready to fire in case the men moved. After a sharp dispute between Gen. Jackson and Col. Martin the matter was dropped for the time being. Gen. Cocke joined Gen. Jackson's forces at Fort Strother with 2,000 East Tennessee troops on December 13, 1813. The time of the men having expired, all except about 800 were discharged. In the meantime Gen. Coffee, Col. Carroll and Rev. Gideon Blackburn had been very active in raising recruits for the army to support Gen. Jackson at Fort Strother. The new troops were under Cols. Higgins and Perkins and amounted to about 900 men; there were two spy companies under Cpts. Russell and Gordon and one artillery company under Lieut. Robert Armstrong. Besides these there was a body of the old riflemen under Gen. Coffee. A large force of friendly Indians accompanied the expedition. The force started on the 13th of January. The object was not only to defeat the Indians, but particularly to keep up the spirits of the men. On the 20th they encamped at Enotochopco, twelve miles from Emuckfau Creek, near a bend in the Tallapoosa. On the 21st Jackson found himself in the vicinity of a large force of Indians. The army encamped in a hollow square, ready to receive a night attack which was made upon them. The expected attack fell upon Jackson's left before day, but the line was maintained till sunrise, when re-enforcements were sent to their relief. A charge along the whole line drove the Indians two miles. The friendly Indians joined vigorously in the pursuit. An effort was made by Gen. Coffee to burn their fortifications, but did not succeed. An attack was made upon Jackson's right, which was sustained by Gen. Coffee and some friendly Indians. This was only a preliminary to a heavy assault upon the left which Jackson had anticipated and for which he was prepared. After a vigorous fight the Americans were able to sustain their lines, when a charge was made and the Indians were driven a mile, with a loss of forty-three killed. The loss of the whites was four killed, including Maj. Alexander Donelson. Gen. Coffee was wounded in the last charge.

Fearing for the sick and wounded, Gen. Jackson began his movement for his return to Fort Strother. On the 23d he arrived again at Enotochopco Creek, where it was evident that the Indians were meditating a night attack. He crossed the stream a short distance below the intended ford to avoid an ambuscade that had been laid for him. While the artillery was crossing the Enotochopco the Indians suddenly fell upon the rear guard, they having detected Jackson's movement. Nearly the whole line

was thrown into confusion: a part, however, remained firm, and Capt. Russell's spy company was sent to assist till the artillery could be placed in position, when it opened upon the Indians with grape, which held them in check. Col. Higgins soon led his regiment across the stream. A charge along the whole line drove the enemy two miles. The Indians left twenty-six dead upon the field. Among the American killed were Capts. Hamilton and Quarles. Jackson now returned to Fort Strother, where the men whose time had expired were discharged with flattering encomiums by the General.

1688533

A dispute arose between Gen. Jackson and Gen. Cocke as to the latter's action in the campaign. Crimination and recrimination followed. Gen. Cocke was arrested and brought to Nashville for trial, but was triumphantly acquitted. In March Gen. Jackson was made major-general. He was now re-enforced by 2,000 men from East Tennessee, under Gen. George Doherty. Seventeen hundred men joined him from West Tennessee (Middle Tennessee), under Gen. Thomas Johnson; another regiment of East Tennesseans, under Col. John Brown; Gen. Coffee's cavalry, under Col. Dyer, and the Thirty-ninth Infantry, under Col. John Williams. The whole force amounted to nearly 4,000 men, about 1,000 of which were friendly Indians, under Maj. McIntosh, a half-breed. The supplies for the expedition were collected at Fort Deposit and hauled to Fort Strother. Most rigid discipline was enforced by Jackson. The execution of John Woods, a lad of eighteen, who had belonged to the army but a few weeks, was considered harsh. His offense was a refusal to obey an order from a superior, and his execution took place March 14, the day the army started. On the 26th Jackson reached Cedar Creek, where Fort William was built.

The Indians had concentrated their forces at a bend in the Tallapoosa, from its shape called Tohopeka—horseshoe. Here they had collected about 900 of their warriors and about 300 women and children. They had been well supplied with weapons by the British. They had been taught that this was holy ground, and to tread upon it would be death to the whites. The space enclosed about 100 acres, and the distance across the neck was only about 350 yards, which had been pretty well fortified by logs and brush. The place was fifty-five miles south of Jackson's camp. Toward this Jackson put his column in motion, and after eleven days arrived on March 27. The cavalry under Coffee and some of the friendly Indians surrounded the place from the river, and the main force attacked from the peninsula, first by artillery, but were compelled to charge. Col. L. P. Montgomery was first to leap upon the works, but was killed; Ensign Houston (Gen. Sam Houston) was shot

with an arrow in the thigh, but after several attempts tore it out and continued to fight. The friendly Indians slipped across and cut loose the boats of the enemy, which were tied next to the town. No Indian asked for quarter; 557 dead were left upon the peninsula, and about 200 more were killed by Gen. Coffee's men and Indians at the river and in the woods. Only a few escaped under cover of the night. An Indian chief lay under the water and breathed through a long reed till darkness gave him a favorable opportunity to escape; 4 warriors only surrendered besides 400 women and children. Jackson lost 25 killed, among whom were Maj. Montgomery, who was of the Thirty-ninth Regulars, and Lieutenant Somerville; the wounded amounted to 105. The loss to the friendly Indians was 29 killed and 54 wounded. Jackson sunk his killed in the river to prevent their being scaped by the Indians, and returned to Fort Williams with his sick and wounded. On April 7 he started for the junction of the Coosa and Tallapoosa, their "Holy of Holies." Most of the Indians were destroyed and their power was forever broken. Among the chiefs who came in to surrender was William Weatherford, an intelligent half-breed, who had planned the attack upon Fort Mimms. He rode boldly into the American lines and up to Gen. Jackson's quarters. He was mounted upon a magnificent charger, and carried with him a large buck, which he presented to the General. With the bearing of a king he said: "I am in your power; do with me as you please. I am a soldier. I have done the white people all the harm I could; I have fought them, and I have fought them bravely. If I had an army I would fight you longer and contend to the last, but I have none; my people are all gone. I can now do no more than weep over the misfortunes of my nation. All I ask is for the women and children." He was treated with great civility, and lived to show his good faith afterward. Fort Jackson, in addition to Fort William, was built to protect the conquered country, the former near the junction of Coosa and Tallapoosa. A treaty was signed at Fort Jackson on August 9, 1814, by which the Indians ceded all the lands east of the Tombigbee and west of the Coosa to the United States. The time of enlistment of the men having expired, they were discharged. Many of the Creeks never joined in the treaty, but their power being broken they joined the Seminoles, with whom a war was waged later. The burning of the Hillabee towns by Gen. Cocke made that tribe the most furious and implacable of foes. They were thought to be kindly disposed but for this unfortunate act. The Creeks or Muscogeas were the most powerful of the Southern Indians, and before the war their limits extended from the Chattahoochee on the east to the Tombigbee on the west; from the Tennessee on the

north to Florida on the south. Among them was a tradition that they "came out of the ground."

Gen. Jackson determined to reach the cause of the war, and strike at both the Spanish and the British. The threatened condition of the gulf coast led him to urge forward new lines from the States. On September 10 a British fleet of ninety guns and a large land force of Spanish and Indians made an attack upon Fort Boyer at Mobile Harbor, but met with a bloody repulse. The levies under Gen. Coffee left New Orleans October 1 to join Jackson at Mobile. Jackson determined to reduce Pensacola, and determined to take possession of the forts there. The march for the place began on November 2, and the vicinity of Pensacola was reached on the 6th. A flag of truce was sent to the Spanish governor demanding the surrender of the forts to the Americans, to prevent the British from using them to the detriment of the Americans. The flag was fired on and compelled to return. Another effort was made the next day by sending a Spanish corporal to the governor with a letter demanding possession of the forts. A very polite note was sent to Jackson, stating that the firing upon the flag had been done by the British. Jackson then demanded the surrender of the forts within an hour. This was refused. Jackson then sent a force of 500 men to draw the fire of the British fleet, while with the remaining force he attacked the Spanish in the streets and forts. The white flag was soon displayed, and the British fleet was driven off. Fort Barrancos, fourteen miles west, was abandoned and blown up by the British the next day to prevent its capture. Jackson then hastened to Mobile to ward off a threatened attack on that place, but the place being relieved, he hurried on to the defense of New Orleans on November 22, where he arrived on December 1. Gen. Coffee moved with the cavalry toward the Mississippi, striking that at Baton Rouge. After suffering almost untold hardships from rains, cypress swamps and other difficulties from traveling through an uninhabited country of pine forests, he reached there with his men and horses in a sad plight. Jackson himself turned to New Orleans on horseback, which he reached after an eight days' ride. Sickmess and the hardships of the campaign had almost reduced him to the grave. He was agreeably entertained at breakfast at Mr. J. K. Smith's on the morning of his arrival.

The accomplished Mrs. Smith was greatly disappointed in his appearance. She saw nothing in him but "an ugly old Kentucky flat-boat man," instead of "your grand general with his plumes, epaulettes and long handsome mustache." To oppose the British forces, consisting of over 10,000 soldiers and 50 heavy war vessels of 1,000 guns and 10,000

enemies bore him tenderly within the works and said: "Bear up, dear fellow, you are too brave to die." In twenty-five minutes' time the British lost 700 killed, 1,400 wounded and 500 prisoners. The American loss was but 8 killed and 7 wounded. The British, disconcerted, returned to their ships and in a few days sailed away. Peace came and Jackson and his men received the plaudits of the nation for a victory that was useless, yet none the less brilliant. On March 15 he dismissed his men with: "Go, then, my brave companions, to your homes; to those tender connections and those blissful scenes which render life so dear, full of honor and crowned with laurels which shall never fade." Whether the British had promised their soldiers, as is generally believed, the license of "beauty and booty" or not, the Americans believed it and so fought.

Trouble began with the Seminole Indians in 1817. The name Seminole is said to mean vagrant, reckless, and they are supposed to have sprung from the Creeks. The Seminoles, Creeks and escaped negroes began ravages in Georgia. The difficulty grew out of the treaty of Ghent made with Great Britain at the close of the war of 1812. By that treaty it was stipulated that the previous boundaries should be confirmed, and the Creeks being allies of Great Britain claimed their old boundaries, thus not recognizing the treaty made between them and Gen. Jackson. This the American Government refused to grant. Gen. Gaines sent Col. Twiggs from Fort Scott to Fowltown, thirteen miles distant, to demand of the chief some Indians who had been committing depredations. The party was fired upon, when the fire was returned and a woman and two warriors were killed and the town burned by order of Gen. Gaines. Supplies were brought up the Appalachicola, by permission from the Spanish, to forts in the Creek country. On November 30, as Lieut. Scott was proceeding up the river with a boat of supplies, forty soldiers, seven women and four children, he was fired on by a party of concealed Indians, and every one (except four who leaped out and swam ashore) was killed and one woman was carried off. Gen. Jackson was sent to conduct the war. He was instructed by the Secretary of War, Mr. Calhoun, to call on the adjacent States for such additional troops as he might need. He was not long in construing this order to mean Tennessee. He issued a call and set January 11, 1818, as the day of rendezvous at Fayetteville. Two regiments of 1,000 men assembled under Cols. Dyer and Williamson, and a body of 100 men under Capt. Duilap; the whole were under Inspector-Gen. Hayne. Jackson himself left Nashville on January 22 and joined his forces. He started with twenty days' rations. He experienced the same difficulties as in 1813-14. Supplies were ordered to be shipped from New Orleans to Fort Scott,

where he arrived on March 9, a distance of 450 miles, with 1,100 hungry men. This was accomplished in forty-six days. Before arriving at Fort Scott he was joined by McIntosh, now a brigadier-general in the United States Army, with 2,000 Indians.

Perceiving the Spanish were giving aid to the Indians, Jackson determined to capture Fort St. Mark's, a Spanish fort. He left Negro Fort, now rebuilt and called Fort Gadsden, on March 26, and arrived before St. Mark's April 7. On his way he destroyed several Indian towns. On the 8th Jackson entered St. Mark's, and hauled down the Spanish flag and ran up the American flag, notwithstanding the protest of the Spanish governor. Here was captured Alexander Arbuthnot, a Scotch trader, who was aiding the Indians. On his way to St. Mark's Capt. McKeever, of the navy, who was going to the assistance of Jackson, lured the prophet Francis and his head chief on board his vessel by displaying an English flag, and held them as prisoners. They were executed by Gen. Jackson for being at the massacre at Fort Mims. On the 11th he started for the Suwanee Old Towns, 107 miles distant. After a tiresome march through snows and bogs he arrived to find the towns deserted, the Indian chief, Bowlegs, and his warriors having fled. Here was captured R. C. Ambrister, an Englishman of rank, who had been suspended from the army for sending a challenge for a duel. He was assisting the Indians against the Americans. Jackson returned to St. Mark's on the 26th. A court martial was called to try Arbuthnot and Ambrister, which ended in two days in their conviction. The sentence was approved by Jackson and they were executed, the former having been hung and the latter shot. Jackson returned to Fort Gadsden, where he remained a few days, when he started for Pensacola. The Indians were committing depredations in that vicinity, and were receiving protection from the Spaniards. Jackson seized the place in spite of the governor's protest, and placed thereon an American garrison. The execution of Ambrister and Arbuthnot and the invasion of Spanish territory came near involving the United States in war with England and Spain. Fort Gadsden, formerly called Negro Fort, was built about seventeen miles above the coast, on the Appalachicola, by Col. Nichols during the war of 1812, and was a store-house for the Indians. After the war the Indians neglected it and Garçon took possession of it with several hundred runaway negroes. They refused to allow supplies to go up the river, when it was determined to destroy the fort. It was surrounded by settlers and friendly Indians, but they were unable to make any impression on it. A gunboat was ordered up the river to assist in its destruction. This was in 1816. The fort was defended by ten or twelve cannon, and had stored

in the magazine 700 barrels of powder. A red-hot shell fired from the gun-boat lodged in the magazine and a terrific explosion followed. Of 334 inmates only three were unhurt. The explosion is said to have been felt for 100 miles. A treaty was signed at Moultrie Creek September 18, 1823, by which the Seminoles were to be kept in the interior, and were paid the sum of \$5,000 a year for twenty years.

The pressure of the whites upon the Indians to take possession of their rich lands led to frequent difficulties, and not unfrequently were persons killed by the Indians. To avoid these growing evils it was determined by the Government if possible to send the Seminoles to a reservation west of the Mississippi River. The Indian chiefs were sent to the Indian Nation to examine the situation and report. Arriving there in the winter they were not favorably impressed, but were at last induced to sign a treaty. Through the influence of Col. Gadsden this treaty was made at Payne's Landing, May 9, 1832, by which it was stipulated that the Indians, for a small consideration, should within three years move to a new reservation west of the Mississippi River. Osceola and other chiefs bitterly opposed this. Gen. Thompson, who had wronged Osceola, was killed December 23, 1835, and on the same day Maj. Dade and 110 men were waylaid and massacred in Wahoo Swamp. Volunteers were called for in June, 1836, the apportionment of Tennessee being 2,000, more than double the number offered. The East Tennessee troupes rendezvoused at Athens and elected R. G. Dunlap brigadier-general over their brigade. Troops of Middle Tennessee assembled at Fayetteville, the old place of rendezvous. Here met the companies of Capt. Rodgers, of Warren County; Capts. Jetton and Yoakum, of Rutherford; Turney and Roberts, of Franklin; Terry, of Bladsoe; Cronck, of Williamson; Henry, of Robertson; Grundy, Washington and Battles, of Davidson; and Trousdale and Guilt, of Sumner. These were organized into a brigade, of which Robert Armstrong was elected general; Washington Barron, adjutant; A. M. Upsham, inspector-general, and W. G. Dickson, surgeon. Of the First Regiment A. M. Bradford was colonel; T. H. Cahal, lieutenant-colonel; — Goff, first major; Powhatan Gordon, second major. Of the Second Regiment W. Trousdale was colonel; J. C. Guilt, lieutenant-colonel; — Meddow, first major; W. L. Washington, second major, and J. P. Grundy, adjutant.

The force moved in due time following near Jackson's old route to the Creek Nation. The army was little encumbered by baggage, as what little was carried was placed upon Sumter mules and the necessity of wheeled vehicles was in a great measure avoided. The army moved from Huntsville by way of Elyton, Montgomery, to Watumpka or Camp

Jordan, where it remained till the 1st of September. It then crossed the Coosa at Fort Meigs, the Appalachicola at the confluence of the Flint and Chattahoochee, thence by way of Quincy, Marietta to Tallahassee. From Tallahassee the army moved through the wilderness to the Suwanee Old Towns, thence to Fort Drane. On October 13, a battle was fought on the Withlacoochee with no great loss on either side. The forces were compelled to withdraw for supplies but returned, and another engagement was fought on November 13 near the same place. Battles were fought at the Wahoo Swamp on the 18th and 21st of November. Osceola, Sam Jones, and Alligator are said to have been present on the side of the Indians. After a stubbornly contested engagement, the Indians retreated into their fastnesses. This was the last fighting done by the Tennesseans. The army marched to Tampa Bay, thence by ship to New Orleans, and from there went home. The war was finally brought to a close by Gen. Taylor. With 600 regulars he left Fort Gardner, and on December 19 gained the most decisive victory of the war at Lake Okechobee. He was made a brigadier-general for his success at Okechobee, and on the resignation of Gen. Jessup the whole conduct of the war was entrusted to him. His policy was to carry out the stipulations of the existing treaty. As fast as a sufficient number of Indians were captured or gave themselves up, they were sent to the reservation. By 1839 he had sent 1,900 to their future homes. The war could not be said to be closed till 1842, with a loss of 1,465 lives by disease, such as yellow fever and other diseases peculiar to that climate, and by Indian bullets and scalping knives, and an expense of \$10,000,000.

Texas was early an inviting field for adventurous speculators and persons seeking homes. Many, after the Creek and Seminole wars, went there from a spirit of adventure alone. The disturbed condition of that unfortunate republic, with its periodical revolutions, compelled those living in Texas to protect themselves against the aggressions of the Mexican Government. Among the most distinguished men living in Texas was Gen. Sam Houston, of Tennessee, who had won renown in the Creek war, also had been distinguished as a political leader. The settlers of Texas were largely American, and the tyranny of Mexico led them to revolution. Many old friends and companions in arms of Houston flocked to his standard, he at this time being at the head of the revolution. After varying turns of fortune, a decisive victory was gained at San Jacinto on April 21, 1836, which resulted in the complete discomfiture of the Mexican forces and the capture of Santa Anna, the Mexican president. While a prisoner, he signed with the Texans their treaty of independence. The State maintained its independence for ten years, though after

the release of Santa Anna, he disavowed the act done by himself, on the ground of its being done while a prisoner of war. Texas made application for admission into the American Union. This was bitterly opposed by the Mexican authorities on the ground that she had never acknowledged the independence of Texas, and that Texas was still a part of the Mexican Government. This became a question in American politics. The elections of 1844 were favorable to the issue of the Texan admission. Mexico claimed sovereignty not only over all Texas, but particularly that part lying between the Nueces and the Rio Grande Rivers. A threatened invasion of this territory on the part of the Mexican authorities, led the American Government to send Gen. Taylor with a large force of United States troops into the disputed territory to take post at Corpus Christi, at the mouth of the Nueces. After some negotiations for peace, on March 8, 1846, Gen. Taylor advanced to Point Isabel, thence in a few days to the point on the Rio Grande opposite Matamoras. On his arrival there Ampudia notified Gen. Taylor that his forces must quit the territory between the Rio Grande and the Nueces within twenty-four hours, or risk the consequences. Taylor's communications with Point Isabel, his base of supplies, were threatened by Mexican cavalry. He went with his main force to open communications, and in his absence, his works at Matamoras were attacked and Maj. Brown was killed. In honor of him the American work was called Fort Brown.

On May 8 Gen. Taylor in his return to Matamoras encountered Gen. Ampudia at Palo Alto. An engagement ensued and the Mexicans were forced to retreat with a loss of 600 men. The American loss was 6 killed and 44 wounded. Another battle was fought on the 9th at Resaca de la Palma, in which the Mexicans were again defeated, with a loss of 1,000 men, the American loss being only 110. On the announcement of these engagements, it was stated that American blood had been shed on American soil.

The President declared that war existed between the United States and Mexico, and called for 50,000 volunteers. Congress immediately appropriated \$10,000,000 for carrying on the war. The apportionment of volunteers for Tennessee was 2,000, and Gov. A. V. Brown called for that number. It was finally agreed to accept 2,400 men, 1,600 infantry, and 800 cavalry. Such was the spirit for volunteering, that it became a question, not as to who must go, but who may go. It was remarked that a draft would be necessary to compel men to stay at home. The State was divided into four military districts: one in East, two in Middle and one in West Tennessee. The volunteers of the middle division consisted of the Harrison Guards—Captain R. C. Foster; Lieutenants A. Heiman and

George Maney; the Nashville Blues—Captain B. F. Cheatham; Lieutenants William R. Bradfute, and E. Eastman; Shelbyville Guards—Captain Edward Frierson; Lieutenants J. L. Seudder and G. W. Buchanan; the Polk Guards—Captain R. A. Bennett; Lieutenants J. M. Shaver and Patrick Duffey; Tenth Legion—Captain S. R. Anderson; Lieutenants William M. Blackmore and P. L. Solmon; Union Boys—Captain W. B. Walton; Lieutenants Samuel High and C. W. Dixon; Dixon Spring Guards—Captain L. P. McMurray; Lieutenants W. Bradley and James Lanahan; Lincoln Guards—Captain Pryor Buchanan; Lieutenants A. L. Fulton and J. V. Myers. Lawrenceville Blues—Captain A. S. Alexander; Lieutenants James Burkitt and G. H. Nixon. Hickory Guards—Captain J. Whitfield; Lieutenants J. B. Easley and L. P. Totty. Richland Guards—Captain H. Mauldin; Lieutenants W. P. Davis and W. H. McCrory. Mountain Blues—Captain A. Northcutt; Lieutenants E. M. Mercer and J. J. Hill. These men rendezvoused at the race course near Nashville. The regiment was organized June 3, 1846; William B. Campbell, of Smith County, colonel; Samuel R. Anderson, of Sumner County, lieutenant-colonel; Richard Alexander, of Smith County, first major, and Robert Farquharson, of Lincoln County, second major; Adolphus Heiman was made adjutant; Dr. McPhail, surgeon, and W. D. Morris, assistant surgeon. These companies were constituted the First Regiment. Before leaving for the seat of war a beautiful flag was presented to the regiment by Miss Irene C. Taylor, in behalf of the young ladies of the Nashville Female Academy. On the 4th and 5th of June they left Nashville for New Orleans. The Second Regiment was ordered to assemble at Camp Carroll, near Memphis, on June 15, 1846. These men were sworn into the service by Gen. Hay. The forces consisted of the Tennessee Guards, Capt. H. P. Maney; Avengers, Capt. T. P. Jones; Memphis Rifle Guards, Capt. E. F. Ruth; Gaines Guards, Capt. M. B. Cook. In addition to these were the following cavalry companies: Fayette Cavalry, Capt. J. Lenow, and the Eagle Guards, Capt. W. N. Porter. From East Tennessee came the Knoxville Dragoons, under Capt. Caswell; Claiborne Blues, Capt. Evans, and the Rhea County Cavalry, Capt. Waterhouse. The infantry companies from this section were Capt. Standifer, from Hamilton; Capt. Lowery, from McMinn; Capt. McCown, from Sevier, and Capt. R. L. Kilpatrick, from Anderson, instead of Capt. Barnett, of Sullivan. The officers of the Second Tennessee were J. E. Thomas, colonel; R. D. Allison, lieutenant-colonel, and Richard Waterhouse, major.

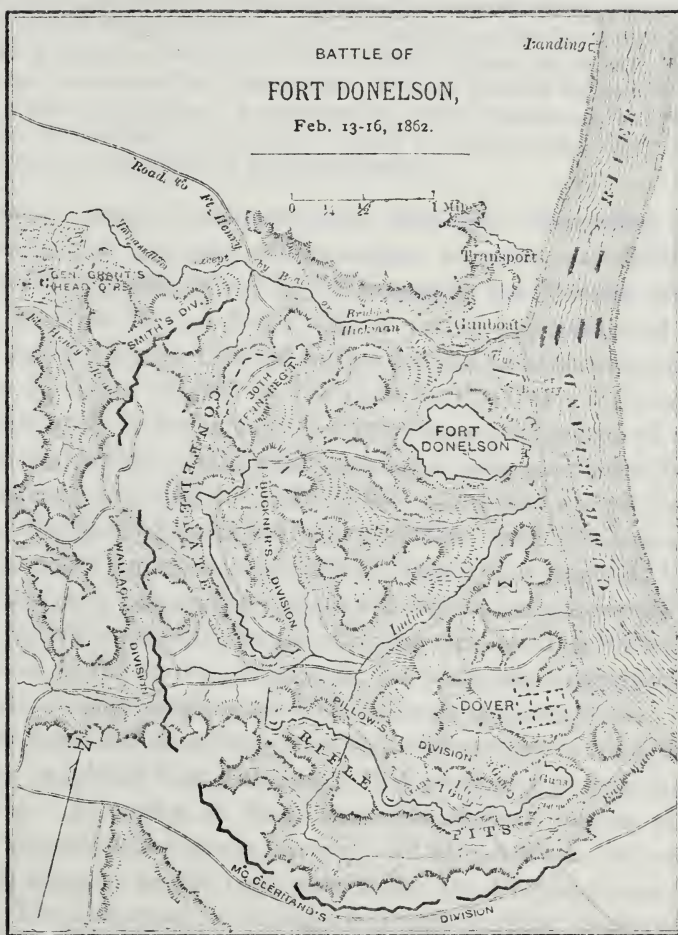
The cavalry of this division moved by way of Little Rock, Fulton, San Antonio and joined Gen. Taylor at Matamoras. Each regiment and company was given an ovation on their departure. The First Regiment,

consisting of twelve companies, embarked at New Orleans on June 17, and arrived on the Brazos early in July, and were stationed at Camargo till August 29, when the rest of the men were called to assist in the capture of Monterey. The hot weather and climatic causes made a worse havoc in the ranks than Mexican bullets. The regiments were soon sadly depleted before seeing any active service. The First Regiment was attached to Gen. Quitman's brigade and the Second to Gen. Gideon J. Pillow's brigade. The line of march for Monterey was taken up on September 7, and on the 19th the army was within five miles of the city. The 20th was employed in preparing for battle. The American forces consisted of about 6,000 troops, the city was defended by about 10,000 Mexicans. The battle was fought on the 21st. The city was strongly fortified and stood at the foot of the Sierra Nevada. The points of defense were Taneria and the Black Fort on the east and Bishop's Palace on the west. The Tennessee troops were to the left on the east. Their eagerness to measure strength with their enemies was intense. The guns from Fort Taneria greeted them with both musketry and artillery fire and the bloody work began. They were within eighty yards of the works before they fired on the Mexicans, although they were suffering terribly. As the fire of the Americans opened the fire of the Mexicans slackened. A rush was made for the parapets and the flag of the First was the first planted on the battlements of Monterey. Of 350 men in the charge 105 were lost. Among these 26 were killed, 77 were wounded and 2 were missing. From private to colonel every man acted gallantly. The city of Monterey capitulated on the 25th. After the surrender of the city an armistice of four months followed, during which time efforts for peace were made. The truce having ended a large portion of Taylor's men were withdrawn and given to Gen. Scott, who was meditating a descent upon Vera Cruz. The movement began December 14.

In the meantime the two Tennessee regiments had been placed in the brigade of Gen. Pillow. On December 14 the troops started for Tampico, the place of embarkation. They were finally landed at Vera Cruz on March 9, 1847, and approaches were begun. The siege guns opened on the city on the 22d, and continued till the 27th. On the 26th a detachment of six companies of the First and Second Tennessee Regiments was assigned the duty of assaulting a barricade defending Madeline Bridge. The battalion was led by Col. Haskell. Capt. Foster was the first to leap upon the work. The place was carried with little loss. The city of Vera Cruz and the strong castle of San Juan de Ulloa surrendered on the 29th. Gen. Scott's army began its march toward the City of Mexico April 9, and on the 18th, his progress was disputed at Cerro Gordo. In

the assault that followed the Tennesseans were on the left of the line. The assault was vigorous but the Second, entangled in the chapparal in front of the works, suffered terribly. The loss in the two regiments was 79, 8 being from the First and the remainder being from the Second. Gen. Pillow was among the wounded. The army then moved forward to Jalapa. The time of service of the Tennesseans having expired the remaining portion of the regiments were sent to New Orleans, where they were mustered out. Gen. Scott moved his army on to Pueblo, where he was compelled to await re-enforcements to fill his much depleted ranks. A call was made on Tennessee for two additional regiments, the Third and the Fourth, and a battalion of six companies called the Fourteenth. Capt. B. F. Cheatham was largely instrumental in raising the Third. It was composed of the companies of Capt. Chambliss, from Giles and Marshal Counties, Capt. Solomon, of Sumner; Capt. Whitfield, of Hickman; Capts. Trigg and Bradfute, of Davidson; Capt. Collyer, of Franklin; Capt. Douley, of Rutherford and Coffee; Capt.——, of De Kalb; Capt. Anderson, of Coffee, and Capt. Leftnick of Maury and Lewis Counties. Capt. Cheatham was elected colonel of the Third and it was mustered into the service on October 8, 1847. Their place of rendezvous was about two and a half miles from Nashville on the Nolensville pike. The Fourth Regiment was composed of the companies of Capt. H. Dill, of McMinn; Capt. C. J. Flagg, of Blount; Capt. R. Oliver, of Anderson; Capt. J. B. Collins, of Bradley; Capt. E. Thomason, of Grainger; Capt. J. C. Vaughn, of Monroe; Capt. J. J. Reese, of Jefferson; Capt. G. W. Bounds, of Hawkins; Capt. G. W. Kenzie, of Meigs; Capt. McClellan, of Sullivan; Capt. Waterhouse, of Rhea, and Capts. Parson and Council, of Knox. Capt. Waterhouse, of Rhea, was elected colonel. The remaining forces of the State rendezvoused at Camp Carroll or Carrollton under Col. Trousdale.

These forces were all taken to New Orleans by boat, thence by vessel to Vera Cruz. Here they were formed into a brigade, but did not arrive at the City of Mexico until the work of capture was done. However, Gen. Pillow paid a visit to Tennessee in the summer of 1847, and returned in July and joined Scott's army at Pueblo. He was in the advance upon the City of Mexico and engaged in the battles of Churubusco, Chapultepec, Molino del Ray and the siege of the city. He was one of the commissioners to negotiate the surrender. Some very distinguished men were developed by this war; among them may be mentioned Govs. Trousdale and Campbell, and Gens. B. F. Cheatham and Pillow. On settlement of the Mexican question the soldiers of Tennessee returned to their homes to enjoy the full measure of praise their valor upon the field had won.



CHAPTER XV.

FEDERAL MILITARY HISTORY—CAUSE OF THE LOYALTY OF EAST TENNESSEE—ARRAIGNMENT OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY AND OF THE EXECUTIVE BY THE UNION CONVENTIONS—THE CONCENTRATION OF THE CONFEDERATE FORCES AT KNOXVILLE—ORGANIZATION OF THE UNIONISTS—THE HELPLESS SITUATION OF LOYAL CITIZENS—ACTIVE MILITARY OPERATIONS—SELECTED ILLUSTRATIVE CORRESPONDENCE—THE EXECUTION OF THE BRIDGE BURNERS—ARREST OF THE UNION LEADERS—AN OUTLINE OF THE PRINCIPAL MILITARY MOVEMENTS—BURNSIDES' OCCUPATION—SIEGE OF KNOXVILLE—THE CONCLUDING SKIRMISHES—SKETCHES OF THE REGIMENTS.

NO fact connected with the late civil war, abounding in striking events and gigantic achievements, is more remarkable than the number of troops furnished by Tennessee to the Federal Army. It is scarcely credible that a State with a voting population of only about 140,000, raising nearly 100,000 troops for the Confederate Army, should also have furnished 30,000 men to fight for the Union. It becomes still more remarkable to consider that a very large proportion of this 30,000 came from a division of the State, having a male population between the ages of twenty and fifty, of only 45,000; and that unlike the volunteer from the Northern States, the Union soldier from Tennessee was not tempted to enlist by a munificent State bounty, nor impelled by the force of public opinion, but on the contrary, to do so, he was forced to escape from an enemy's watchful guard at night and, leaving his home and all he held dear to the mercy of a hostile foe, make his way across the bleak and cheerless mountains, to the Union camps in Kentucky.

For an explanation of this remarkable adherence to the Union on the part of the people of East Tennessee, it is necessary to look to the origin of the war. As many as have been its alleged causes, all may be traced to the one prime cause, slavery; all others were the result of or incident to slavery, as has been shown by Dr. Draper, in his history of the war. The difference in climate, soil and physical features between the North and the South, through its effect upon the growth of slavery, was a remote agency in producing strife between the two sections. On the other hand, the dissimilarity in character, occupation and political sentiments of the people was largely the result of their different systems of labor. It is true, the difference in character of the original colonists was a more or less important factor, but its effect was not great.

East Tennessee was settled by the same class of people as that part of the State west of the Cumberland Mountains, and at one time the people

of the two sections were homogeneous; but owing to the peculiar topography of the former, however, slave labor was not very profitable, and comparatively few slaves were owned—the proportion of the free men being about as one to twenty. The same divergence of interest grew up between East Tennessee and the middle and western divisions of the State, as between the North and South as a whole. Consequently upon all questions of political and domestic economy, East Tennessee was usually identified with the Northern States. Since 1836, as a whole, it had been strongly Whig, and in some sections for many years, a strong abolition sentiment had existed; when therefore, it was proposed to sacrifice the Union to perpetuate slavery, the majority of the people of East Tennessee joined with the freemen of the North, to prevent its consummation. They foresaw that should a Confederacy of the slave States become established, the person who owned no slaves, as a factor in politics and in society, would be a cipher. It is undoubtedly true that the great body of the people did not see this result, but their leaders did, and perhaps in no State were the masses more submissive to leadership than in Tennessee.

In addition to this the State, as a whole, had always been intensely patriotic. The readiness with which she had come to the defense of the country, when threatened by an alien or a savage foe, had won for her the name of "The Volunteer State." It was the greatest of Tennesseans who said: "The Union! It must and shall be preserved." Even the majority of those who joined in the support of the Confederacy, did so, only when they felt it to be their highest duty, and it was with no feigned grief that they left the old "stars and stripes," to rally around a new and strange flag. As has been stated, the preponderance of Union sentiment in Tennessee was in the eastern division of the State, yet at the election in 1860 the majority for the "Union" electors was quite large throughout the State. Even after the secession of South Carolina and other more Southern States, the entire State remained firmly for the Union, as was shown by a vote of 24,749 for, to 91,803 against calling a convention. But after the attack upon Fort Sumter, and the call for troops by President Lincoln, which worked such a change in the sentiment of the people of this State, the stronghold of the Unionists was in East Tennessee. At the election held in June, to vote on the question of separation or no separation, while the total number of votes in the State against that measure was 47,274, 32,962 of them were cast in East Tennessee.*

This result was due in a great measure to the position taken by the political leaders Andrew Johnson, T. A. R. Nelson, William G.

*See elsewhere for the full returns of these elections.

Brownlow, Horace Maynard, Connolly F. Trigg, William B. Carter and others, who took a determined stand against secession and did all in their power to prevent Tennessee from going out of the Union. To determine the relative amount of influence exerted by each individual would be an impossibility. Mr. Johnson has by many been accorded the credit for the loyalty of East Tennessee, and it was in part due to his influence. He was very popular with the Democracy of the State, and especially of his congressional district, and his powerful pleas for the Union carried many of his party with him. But with the Whig element he could have had but little influence, since he had advocated the election of Breckinridge at the preceding presidential election, and had otherwise rendered himself obnoxious to them. In fact, as has been stated, the Whigs of East Tennessee were naturally attached to the Union, and diametrically opposed to the principles of the extreme Democracy, which had inaugurated the Rebellion. It, therefore, required only the eloquence and zeal of the old leaders Nelson, Maynard, Brownlow and others to fire them with an enthusiasm for the Union and the "old flag," which not even the hardships of four years of war served to abate. On the 30th of May preceding that election, about 500 delegates, representing nearly every county in East Tennessee, assembled at Knoxville in pursuance of the following call:

The undersigned, a portion of the people of East Tennessee, disapproving the hasty and inconsiderate action of our General Assembly, and sincerely desirous to do, in the midst of the trouble which surrounds us, what will be best for our country, and for all classes of our citizens, respectfully appoint a convention to be held in Knoxville on Thursday, the 30th of May inst.; and we urge every county in East Tennessee to send delegates to this convention, that the conservative element of our whole section may be represented, and that wise and judicious counsels may prevail—looking to peace and harmony among ourselves.

F. S. HEISKELL,
JOHN J. CRAIG,
DR. W. ROGERS,
JOAN TUNNELL,
C. H. BAKER,

JOHN WILLIAMS,
S. R. ROGERS,
O. P. TEMPLE,
C. F. TRIGG,
DAVID BURNETT,

W. H. ROGERS.
JOHN BAXTER.
W. G. BROWNLOW,
[and others.]

The convention met at Temperance Hall, and was called to order by Connolly F. Trigg, upon whose motion John Baxter was chosen temporary president, and John M. Fleming, temporary secretary. Prayer was offered by Rev. Thomas W. Humes, after which Thomas A. R. Nelson was chosen president, and John M. Fleming, secretary. After addresses by the president and Gen. Thomas D. Arnold, and the appointment of a general committee representing the various counties, the convention adjourned to meet the next morning. On the next day the committee, through their chairman, Col. Trigg, submitted their report which, after considerable debate, was amended and finally adopted. The following

are some of the resolutions, which were preceded by a preamble of considerable length:

We, therefore, the delegates here assembled, representing and reflecting, as we verily believe, the opinions and wishes of a large majority of the people of East Tennessee, do resolve and declare:

First. That the evil which now afflicts our beloved country in our opinion is the legitimate result of the ruinous and heretical doctrine of secession; that the people of East Tennessee have ever been, and we believe still are opposed to it by a very large majority.

Second. That while the country is upon the very threshold of a most ruinous and desolating civil war, it may with truth be said, and we protest before God, that the people (so far as we can see) have done nothing to produce it.

* * * * *

Sixth. That the Legislature of the State, without having first obtained the consent of the people, had no authority to enter into a "military league" with the "Confederate States" against the General Government, and by so doing to put the State of Tennessee in hostile array against the government of which it then was and still is a member. Such legislation in advance of the expressed will of the people to change their governmental relations was an act of usurpation, and should be visited with the severest condemnation of the people.

Seventh. That the forming of such "military league," and thus practically assuming the attitude of an enemy towards the General Government (this, too, in the absence of any hostile demonstration against the State) has afforded the pretext for raising, arming and equipping a large military force, the expense of which must be enormous, and will have to be paid by the people. And to do this, the taxes, already onerous enough, will necessarily have to be very greatly increased, and probably to an extent beyond the ability to pay.

Eighth. That the General Assembly by passing a law authorizing the volunteers to vote wherever they may be on the day of election, whether in or out of the State, and in offering to the "Confederate States" the capitol of Tennessee, together with other acts, have exercised powers and stretched their authority to an extent not within their constitutional limits, and not justified by the usages of the country.

Ninth. That government being instituted for the common benefit, the doctrine of non-resistance against arbitrary power and oppression is absurd, slavish and destructive of the good and happiness of mankind.

Tenth. That the position which the people of our sister State of Kentucky have assumed in this momentous crisis, commands our highest admiration. Their interests are our interests. Their policy is the true policy, as we believe, of Tennessee and all the border States. And in the spirit of freemen, with an anxious desire to avoid the waste of the blood and the treasure of our State, we appeal to the people of Tennessee, while it is yet in their power, to come up in the majesty of their strength and restore Tennessee to her true position.

Eleventh. We shall await with the utmost anxiety the decision of the people of Tennessee on the 8th day of next month*, and sincerely trust that wiser counsels will pervade the great fountain of freedom (the people) than seem to have actuated their constituted agent.

Twelfth. For the promotion of the peace and harmony of the people of East Tennessee, it is deemed expedient that this convention should again assemble, therefore: *Resolved*, That when this convention adjourns, it adjourns to meet again at such time and place as the president or vice-president in his absence may determine and publish.

After the adoption of the above resolution an eloquent and effective address was delivered by Andrew Johnson. This convention was com-

*Reference made to the election to be held June 8, 1851.

posed of representative men of East Tennessee, men of influence and ability. They foresaw the result of the coming election, but not wishing to anticipate it by any act, made provision for a future meeting. The number of delegates in attendance is evidence of the intense interest in the question before the people; 5,000 copies of the proceedings of the convention were printed and distributed over the State, but it was of little avail in stemming the tide of secession which swept over Middle and West Tennessee. The leaders in those divisions, with few exceptions, notably among whom was Emerson Etheridge, had been carried away by it. So strong was the influence that such men as Niell S. Brown, Judge R. L. Caruthers, Felix K. Zollicoffer and many others, who at the previous election had voted against a convention, were now among the strongest advocates of disunion. The election on the 8th of June resulted as shown elsewhere, and three days later Judge Nelson issued a call for the East Tennessee Convention to meet on the 17th of that month at Greeneville. Delegates from all of the counties except Rhea assembled at the appointed time, and continued in session four days. Their labors resulted in the preparation of the declaration of grievances, of which the following is an extract, and the adoption of the resolutions succeeding:

We, the people of East Tennessee, again assembled in a convention of our delegates, make the following declaration in addition to that heretofore promulgated by us at Knoxville on the 30th and 31st of May last. So far as we can learn, the election held in this State on the 8th day of the present month was free, with but few exceptions, in no other part of the State than East Tennessee. In the larger part of Middle and West Tennessee no speeches or discussion in favor of the Union were permitted. Union papers were not allowed to circulate. Measures were taken in some parts of West Tennessee in defiance of the constitution and laws which allow folded tickets, to have the ballots numbered in such a manner as to mark and expose the Union voter.

A disunion paper, *The Nashville Gazette*, in urging the people to vote an open ticket, declared that "a thief takes a pocket-book or effects an entrance into forbidden places by stealthy means: a Tory, in voting, usually adopts pretty much the same mode of procedure." Disunionists in many places had charge of the polls, and Union men when voting were denounced as Lincolnites and abolitionists. The unanimity of the votes in many large counties where but a few weeks ago the Union sentiment was so strong, proves beyond a doubt that Union men were overawed by the tyranny of the military law, and the still greater tyranny of a corrupt and subsidized press. Volunteers were allowed to vote in and out of the State in flagrant violation of the constitution. From the moment the election was over, and before any detailed statement of the vote in the different counties had been published, and before it was possible to ascertain the result, it was exultingly proclaimed that separation had been carried by from fifty to seventy-five thousand votes. This was to prepare the public mind to enable the secessionists to hold possession of the State, though they should be in the minority. The final result is to be announced by a disunion governor, whose existence depends upon the success of secession, and no provision is made by law for an examination of the votes by disinterested persons, or even for contesting the election. For these and other causes we do not regard the result of the election expressive of the will of the majority of the people of Tennessee.

No effort has been spared to deter the Union men of East Tennessee from the expression of their free thoughts. The penalties of treason have been threatened against them,

and murder and assassination have been openly encouraged by leading secession journals. As secession has thus been overbearing and intolerant while in the minority in East Tennessee, nothing better can be expected of the pretended majority than wild, unconstitutional and oppressive legislation, an utter contempt and disregard of law, a determination to force every Union man in the State to swear to the support of a constitution he abhors, to yield his money and property to aid a cause he detests, and to become the object of scorn and derision as well as the victim of intolerable and relentless oppression.

In view of these considerations, and of the fact that the people of East Tennessee have declared their fidelity to the Union by a majority of about 20,000 votes, therefore we do resolve and declare

First. That we do earnestly desire the restoration of peace to our whole country, and most especially that our own section of the State of Tennessee should not be involved in civil war.

Second. That the action of our State Legislature in passing the so-called "Declaration of Independence," and in forming the "Military League" with the Confederate States, and in adopting other acts looking to a separation of the State of Tennessee from the Government of the United States, is unconstitutional and illegal, and, therefore, not binding upon us as loyal citizens.

Third. That in order to avert a conflict with our brethren in other parts of the State, and desiring that every constitutional means shall be resorted to for the preservation of peace, we do, therefore, constitute and appoint O. P. Temple, of Knox; John Netherland, of Hawkins, and James P. McDowell, of Greene, commissioners, whose duty it shall be to prepare a memorial and cause the same to be presented to the General Assembly of Tennessee, now in session, asking its consent that the counties composing East Tennessee and such counties in Middle Tennessee as desire to co-operate with them, may form and erect a separate State.

Fourth. Desiring in good faith that the General Assembly will grant this our reasonable request, and still claiming the right to determine our own destiny, we do further resolve that an election be held in all the counties of East Tennessee, and such other counties in Middle Tennessee adjacent thereto as may desire to co-operate with us, for the choice of delegates to represent them in a general convention to be held in the town of Kingston, at such time as the president of this convention, or in case of his absence or inability, any one of the vice-presidents, or in like case with them the secretary of this convention may designate, and the officer so designating the day for the assembling of said convention shall also fix the time for holding the election herein provided for, and give reasonable notice thereof.

Fifth. In order to carry out the foregoing resolution the sheriffs of the different counties are hereby requested to open and hold said election or cause the same to be done, the coroner of such county is requested to do so, and should such coroner fail or refuse, then any constable of such county is hereby authorized to open and hold said election or cause the same to be done, and if in any county none of the above named officers will hold said election, then any justice of the peace or freeholder in such county is authorized to hold the same or cause it to be done. The officer or other person holding said election shall certify the result to the president of this convention or to such officer as may have directed the same to be holden, at as early a day thereafter as practicable, and the officer to whom said returns may be made shall open and compare the polls, and issue certificates to the delegates elected.

Sixth. That in said convention, the several counties shall be represented as follows: The county of Knox shall elect three delegates; the counties of Washington, Greene and Jefferson two delegates each, and the remaining counties shall each elect one delegate.

Twenty thousand copies of the proceedings of this convention, together with the proceedings of the session at Knoxville, were ordered to be published in pamphlet form for general distribution. The excite-

ment in East Tennessee soon became intense. The proceedings of this convention, together with speeches denunciatory of the new government, fanned the already glowing fires of insurrection among the Unionists. Brownlow's *Knorrville Whig*, a paper which had a very large circulation in this part of the State, did much to arouse the people. Every number contained articles filled with the bitterest invective against the "bogus Confederacy." Landon C. Haynes, a Confederate leader, in writing to L. P. Walker, Confederate Secretary of War, concerning the condition of affairs in East Tennessee, on July 6, 1861, said: "Thomas A. R. Nelson, William G. Brownlow, Connolly F. Trigg and William B. Carter are the leaders. Moral power cannot longer be relied on to crush the rebellion. No man possesses that power. Bell had more than any other man, but he is as helpless as a child." Three days later Secretary Walker requested Gov. Harris to send immediately two regiments to East Tennessee, which was accordingly done, and on July 26, "Gen. Zollicoffer was ordered to assume command of that district, to preserve peace, protect the railroad and repel invasion." On August 26 he issued General Order No. 11, in which he states: "The following are the names of the Lincoln leaders in Johnson County: Lewis Venable, of Laurel Creek; Northington, hotel-keeper at Taylorsville; R. R. Butler, of Taylorsville, representative of the county; John G. Johnson and J. W. Merrick, captains of Lincoln companies. Joseph P. Edoms, of Elizabethton, Carter County, and A. Evans, of Washington County, are also among the ring-leaders of them." On July 10, 1861, Judge Nelson issued a proclamation for an election to be held on the 31st of August, to choose delegates as provided in the resolutions of the Greeneville Convention. Owing to succeeding events, however, this election did not take place. At the election held the first week in August, Horace Maynard, Thomas A. R. Nelson and G. W. Bridges were elected representatives to the United States Congress by the Unionists, who refused to vote for representatives to the Confederate Congress. A day or two later Judge Nelson started for Washington, by the way of Cumberland Gap, but was arrested in Lee County, Va., and taken to Richmond. He was soon after paroled and returned to his home. At about the same time Bridges was arrested in Morgan County, and was also released upon taking the oath of allegiance to the Confederacy.

During the summer and early fall Union men were quietly organizing and drilling. In most places this was done secretly, but in some localities the Union sentiment was so unanimous that there was no need of concealment. Singly and in squads they began crossing the mountains into Kentucky, where they were organized into companies and regi-

ments. Those who remained behind were constantly urging and expecting an advance upon East Tennessee by the Federal troops, and they held themselves in readiness for a general uprising when that should take place. John F. Fisk, in writing to R. Buckner, on September 22, 1861, says: "The mountaineers will whip Zollicoffer as soon as they get ammunition. By all means send them *lead, lead, lead!*" William B. Carter wrote to Gen. Thomas on October 27 and earnestly called for an advance upon East Tennessee. In speaking of Zollicoffer's forces he said: "Zollicoffer has 6,000 men all told; 1,000 of them are sick. 600 or 800 are not arrived; 1,600 of the 6,000 are at Cumberland Gap, the balance beyond the Gap." This force proved to be too small to suppress the constantly growing power of the Unionists and the leading Confederates in East Tennessee began to call for re-enforcements. Gen. A. S. Johnston, on November 4, 1861, sent a despatch to Secretary Benjamin, in which he said: "Herewith I transmit for your information a letter from Gov. Harris, inclosing one from Mr. C. Wallace, imparting information in regard to the political sentiments of the people of East Tennessee, which he represents as extremely hostile to the Confederate Government, and that there is among them a large and well-armed force ready to act at an opportune moment. I have already ordered Stanton's and Murray's regiments and some cavalry companies from their stations in Fentress, Overton and Jackson Counties to Jamestown to join some cavalry companies at that place, thence to report and await the orders of Gen. Zollicoffer, who has been notified." The letter referred to above was written at Knoxville, October 29, and is as follows:

Dear Governor: I don't like to meddle in things that are in keeping of men so much more vigilant and wise than I, but I am constrained by the circumstances about me to believe that Zollicoffer and the railroads of East Tennessee are in a dangerous condition at present. I am well aware that the views of the "original panel" in East Tennessee are not much heeded abroad, but I am well satisfied that there is to-day a larger Lincoln force, well armed in East Tennessee, than Zollicoffer has of Southern men under his command.
* * There is no giving way in the hostile feeling in East Tennessee. This you may rely on, and time will convince you. Truly your friend,

C. WALLACE.

On November 1 Col. W. B. Wood, commanding the post at Knoxville, wrote to Secretary Benjamin: "There can be no doubt of the fact that large parties, numbering from twenty to a hundred, are every day passing through the narrow and unfrequented gaps of the mountains into Kentucky. I do not believe that the Unionists are in the least reconciled to the Government, but, on the contrary, are as hostile to it as the people of Ohio, and will be ready to take up arms as soon as they believe the Lincoln forces are near enough to sustain them." These opinions proved to be well founded, and on the night of the 8th of

November the excitement culminated in the burning of three or four railroad bridges on the road between Bristol and Chattanooga. This created great alarm, and more vigorous measures were adopted to subdue the Unionists, and crush out the insurrection against the Confederate Government. Many arrests were made, not only upon charges of complicity in the bridge burning, but for encouraging the Unionist movement.

Col. D. Leadbetter was immediately ordered to East Tennessee with an engineer corps to repair and protect the railroads. Letters and despatches from all points in East Tennessee were poured in upon the Confederate authorities, all telling of the imminent danger from a general uprising of the Unionists. Maj. T. J. Cannon, stationed at Loudon, wrote: "The Union feeling of this country is very bitter, and all they want, in my opinion, to induce a general uprising, is encouragement from the Federal authorities by the introduction or advance of Lincoln armies. They have a great many arms, and are actually manufacturing Union flags to receive the refugee Tennesseans when they return. They are getting bold enough to avow their purpose." Col. Wood wrote from Knoxville to Adj.-Gen. Cooper: "Five hundred Union men are now threatening Strawberry Plains, fifteen hundred are assembling in Hamilton County, and there is a general uprising in all the counties. The whole country is now in a state of rebellion. I learn from two gentlemen just arrived that another camp is being formed about ten miles from here, in Sevier County, and already three hundred are in camp. They are being re-enforced from Blount, Roane, Johnson, Greene, Carter and other counties." The writer of the letter of which the following is an extract, advised the removal of the Union sympathizers from East Tennessee:

JONESBORO. TENN., November 12, 1861.

HIS EXCELLENCY JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Sir: Civil war has broken out at length in East Tennessee. In the late election scarcely a so-called Union man voted. Neither Mr. Nelson nor any of the released men who had been sworn to be faithful to the Southern Confederacy voted upon the occasion, and there appeared a simultaneous assault upon our line of railroads from Virginia to the Georgia line. In this county the secession strength is about equal to the Union force, but our force is much weakened by five volunteer companies now in the service. In Carter and Johnson Counties, northeast of this, the Union strength is not only as formidable but it is as violent as that of any of the northwestern counties of Virginia. Had they the power not a sessionist would live in this region. The hostile element in those counties, and also in Greene, is so strong that I give it as my firm conviction that it will neither abate nor be conciliated. They look for the re-establishment of the Federal authority with as much confidence as the Jews look for the coming of Messiah, and I feel quite sure when I assert it that no event or circumstance can change or modify their hope. * * We will crush out the rebellion here in a week or ten days, but to prevent its recurrence should be a matter of anxious consideration. * * There are now camped in and about Elizabeth-

ton, in Carter County, some twelve or fifteen hundred men armed with a motley assortment of guns, in open defiance of the Confederate States of America, and who are awaiting a movement of the Federal troops from Kentucky to march forward and take possession of the railroad. These men are gathered up from three or five counties in this region, and comprise the hostile Union element of this section, and never will be appeased, conciliated or quieted in a Southern Confederacy. I make this assertion positively, and you may take it for what it is worth. We can and will in a few days disperse them, but when will they break out again? I am satisfied the only hope for our quiet and repose, and our co-operation without hindrance in the present revolution, is the expatriation, voluntarily or by force, of this hostile element.

I am respectfully your obedient servant,

A. G. GRAHAM.

Gov. Harris telegraphed President Davis that he should send immediately about 10,000 men into East Tennessee. November 20, 1861, Col. Wood wrote to Secretary Benjamin: "The rebellion in East Tennessee has been put down in some of the counties, and will be effectually suppressed in less than two weeks in all the counties. The camps in Sevier and Hamilton Counties have been broken and a large number of them made prisoners. Some are confined in jail at this place and others sent to Nashville. In a former communication I inquired what I shall do with them. It is a mere farce to arrest them and turn them over to the courts. Instead of having the effect to intimidate, it really emboldens them in their traitorous conduct. We have now in custody some of their leaders, Judge Patterson, the son-in-law of Andrew Johnson, Col. Pickens, the senator from Sevier, and others of influence and some distinction in their counties. These men have encouraged this rebellion, but have so managed as not to be found in arms. Nevertheless, their actions and words have been unfriendly to the Government of the Confederate States. The influence of their wealth, position and connection has been exerted in favor of the Lincoln government, and they are the persons most to blame for the trouble in East Tennessee. They really deserve the gallows, and, if consistent with the laws, ought speedily to receive their deserts; but there is such a gentle spirit of reconciliation in the South, and especially here, that I have no idea that one of them will receive such a sentence at the hands of any jury impaneled to try them.

* * I have to request at least that the prisoners I have taken be held, if not as traitors, as prisoners of war. To release them is ruinous; to convict them before a court at this time next to an impossibility; but if they are kept in prison for six months it will have a good effect. The bridge-burners and spies ought to be tried at once, and I respectfully request that instruction be forwarded at as early a day as practicable, as it needs prompt action to dispose of the cases." The following reply was received:

WAR DEPARTMENT, RICHMOND, November 25, 1861.

COLONEL W. B. WOOD:

Sir: Your report of the 20th instant is received, and I now proceed to give you the desired instruction in relation to the prisoners of war taken by you among the traitors of East Tennessee.

First. All such as can be identified in having been engaged in bridge-burning are to be tried summarily by drum-head court-martial, and, if found guilty, executed on the spot by hanging in the vicinity of the burned bridges.

Second. All such as have not been so engaged are to be treated as prisoners of war, and sent with an armed guard to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, there to be kept imprisoned at the depot selected by the Government for prisoners of war.

Whenever you can discover that arms are concentrated by these traitors, you will send out detachments to search for and seize the arms. In no case is one of the men known to have been up in arms against the Government to be released on any pledge or oath of allegiance. The time for such measures is past. They are all to be held as prisoners of war. Such as come in voluntarily, take the oath of allegiance and surrender their arms, are alone to be treated with leniency. Very vigilant execution of these orders is earnestly urged by the Government.

Your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

P. S. Judge Patterson (Andy Johnson's son-in-law), Colonel Pickens and other ring-leaders of the same class, must be sent at once to Tuscaloosa to jail as prisoners of war.

At this time Johnson, Maynard, Etheridge, Meigs, and most other Union leaders throughout Tennessee had left the State. William G. Brownlow, whose newspaper had been suppressed about the 1st of November, had sought personal safety by retiring to the mountains. On December 4, he received notice from the commander of the department, that should he return and deliver himself up, he would be given a passport to go into Kentucky accompanied by a military escort. He accordingly returned, but was immediately arrested and placed in jail upon the charge of treason. He was kept in confinement at the jail until January 1, 1862, when he became sick, and afterward at his home under guard until March 3, when he was sent with a military escort to Nashville. On November 30, 1862, three men: Henry Frey, Jacob M. Henshaw and Hugh A. Self, were tried at Greeneville by drum-head court-martial, for bridge burning, and sentenced to be hung. The sentence with respect to the first two, was executed on the same day; that of Self was commuted to imprisonment. On the same day Col. Leadbetter issued the following conciliatory proclamation:

GREENEVILLE, EAST TENN., November 30, 1861.

TO THE CITIZENS OF EAST TENNESSEE:

So long as the question of Union or Disunion was debatable, so long you did well to debate it and vote on it. You had a clear right to vote for Union, but when secession was established by the voice of the people, you did ill to disturb the country by angry words and insurrectionary tumult. In doing this you commit the highest crime known to the laws. Out of the Southern Confederacy no people possesses such elements of prosperity and happiness as those of Tennessee. The Southern market which you have hitherto enjoyed, only in competition with a host of eager Northern rivals, will now be

shared with a few States of the Confederacy equally fortunate politically and geographically. Every product of your agriculture and workshops will now find a prompt sale at high prices, and so long as cotton grows on Confederate soil, so long will the money which it brings flow from the South through all your channels of trade. At this moment you might be at war with the United States, or any foreign nation, and yet not suffer one-tenth part of the evil which pursues you in this domestic strife. No man's life or property is safe; no woman or child can sleep in quiet. You are deluded by selfish demagogues, who care for their own personal safety. You are citizens of Tennessee, and your State one of the Confederate States. So long as you are up in arms against these States can you look for any thing but the invasion of your homes and the wasting of your substance? This condition of things must be ended. The Government demands peace and sends troops to enforce order. I proclaim that any man who comes in promptly, and gives up his arms will be pardoned on taking the oath of allegiance. All men taken in arms against the Government will be transported to the military prison at Tuscaloosa, and be confined there during the war. Bridge burners and destroyers of railroad tracks are excepted from among the pardonable. They will be tried by drum-head court-martial and hung on the spot.

D. LEADBETTER,
Colonel Commanding.

Col. Leadbetter evidently did not understand the steadfast loyalty of the Unionists of East Tennessee, or he would have saved himself the trouble of issuing this proclamation. Very few took advantage of the proffered clemency. Meanwhile Brig.-Gen. W. H. Carroll had been placed in command at Knoxville, and on December 11, he issued a proclamation declaring martial law, and suspending the writ of *habeas corpus*. On the same day C. A. Haun, who had been confined in the jail at that place, was hanged on the charge of bridge burning. About a week later Jacob Harmon and his son, Henry Harmon, were hanged on a similar charge. These vigorous measures had the effect of driving many of the Unionists to Kentucky, and of silencing the most of the remainder for the time being.

In December, 1861, Gen. George B. Crittenden was assigned to the command of the Confederate forces in a portion of East Tennessee, and southeastern Kentucky, which included the troops then at Mill Springs under Gen. Zollicoffer, who had been stationed at that point to prevent Gen. Schoepf from penetrating Tennessee. The latter was stationed at Somerset on Fishing Creek, a small tributary of the Cumberland. January 18, 1862, Gen. Thomas, with the remainder of his forces came up, and in the battle which ensued on the following day Gen. Zollicoffer was killed, and his force driven back in great confusion. In this action the First and Second Union Regiments of Tennessee Infantry, under Gen. S. P. Carter, took a conspicuous part, fighting with great spirit against, among others, several Tennessee regiments on the Confederate side.

By the death of Gen. Zollicoffer the forces in East Tennessee lost a valuable officer, and on February 23, 1862, Gen. E. Kirby Smith was assigned to the command of the troops in that district. He arrived

at Knoxville on March 9, and on the following day reported to the War Department that the troops then in East Tennessee numbered less than 8,000 effective men, 4,000 of whom were at Cumberland Gap, 2,000 at Knoxville, and the remainder distributed over neighboring counties. In a report a few days later he refers to the capture, without the fire of a gun, of a large number of two companies of the First East Tennessee Confederate Cavalry, near Jacksboro, and states that, in his opinion, "East Tennessee troops can not be trusted, and should be removed to some other field." On March 28, 1862, an expedition was sent into Morgan and Scott Counties to chastise the Unionists, who had been gathering there in considerable force. A skirmish took place near Montgomery, lasting about thirty minutes, in which the Unionists were dispersed with a loss of fifteen killed and a large number of wounded. During the latter part of the same month, Gen. George W. Morgan was assigned to the command of an expedition against Cumberland Gap. His force consisted of four brigades, under the command of Gens. Carter, Spears, and Baird, and Col. DeCourcy. Carter's brigade consisted of the First, Second and Fourth (Union) Tennessee,* Third and Nineteenth Kentucky, and the Forty-ninth Indiana, all infantry. Spear's brigade consisted of the Third, Fifth, and Sixth (Union) Tennessee Infantry. The two other brigades contained no Tennessee regiments. After considerable preliminary skirmishing a general advance was made about the 10th of June, and on the 18th the post was evacuated by the Confederates without firing a gun. Gen. Morgan remained at Cumberland Gap until the 17th of the September following, when he was forced to retreat or be cut off from his line of supplies, as Gen. Stevenson with a force estimated at 20,000 had taken position in front of the Gap, and Gen. Smith with a still larger force was at Barboursville, Ky. After an arduous march of several days he reached the Ohio River at Wheelersburg. In his report of the evacuation and retreat Gen. Morgan complimented the gallantry of the Sixth Tennessee. He says: "We resumed the march from Manchester, Ky., on the 21st. The enemy's cavalry appeared on our rear and endeavored to cut off one of our trains, but was gallantly repulsed by the Sixth Tennessee under Col. Cooper, who had before rendered good service in attacking the enemy's force near Big Creek Gap."

Several of the regiments had been poorly equipped, especially the Second and Fourth Cavalry, both of which regiments had been organized at Cumberland Gap. Consequently, several weeks were spent in equipping and refitting, and in recovering from the demoralization incident

*Col. Robert Johnson afterward re-enlisted, and the Fourth was organized as First Tennessee Cavalry.

to so long and difficult a retreat. As soon as this had been accomplished, they were ordered to report to Rosecrans at Nashville. The battle of Stone's River was fought almost immediately after their arrival at that place, and was participated in by Gen. Spear's brigade, including the Third, Fifth, and Sixth Tennessee Infantry, and a portion of the Third Cavalry, then not fully organized; also by Carter's brigade, including the First and Second Tennessee Infantry. The Second and Fifth Tennessee Cavalry were also actively engaged, with the exception of the First and Fourth Regiments of cavalry, which did not arrive until after the battle; these included all the Tennessee regiments which had then been mustered into service.

But to trace the movements and record the achievements of Tennessee troops in all the numerous campaigns, raids and battles in which they participated would require a volume; therefore only a few of the most important, and especially those of East Tennessee, will be noted. The troops of no other State were more active, untiring and intrepid. Their service was chiefly performed within their own State and the territory immediately surrounding it. As this was disputed ground from first to last "eternal vigilance" was required of the troops within its borders, and it seems to have fallen to the lot of the Tennessee regiments to do more than their share of the arduous work of scouting, raiding and skirmishing. Indeed the mounted infantry regiments, all of which were organized during the last eighteen months of the war, saw no other kind of service.

The campaign for the deliverance of East Tennessee was entered upon in August, 1863, simultaneously with the advance of Rosecrans upon Chattanooga. Gen. Burnside's army, numbering about 18,000 men, consisted of the Twenty-third and Ninth Army Corps, together with new troops raised in Kentucky. The Tennessee troops were attached to the Twenty-third Corps, and included the First, Second and Eighth Regiments of Infantry, the Ninth Cavalry, and the Eighth and Tenth East Tennessee Cavalry, afterward consolidated and known as the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry.

By the use of pack mules Gen. Burnside succeeded in pushing his army across the mountains west of Cumberland Gap, and after a tedious and difficult march approached Knoxville. The first regiment, the Sixty-fifth Indiana, entered the town on the 3d of September. The small Confederate force which had previously occupied the post had been quietly evacuating it for several days, moving supplies and railroad equipments to the South. About three days later Gen. Burnside with the main part of the army arrived, and soon after detachments were stationed at various places along the railroad.

Col. DeCourcy with his brigade had already been ordered to Cumberland Gap, which place he reached on September 8, and on the following day received its surrender.

About the 1st of October a considerable force of Confederates from Virginia entered upper East Tennessee and threatened the left wing of Burnside's army. Nothing was done by the latter, however, until October 10, when an advance in force was made. The enemy were encountered at the village of Blue Springs, and after a spirited skirmish were driven back. During the succeeding night they retreated, and the next day were pursued by Gen. Shackleford and driven back into Virginia.

On the 22d of October Gen. Burnside began concentrating his force at Loudon to meet Longstreet, who with a force of 20,000 men was approaching from Chattanooga. Six days later the Union troops were withdrawn from the south side of the river at Loudon, and the next morning marched to Lenoirs, where they went into camp. There they remained until the morning of November 14, when the entire force was ordered under arms, as Longstreet was at last coming, and had thrown his advance across the Tennessee six miles west of Loudon. No fighting, however, was done, except by the cavalry, until two days later. Meanwhile Burnside had fallen back to Campbell's Station, closely followed by Longstreet's infantry, who were hastening up to cut his line of retreat. Here he resolved to make a stand in order to protect his wagon trains, which were straggling in toward Knoxville. A battle ensued which lasted nearly all day, and which has been rated as the decisive battle of the campaign. Longstreet's veterans made two furious assaults, but were repulsed each time by Burnside's infantry and artillery. About 5 o'clock the former withdrew, and as soon as it was dark the Union Army resumed its retreat to Knoxville unmolested. Capt. O. M. Poe, chief engineer of the Army of the Ohio, had already selected the lines of defense, and the next day the work of fortification was carried forward with the utmost rapidity not only by the troops, but by citizens impressed into service, so that by the morning of the 18th the city was strongly fortified.

Had Longstreet pushed on his forces to Knoxville during the night of November 17, and been ready to make an attack the next morning, while the retreating troops were demoralized, and the town without the protection of a single rifle pit, he could have captured the entire force without so much as a skirmish. During the next day his advance was considerably impeded by the Federal cavalry under Gen. William P. Sanders, who was unfortunately killed on the evening of the same day just outside of the earthworks, afterward named Fort Sanders in honor of his memory. Longstreet immediately invested the town, but made

no attack until Sunday, November 29, eleven days after the beginning of the siege. He had evidently intended to starve Burnside into a surrender, but learning that Sherman was coming from Chattanooga, decided to make an assault. His delay had given the besieged time to strengthen their defenses, and proved fatal to his hopes of success.

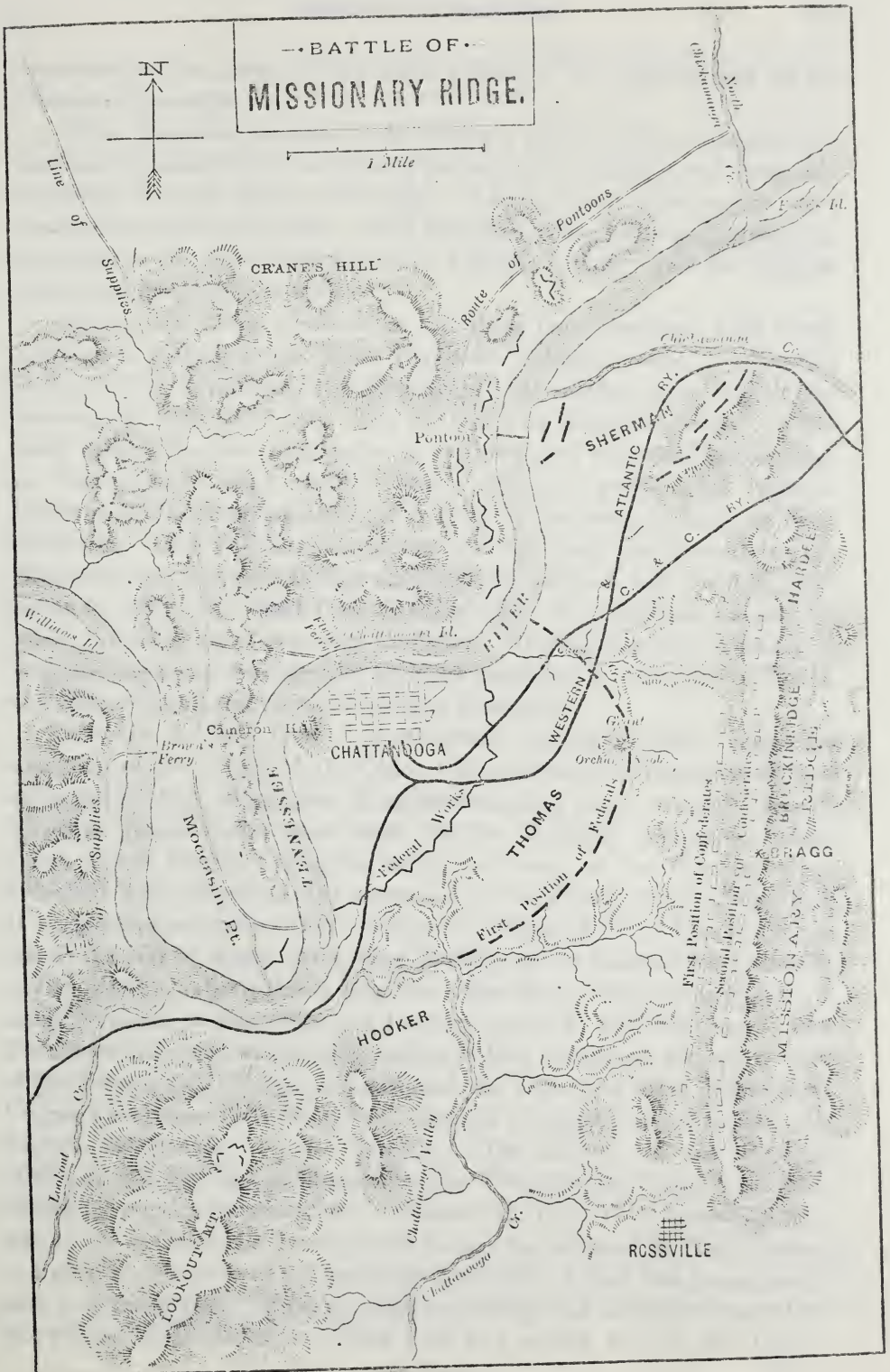
At daylight on the 29th the famous "Barksdale Brigade," composed of Mississippi troops, made an attack upon Fort Sanders, then under command of Gen. Ferrero, but was repulsed with a loss of about 1,100 killed and 300 taken prisoners, while the Union loss was only 8 killed, 5 wounded and 30 prisoners. Fort Sanders, on the southwest part of town, was the strongest point in the fortifications. A deep ditch had been dug all around it, and in front of this trees had been cut down, and telegraph wires stretched from stump to stump about eight inches from the ground, in order to trip the men and break the lines.* These served their intended purpose, but the charge was made by veterans, and they pushed on, filled the ditch, climbed up the parapet and planted three Confederate flags on the top. The fort would then, undoubtedly, have been taken had it not been for the action of Lieut. Benjamin, commander of the battery. The guns could not reach those in the ditch, and he, taking the shells in his hand, cut the fuse, and lighting them with his cigar threw them over the parapet, when they exploded, doing terrible execution.†

The assault was not renewed, and on the following Friday, December 4, the last of Longstreet's troops withdrew from in front of the city. The next day Sherman sent a despatch to Burnside from Maryville, saying that he was at that point with 25,000 men, and would leave them there unless needed at Knoxville. In a short time he returned with his forces to Chattanooga, leaving the Fourth Army Corps under Gen. Gran- ger to re-enforce the garrison at Knoxville.

Gen. Longstreet retreated slowly up the north bank of the Holston River, followed by the Ninth and Twenty-third Corps, under Gen. Parke, and about 4,000 cavalry. As soon as the former had learned that Sherman had returned to Chattanooga with the main part of his command, he turned upon his pursuers, then at Bean's Station, and administered to them a decided defeat. Owing to the inclemency of the weather, however, and the bad condition of both armies, active operations were soon after suspended. Longstreet went into winter quarters at Morristown and Russellville, and Gen. Foster, who had succeeded Gen. Burnside in

* This plan was suggested to the engineer by Mr. J. B. Hoxie, of Knoxville, who had been master mechanic on the East Tennessee & Virginia Railroad. Upon the occupation of Knoxville Burnside made him a member of his staff, and placed him in charge of transportation, in which position he rendered valuable assistance.

† History of the Twenty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers.



command of the Army of the Ohio, withdrew the greater part of his forces to Knoxville.

When Burnside retreated to Knoxville a portion of his command was stationed in detachments at various points above that city and were consequently shut out during the siege. Among these detachments were several Tennessee regiments. The Tennessee troops that participated in the defense of Knoxville were the Eighth Infantry and the Eighth and Ninth Cavalry, and others.

During the June previous to the siege Gen. Sanders, with about 2,000 men, including the First Tennessee Infantry, made a successful raid into East Tennessee from Kentucky. He reached Knoxville on the evening of June 20, 1863. The next day he planted a battery on the north side of the town and began an artillery duel with the Confederates on the opposite ridge, during which only one person was injured. Pleasant M. McClung was shot, it is said, by the last gun fired by Sanders' men. Gen. Buckner, in command of the post, was absent with his life guard, leaving only Kain's artillery and parts of two Florida regiments to defend it. Had Gen. Sanders made an immediate assault he could probably have captured the town. During the day, however, a Virginia regiment arrived and Sanders retreated to Strawberry Plains and Mossy Creek and thence back into Kentucky.

February 9, 1864, Gen. J. M. Schofield superseded Gen. Foster in command of the Army of the Ohio. No movement of importance was made until April, when, Gen. Longstreet having gone to rejoin Lee in Virginia, preparations were made for the Georgia campaign. The Ninth Corps having been returned to the Army of the Potomac, Gen. Schofield was assigned to the command of the Twenty-third Corps, and O. O. Howard succeeded Gen. Granger in command of the Fourth Corps. About the last of April, 1864, after tearing up the railroad for a considerable distance above Bull's Gap, the entire force, with the exception of small garrisons at Knoxville and Loudon, moved to join Sherman. The Tennessee Infantry, which participated in this campaign, formed a part of the Twenty-third Corps, and included the Third and Sixth Regiments, Cooper's brigade; Fifth Regiment, Manson's brigade, and the First and Eighth Regiments, ——— brigade. The history of the Georgia campaign and the part performed by the Twenty-third Corps is too well known to require mention here. October 31, 1864, Gen. Schofield, who was at Resaca with the Twenty-third Corps, was ordered by Gen. Thomas to Pulaski. He arrived at Nashville November 5, and was immediately sent to Johnsonville. Finding that the enemy had already retreated he left a force for the defense of that part and moved to join the Fourth

Corps at Atlanta. Among the troops left at Johnsonville were the Third and Sixth Tennessee Infantry, Cooper's brigade. Several regiments of Tennessee cavalry were also employed in that vicinity. When Hood reached Columbia Gen. Cooper was ordered to join Gen. Schofield at Franklin, for which place he immediately started. "Owing to delays in receiving his orders, however, he could not reach Franklin before its occupation by the enemy, and turned his column direct for Nashville, and arrived at the Brentwood Hill, by the Charlotte pike, on the night of December 2, and again found the enemy between him and the army. He then marched to Clarksville, where he arrived in safety on the 5th, and rejoined his command on the 8th of December. Gen. Cooper deserves great credit for the skill and judgment displayed in conducting his retreat."*

The fight which took place before Nashville was participated in by more Tennessee troops than any other one battle of the war. All the infantry regiments then in the field, with the exception of the Fourth, and all the cavalry, except three regiments under Gen. Gillem, were present. All conducted themselves gallantly, and several received especial mention from the commanding officer in his report of the battle.

August 4, 1864, what was known as the "Brigade of Governor's Guards" was organized in accordance with the following order:

STATE OF TENNESSEE, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
NASHVILLE, TENN., August 1, 1864.

ORDERED 1. That Gen. A. C. Gillem, adjutant-general of Tennessee, be assigned to the command of the troops known as the "Governor's Guards."

2. That First Lieut. Ed S. Richards is announced as assistant adjutant-general of the State of Tennessee, and must be obeyed and respected accordingly. Lieut. Richards will establish his office in this city.

3. It is further ordered that Gen. Alvan C. Gillem proceed with the Ninth and Thirteenth Regiments of Tennessee Cavalry, and Batteries E and G, First Tennessee Light Artillery, to East Tennessee, and, under such orders as he shall from time to time receive from this office, kill or drive out all bands of lawless persons or bands which now infest that portion of the State. It is not to be understood that this order shall prevent Gen. Gillem, whenever he shall deem it feasible or expedient, from pursuing said bands of outlaws beyond the limits of the State. Gen. Gillem is further authorized, under such instruction as he shall receive from this office, to take such measures as are deemed expedient to re-establish order and enforce civil law, to which end Gen. Gillem will lend every assistance in his power to the regularly constituted civil authorities. All the organized regiments of Tennessee troops being raised in East Tennessee to serve one year or longer will obey the orders of Gen. Gillem, who is authorized to organize such new regiments as may be deemed expedient. Officers of the commissary and quartermaster departments will furnish the necessary supplies upon the requisition of Gen. Gillem.

ANDREW JOHNSON,
Brigadier-General and Military Governor of Tennessee.

Immediately after its organization the brigade began its march to

*Report of Gen. Schofield.

East Tennessee, where it arrived about the middle of the same month. August 22 a skirmish occurred at Rogersville, soon after which the command took position at Bull's Gap. While there it was learned that Gen. Morgan with his command were at Greeneville, and an immediate advance was made upon that place.

"On the evening* of September 3, at 6 o'clock a courier reported to Col. Miller, then in command of the brigade, that the enemy, in heavy force, were advancing and were in camp about two miles west of Greeneville. After a short consultation of the commanding officers it was decided to move at once, and at 11 o'clock the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry was ordered to proceed to Greeneville, passing around the enemy's flank. At 12 o'clock the remainder of the command moved out. The night was very dark and the rain fell in torrents, but the troops pushed on and at 6 o'clock in the morning they came upon the pickets of the enemy, who were attacked by the Tenth Michigan Cavalry, then in advance, and with the whole force driven back about three miles. By that time the Thirteenth had joined the rear and began an attack, which, with a charge made by the Ninth, scattered them in all directions; some forty being taken prisoners. Meanwhile two companies, I and G. of the Thirteenth, had been sent into the town; there they surprised Gen. Morgan and his staff, who were at a Mrs. Williams'. Morgan ran out and attempted to escape, but was shot and instantly killed by Andrew Campbell, a private of Company G. The two companies captured the staff, and taking the body of Morgan upon a horse, returned to their command without having lost a man. The entire column then moved into the town, where they found the enemy's artillery planted upon College Hill. A flank movement by the Ninth and Thirteenth Regiments soon dislodged it, and the entire command fled in confusion, leaving two pieces of artillery, several wagons, and other equipments. They were driven about four miles, when the pursuit was abandoned. On September 27 a sharp fight occurred at Watauga, in which the command lost 15, killed and wounded. Another skirmish took place at Greeneville, on October 12. On October 27, the brigade left New Market, and during the day met the enemy and drove them back. On the next day the command moved forward until within one mile of Morristown, where they found the enemy in line ready to receive them, with the Ninth and Thirteenth Regiment in front and the Eighth in the rear to support the artillery; a charge was made, but it failed to break the Confederate line, a sabre charge was then ordered. This proved more successful; the line was broken, and

*This description of the battle at Greeneville is taken from an account of it written at the time by a Tennessee officer.

McClung's battery captured with a loss to the enemy of about 300 killed, wounded and captured."

From this time nothing but scout and guard duty was done until November 9, when the brigade assembled at Bull's Gap, where two days later it was confronted by the Confederates under Gen. Breckinridge, by whom, on the 12th, an unsuccessful assault was made. At nightfall on the following day the brigade withdrew from the Gap. After having proceeded about ten miles an attack was made upon the rear, causing a stampede among the pack-mules and wagon-trains, and producing the greatest confusion. The artillery and several hundred men were captured, and the remainder of the force driven back to Strawberry Plains and thence to Knoxville. As soon as the report of Gillem's defeat reached Gen. Thomas he ordered Gen. Stoneman from Louisville, to take command of the forces in East Tennessee. The latter immediately ordered Gen. Burbridge to march with all his available force in Kentucky, by the way of the Cumberland Gap, to join Gillem. At the same time Gen. Ammon, who had been co-operating with Gen. Gillem, received a re-enforcement of 1,500 men from Chattanooga, and at once occupied Strawberry Plains.

Having quickly concentrated the commands of Gens. Burbridge and Gillem at Bean's Station, on the 12th of December Gen. Stoneman started for Bristol, his advance under Gillem striking the enemy under Duke at Kingsport, killing, capturing, or dispersing the whole command. The entire force then pushed on to Wytheville, meeting and completely routing the enemy under Vaughn, at Marion, Va. Having destroyed a large amount of supplies of all kinds at Wytheville, Gen. Stoneman turned his attention to Saltville and its important salt works, which were captured and destroyed.* The command then returned to Knoxville, where it arrived on December 29, having marched an average of forty-two miles every twenty-four hours since its departure. It remained in camp until March 21, when such portion as was mounted joined Gen. Stoneman upon his great raid. The vote for governor, at the election March 4, 1865, indicates the relative strength of the regiments at that time. It was as follows: Eighth, 384; Ninth, 606; Thirteenth, 259; Battery E, 79.

After the close of hostilities many Confederates who returned to their homes in East Tennessee suffered violence at the hands of Union men in retaliation for outrages committed at the beginning of the war. This soon ceased, however; and at the present time there is no place perhaps in the United States where there is a more fraternal spirit existing between the Unionist and the ex-Confederate than in East Tennessee. Ten-

*In his report of the expedition, Gen. Stoneman gives the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry the honor of having acted the most conspicuous part in the capture of Saltville.

nessee furnished about 30,000 troops to the Federal Army. They were mustered as follows: Eight regiments of infantry, eight regiments of mounted infantry, thirteen regiments of cavalry and five battalions of light artillery. But in addition to these regiments there were also enlisted, within the limits of the State, about 17,000 colored troops, the precise number of which cannot be ascertained, as they were enrolled as United States troops without regard to State boundaries.

The State also contributed to the Federal Army a large number of efficient officers. In addition to those colonels and lieutenant-colonels who from time to time commanded brigades, Tennessee furnished the following brigadier-generals: Samuel P. Carter, Joseph A. Cooper, Alvan C. Gillem, James G. Spears, William B. Campbell and Andrew Johnson, the military governor, the first three of whom were also major-generals by brevet. The colonels who were brevetted brigadier-generals were William J. Smith, George Spalding and James P. Brownlow. Gov. Johnson, upon the organization of the State government in 1862, appointed Alvan C. Gillem adjutant-general, a position which he continued to hold until the election of Gov. Brownlow, when he was succeeded by James P. Brownlow. On August 1, 1864, Lieut. Edward S. Richards was appointed assistant adjutant-general.

The first Union regiment of Tennessee Infantry was organized by Col. R. K. Byrd, at Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., in August, 1861. The other regimental officers at that time were James G. Spears, lieutenant-colonel; James T. Shelley, major; Leonard C. Houk, quartermaster; Edward Maynard, adjutant; Robert L. Stanford, surgeon; William A. Rogers, assistant surgeon, and Samuel L. Williams, chaplain. This regiment was first under fire in the engagement at Wild Cat, and was afterward present at the battle of Mill Springs. It also assisted in the capture of Cumberland Gap, where it remained until the evacuation of that post by Gen. Morgan. It then retreated with the remainder of the command to Ohio, and thence went on an expedition up the Kanawha Valley. Returning, it went by the way of Louisville to Nashville, arriving in time to participate in the battle at Stone River, after which it returned to Lexington, Ky. It then entered East Tennessee under Burnside's command and was present at the siege of Knoxville. During the winter of 1864 it was stationed at Kingston, and in the spring entered upon the Atlanta campaign, participating in all of the engagements until just previous to the surrender of the city, when the greater portion of the regiment was discharged on account of the expiration of their term of service.

While at Cumberland Gap a detachment of this and the Second Regiment, consisting of sixty-nine men, led by Capt. Meyers and Lieut.

Rogers, captured an important outpost of the Confederates without the loss of a man. For this exploit a complimentary notice was read on dress parade, by order of Gen. Morgan.

The Second Union Tennessee Volunteer Infantry was recruited and organized at Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., with James P. Carter* as colonel; D. C. Trew hitt, lieutenant-colonel; M. Cleaveland, major; A. Neat, surgeon; D. A. Carpenter, lieutenant and adjutant; George W. Keith, quartermaster, and W. J. Keith, commissary sergeant. The regiment was mustered into service to date from the 28th of September, 1861, and on the 18th of October following marched to meet the Confederate forces under Gen. Zollicoffer. From that time until the evacuation of Cumberland Gap by the Federal forces under Gen. George W. Morgan in September, 1862, the regiment was employed in eastern Kentucky, participating in the battles of Mill Springs and many lesser engagements. It then marched through northeastern Kentucky, crossed into Ohio and thence entered the Kanawha Valley, W. Va. Returning by the way of Point Pleasant, Ohio, it went from there to Louisville by river, thence by land to Murfreesboro, where it was engaged in the battle of Stone's River. It remained there until March 10, 1863, when it returned to Kentucky for the purpose of being mounted, which was done about June 1, 1863. It remained in Kentucky, participating in various minor engagements with the Confederate forces under Pegram and Scott, until July 4, when it started in pursuit of Gen. Morgan in his raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, and was present at his capture. It then returned to Stanford, Ky., and joined the force under Gen. Burnside for the campaign in East Tennessee. It was in the advance of Burnside's forces at Wolf Creek and Loudon, Tenn., and was present at the surrender of Cumberland Gap by the Confederate Gen. Frazier. It also took the advance of the column which moved into upper East Tennessee from Knoxville, and brought on and participated in the battle of Blue Springs. After pursuing the retreating forces to Abingdon, Va., and destroying a large amount of stores, it returned to Rogersville, Tenn., where, on November 6, 1863, the regiment was captured by Gen. Jones. One hundred and seventeen men, most of whom had been captured, but soon after made their escape, reported at Knoxville and were on duty there during the siege up to the 31st of November. Soon after the remnants of the regiment were gathered up and were detailed, as provost guards, to duty at Sevierville, Maryville, Clinton and Maynardsville. In September, 1864, the garrison at Maryville, consisting of twenty-eight men, was captured. The remaining detachments were then ordered immedi-

*Resigned March 2, 1864; succeeded by J. M. Melton.

ately to Lee's Ferry, on the Clinch River, to harass Wheeler's forces, who were then on a raid through East Tennessee. After this expedition the regiment returned to Knoxville, where, on October 6, 1864, it was mustered out of service, there being at that time only 106 of the original number.

The Third Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was organized at Flat Lick, Ky., by Col. Leonidas C. Houk and Lieut. John C. Childs in March, 1862. The other field and staff officers were William Cross, major; Daniel M. Ray, adjutant; John D. Lewis, quartermaster; William A. Rodgers, surgeon; John P. Blankinship, assistant surgeon; William F. Dowell, chaplain; John L. Shipe, sergeant-major; Elijah W. Adkins, quartermaster-sergeant. It remained near Flat Lick until June, then, with Spear's Brigade, went to Cumberland Gap, but was subsequently ordered to London, Ky. Here the regiment was divided, five companies under Col. Houk remaining at that place, and the other five companies under Lieut.-Col. Childs going to Richmond. Houk having been attacked by a superior force under Gen. Scott retreated to Cumberland Gap, and subsequently, with Morgan, to Ohio. The five companies under Childs while on their way to rejoin Houk at London, were attacked by Scott's cavalry at Big Hill, and the greater part of the command captured. The remainder made their way to Richmond, Ky., where, on August 23, 1862, all but about 100 were taken prisoners and paroled. The few who escaped retreated to Louisville, and were temporarily attached to the Third Kentucky Infantry, with which command they took part in the battle of Perryville. They were then ordered to Gallipolis, Ohio, where the regiment was reunited. It then went to Nashville, and thence to Murfreesboro. In April, 1863, Col. Houk and Lieut.-Col. Childs resigned, and the regiment then stationed at Carthage was placed under the command of Maj. William Cross, who, a short time after, was commissioned colonel. In August the regiment left Carthage, and marched by the way of Alexandria and McMinnville to a point on the Tennessee River below Chattanooga. It remained in the vicinity of Chattanooga until November, when it proceeded to Knoxville to the relief of Burnside. April 26, 1864, it left Strawberry Plains to enter upon the Atlanta campaign, in which it took an active part. After the surrender of Atlanta it was ordered to Johnsonville, thence to Duck River, and finally to Columbia. Before reaching the latter place, however, the approach of Hood forced it back to Nashville, which it reached by the way of Charlotte and Clarksville, arriving in time to participate in the battles before that city. After pursuing the enemy to Clifton, Tenn., it returned to Nashville, and was there mustered out February 23, 1865.

regiment at that time numbering about 340 of the original command. During its existence it numbered 990 enlisted men.

The Fourth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was recruited under the direction of Col. Daniel Stover, of Carter County, Tenn., at Louisville, in the spring of 1863. It was composed wholly of exiles from East Tennessee, who were brought out of the Confederate lines by officers and pilots sent in for that purpose. May 29 the regiment left Louisville, and was mustered into service in the following June. September 9, 1863, under the command of Maj. M. L. Patterson, it marched to McMinnville, Tenn., where, on the 3d of October, after two hours' hard fighting against a greatly superior force under Gen. Wheeler, it was captured and paroled. Maj. Patterson, with forty men, returned to Nashville, and the remainder of the regiment, with few exceptions, returned to their homes in East Tennessee. Upon the arrival of Maj. Patterson in Nashville a court of inquiry was appointed to examine into the circumstances connected with the surrender of the post at McMinnville, which resulted in his complete exoneration from all charges. He then proceeded to Camp Nelson, Ky., to reorganize the regiment, where many of the soldiers reported immediately for duty, the paroles being invalid, having been given in violation of the cartel. January 20, 1864, the regiment was assigned to the First Brigade, Third Division, Twenty-third Army Corps. On the withdrawal of Gen. Schofield's army from upper East Tennessee, the regiment was sent to Loudon, and three companies, under Maj. Reeves, to Kingston, Maj. Patterson having been promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy, was detached to command the brigade with headquarters at Loudon. The regiment remained there until November, 1864, when the troops were ordered to Knoxville. Lieut.-Col. Patterson was then put in command of a brigade consisting of the Fourth Tennessee and Third North Carolina Infantry for an expedition to Paint Rock, N. C., to cut off the retreat of the Confederates from Gen. Stoneman. This expedition ended about January 10, 1865. The regiment remained in upper East Tennessee and vicinity until July, when it was ordered to Nashville to be mustered out. Col. Stover, who organized the regiment, was early attacked by consumption and saw no service in the field.

The Fifth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was organized at Barbourville, Ky., by Col. James T. Shelley, of Roane County, in March, 1862. As a part of Spear's brigade it participated in the operations around Cumberland Gap during the summer of 1862, also in the retreat from that place, and subsequently in the battle of Stone River. It was present at Chickamauga, and took an active part in the battle of Mission

Ridge. In the Georgia campaign it formed a part of Manson's brigade, and with the remainder of the Twenty-third Corps returned to fight Hood before Nashville.

The organization of the Sixth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was begun in the early part of March, 1862, by Col. Joseph A. Cooper, at Barboursville, Ky., and, like most of the other regiments from Tennessee, was composed mainly of Unionist refugees. On April 23, four companies being completed, a lieutenant-colonel, Edward Maynard, was appointed. By May 1 three other companies were completed and the following field and staff officers had been appointed: William C. Pickens, major; Henry H. Wiley, quartermaster; William Cary, quartermaster-sergeant; Ayres Maupin, surgeon, and Henry W. Parker, adjutant. The regiment actively participated in the opening movements of the Seventh Division of the Army of the Ohio, under Gen. G. W. Morgan, in the vicinity of Cumberland Gap, where it remained until September 17, 1862, when it took up the line of march in Morgan's famous retreat to the Ohio River. After being refitted it remained at Gallipolis, Ohio, until November 11, when the brigade to which it was attached was ordered to Nashville. During the battle of Stone River it was detailed as an escort for an ammunition train for Rosecrans' army. A short distance from Nashville it was attacked by the Confederate cavalry under Wheeler, who was immediately repulsed with considerable loss. It remained at Murfreesboro until April, 1863, when it was attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, Fourteenth Army Corps, and from that time until September, was employed in drilling and scouting in the vicinities of Carthage, Alexandria and McMinnville. About September 10, it crossed the mountains and moved toward Chattanooga, arriving in time to participate in the close of the battle of Chickamauga, as a part of Granger's reserve corps. The regiment was then stationed on the river above Chattanooga until it joined the forces that moved to the relief of Burnside at Knoxville. It was engaged in the campaign of East Tennessee during the following winter. In April, 1864, having been transferred to the Second Division, Twenty-Third Army Corps, Department of the Ohio, it moved to join Sherman in his campaign to Atlanta. In this it took an active part, losing heavily at Resaca. After the capture of Atlanta the brigade was ordered to report to Gen. Thomas at Nashville, and was located at Johnsonville and Duck River until the advance of Hood compelled a retreat. The regiment reached Nashville by the way of Charlotte and Clarksville, and participated in the battles around that city on the 15th and 16th of December. It was then transferred to North Carolina and joined Sherman's forces

at Goldsboro, where it remained until March 3, 1865. The regiment was then returned to Nashville and was mustered out on April 27, 1865, having served a few days over three years.

The Seventh Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was never organized, and the companies raised for it were transferred to other regiments.

The Eighth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was recruited from East Tennessee exiles and refugees at Nicholasville, Lexington, Camp Dick Robinson and other points in Kentucky, by Col. Felix A. Reeve, assisted by John B. Brownlow and H. H. Thomas. The work of recruiting was begun in the fall of 1862, but owing to the fact that several cavalry regiments, which were more popular with the foot-sore refugees, were proposed at the same time, volunteers for infantry service were not numerous, and it was not until August 1863, that the regiment numbering about 700 men was organized. It was then assigned to the Second Brigade, Second Division, Twenty-Third Army Corps, Department of the Ohio, and was present at Knoxville during the siege of that place. In April, 1864, it marched to join Sherman on his Atlanta campaign, in which it took a very active part, participating in every engagement. At Utowah Creek, near Atlanta, it was in the advance, and about 100 men of the regiment were killed and wounded in less than fifteen minutes. The Eighth Regiment also bore an honorable part in the battles of Jonesboro, Ga., and Columbia, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn. In January, 1865, with the remainder of the Army of the Ohio, it was transferred to North Carolina, where it participated in the actions at Fort Anderson, Town Creek and Wilmington. Col. Reeve resigned command of the regiment in July, 1864. The major of the regiment when organized was George D. La Vergne, who was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in October, 1863, in place of Isham Young, resigned.

The Ninth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was never mustered into service, it being transferred and merged into other regiments before it was completely organized.

The Tenth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was organized at Nashville, about July, 1862, and was at first known as the First Tennessee Governor's Guards. It was recruited partly in Nashville, and partly in Rutherford, Wayne, Hardin and Lawrence Counties, and was composed of a mixture of Americans, Irish and Germans. Until the summer of 1863 the regiment did provost guard duty at Nashville, being encamped first at Fort Gillem, and afterward upon the Capitol grounds. It was then ordered out to guard the Nashville & North-western Railroad, where it remained until the spring of 1864. During the following

year the regiment was divided up considerably, detachments being detailed for various purposes. In the spring of 1865 it was ordered to Knoxville, at which place and at Greeneville, it remained until about July, when it was returned to Nashville and mustered out. It was commanded at first by Col. A. C. Gillem, and afterward by Col. James W. Scully.

The First Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized at Camp Dennison, Ohio, November 1, 1862, with Robert Johnson as colonel; James P. Brownlow, lieutenant-colonel; James O. Berry and William R. Tracy, majors; Pleasant M. Logan, surgeon; James H. Jones, assistant surgeon; John P. Hotsinger, chaplain; Charles H. Bentley adjutant; John H. James, quartermaster: McK. C. Williams and Franklin Highbarger, sergeant-majors. The regiment was then ordered to Tennessee, and in the organization of the cavalry, Department of the Cumberland was united with the First Brigade, First Division. The ensuing summer, with the forces of Gen. Rosecrans, it entered on the campaign which resulted in the occupation of Tullahoma and Chatanooga, participating in engagements at Rover, Middleton, Guyer's Gap, Shelbyville and Cowan's Station. After an expedition through northern Alabama and Georgia under Lieut.-Col. Brownlow, it reached Chickamauga, and participated in the three days' battle of September 18-20, 1863. It was then sent in pursuit of Gen. Wheeler, going by the way of McMinnville, Shelbyville and Murfreesboro, a detachment being sent to Sparta. The regiment afterward proceeded to Kingston, Knoxville, Strawberry Plains, New Market, Dandridge and Mossy Creek. At the last two places engagements with the Confederate cavalry, in greatly superior force, were had, but by gallant charges under skillful leadership the regiment succeeded in escaping with little injury. It then remained in that vicinity until April, 1864, when it began a march to Resaca, Cassville, Dallas and Pine Mountain, Ga., and thence to a raid on the Macon Railroad, where an engagement occurred. After some hard fighting it reached the Chattahoochee River on August 1, and while crossing the stream was attacked by the enemy, who succeeded in taking a large number of prisoners. Col. Brownlow reached Marietta two days later with a few men and there was joined by the more fortunate fugitives. During Gen. Wheeler's raid through Middle Tennessee the regiment was in engagements with him at La Vergne, Franklin and Campbellsville, and followed him upon his retreat to Florence. It then returned to Pulaski and had a skirmish with Gen. Forrest, after which it continued to scout along the Tennessee until after the defeat of Hood, when it went in pursuit of his forces. After a reconnoissance as far as Corinth, in January, 1865, the regiment returned to Nashville, where it was mustered out June 14, 1865.

The Second Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized at Cumberland Gap in the months of August and September, 1862, under Col. D. M. Ray and Lieut.-Col. W. R. Cook, and was composed of loyal citizens of Knox, Blount, Sevier and surrounding counties, numbering in the aggregate about 1,175 men. Shortly after the organization of the regiment Gen. Morgan began his retreat to the Ohio River, and the Second Cavalry, although dismounted, rendered efficient service in protecting the flank and rear of the retreating column. Not long after its arrival at Gallipolis, Ohio, it was ordered to Louisville where it was mounted and armed, and pushed on to join Rosecrans at Nashville. It arrived in time to participate in the battle of Stone River, where it lost several officers and men. From that time until the 23d of June, 1863, with the remainder of the Federal cavalry under Gen. Stanley, it was employed on the front and flanks of Rosecrans army, doing severe duty. At the latter date it moved with the army from Murfreesboro to Tullahoma pursuing Bragg across the Cumberland Mountains. About July 10 it was ordered to report to Gen. Sheridan for special duty, and was employed in the vicinity of Bridgeport, Alabama, and Chattanooga until the early part of September, when it rejoined the cavalry command under Gen. Stanley and participated in the battle of Chickamauga. After doing some escort duty it was ordered to Washington and Kingston, and assisted in the defense of the latter place against Gen. Wheeler. It was then ordered to Nashville, hastily refitted, and forwarded to Gen. William S. Smith at Memphis for an expedition into Mississippi, in the course of which it participated with credit in engagements at Okolona, West Point, Tallahatchie River and elsewhere. On its return to Nashville in March, 1864, Col. Ray having resigned, Maj. W. F. Prosser was commissioned lieutenant-colonel and placed in command. In the June following the Second, Third and Fourth Regiments of Tennessee Cavalry, with Battery A of the First Tennessee Light Artillery, were ordered to North Alabama and remained on duty in that district until the end of the year. In the numerous engagements with the Confederate cavalry during that time the Second Cavalry displayed great gallantry, and received the commendation of all the general officers under whom it served. In the pursuit of Hood's retreating army the command to which it was attached marched 250 miles in seven days and nights of unusually severe weather, and during that time were engaged in six different actions, capturing a large number of prisoners and material of every description. From January to July, 1865, when it was mustered out, the regiment was on duty at Vicksburg and New Orleans.

The organization of the Third Union Regiment of Tennessee Volun-

teer Cavalry was commenced at Cumberland Gap, by Maj. William C. Pickens, of Sevier County, acting under authority from Gov. Johnson. The first recruits were received August 10, 1862, and at the evacuation of that post by Gen. Morgan, only one company had been completed. This company shared in the retreat to Ohio and thence went to Louisville, where it was joined by the recruits of Companies B, C, D and E. These companies were ordered to Nashville as guards for government stores, arriving December 24, 1862, when they were temporarily attached to Gen. Spears' brigade. They were then ordered to the front and participated in the battle of Stone River. On January 27, 1863, the five companies were mustered into service at Murfreesboro, and the remainder of that year was spent in scouting and skirmishing with the enemy through various parts of Middle Tennessee. During that time four more companies were recruited and mustered into service. About December 25, 1863, the regiment under the command of Lieut.-Col. Duff G. Thornburgh was attached to a brigade of cavalry under Col. D. M. Ray, of the Second Tennessee Cavalry, and marched upon the expedition into Mississippi, participating in all the engagements of that campaign. While at Colliersville, Tenn., in February, 1864, Lieut.-Col. Thornburgh turned over the command of the regiment to Maj. John B. Minnis, and soon after tendered the resignation of his command, which was reluctantly accepted. The regiment returned to Nashville in March and remained there until April 10. From that time until September, as a whole or in detachments, it was engaged in scouting or skirmishing. On September 24 and 25, 1864, the entire regiment with the exception of 15 officers and some 200 men, were captured at Athens and Sulphur Brook Trestle, by the Confederates under Gen. Forrest. The captured officers were exchanged December 15. The privates were exchanged at Jackson, Miss., and on April 27, following, the steamer "Sultana," having them with a large number of other troops on board, blew up near Memphis, killing instantly 174 members of the regiment and mortally wounding a number of others. The remainder of the regiment was mustered out June 10, 1865.

The Fourth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized from East Tennessee refugees, at Cumberland Gap, in July, 1862, and entered the field under the command of Lieut.-Col. J. M. Thornburgh. After leaving that place it followed the course of the other regiments of Gen. Morgan's command, and reached Nashville January 26, 1863. At that place and Murfreesboro, it did post and scout service during the remainder of the year. It then went with Gen. Smith on his expedition into Mississippi, returning to Nashville March 18, 1864. On June 19

it was ordered to Decatur, Ala., and in July marched with Gen. Rousseau on his raid through Alabama, reaching Marietta, Ga., on the 23d of that month. It then accompanied Gen. McCook on a raid south and west of Atlanta, in which it lost nearly all its horses and arms in crossing the Chattahoochie River. On the 10th of August it returned to Decatur, Ala., and was assigned to post and scout duty under Gen. Granger until the 19th of that month, when it was ordered to Nashville. On November 27, it advanced to meet Gen. Hood, and participated in nearly all the battles of that campaign. It was then ordered to the Gulf Department and accompanied Gen. Canby through the Mobile campaign, after which it went to Baton Rouge. It arrived at Nashville June 12, 1865. Company C, was detached from December, 1863, to April, 1864, for duty at the headquarters of the Twelfth Army Corps at Tullahoma. The other companies served without intermission with the regiment.

The Fifth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was recruited and organized in Middle Tennessee by Col. William B. Stokes acting under authority from Gov. Johnson, in July, 1862. It was made up at Nashville principally, the recruits coming in from various counties in squads. It was first known as the First Middle Tennessee Cavalry, but was subsequently changed to the Fifth Tennessee. The regiment was in various battles and skirmishes during the latter part of 1862, actively participating in the battle of Stone River from first to last, closing the fight on the Manchester pike on Monday evening, January 5, 1863. From that time until the close of the war the regiment was employed mainly in detachments, in the eastern part of Middle Tennessee. One battalion was stationed at Shelbyville for some time, and did good service in a number of battles and skirmishes, for which it received high compliments from its superior officers. The other portion of the regiment under Col. Stokes was stationed at Carthage, and had frequent skirmishes; since, among other duties, it was required to carry the mail from that point to Gallatin. A portion of the regiment was in the battle of Lookout Mountain under command of Capt. Cain and Lieut. Carter. A post, also, was at Chickamauga and Chattanooga under Lieuts. Robinson and Nelson. The regiment was subsequently ordered to Sparta, Tenn., to break up the guerrilla bands which infested that region. The guerrilla chiefs, Hughes, Bledsoe and Ferguson declared a war of extermination against Col. Stokes' command, and then began a series of skirmishes and battles in which no quarter was given on either side. After completely subduing the guerrillas the regiment was ordered to Nashville, where, under the command of Lieut.-Col. William J. Clift, it participated in the battles in front of that city. Upon the removal of the regiment to Nashville

Col. Stokes was assigned to the command of the forces at Carthage, where he remained until honorably discharged in April, 1865.

The Sixth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was partially recruited and organized at Bethel, W. Va., and was mustered into service November 13, 1862, under the command of Fielding Hurst. It entered upon arduous scouting duty in that region, and did valuable service in destroying guerrilla bands. It was subsequently ordered West, and, upon the retreat of Gen. Price from Corinth, it went in pursuit, capturing 250 prisoners without the loss of a man. While on this campaign it was also engaged with the enemy at Salem and Wyatt, Miss. It returned to West Tennessee in June, 1863, and was there employed in scouting and skirmishing until the following spring, when it entered upon a campaign in north Mississippi and Arkansas. November 26 it went to Nashville to participate in the memorable battle in front of that place, where it acquitted itself with credit. During its existence it mustered nearly 1,600 enlisted men.

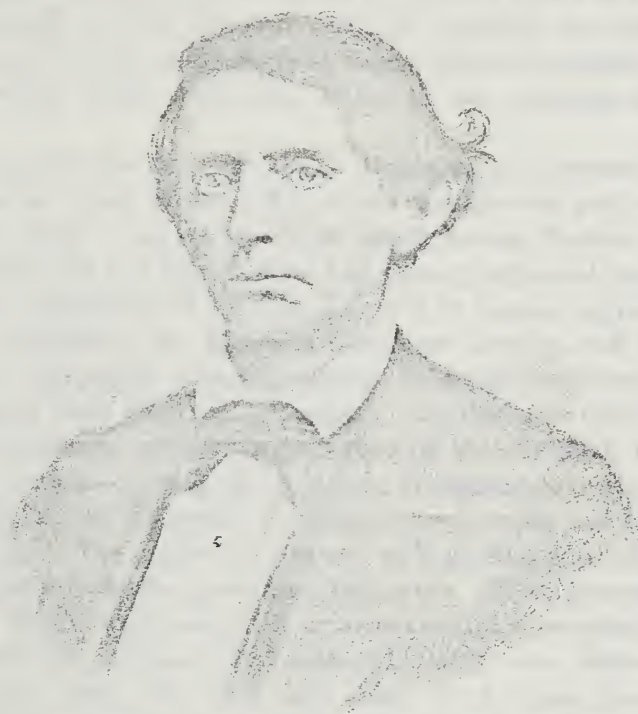
The Seventh Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was recruited in Carroll County and vicinity, and was mustered into service November 14, 1862, under the command of Lieut.-Col. I. R. Hawkins, of Huntingdon. Nothing could be obtained of the movements of this regiment except that it was captured March 24, 1864.

The Eighth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was raised and commanded by Col. S. K. N. Patton, of Washington County, Tenn. It was composed of two fractions of regiments known as the Eighth and Tenth East Tennessee Cavalry. The Eighth Regiment was begun in Kentucky in June, 1863, under Lieut.-Col. Thomas J. Capps, and was first known as the Fifth Regiment East Tennessee Cavalry. It saw some active service in the field, in both Kentucky and Tennessee under Gen. Burnside; was at the surrender of Cumberland Gap; took an active part in the fights at Blountsville and Rheatown; was besieged in Knoxville, and rendered material aid in defending that post. The Tenth Regiment had its origin in East Tennessee in September, 1863, by authority granted to Col. S. K. N. Patton by Gen. Burnside. It saw some active service in East Tennessee under Gens. Shackleford and Wilcox, Cols. Casement and Harney during the fall of that year. In December, 1863, it was sent to Camp Nelson, Ky., in charge of prisoners. February 6, 1864, these two fractions were consolidated by order of Gov. Johnson. Col. Patton completed the regiment, and assumed command of it at Columbia in the April following. It remained there and at Franklin guarding the railroad until June 19, when it was ordered to Gallatin, where it remained doing similar duty until September. It was then or-

dered to East Tennessee, where it joined command with the Ninth and Thirteenth Regiments, and during the remainder of the year was almost continuously engaged in marching and fighting. On March 21, 1865, such portions of the command as were mounted, joined Gen. Stoneman on his raid into Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia. The command was finally reunited, and went into camp at Lenoir's Station in June, 1865. It was mustered out of service at Knoxville, September 11, 1865.

The Ninth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized at Camp Nelson from East Tennessee refugees in the early part of 1863, with Joseph H. Parsons, of Knox County, as colonel. It assisted in the capture of Cumberland Gap, after which it escorted the prisoners to Lexington, Ky. Returning to Knoxville, it remained there until after the siege of that place. It was then detailed to escort prisoners to Camp Nelson, from which place it was ordered to Nashville, where it arrived in January and remained until about May 1. It was stationed at Gallatin from that time until August, when it was constituted a portion of the brigade known as the "Governor's Guards," under the command of Gen. Gillem, which then entered upon a campaign in East Tennessee. It participated with great gallantry in all the battles of that campaign, and at Bull's Gap a large portion of the regiment was taken prisoners. A large part of the Eleventh Cavalry having also been captured it was consolidated with the remainder of the Ninth. On March 21, 1865, it entered upon the raid through Virginia, North and South Carolina and Georgia under Gen. Stoneman. It returned to Tennessee in May, and was mustered out at Knoxville in September, 1865.

The organization of the Tenth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was begun at Nashville under the supervision of Col. G. W. Bridges. Companies A, B, C, D, E, H and I were organized during the fall of 1863 and in the winter of 1864, and after having been organized into a regiment, were attached to the command of Col. George Spalding, Second Brigade, Fourth Division of Cavalry. During the summer and fall of 1864 it was engaged in arduous duty in Tennessee. About the close of the year it was sent to northern Alabama to watch the movements of Hood's army, and had an engagement with a largely superior force at Florence. Overpowered by numbers it was compelled to fall back to Nashville, where it was transferred to Gen. Hatch's command, and participated in the numerous engagements attending Hood's raid into Tennessee. On the first day's battle before Nashville it lost seventy in officers and men. The leader, Maj. William P. Story, was badly wounded, and the command devolved upon Maj. James T. Abernathy. At the close of the campaign the regiment was sent to New Orleans, where it remained



FROM PHOTO BY THUSS MOELLEIN & DIERS NASHVILLE

WILLIAM G. BROWNLOW

until June 10, 1865. Companies F and G of this regiment were not organized until February, 1865. Company K was organized in June, 1865. Company L was never fully organized. It numbered fifty-one men, and was stationed as a guard on the Nashville & Northwestern Railroad. Sixty-three men comprising Company M were mustered into service in October, 1864, under William H. Hampton as first lieutenant. They served during the campaign against Hood as provost guard and escort company. Company A was detached from its regiment on April 26, 1864, and assigned to duty at Springfield, Tenn., where it remained until August, after which it was with Gen. Gillem in his campaign in East Tennessee.

The recruiting for the Eleventh Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was begun at Camp Nelson, Ky., where the greater part of five companies was raised. August 16, 1863, Isham Young, Reuben Davis and J. H. Johnson, the last two of whom had already organized the above companies, were commissioned by Gov. Johnson to raise a regiment of cavalry to be designated the Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, and by October 21 all the companies except Company M, which numbered only forty-six men, had been filled and organized. On that date Col. Young received his commission, and the organization of the regiment, then at Knoxville, was completed, with R. A. Davis, lieutenant-colonel; James H. Johnson, first major; Alexander D. Rhea, second major, and Edward Black, third major. The regiment remained at Knoxville until after the siege, when it was ordered to upper East Tennessee. There five companies, under Maj. Black, were sent to Morristown, and the remaining five companies, under the command of Lieut.-Col. Davis, were stationed at Cumberland Gap. They did scout duty along the Virginia line until February, 1864, when nearly the entire command was captured. The remainder of the regiment remained in East Tennessee until consolidated with the Ninth Regiment.

The Twelfth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized by companies, the first of which was mustered into service August 24, 1863. February 22, 1864, six companies had been mustered, and George Spalding was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. The regiment was then assigned to Gen. Gillem's division, and was placed on guard duty on the Nashville & Northwestern Railroad, where it remained until April, 1864. During the remainder of the year the regiment was in active service almost continuously. It was one of the most efficient regiments in opposing Wheeler on his raid through Middle Tennessee, and had several severe engagements with portions of his command. In the latter part of September it marched to contest the approach of Gen. Forrest, with

whom it was several times engaged with considerable loss. It was also active in the campaign against Hood, participating in the battles at Lawrenceburg, Campbellsville, Spring Hill, Franklin and Nashville. From Nashville the regiment was in the advance in pursuit of Hood, and fired the last shot at the enemy as he crossed the Tennessee River at Bainbridge. February 8, 1865, the regiment went into camp at Eastport, Miss., where it remained until May 11. It was then transferred from the Second to the First Brigade under the command of Bvt. Brig.-Gen. George Spalding, who had been commissioned colonel upon the completion of the regiment, August 16, 1864, and ordered to St. Louis. It was there remounted and refitted and sent to Fort Leavenworth, at which place, after having performed some escort and scout duty through northern Kansas and southern Nebraska, it was mustered out October 7. It returned to Nashville, and was there finally paid and discharged October 24, 1865.

The Thirteenth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized by Col. John K. Miller, of Carter County, at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., in September, 1863. It was not fully equipped, however, until it reached Camp Nelson, Kentucky, in the month of December. It was there mounted, and soon after ordered to Nashville, where it remained until the spring of 1864. It was then ordered to Gallatin, where it did post duty until August 4, when it was attached to what was known as the "Brigade of Governor Guards," commanded by Gen. Gillem. With this command it operated in East Tennessee against the Confederate cavalry under Gens. Morgan, Vaughn and Breckinridge; and under Lieut-Col. William H. Ingerton acted a conspicuous part in the killing of Morgan and the rout and capture of his force at Greeneville, Tenn. Morgan was killed by Andrew Campbell, of Company G, of this regiment. This regiment formed a part of the command under Gens. Stoneman and Gillem, which did such signal service in southwestern Virginia in December, 1864, and was also with the former general on his raid in the spring of 1865, participating with credit in the engagement at Salisbury, N. C. In June, 1865, it returned to Knoxville, moved from there to Lenoir's Station, then to Sweetwater, and finally back to Knoxville, where it was mustered out September 5, 1865.

Bradford's battalion of Union Tennessee Cavalry was raised by Maj. W. F. Bradford in December, 1863, and January, 1864. It consisted of four companies organized at Union City, Tenn., and was at first incorrectly designated the Thirteenth Cavalry. It remained at Union City until February 3, 1864, when it was ordered to Fort Pillow, where it arrived on the 8th. Recruiting at that point did not progress very rapidly, and it was not until April 1 that the fifth company was ready for

muster into the United States service. Before this was done, however, the fort was captured, and it together with the other four companies was nearly annihilated. With the capture of Fort Pillow the history of this battalion terminates. Hardly a nucleus of the command remained after the massacre. Only three commissioned officers were left, and two of them died soon after. A little detachment of men, who at the time of the fight were absent from the several companies on duty, were on August 18, 1864, consolidated in one company designated as Company A of the Fourteenth Tennessee Cavalry. This company on February 14, 1865, was consolidated with the Sixth Tennessee Cavalry, and was known as Company E.

The First Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was organized by Lieut.-Col. Abraham E. Garrett in the early part of 1864, although a portion of the companies were not completed until the end of the year. The regiment served principally in the northeastern part of Middle Tennessee, where it had frequent and severe encounters with guerrillas.

The Second Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was recruited principally in the vicinity of Wayne, Hardin, and Perry Counties. Company A was mustered October 2, 1863, and by February 1, 1864, the date of the organization of the regiment, seven companies had been completed. Two more companies were added in April, and Company K in June. John Murphy was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in February, and promoted to colonel upon the completion of the regiment.

The Third Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was a three months' regiment, and was never fully organized.

The recruiting of the Fourth Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was begun in August, 1864, and the last company was mustered into service the February following. Its members were principally from the eastern portion of Middle Tennessee. It was placed under the command of Joseph H. Blackburn, who was commissioned lieutenant-colonel November 26, 1864.

The Fifth Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was recruited and organized in the fall of 1864, at Cleveland, Tenn., by Col. Spencer B. Boyd, and Lieut.-Col. Stephen Beard. He was chiefly engaged in scouting through lower East Tennessee, northern Georgia, western North Carolina and northern Alabama. It had frequent encounters with Gatewood's and other guerrillas, one of which occurred at Spring Place, Ga., and another at Ducktown, Polk Co., Tenn. The regiment was mustered out at Nashville in July, 1865.

The Sixth Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was or-

ganized in Hamilton County, October 24, 1864, with George A. Gowin as lieutenant-colonel; William H. Bean, major; Eli T. Sawyers, adjutant, and William Rogers, quartermaster. It was employed for some time by Gen. Steadman, in scouting the Cumberland Mountains in Tennessee and northern Georgia, after the guerrilla bands which infested that region, and had several severe engagements with the bushwhackers. In March, 1865, the regiment was turned over to the commander of the department, and was soon after placed under Gen. Judah, commanding at Decatur, Ga., where it continued its scouting until the surrender of the Confederate Army. It was then ordered to Resaca. On June 18, 1865, it was ordered to Nashville, and on the 30th of that month was mustered out.

The Seventh Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was recruited during the latter part of 1864 in Anderson, Knox, Campbell, McMinn, Meigs and Monroe Counties. It was organized at Athens, Tenn., in the spring of 1865, with the following field and staff officers: James T. Shelley, colonel; James J. Dail, lieutenant-colonel; Oliver M. Dodson, major; George W. Ross, quartermaster; James R. Gettys, adjutant; Enoch Collins, assistant surgeon; Rufus Thompson, sergeant-major; John T. Rider, quartermaster-sergeant; James H. Baker, commissary-sergeant; T. L. Farrell, hospital steward. During the greater portion of its service it was stationed at Athens, and was actively employed in hunting guerillas, with whom it had frequent engagements.

The Eighth Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was not organized until April, 1865. It was recruited in the vicinity of Macon and Smith Counties, and was under the command of Lieut-Col. William J. Cleveland. Having been organized so late the regiment saw but little service.

Five Batteries of Light Artillery were also organized, but after the most persistent effort little could be learned concerning their movements. All were recruited and organized during 1863 and the early part of 1864. A few men were also recruited for Battery F, but the company was not completed, and they were transferred to Battery A, in April, 1864.

CHAPTER XVI.

CONFEDERATE MILITARY HISTORY—VIEWS ON THE QUESTIONS OF STATE SOVEREIGNTY AND SECESSION—THE REFUSAL TO HOLD A STATE CONVENTION—THE GREAT LACK OF MUNITIONS OF WAR—THE CONSIDERATION OF THE QUESTION OF COERCION—THE EXCITEMENT ATTENDING THE SURRENDER OF FORT SUMTER—THE REFUSAL TO FURNISH FEDERAL TROOPS—THE EXTRAORDINARY CELERITY OF DEFENSIVE MEASURES—GOV. HARRIS AND THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY—THE ORGANIZATION OF THE MILITIA—THE ACT OF SECESSION—THE PROVISIONAL ARMY BILL—THE MILITARY LEAGUE—THE ADOPTION OF THE CONFEDERATE PROVISIONAL CONSTITUTION—MILITARY APPOINTMENTS—THE JUNE ELECTION—THE MANUFACTURE OF ORDNANCE, ETC.—SOLDIERS' AID SOCIETIES—THE TRANSFER OF THE STATE FORCES TO THE CONFEDERATE SERVICE—SKETCH OF THE FIELD CAMPAIGNS—THE NEUTRALITY QUESTION—FEDERAL INVASION OF THE STATE—COMPULSORY EVACUATION—OFFICIAL ARMY MUSTER ROLLS—THE HORRORS AND HARDSHIPS OF INTERNECINE WAR—GENERAL MOVEMENTS OF THE GREAT ARMIES—SKETCH OF THE PRINCIPAL ENGAGEMENTS—OUTLINE OF REGIMENTAL SERVICE—CLOSE OF THE WAR.

A MAJORITY of the people of Tennessee, prior to the fall of Fort Sumter and the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 volunteers, was warmly in favor of maintaining the Union of the States so long as it could be done without infringing the sovereign rights of any State. It had for years been the settled conviction of many Tennesseans that the individual States of the Union were sovereign under the constitution and would not, so long as their rights were not invaded, take any steps to sever their connection with their sister States; but they claimed the right, as a necessary consequence of the doctrine of State sovereignty,* to withdraw peaceably and establish a separate and independent government, whenever it was demonstrated that their rights, liberties or institutions were in danger of limitation or abrogation. But notwithstanding these views, and notwithstanding the bitter hostility of the abolitionists of the North to the institution of slavery, the citizens of Tennessee looked with moistened eyes at the "Stars and Stripes," and remembered the ties of many bloody battles of the past in a common cause which bound the "Volunteer State" to the Federal Government. The utterances for maintaining the Union were widespread and sincere. As soon, however, as the Southern States began to enact ordinances of secession, and the severe views of the North in newspapers and public assemblies on the subject of coercion became known, many expressed the opinion that the only course for

*"I have for many years advocated, as an essential attribute of State Sovereignty, the right of a State to secede from the Union."—*Speech of Jefferson Davis upon leaving the United States Senate.*

Tennessee to pursue was to sever her relations with the Union, and, as a means of security, enter into a league with the Confederate Government. Others opposed this course except as a last resort, while still others, particularly in East Tennessee, discountenanced every movement toward secession. Tennessee thus became a sea over which surged the wild waves of tumultuous emotions and conflicting opinions.

As early as February 27, 1860, the governor of Tennessee transmitted to the Legislature a special message, enclosing resolutions from the States of South Carolina and Mississippi, proposing a conference among the Southern States for the purpose of taking into consideration the relation of these States to the Federal Government. In the discussion of this proposal, the greatest divergence of opinion was developed in the General Assembly. The ideas of the times on State relations were undergoing a revolution. In November, 1860, Tennessee gave John Bell, the constitutional Union candidate for the Presidency, a plurality of 4,657 votes, which result was regarded as showing in a measure, the strength of the party which favored the Union. In December, 1860, Gov. Harris called a special session of the General Assembly to be held at Nashville, commencing January 7, 1861. In his message, among other important statements, the Governor said: "Previous to the adoption of the Federal Constitution, each State was a separate and independent Government—a complete sovereignty within itself—and in the compact of union, each reserved all the rights and powers incident to sovereignty, except such as were expressly delegated by the constitution to the General Government, or such as were clearly incident and necessary to the exercise of some expressly delegated power." After reciting at length the grievances of the South over the questions of slavery, state sovereignty, etc., he recommended the passage of an act calling for an election to determine whether delegates chosen at such election should meet in convention at the State capital, to ascertain the attitude of the State toward the Federal Government. As it was instinctively felt, if not positively understood, that the convention might follow the example of South Carolina and enact an ordinance of secession, it came to be recognized by tacit admission that those who should vote "convention," would favor disunion and *vice versa*, and, therefore, intense interest was felt in the result. The discussion of the question whether such a convention should be held, was conducted with fiery energy in the Legislature. On the 9th of January a resolution introduced against holding such a convention was lost by a vote of sixty-six to five. On the 19th of January, a bill was passed calling for an election to be held February 9, 1861, to determine whether such a convention should be held, and to select the necessary dele-

gates. It was also provided that the convention, if decided upon, should meet on the 25th of February "to adopt such measures for vindicating the sovereignty of the State and the protection of its institutions as shall appear to them to be demanded;" and it was further provided that no act of the convention, severing the State from the Federal Union, should have any binding force until ratified by a majority of the qualified voters of the State. The election was duly held, but the result was against holding the convention by a majority, according to the best accounts, of over 60,000.* This was considered a strong victory for the Unionists.

The General Assembly at this session, pursuant to the recommendation of Gov. Harris to reorganize the militia of the State, passed an act for the formation of all white male inhabitants between the ages of eighteen and forty-five into companies, regiments, brigades and divisions: assigned numbers to the regiments of all the counties of the State, and made ample provision for musters, etc. This was thought necessary "in view of the present excited state of the public mind and unsettled condition of the country." The militia of the State, with the exception of a few volunteer companies in the thickly settled localities, had been disorganized by the recent repeal of the law requiring drills and public parades, so that the State was practically without military organization or equipment. There was not an arsenal or piece of ordnance in the State, and the poverty of the quantity of public arms was shown in the following report:

NASHVILLE, January 4, 1861.

HIS EXCELLENCY, ISHAM G. HARRIS, GOVERNOR OF TENNESSEE.

Sir: In obedience to your order I have the honor of submitting the following report of the number, character and condition of the public arms of the State. There are now on hand in the arsenal 4,152 flint-lock muskets, in good order; 2,109 flint-lock muskets, partially damaged; 2,228 flint-lock muskets, badly damaged; 185 percussion muskets, in good order; 96 percussion rifles, in good order; 54 percussion pistols, in good order; 359 Hall's carbines, flint-lock, badly damaged; 20 cavalry sabres, with damaged scabbards; 132 cavalry sabres, old patterns, badly damaged; 50 horse artillery sabres, in good order; 1 twelve-pound bronze gun, partially damaged; 2 six-pound bronze guns, in good order; 1 six-pound iron gun, unserviceable, and a large lot of old accoutrements mostly in bad order. Since having charge of the arms I have issued to volunteer companies, as per order, 80 flint-lock muskets; 664 percussion muskets; 230 rifle muskets, cadet; 841 percussion rifles; 228 percussion pistols; 170 cavalry sabres; 50 horse artillery sabres. The above arms were issued with the necessary accoutrements, with but small exceptions, and of them the 80 flint-lock muskets, 50 horse artillery sabres and 14 cavalry sabres have been returned to the arsenal. Respectfully,

JOHN HERIGES,
Keeper of Public Arms.

*The newspapers published in Nashville at the time gave the majority at nearly 14,000; Greeley in *The American Conflict*, gave it at 67,634; the returns in the office of the Secretary of State give it at nearly 90,000 while in the new and imperfect work entitled *Military Annals of Tennessee* it is given at "nearly or quite 60,000." The majority is as various as the different accounts.

The Assembly also passed a joint resolution asking the President of the United States and the authorities of each of the Southern States to "reciprocally communicate assurances" to the Legislature of Tennessee of their peaceable designs; and also passed a resolution expressing profound regret as to the action of the Legislature of New York in tendering men and money "to be used in coercing certain sovereign States of the South into obedience to the Federal Government," and directing the Governor of Tennessee to inform the executive of New York "that it is the opinion of this General Assembly that whenever the authorities of that State shall send armed forces to the South for the purpose indicated in said resolutions (passed by the New York Legislature) the people of Tennessee, uniting with their brethren of the South, will, as one man, resist such invasion of the soil of the South at any hazard and to the last extremity." The expression of these resolutions was tantamount to the sentiment of secession, and illustrates the position of the Legislature and of the Executive.

Time passed and the Southern States one after another adopted ordinances of secession.* Finally, early in February, 1861, seven of them, represented by delegates, met in convention at Montgomery, Ala., and established a Confederate States Government. This action was not lost upon those in Tennessee who favored a separation from the Federal Government, and who redoubled their efforts to induce Tennessee to follow the example of those States which had seceded from the Union. All felt that momentous events were transpiring, though few who knew the wisdom of calmness and moderation could successfully resist the wild and impetuous spirit of the hour. In the inaugural address of President Lincoln many saw coercion, an invasion of the sacred rights of state sovereignty, and a direct menace to slavery foreshadowed, and advocated the immediate passage of an ordinance of separation. Others sought diligently and vainly for a compromise that would preserve both the Union and the rights and established institutions of the South. The masses in the State were loth to dissolve the Union under which they had lived and loved so long, and were, in a great measure, in darkness as to the real issues pending and the real course to pursue. In this bewildering and doubtful maze of governmental relations, wherein a clear head and strong will could direct public action, Isham G. Harris, governor of Tennessee, proved to be the right man in the right place. This was the state of public affairs when the startling news came that Fort Sumter had surren-

*Ordinances of secession were adopted as follows: South Carolina, December 20, 1860, without dissent; Mississippi, January 9, 1861, yeas 84, nays 15; Florida, January 10, 1861, yeas 62, nays 7; Alabama, January 11, 1861, yeas 61, nays 29; Georgia, January 18, 1861, yeas 208, nays 83; Louisiana, January 26, 1861, yeas 103, nays 17; Texas, February 1, 1861, yeas 146, nays 7; Arkansas, March 22, 1861, yeas 69, nays 1; Virginia, April 24, 1861; North Carolina, May 20, 1861; Tennessee, June 8, 1861. Confederate Government formed February 9, 1861.

dered and civil war commenced. Immediately succeeding this, while the public pulse was surging and public brain reeling, came the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 volunteers and the following telegram for Gov. Harris from the War Department:

WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON, April 15, 1861.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY ISHAM G. HARRIS, GOVERNOR OF TENNESSEE:

Call made on you by to-night's mail for two regiments of militia for immediate service.

SIMON CAMERON,

Secretary of War

Gov. Harris was absent from the city upon the receipt of this dispatch, but upon his return on the 17th he promptly wired the following reply:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, NASHVILLE, TENN., April 17, 1861.

HON. SIMON CAMERON, SECRETARY OF WAR, WASHINGTON, D. C.

Sir: Your dispatch of the 15th inst. informing me that Tennessee is called upon for two regiments of militia for immediate service is received. Tennessee will not furnish a single man for purposes of coercion, but 50,000, if necessary, for the defense of our rights and those of our Southern brothers.

ISHAM G. HARRIS,

Governor of Tennessee.

Immediately succeeding the fall of Sumter and the curt refusal of the Governor to furnish volunteers for the Federal Army, intense and long-continued excitement swept over the State. In almost every county the people assembled and, in mass-meetings and conventions, denounced the course of the administration in levying war upon the South and invading her sacred and sovereign rights. Many, who had previously expressed strong Union sentiments, were easily led to espouse the doctrine of secession, now that the policy of the Federal Administration was seen to be coercion. It became so evident at this period that the advocates of secession were in the ascendancy, that the Governor and his supporters resolved to adopt heroic measures to separate the State from the Union, set up an independent government, unite for greater security with the Confederate States, and place Tennessee in the best possible condition of defense, or to resist the encroachments of the Federal Army within her borders, thus anticipating the eventual adoption of the ordinance of secession. It had been hoped that, in case of a war between the Federal and the Confederate Governments, Tennessee might be permitted to maintain a neutral position, either as a member of the Federal Government or as an independent State in case of separation; and a correspondence, with that object in view, had been held between Gov. Magoffin of Kentucky and Gov. Harris; but the gigantic preparations for war by both the North and the South immediately succeeding the bombardment of Fort Sumter, unmasked the fact that the State would in all probability be overrun by the armies of both sections, would become a battle-ground

with all its accompanying horrors, and, therefore, could not remain neutral, engaged in the arts of peace. In this emergency Gov. Harris determined to convene the Legislature, and accordingly issued the following proclamation:

WHEREAS, An alarming and dangerous usurpation of power by the President of the United States has precipitated a state of war between the sovereign States of America,

Therefore, I, Isham G. Harris, governor of the State of Tennessee, by virtue of the power and authority in me vested by the constitution, do hereby require the senators and representatives of the two houses of the General Assembly of said State to convene at the Capitol in Nashville on the 25th of April, inst., 1861, at 12 o'clock, M., to legislate upon such subjects as may then be submitted to them.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the great seal of the State to be affixed at the department at Nashville on this the 13th day of April, A. D. 1861.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

On the 16th of April Gen. Cheatham, of the Second Division of Tennessee Militia, called for reports from all the organizations under his command to be made *instantly*. On the 18th Gideon J. Pillow issued an address to the "Freemen of Tennessee to organize rapidly to protect the State, its 'beauty and booty' from Northern vandalism, and the depopulating ravages of war," and asked such organizations to report promptly to Gen. Cheatham. A similar call was made at Memphis and in other portions of the State. At this time a majority of the people of Tennessee needed no encouragement to continue the formation of militia companies and regiments, to arm and otherwise equip themselves to repel an invasion of the State, and to thoroughly fit themselves for the art of war. In this course they were enthusiastically and loyally supported by the press, the church, the leading citizens and the Executive. The most serious drawback was the want of serviceable arms. It is singular, but true, that from private sources the State drew the greater portion of her first supplies of arms. Under the stern pressure of the times the volunteer militia were required to bring from their homes their flint-lock muskets, their squirrel rifles, their percussion guns, their shot-guns, their pistols, or any other firearms that could be used with effect in dealing death unsparingly to an invading foe. By the 26th of April sixteen companies were stationed at Nashville, engaged in drilling and other military preparations, and nearly as many more were assembled at Memphis. East Tennessee, through the influence of William G. Brownlow, Andrew Johnson, Thomas A. R. Nelson, Horace Maynard and others, and by reason of its lack of slave population, supported the Federal Government by a large majority, though even there volunteers for the Southern cause were not wanting. Late in April there was established at Nashville, Memphis, Jackson, Columbia and other cities, mainly through the loyalty of the ladies to the Southern cause, "Bureaus of Military Sup-

plies," where contributions of money, blankets, clothing, provisions and any necessary supplies for field or hospital were received. In all directions the stern and stirring preparations of a nation at war were steadily and rapidly advanced.

The Legislature convened on the 25th of April and determined to hold a secret session. The Governor in his message said that as the President of the United States had "wantonly inaugurated an internecine war upon the people of the slave and non-slave-holding States," etc., he would therefore "respectfully recommend the perfecting of an ordinance by the General Assembly formally declaring the independence of the State of Tennessee of the Federal Union, renouncing its authority and reassuming each and every function belonging to a separate sovereignty; and that said ordinance, when it shall have been thus perfected by the Legislature, shall at the earliest practicable time be submitted to a vote of the people to be by them adopted or rejected." He also advised such legislation as would put the State on a war footing—the raising of a volunteer force for immediate service and the perfect organization of the militia, the appropriation of a sufficient amount to provision and maintain such force, and the establishment of a military board. He also announced that since the last session of the Legislature 1,400 rifled muskets had been received by the keeper of public arms. By act of the Legislature, April 27, the Governor was authorized to have organized all the regiments that were tendered him; and his refusal to furnish volunteers under the call of the Federal Government was cordially approved. On the 1st of May the Legislature passed a joint resolution authorizing the Governor to appoint three commissioners to meet representatives of the Confederate Government in convention at Nashville, May 7, 1861. to enter into a league, military and otherwise, between the State and such Government; whereupon Gov. Harris appointed Gustavus A. Henry, of Montgomery County; Archibald W. O. Totten, of Madison County, and Washington Barrow, of Davidson County such commissioners. On the 30th of April the Confederate commissioner, Henry W. Hilliard, addressed the General Assembly on the subject of the league between the two governments and his address was ordered printed. May 1 the Governor was directed to open a correspondence with the governor of Illinois to demand of him the restitution of the cargo of the steamer "C. E. Hillman," which had been seized by the Federal troops at Cairo. He was also directed to station suitable guards at all the leading railroad depots and bridges of the State. April 26 there were appointed a joint select committee on Federal relations, a joint select committee on military affairs and a committee on ways and means. There were also incorporated at

this session the Powell River Lead Mining Company, the Bumpass Cove Lead Mining Company, the Hickman County Saltpeter Company, the Confederate Paper-Mill Company in Shelby County, the Nashville Gun Factory and the Memphis Arms Company. By the 4th of May there were stationed in West Tennessee, mainly at Memphis and Jackson, thirty-nine companies of infantry, two companies of cavalry, two companies of artillery and one company of sappers and miners.* On the 6th of May the following bill was passed:

AN ACT TO SUBMIT TO A VOTE OF THE PEOPLE A DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee*, That immediately after the passage of this act the governor of this State shall, by proclamation, direct the sheriffs of the several counties in this State to open and hold an election at the various voting precincts in their respective counties, on the 8th day of June, 1861. That said sheriffs, or in the absence of the sheriffs, the coroner of the county shall immediately advertise the election contemplated by this act. That said sheriffs appoint a deputy to hold said election for each voting precinct. And that said deputy appoint three judges and two clerks for each precinct, and if no officer shall from any cause, attend any voting precinct to open and hold said election, then any justice of the peace, or in the absence of a justice of the peace, any respectable freeholder may appoint an officer, judges and clerks to open and hold said election; said officers, judges and clerks shall be sworn as now required by law, and who, after being so sworn, shall open and hold an election, open and close at the time of day, and in the manner now required by law in elections for members to the General Assembly.

SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That at said election the following declaration shall be submitted to a vote of the qualified voters of the State of Tennessee, for their ratification or rejection:

DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE AND ORDINANCE DISSOLVING THE FEDERAL RELATIONS BETWEEN THE STATE OF TENNESSEE AND THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

First, We, the people of the State of Tennessee, waiving any expression of opinion as to the abstract doctrine of secession, but asserting the right as a free and independent people, to alter, reform or abolish our form of government in such manner as we think proper, do ordain and declare that all the laws and ordinances by which the State of Tennessee became a member of the Federal Union of the United States of America are hereby abrogated and annulled, and that all obligations on our part be withdrawn therefrom; and we do hereby resume all the rights, functions and powers which by any of said laws and ordinances were conveyed to the Government of the United States, and absolve ourselves from all the obligations, restraints and duties incurred thereto; and do hereby henceforth become a free, sovereign and independent State.

Second, We furthermore declare and ordain that Article X, Sections 1 and 2 of the constitution of the State of Tennessee, which requires members of the General Assembly, and all officers, civil and military, to take an oath to support the Constitution of the United States (be and the same are hereby abrogated and annulled, and all parts of the Constitution of the State of Tennessee, making citizenship of the United States a qualification for office, and recognizing the Constitution of the United States) as the supreme law of the State, are in like manner abrogated and annulled.

Third, We furthermore ordain and declare that all rights acquired and vested under the Constitution of the United States, or under any act of Congress passed in pursuance thereof, or under any laws of this State and not incompatible with this ordinance, shall remain in force and have the same effect as if this ordinance had not been passed.

*Report of Gen. S. R. Anderson, who, April 25, 1861, had been appointed by Gov. Harris to oversee the organization of the volunteer militia forces of West Tennessee.

SEC. 3. *Be it further enacted*, That said election shall be by ballot; that those voting for the declaration and ordinance shall have written or printed on their ballots "Separation," and those voting against it shall have written or printed on their ballots "No Separation." That the clerks holding said election shall keep regular scrolls of the voters, as now required by law in the election of members to the General Assembly; that the clerks and judges shall certify the same with the number of votes for "Separation" and the number of votes "No Separation." The officer holding the election shall return the same to the sheriff of the county, at the county seat, on the Monday next after the election. The sheriff shall immediately make out, certify and send to the governor the number of votes polled, and the number of votes for "Separation" and the number "No Separation," and file one of the original scrolls with the clerk of the county court; that upon comparing the vote by the governor in the office of the secretary of State, which shall be at least by the 24th day of June, 1861—and may be sooner if the returns are all received by the governor—if a majority of the votes polled shall be for "Separation" the governor shall by his proclamation make it known and declare all connection by the State of Tennessee with the Federal Union dissolved, and that Tennessee is a free, independent government, free from all obligations to or connection with the Federal Government; and that the governor shall cause the vote by counties to be published, the number for "Separation" and the number "No Separation," whether a majority votes for "Separation" or "No Separation."

SEC. 4. *Be it further enacted*, That in the election to be held under the provisions of this act upon the declaration submitted to the people, all volunteers and other persons connected with the service of the State, qualified to vote for members of the Legislature in the counties where they reside, shall be entitled to vote in any county in the State where they may be in active service, or under orders, or on parole at the time of said election; and all other voters shall vote in the county where they reside, as now required by law in voting for members to the General Assembly.

SEC. 5. *Be it further enacted*, That at the same time and under the rules and regulations prescribed for the election herein before ordered, the following ordinance shall be submitted to the popular vote, to wit:

AN ORDINANCE FOR THE ADOPTION OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

We, the people of Tennessee, solemnly impressed by the perils which surround us, do hereby adopt and ratify the constitution of the provisional government of the Confederate States of America, ordained and established at Montgomery, Ala., on the 8th day of February, 1861, to be in force during the existence thereof, or until such time as we may supersede it by the adoption of a permanent constitution.

SEC. 6. *Be it further enacted*, That those in favor of the adoption of said provisional constitution and thereby securing to Tennessee equal representation in the deliberations and councils of the Confederate States shall have written or printed on their ballots the word "Representation," those opposed the words "No Representation."

SEC. 7. *Be it further enacted*, That in the event the people shall adopt the constitution of the provisional government of the Confederate States at the election herein ordered, it shall be the duty of the governor forthwith to issue writs of election for delegates to represent the State of Tennessee in the said provisional government. That the State shall be represented by as many delegates as it was entitled to members of Congress to the recent Congress of the United States of America, who shall be elected from the several congressional districts as now established by law, in the mode and manner now prescribed for the election of members to the Congress of the United States.

SEC. 8. *Be it further enacted*, That this act take effect from and after its passage.

W. C. WHITTHORNE,

Speaker of the House of Representatives

B. L. STOVALL,

Speaker of the Senate

Passed May 6, 1861.

The following military bill was also passed:

AN ACT TO RAISE, ORGANIZE AND EQUIP A PROVISIONAL FORCE AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee*, That it shall be the duty of the governor of the State to raise, organize and equip a provisional force of volunteers for the defense of the State, to consist of 55,000 volunteers, 25,000 of whom, or any less number which the wants of the service may demand, shall be fitted for the field at the earliest practicable moment, and the remainder of which shall be held in reserve, ready to march at short notice. And should it become necessary for the safety of the State, the governor may call out the whole available military strength of the State.

SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That in the performance of this duty, the governor shall take charge of the military, direct the military defense of the State, organize the different arms, and with the concurrence of the military and financial board, hereinafter provided for, control the military fund, make contracts for arms, ordnance, ordnance stores, procure material for the construction of arms, employ artificers, organize one or more armories for the construction of arms, and do all other things necessary for the speedy and efficient organization of a force adequate for the public safety. And he shall organize a military and financial board, to consist of three persons of which he shall be *ex officio* president, and who shall discharge such duties as he may assign them in effecting the objects and purposes of this act, and appoint such number of clerks as may be necessary under such rules and regulations as they may adopt.

SEC. 3. *Be it further enacted*, That the force provided for by this act, shall be organized into regiments, brigades and divisions, and the whole to be commanded by the senior major-general, who shall immediately enter upon the duty of organizing the entire force for the field, the force authorized by this act, shall be mustered into service for the period of twelve months, unless sooner discharged.

SEC. 4. *Be it further enacted*, That the staff of said force shall consist of one adjutant-general, one inspector-general, one paymaster-general, one commissary-general, one quartermaster-general and one surgeon-general with such number of assistants of each as the wants of the service may require; and that the rank of quartermaster-general, inspector-general, adjutant-general and commissary-general shall be that of colonel of cavalry, and the rank of their assistants shall be that of lieutenant-colonel and major of infantry and captain of cavalry, all of whom shall be appointed by the governor, subject to the confirmation of the General Assembly in joint session; *Provided*, That the governor may fill vacancies in said offices, occurring when the Legislature may not be in session, and the appointees shall at once enter upon the discharge of their duties, subject to the confirmation of the Legislature when thereafter in session. There shall likewise be appointed by the governor, subject to like confirmation, one ordnance officer, with the rank of colonel of infantry, who shall take charge of the ordnance bureau of the State, direct the construction of arms, under the governor and military and finance board, receive or reject the same, certify the fulfillment of contracts, and have the general supervision of the armory of the State, with such assistants as the service may require, not exceeding three, who shall have the rank and pay of captain of infantry. The members of the military and financial board shall be nominated by the governor and confirmed by the General Assembly.

SEC. 5. *Be it further enacted*, That there shall be organized by the governor, a medical department, consisting of the surgeon-general, and two other surgeons, the members of which department shall be nominated by the governor and confirmed by the General Assembly, who shall examine all applicants for surgeon and assistant surgeon, and certify their qualifications to the governor for commission in said service, and which department shall be subject to field service as other surgeons of the army. And the said department are hereby directed, other things being equal, to recommend from volunteer forces such regimental surgeons and assistants as the service may require.

SEC. 6. *Be it further enacted*, That there shall be two major-generals, and such number of brigadier-generals as the proper and efficient command of said force may require, who shall be nominated by the governor and confirmed by the General Assembly.

with power to appoint their own staff; and a chief of engineers with such assistants as the service may require, to be nominated and confirmed in the same manner.

SEC. 7. *Be it further enacted*, That the senior major-general shall immediately enter upon the duty of organizing the whole force for the field.

SEC. 8. *Be it further enacted*, That the governor be authorized to determine the field of duty which the safety of the State may require, and direct said forces accordingly.

SEC. 9. *Be it further enacted*, That for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this act, the governor of the State is hereby authorized to issue and dispose of five million dollars of the bonds of the State of Tennessee, similar in all respects to the bonds of the State heretofore issued, except that they shall not have more than ten years to run for maturity, and bear interest at the rate of eight per cent per annum, payable semi-annually at such point as may be therein designated; *Provided*, That three millions of said bonds shall be held as a contingent reserve fund, and not used unless in the opinion of the governor, by and with the concurrence and advice of the military and financial board, the exigencies of the service and the public safety imperatively demand it; and said bonds shall be in denomination of not less than one hundred, or greater than one thousand dollars.

SEC. 10. *Be it further enacted*, That the public faith and credit of the State is hereby pledged for the payment of the interest on said bonds and the final redemption of the same; and that an annual tax of eight cents on the one hundred dollars on the property, and *one-half cent* upon the dollar on the sales of merchandise or invoice cost, whether bought in or out of the State of Tennessee, which said one-half of one per cent is to be in lieu of the one-fourth of one per cent now levied, be assessed and set apart, and held sacred for the payment of the interest on said bonds, and the creation of a sinking fund for their final redemption; *Provided*, that no more of said tax than is sufficient to pay the interest on said bonds shall be collected, until the expiration of two years from the issuance of the same, and that the whole amount of said sinking fund shall from time to time, as the same may accumulate, be used by the governor in the purchase of said bonds; *Provided*, They can be had at a price not exceeding par rates.

SEC. 11. *Be it further enacted*, That banks and branches purchasing said bonds from the governor, shall have the privilege of classing the bonds so purchased, in the classification of their assets, as specie funds; and that the banks of the State are hereby authorized to invest their means in said bonds; *Provided*, That the State shall have the right to pay said bonds so purchased and held by said banks in their own notes; and individuals owning said bonds, having purchased the same previously of the State, shall hold the same free from taxation, either State, county, or otherwise.

SEC. 12. *Be it further enacted*, That in order to save expenses, so much of the act of the late extra session of the Legislature, as requires the supervisor to make monthly publications of bank movements, be, and the same is hereby repealed.

SEC. 13. *Be it further enacted*, That when peace shall be restored to the country, or the present danger pass away, that the governor of the State, or other rightful authority, under which said force may be at the time acting, shall issue a proclamation declaring the fact, and shall thereafter discharge the forces raised under this act, and from and after which this act shall cease to be in force.

SEC. 14. *Be it further enacted*, That the county courts of this State are empowered to assess and collect a tax on property and privileges in their respective counties; to provide a fund for the relief and support of families of volunteers whilst in actual service, when, from affliction or indigence, it may be necessary; *Provided*, That the said fund thus raised shall, in all cases, be expended for the benefit of the families of volunteers residing in the county where the same is raised; and the revenue collector, for collecting said tax, shall receive no compensation—and the same shall be paid by him, under order of the county court, to the persons to whom the same may be appropriated.

SEC. 15. *Be it further enacted*, That the county courts be authorized to issue county scrip anticipating the tax necessary in effecting the objects of the preceding section.

SEC. 16. *Be it further enacted*, That the county courts of this State are authorized and empowered to appoint and raise semi-annually a home guard of minute men, whose

term of service shall be three months, in their respective limits, to consist of companies of not less than ten for each civil district, whose officers, when elected by the companies respectively, shall be commissioned by the county courts, and whose duty it shall be to procure a warrant from some justice of the peace, and arrest all suspected persons, and bring them before the civil authorities for trial; to see that all slaves are disarmed; to prevent the assemblages of slaves in unusual numbers; to keep the slave population in proper subjection, and to see that peace and order is observed. The Home Guards or Minute Men shall be armed and equipped by each county at its own expense, and a tax may be assessed and collected for the purpose, as well as to compensate those engaged in this branch of duty, if, in their discretion, compensation should be made. The Home Guard shall assemble in their respective districts to take precautionary measures at least once in each week at the call of the commanding officer, and shall be momentarily ready for service at his call. Persons engaged in this branch of duty shall, upon failure to obey the call to duty by the commander, forfeit not less than one dollar, nor more than five for each offense, to be collected in the name of the chairman of the county court, before any justice of the peace, to be applied by the county court in defraying the expenses of this branch of the public service, unless such failure was the result of sickness or other good cause. A general commander shall be appointed for each county by the several county courts, whose duty it shall be, when necessary, to take charge of all the Home Guard or Minute Men in his county and direct their operations. And the county court is authorized to issue county bonds or scrip for the purpose of raising money immediately to meet the expenses contemplated by this section.

SEC. 17. *Be it further enacted*, That the property of all volunteers raised under the provisions of this act shall be exempt from execution and other civil process whilst in actual service; but this section shall not apply to the Home Guards.

SEC. 18. *Be it further enacted*, That the governor, in raising the volunteers provided for in this act, shall have the discretion to accept into the service volunteer companies tendered from other States and from the Confederate States, if, in his opinion, the exigencies of the service or the public safety requires it.

SEC. 19. *Be it further enacted*, That each regiment of infantry shall consist of one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major and ten companies; each company shall consist of one captain, one first lieutenant, two second lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals, two musicians, and not less than sixty-four nor more than ninety privates; and to each regiment there shall be attached one adjutant, to be selected from the lieutenants, and one sergeant-major to be selected from the enlisted men of the regiment by the colonel. The regiment of cavalry shall consist of one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major and ten companies, each of which shall consist of one captain, one first lieutenant, two second lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals, one farrier, one blacksmith, two musicians and sixty privates. There shall be one adjutant and one sergeant-major, to be selected as aforesaid.

SEC. 20. *Be it further enacted*, That each regiment shall elect its own colonel, lieutenant-colonel and major, and that each company shall elect its captain, its lieutenants, sergeants and corporals. Regimental musicians shall be appointed by the colonel, and the company musicians by the captains of companies. The colonel shall appoint his staff from his command.

SEC. 21. *Be it further enacted*, That the pay of major-general shall be three hundred dollars per month; of brigadier-general two hundred and fifty dollars per month. The aid-de-camp of a major-general, in addition to his pay as lieutenant, shall receive forty dollars per month, and the aid-de-camp of a brigadier-general shall receive, in addition to his pay as lieutenant, the sum of twenty-five dollars per month. The monthly pay of the officers of the corps of engineers shall be as follows: Of the colonel two hundred and ten dollars; of a major, one hundred and sixty-two dollars; of a captain, one hundred and forty dollars; lieutenants serving with a company of sappers and miners shall receive the pay of cavalry officers of the same grade. The monthly pay of the colonel of the corps of artillery shall be two hundred and ten dollars; of a lieutenant-colonel, one hundred and

eighty-five dollars; of a major, one hundred and fifty dollars; of a captain, one hundred and thirty dollars; of a first lieutenant, ninety dollars; of a second lieutenant, eighty dollars; and the adjutant shall receive, in addition to his pay as lieutenant, ten dollars per month. Officers of artillery serving in the light artillery, or performing ordnance duty, shall receive the same pay as officers of cavalry of the same grade. The monthly pay of the infantry shall be as follows: Of a colonel, one hundred and seventy-five dollars; of a lieutenant-colonel, one hundred and seventy dollars; of a major, one hundred and fifty dollars; of a captain, one hundred and thirty dollars; of a first lieutenant, ninety dollars; of a second lieutenant, eighty dollars; the adjutant ten dollars per month in addition to his pay as lieutenant. The monthly pay of the officers of cavalry shall be as follows: Of a colonel, two hundred dollars; of a lieutenant-colonel, one hundred and seventy-five dollars; of a major, one hundred and fifty-two dollars; of a captain, one hundred and thirty dollars; of a first lieutenant, ninety dollars; of a second lieutenant, eighty dollars; the adjutant, ten dollars per month in addition to his pay as lieutenant. The pay of the officers of the general staff, except those of the medical department, shall be the same as officers of the second grade. The surgeon-general shall receive an annual salary of twenty-five hundred dollars, which shall be in full of all pay and allowance. The pay per month of the major-general's staff shall be the same as officers of the same rank in the infantry service. The monthly pay of surgeon shall be the same as that of major of cavalry, and the pay of assistant surgeon shall be the same as the pay of first lieutenant of cavalry, and the rank of surgeon shall be that of major of cavalry, and that of assistant surgeon the same as of the first lieutenant of cavalry.

SEC. 22. *Be it further enacted*, That the pay of officers as herein established shall be in full of all allowances, except forage for horses actually in service, and the necessary traveling expenses while traveling under orders; *Provided*, that officers shall not be entitled in any case to draw forage for a greater number of horses, according to grade, than as follows: The major-general, five; the brigadier-general, four; the adjutant and inspector-general, quartermaster-general, commissary-general, and the colonel of engineers, artillery, infantry and cavalry, three each. All lieutenant-colonels, and majors, and captains of the general's staff, engineer corps, light artillery and cavalry, three each. Lieutenants serving in the corps of engineers, lieutenants of light artillery, and of cavalry, two each. No enlisted man in the service of the State shall be employed as a servant by any officer of the army. The monthly pay of the enlisted men of the army of the State shall be as follows: that of sergeant or master workman of the engineer corps, thirty dollars; that of corporal or overseer, twenty dollars; privates of the first-class, or artificers, seventeen dollars, and privates of the second class, or laborers and musicians, thirteen dollars. The sergeant-major of cavalry, twenty-one dollars; first sergeant, twenty dollars; sergeants, seventeen dollars; corporals, farriers and blacksmiths, thirteen dollars; musicians, thirteen dollars, and privates, twelve dollars. Sergeant-major of artillery and infantry, twenty-one dollars; first sergeants, twenty dollars each; sergeants, seventeen dollars; corporals and artificers, thirteen dollars; musicians, twelve dollars, and privates, eleven dollars each. The non-commissioned officers, artificers, musicians and privates serving in light batteries shall receive the same pay as those of cavalry.

SEC. 23. *Be it further enacted*, That each enlisted man of the army of the State shall receive one ration per day, and a yearly allowance of clothing; the quantity and kind of each to be established by regulation of the military and financial board, to be approved by the governor. Rations shall generally be issued in kind, unless under circumstances rendering a commutation necessary. The commutation value of the ration shall be fixed by regulation of the military and financial board to be appointed by the governor.

SEC. 24. *Be it further enacted*, That all the officers in the quartermaster's and commissary departments shall, previous to entering on the duties of their respective offices, give bonds with good and sufficient security, to the State of Tennessee, in such sum as the military and financial board shall direct, fully to account for all moneys and public property which they may receive. Neither the quartermaster-general, the commissary-gen-

eral, nor an other or either of their assistants, shall be concerned, directly or indirectly, in the purchase or sale of any articles intended for, making a part of, or appertaining to public supplies, except for and on account of the State of Tennessee; nor shall they, or either of them, take or apply to his or their own use, any gain or emolument for negotiating any business in their respective departments other than what is or may be allowed by law. The rules and articles of war established by the laws of the United States of America for the government of the army are hereby declared to be of force, except wherever the words "United States" occur, "State of Tennessee" shall be substituted therefor; and except that the articles of war numbers sixty-one and sixty two are hereby abrogated, and the following substituted therefor:

ART. 61. Officers having brevets or commissions of a prior date to those of the corps in which they serve, will take place on courts martial or of inquiry, and on boards detailed for military purposes, when composed of different corps, according to the ranks given them in their brevet or former commissions, but in the regiment, corps or company to which such officers belong, they shall do duty and take the rank, both in courts and on boards, as aforesaid, which shall be composed of their own corps, according to the commission by which they are there mustered.

ART. 62. If upon marches, guards or in quarters, different corps shall happen to join or do duty together, the officer highest in rank, according to the commission by which he was mustered in the army, there on duty by orders from competent authority, shall command the whole, and give orders for what is needful for the service, unless otherwise directed by the governor of the State, in orders of special assignment providing for the case.

SEC. 25. *Be it further enacted*, That all mounted non-commissioned officers, privates, musicians and artificers shall be allowed forty cents per day for the use and risk of their horses; and if any mounted volunteer shall not keep himself provided with a serviceable horse, such volunteer shall serve on foot. For horses killed in action, or that die from injuries received in the service, or for want of forage, volunteers shall be allowed compensation according to their appraised value at the date of mustering into the service.

SEC. 26. *Be it further enacted*, That the military board shall procure for the service a supply of the army regulations of the United States, and provide by regulation a badge to designate the grade of officers in the service, and such flags and banners as may be necessary.

SEC. 27. *Be it further enacted*, That the pay of volunteers who have been enrolled for service before the passage of this act, if actually mustered into service, shall be counted from the time of their enrollment; and the commanding officer of artillery may appoint recruiting officers to muster into service recruits to be assigned to companies afterward, who shall receive pay and subsistence from time of enrollment.

SEC. 28. *Be it further enacted*, That any ten companies, with the requisite number of men, offering themselves in a body, shall be mustered into service as a regiment, may immediately organize by electing their field officers, and be commissioned by the governor. The seniority of captain shall be fixed by the brigadier-general regularly in command; *Provided*, that in all cases where regiments shall have previously organized and elected their officers, such organization and election may be treated by the governor as good and valid.

SEC. 29. *Be it further enacted*, That each of the members of the military and financial board shall receive compensation at the rate of fifteen hundred dollars per annum.

SEC. 30. *Be it further enacted*, That officers of artillery, from colonel to captain inclusive, shall be nominated by the governor and confirmed by the General Assembly.

SEC. 31. *Be it further enacted*, That all persons against whom indictments or presentments for misdemeanors may be pending, and who have enlisted under this act in the service of the State, the same may be dismissed in the discretion of the judge before whom the same is pending, as well as for forfeitures against the defendant and his securities.

SEC. 32. *Be it further enacted*, That the keeper of the public arms be, and he is hereby directed to make suitable and proper arrangements for the convenience and protection of the arsenal of the State; and that for the expenses incurred for such purposes, the sum of twelve hundred dollars is hereby appropriated, for which the comptroller will issue his warrant upon the treasury, upon the certificate of such keeper, and approved of by the military board.

SEC. 33. *Be it further enacted*, That the municipal authorities of all incorporated towns in this State be authorized to borrow money by issuing the bonds of such corporation, or otherwise, for the military defense of such town: and in all cases where corporate authorities of said towns have already issued their bonds for the purpose aforesaid the same is hereby declared legal and valid.

SEC. 34. *Be it further enacted*, That to enable the county court to carry into effect without delay the provisions of the fourteenth, fifteenth and sixteenth section of this act, the chairman of the county court is empowered to assemble at any time the members of the quarterly court, who, when assembled, shall have all the powers exercised by them at the regular quarterly sessions.

SEC. 35. *Be it further enacted*, That the corporate authorities of towns and cities are hereby empowered and authorized to levy a military tax upon personal and real estate, not to exceed the one-half of one per cent, and on privileges not greater than one-half the amount now paid to the State; such money to be raised shall be used for military purposes under the direction of the authority so levying and collecting the same.

SEC. 36. *Be it further enacted*, That it shall be the duty of the inspector-general of the State, to be appointed under this act, and such assistants as the governor may appoint to muster into the service of the State of Tennessee each company and regiment after the same are inspected, at such times and places as the governor shall designate, and when said troops are so mustered into the service of the State, they shall be subject to all the rules and articles of war as adopted by this act.

SEC. 37. *Be it further enacted*, That it shall be the duty of each captain upon being mustered into the service to furnish a complete roll of the officers and men in his company to the inspector-general, who shall file one copy of the same in the adjutant-general's office, and one copy to be delivered to the colonel of each regiment then formed, and it shall be the duty of the adjutant-general to furnish blank forms to the captains of companies.

SEC. 38. *Be it further enacted*, That the governor, by and with the consent of the military and financial board or bureau, shall be authorized to purchase and carry on any manufactory or manufactories of gunpowder, which may be deemed necessary for the use of the State, purchase or lease any interest in any lead, saltpetre, or other mines, and work the same for the use of the State, and may also in the name of the State make contracts for the manufacture of fire-arms or any other munitions of war, to be manufactured in the State, and make such advancements in payment for the same as may be deemed advisable to insure the ready and speedy supply thereof for the use of the State. *Provided*, that when such contract is made or entered into the individual or company making the same shall give bond and security for the repayment thereof, if the arms or other munitions of war for which such advancement may be made shall not be furnished within the time agreed upon for their delivery, or shall not be of the character contracted for.

SEC. 39. *Be it further enacted*, That for the purpose of aiding in supplying the State with arms for the public defense, that the act of January 30, 1861, incorporating the Memphis Arms Company, be and the same is hereby confirmed, and the corporators declared to be entitled to exercise all the rights and privileges intended to be given by said act: and it is *further enacted*, that M. Clusky, John Overton, Robert C. Brinkley, Sam. Tate, M. J. Wicks, Robertson Topp, William R. Hunt, Fred. W. Smith, J. E. R. Ray, Moses White and Ed. Munford be added to the list of corporators.

SEC. 40. *Be it further enacted*, That the governor and all other authorities having charge of finances in the movement contemplated by this act shall make full reports to

the General Assembly of the State to the amount expended, as well as the various purposes for which such expenditures may have been made.

SEC. 41. *Be it further enacted*, That this act take effect from and after its passage.

W. C. WHITTHORNE,

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

B. R. STOVALL,

Speaker of the Senate

Passed May 6, 1861.

A true copy. J. E. R. RAY, *Secretary of State.*

On the 7th of May the following message was communicated to the Legislature:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, NASHVILLE, May 7, 1861.

Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:

By virtue of the authority of your joint resolution, adopted on the 1st day of May, inst., I appointed Gustavus A. Henry, of the county of Montgomery; Archibald W. O. Totten, of the county of Madison, and Washington Barrow, of the county of Davidson, "commissioners on the part of Tennessee, to enter into a military league with the authorities of the Confederate States, and with the authorities of such other slave-holding States as may wish to enter into it; having in view the protection and defense of the entire South against the war that is now being carried on against it."

The said commissioners met the Hon. Henry W. Hilliard, the accredited representative of the Confederate States, at Nashville, on this day, and have agreed upon and executed a military league between the State of Tennessee and the Confederate States of America, subject, however, to the ratification of the two governments, one of the duplicate originals of which I herewith transmit for your ratification or rejection. For many cogent and obvious reasons, unnecessary to be rehearsed to you, I respectfully recommend the ratification of this League at the earliest practicable moment.

Very Respectfully.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

CONVENTION BETWEEN THE STATE OF TENNESSEE AND THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

The State of Tennessee, looking to a speedy admission into the Confederacy established by the Confederate States of America, in accordance with the Constitution for the provisional government of said States, enters into the following temporary convention, agreement and military league with the Confederate States, for the purpose of meeting pressing exigencies affecting the common rights, interests and safety of said States and said Confederacy. First, until the said State shall become a member of said Confederacy, according to the constitution of both powers, the whole military force and military operations, offensive and defensive, of said State, in the impending conflict with the United States, shall be under the chief control and direction of the President of the Confederate States, upon the same basis, principles and footing as if said State was now, and during the interval, a member of said Confederacy, said force, together with that of the Confederate States, to be employed for the common defense. Second, the State of Tennessee will, upon becoming a member of said Confederacy under the permanent constitution of said Confederate States, if the same shall occur, turn over to said Confederate States all the public property acquired from the United States, on the same terms and in the same manner as the other States of said Confederacy have done in like cases. Third, whatever expenditures of money, if any, the said State of Tennessee shall make before she becomes a member of said Confederacy, shall be met and provided for by the Confederate States. This convention entered into and agreed in the city of Nashville, Tennessee, on the seventh day of May, A. D. 1861, by Henry W. Hilliard, the duly authorized commissioner to act in the matter of the Confederate States, and Gustavus A. Henry.

Archibald W. O. Totten and Washington Barrow, commissioners duly authorized to act in like manner for the State of Tennessee, the whole subject to the approval and ratification of the proper authorities of both governments, respectively.

In testimony whereof the parties aforesaid have herewith set their hands and seals, the day and year aforesaid; duplicate originals.

[SEAL.] HENRY W. HILLIARD,
Commissioner for the Confederate States of America.
 [SEAL.] GUSTAVUS A. HENRY,
 [SEAL.] A. W. O. TOTTON,
 [SEAL.] WASHINGTON BARROW,
Commissioners on the Part of Tennessee.

Immediately upon receiving the report of the commissioners the Legislature passed the following joint resolution:

WHEREAS, A military league, offensive and defensive, was formed on this the 7th of May, 1861, by and between A. W. O. Totten, Gustavus A. Henry and Washington Barrow, commissioners on the part of the State of Tennessee, and H. W. Hilliard, commissioner on the part of the Confederate States of America, subject to the confirmation of the two governments;

Be it therefore resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, That said league be in all respects ratified and confirmed; and the said General Assembly hereby pledges the faith and honor of the State of Tennessee to the faithful observance of the terms and conditions of said league.

The following is the vote in the Senate on the adoption of the league: Ayes: Messrs. Allen, Horn, Hunter, Johnson, Lane, Minnis, McClellan, McNeilly, Payne, Peters, Stanton, Thompson, Wood and Speaker Stovall—14. Nays: Messrs. Boyd, Bradford, Hildreth, Nash, Richardson and Stokes—6. Absent and not voting: Messrs. Bumpass, Mickley, Newman, Stokely and Trimble—5.

The following is the vote in the House: Ayes: Messrs. Baker, of Perry; Baker, of Weakley; Bayless, Bicknell, Bledsoe, Cheatham, Cowden, Davidson, Davis, Dudley, Ewing, Farley, Farrelly, Ford, Frazier, Gantt, Guy, Havron, Hurt, Ingram, Jones, Kenner, Kennedy, Lea, Lockhart, Martin, Mayfield, McCabe, Morphies, Nall, Pickett, Porter, Richardson, Roberts, Sheid, Smith, Sowell, Trevitt, Vaughn, Whitmore, Woods and Speaker Whitthorne—42. Nays: Messrs. Armstrong, Brazelton, Butler, Caldwell, Gorman, Greene, Morris, Norman, Russell, Senter, Strewsbury, White, of Davidson; Williams, of Knox; Wisener and Woodward—15. Absent and not voting: Messrs. Barksdale, Beaty, Bennett, Britton, Critz, Doak, East, Gillespie, Harris, Hebb, Johnson, Kincaid, of Anderson; Kincaid, of Claiborne; Trewhitt; White, of Dickson; Williams, of Franklin; Williams, of Hickman, and Williamson—18.

The action of the Legislature in passing the ordinance of secession, in adopting the provisional constitution of the Confederacy, in passing the army bill and in ratifying the league between Tennessee and the Confederate Government, all subject to adoption or rejection by the people of the State, and all done amid great excitement within a few days,

met the heartiest and wildest reception from all portions of the State. The only opposition encountered was in East Tennessee: but the Governor, as commander-in-chief of the provisional army, determined to occupy that portion of the State immediately with troops in the hope of subjecting it to the Confederate cause. As soon as possible, by virtue of the authority vested in him by the army bill, he made the following military appointments, all of which were ratified by the General Assembly:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, NASHVILLE, May 9, 1861.

Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:

I have nominated and herewith submit for your confirmation the following gentlemen: For major-generals, Gideon J. Pillow, Samuel R. Anderson. For brigadier-generals, Felix K. Zollicoffer, Benjamin F. Cheatham, Robert C. Foster, third; John L. T. Sneed, W. R. Caswell. For adjutant-general, Daniel S. Donelson. For inspector-general, William H. Carroll. For quarter-master general, Vernon K. Stevenson. For commissary-general, R. G. Fain. For paymaster-general, William Williams. For surgeon-general, Dr. Paul F. Eve. For assistant surgeon-generals, Dr. Joseph C. Newnan, Dr. John D. Winston. For assistant adjutant-generals, W. C. Whitthorne, James D. Porter, Jr., Hiram S. Bradford, D. M. Key. For assistant inspector-generals, J. W. Gillespie, James L. Scudder, John C. Brown, Alexander W. Campbell. For assistant quartermaster-generals, Paulding Anderson, George W. Cunningham, Samuel T. Bicknell, George W. Fisher, Thomas L. Marshall, Thomas Peters, John G. Finnie, W. P. Davis, J. H. McMahon. For assistant commissary-generals, Calvin M. Packler, John L. Brown, Miles Draughn, Madison Stratton, James S. Patton, W. W. Guy, P. T. Glass. For assistant paymaster-generals, Claiborne Deloach, William B. Reese, Jr., Thomas Boyers. For lieutenant-colonel of artillery, John P. McCown. For military and financial board, Neill S. Brown, James E. Bailey, William G. Harding.

By reference to your act of the 6th of May, and the army regulations, it will be seen that there are additional nominations yet to be submitted, the number of which it is impossible for me to determine until it is ascertained, with at least some degree of certainty, the number of troops that it may be necessary to call into active service. I have, therefore, nominated the heads of departments with such assistants as I considered necessary to the work of immediate organization, leaving the developments of the future to determine the additional appointments it may be proper to make.

Very Respectfully,

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

Later the following appointments were made:

Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:

Under the act of the General Assembly of the 6th of May, 1861, I have made the following nominations for the consideration and confirmation of the General Assembly, to wit:

On the 10th instant—Dr. B. W. Avent, surgeon-general, *vice* Dr. Paul F. Eve, resigned. On the 10th instant—For surgeon of Col. Preston Smith's regiment, Dr. Emmett Woodward and Dr. Richard Butt, assistant-surgeon. On the 15th instant—For surgeon of Col. J. Knox Walker's regiment, Dr. James D. Lindsay. On the 17th instant—For surgeon of Col. George Maney's regiment, Dr. William Nichol and J. R. Buist, assistant-surgeon. On the 17th instant—For surgeon of Col. John C. Brown's regiment, Dr. Samuel H. Stout. On the 18th instant—For captains of the artillery corps, Arthur N. Rutledge, Marshall T. Polk, William H. Jackson, Andrew Jackson, Jr. On the 17th instant—Reuben Ross, James H. Wilson, Smith P. Bankhead, Robert M. Russell. On the 17th instant—For colonel commandant of the artillery corps, John P. McCown. For

lieutenant-colonel, Milton A. Haynes. For major, Alexander P. Stewart. On the 15th instant—For captain of ordnance, Moses H. Wright. On the 16th instant—For assistant adjutant-generals, Pallok B. Lee and Adolphus Hieman. On the 15th instant—For assistant inspector-general, Henry Wall, *vice* John C. Brown, declined. Jo. G. Pickett and C. H. Williams. On the 16th instant—For major of engineer corps, B. R. Johnson. For the captains of said corps, W. D. Pickett, Montgomery Lynch and W. A. Forbes. On the 16th instant—For assistant quartermaster-general, Jesse B. Clements, *vice* Paulding Anderson, declined, John L. Schon, E. Foster Cheatham, James Glover, John W. Eldridge, A. J. Vaughn, John S. Bransford, John S. Hill, A. L. McClellan, Nathan Adams, H. T. Massengale, John W. Gorham, Frank M. Paul, S. H. Whitthorne. On the 17th instant—For assistant commissary-generals, Frank W. Green, John R. Wood, Daniel P. Cocke, John W. Crisp, O. B. Caldwell, Lee M. Gardner, William C. Bryan, Jerome Ridley, William H. Stover, R. H. Williamson, John D. Allen, Albert G. Eiring, G. W. Meenees, Samuel E. Barbee. The rank of the various appointees will be determined upon the issuance of commissions, after confirmation by the General Assembly. In the meantime they will enter upon the duties of their respective positions as they may be ordered to do by their superior officers.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the
 [L. s.] great seal of the State to be affixed at the department at Nashville, this
 the 18th of May, 1861.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

By the Governor:

J. E. R. RAY, *Secretary of State*.

After the passage of the army bill the formation and thorough discipline of regiments for the field rapidly took place. Memphis and Nashville became stirring military centers. Every county seat was a camp. Almost every pursuit was dropped except the popular art of making war. As a result great progress was made, and soon more than the number of volunteers called for were ready, and as fast as they could be supplied with arms were mustered into the provisional army of Tennessee. Herculean efforts were made to supply the regiments as fast as possible with arms, and calls were issued by the authorities for guns of any description that could be used with effect—shot-guns, flint-lock and percussion rifles, squirrel and bear guns, pistols, etc. On the 18th of June the Legislature again met, pursuant to the call of the Governor, who, in his message, recommended that, owing to the difficulty of converting the bonds ordered issued under the army bill of May 6 into money, three-fifths (\$3,000,000) of the amount (\$5,000,000) should be issued in treasury notes in lieu of an equivalent amount of such bonds: that the interest on the internal improvement bonds of the State, payable in New York, should be made payable at Nashville, Charleston or New Orleans: and that all necessary legislation to regulate the currency of the State should be made. He also submitted a statement of the progress made in placing the State in an attitude of defense. Twenty-one regiments of infantry had been organized and were in the field; ten artillery companies were in progress of completion; enough cavalry companies to form a regiment were also well advanced, and an engineers

corps was nearly ready for service. Besides these three regiments from the State were with the Confederate Army in Virginia, and a small squad was with the army at Pensacola. In addition, many of the militia regiments were as ready for the field as several which had been accepted and mustered in.

In accordance with the provisions of the act of May 6 an election was held throughout the State June 8, for the people to decide upon the question of secession or separation, and the question of representation in the Confederate States Congress, and the adoption of the provisional constitution of the Confederate Government. It was well assured at the start that both "separation" and "representation" would carry by handsome majorities, and this assurance was well sustained as the returns began to come in. The following proclamation by the Governor officially announced the result:

PROCLAMATION.

To all whom these Presents shall come—Greeting:

WHEREAS, By an act of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, passed on the 6th of May, 1861, an election on the 8th of June, 1861, was held in the several counties of the State in accordance therewith, upon the Ordinance of Separation and Representation; and also, whereas, it appears from the official returns of said election (hereto appended) that the people of the State of Tennessee have in their sovereign will and capacity, by an overwhelming majority, cast their votes for "Separation," dissolving all political connection with the late United States Government, and adopted the provisional government of the Confederate States of America:

Now, therefore, I, Isham G. Harris, governor of the State of Tennessee, do "make it known and declare all connection of the State of Tennessee with the Federal Union dissolved, and that Tennessee is a free, independent government, free from all obligation to, or connection with, the Federal Government of the United States of America.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the great seal of the State to be affixed at the department in Nashville, on this, the 24th day of June, A. D., 1861.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

By the Governor:

J. E. R. RAY, *Secretary of State.*

OFFICIAL ELECTION RETURNS.

EAST TENNESSEE.

COUNTIES.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Anderson	97	97	1,278	1,278
Bledsoe	197	186	500	455
Bradley	507	505	1,382	1,380
Blount	418	414	1,766	1,768
Campbell	59	60	1,000	1,000
Carter	86	86	1,343	1,343
Claiborne	250	246	1,243	1,247
Cocke	518	517	1,185	1,185
Grainger	586	582	1,492	1,489
Greene	744	738	2,691	2,702
Hamilton	854	837	1,260	1,271

COUNTIES.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Hancock.....	279	278	630	620
Hawkins.....	908	886	1,460	1,463
Jefferson.....	603	597	1,987	1,990
Johnson.....	111	111	787	786
Knox.....	1,226	1,214	3,196	3,201
McMinn.....	904	892	1,144	1,152
Marion.....	414	413	600	601
Meigs.....	481	478	267	268
Monroe.....	1,096	1,089	774	775
Morgan.....	50	50	630	632
Polk.....	738	731	317	319
Scott.....	19	19	521	521
Sequatchie.....	153	151	100	100
Rhea.....	360	336	202	217
Roane.....	454	436	1,568	1,580
Sevier.....	60	60	1,528	1,528
Sullivan.....	1,586	1,576	627	637
Washington.....	1,022	1,016	1,445	1,444
Totals.....	14,780	14,601	32,923	32,962

MIDDLE TENNESSEE.

COUNTIES.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Bedford.....	1,595	1,544	727	737
Cannon.....	1,149	1,145	127	118
Cheatham.....	702	697	55	59
Coffee.....	1,276	1,263	26	28
Davidson.....	5,635	5,572	402	441
DeKalb.....	823	823	642	655
Dickson.....	1,141	1,133	72	75
Fentress.....	128	120	651	657
Franklin.....	1,652	1,650	0	1
Giles.....	2,458	2,464	11	5
Grundy.....	528	528	9	9
Hardin.....	498	493	1,051	1,052
Hickman.....	1,400	1,400	3	3
Humphreys.....	1,042	1,042	0	0
Jackson.....	1,482	1,480	714	710
Lawrence.....	1,124	1,122	75	64
Lewis.....	223	216	14	17
Lincoln.....	2,912	2,892	0	9
Macon.....	447	446	697	697
Marshall.....	1,642	1,638	101	104
Maury.....	2,731	2,693	58	78
Montgomery.....	2,631	2,630	33	29
Overton.....	1,471	1,471	364	365
Robertson.....	3,830	3,835	17	12
Rutherford.....	2,392	2,377	73	93
Smith.....	1,249	1,247	676	675
Stewart.....	1,839	1,839	99	73
Sumner.....	6,465	6,441	69	82
Van Buren.....	308	308	13	13
Warren.....	1,419	1,400	12	15
Wayne.....	409	361	905	905
White.....	1,370	1,367	121	121
Williamson.....	1,945	1,918	28	35
Wilson.....	2,329	2,298	353	361
Totals.....	58,265	57,853	8,298	8,298

WEST TENNESSEE.

COUNTIES.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Benton.....	798	796	228	226
Carroll.....	967	952	1,349	1,351
Decatur.....	310	293	550	537
Dyer.....	811	779	116	133
Fayette.....	1,364	1,364	23	23
Gibson.....	1,999	1,954	286	219
Hardeman.....	1,526	1,508	29	50
Haywood.....	930	924	139	143
Henderson.....	801	799	1,013	1,013
Henry.....	1,746	1,734	317	317
Lauderdale.....	763	759	7	0
McNairy.....	1,818	1,365	586	591
Madison.....	2,754	2,751	20	21
Obion.....	2,996	2,957	64	88
Perry.....	780	779	168	169
Shelby.....	7,132	7,127	5	5
Tipton.....	943	941	16	18
Weakley.....	1,189	1,189	1,201	1,200
Totals.....	29,127	28,962	6,117	6,114

MILITARY CAMPS.

CAMPS.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Camp Davis, Va.....	506	506	00	00
Camp Duncan, Tenn.....	111	111	00	00
Harper's Ferry, Va.....	575	575	00	00
Fort Pickens, Fla.....	737	737	00	00
Fort Harris, Tenn.....	159	159	00	00
Camp De Soto, Tenn.....	15	15	00	00
Hermitage Camp, Va.....	16	16	00	00
Camp Jackson, Va.....	622	622	00	00
Fort Randolph, Tenn.*.....	3,598	3,598	00	00
Total.....	6,339	6,339	00	00

*Reported.

AGGREGATES.

DIVISIONS.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
East Tennessee.....	14,780	14,601	32,923	32,962
Middle Tennessee.....	58,265	57,558	8,298	8,298
West Tennessee.....	29,127	28,962	6,117	6,114
Military Camps.....	6,339	6,339	0,000	0,000
	108,511	107,760	47,338	47,374
	47,338	47,374		
Majorities.....	61,173	60,386		

The Confederate Congress had, May 17, anticipated the action of Tennessee in separating herself from the Federal Government, and had,

before adjournment, and before the result of the election of June 8 became known, passed the following act:

AN ACT TO ADMIT THE STATE OF TENNESSEE INTO THE CONFEDERACY, ON A CERTAIN CONDITION.

The State of Tennessee having adopted measures looking to an early withdrawal from the United States, and to becoming, in the future, a member of this Confederacy, which measures may not be consummated before the approaching recess of Congress; therefore,

The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact, That the State of Tennessee shall be admitted a member of the Confederate States of America, upon an equal footing with the other States, under the constitution for the provisional government of the same, upon the condition that the said constitution for the provisional government of the Confederate States shall be adopted and ratified by the properly and legally constituted authorities of said State, and the governor of said State shall transmit to the President of the Confederate States, before the reassembling of Congress after the recess aforesaid, an authentic copy of the proceedings touching said adoption and ratification by said State of said provisional constitution; upon the receipt whereof, the President, by proclamation, shall announce the fact, whereupon and without any further proceeding on the part of Congress, the admission of said State of Tennessee into the Confederacy, under said Constitution for the provisional government of the Confederate States, shall be considered as complete; and the laws of this Confederacy shall be thereby extended over said State as fully and completely as over the States now composing the same.

HOWELL COBB.

President of the Congress.

Approved May 17, 1861.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

The following was the provisional government of the Confederate States of America: Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, president; Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, vice-president. Cabinet Officers: Robert Toombs, of Georgia, secretary of state; C. G. Memminger, of South Carolina, secretary of the treasury; L. P. Walker, of Alabama, secretary of war; S. B. Mallory, of Florida, secretary of navy; J. H. Reagan, of Texas, postmaster-general; J. P. Benjamin, of Louisiana, attorney-general. Congress: Hon. Howell Cobb, of Georgia, president; J. J. Hooper, of Alabama, secretary. Standing Committees: Executive Department—Stephens, Conrad, Boyce, Shorter, Brooke; Foreign Affairs—Rhett, Nisbet, Perkins, Walker, Keitt; Military Affairs—Bartow, Miles, Sparrow, Kenan, Anderson; Naval Affairs—Conrad, Chestnut, Smith, Wright, Owens; Finance—Toombs, Barnwell, Kenner, Barry, McRae; Commerce—Memminger, Crawford, DeClouet, Morton, Curry; Judiciary—Clayton, Withers, Hale, Cobb, Harris; Postal—Chilton, Boyce, Hill, Harris, Curry; Patents—Brooke, Wilson, Lewis, Hill, Kenner; Territories—Chestnut, Campbell, Marshall, Nisbet, Fearne; Public Lands—Marshall, Harris, Fearne; Indian Affairs—Morton, Hale, Sparrow, Lewis, Keitt; Printing—Cobb, Harris, Miles, Chilton, Perkins; Accounts—Owens, Crawford, Campbell, DeClouet, Smith; Engrossment—Shorter, Wilson, Kenan, McRae, Bartow.

The ratification of the governor's military appointments had no

sooner been made by the Legislature than the assignment of officers to their commands was officially announced. Prior to this, on the 25th of April, Gov. Harris had directed Gen. S. R. Anderson to proceed to Memphis to organize the various volunteer forces at that point and throughout West Tennessee. He remained at Memphis, engaged in active and valuable military work, until about May 3, when he transferred the completion of the organizations there to Gen. J. L. T. Sneed and returned to Nashville. On the 3d of May ten companies at Nashville were mustered into the State service and became the First Tennessee Regiment, commanded by Col. George Maney. About the same time another regiment, which became the First Confederate Tennessee, was organized at Winchester, with Peter Turney, colonel. By the 5th of the same month 171 companies had reported themselves ready for the field to the adjutant-general. On the 9th of May Gov. Harris appointed his staff as follows: James W. McHenry, adjutant-general; David R. Smith, quartermaster-general; John H. Crozier, inspector-general; John V. Wright, first aide-de-camp; Preston Smith, second aide-de-camp; Gideon J. Pillow, senior major-general, was placed in command of the provisional army of the State, with headquarters at Memphis. Samuel R. Anderson, junior major-general, was assigned to the command of the Department of Middle Tennessee, with headquarters at Nashville, and, May 14, appointed William A. Quarles and Granville P. Smith his aides-de-camp and W. C. Whitthorne, his assistant adjutant-general. On the 17th Brig.-Gen. R. C. Foster, by order of Gen. Anderson, took command of the forces at Camp Cheatham, Robertson County, and about the same time Brig.-Gen. F. K. Zollicoffer was assigned to the command of the militia at Camp Trousdale, Sumner County, and Brig.-Gen. W. R. Caswell to the command of the forces of East Tennessee with headquarters at Knoxville. Gen. B. F. Cheatham was assigned to command at Union City, and Gen. John L. T. Sneed at Randolph. The military and financial board appointed by the governor under the army bill consisted of Neill S. Brown, William G. Harding and James E. Bailey. Gov. Harris was *ex-officio* a member of this board. The members were appointed immediately after the passage of the army bill, and soon had established in active working order all the military departments created by that instrument. Although no formal call was issued by the governor for troops until June 21, the rapid mustering of militia for the provisional army and the concentration at important points and along the northern boundary of the State, were steadily, yet informally, pursued by virtue of the popular belief that the State was in imminent danger of invasion. May 19 the Nashville *Patriot* stated that up to that date about

25,000 volunteers had been tendered the governor. On the 20th of May Gen. Pillow at Memphis ordered reprisals taken of Northern property passing that city on the river, railroads or otherwise, and required all vessels and shipments to be examined with the view of ascertaining the ownership of cargoes, etc. About May 22 Gen. Zollicoffer succeeded in securing, via Chattanooga, several thousand stands of arms from the Confederate Government. Two days later news was received at Memphis that 15,000 Federal troops were on the eve of departing down the river from Cairo to capture and sack the former city, which report occasioned great bustle and excitement. By the 25th of May about 17,000 stands of arms had been received by the State authorities from the Confederate Government. Three days later several six-pound cannons, which had been manufactured by Ellis & Moore, Nashville, were tested and found serviceable. By the 29th there were encamped at Knoxville between twenty-five and thirty companies, and from them Col. Churchwell's regiment had been organized. Eight or ten companies had been rendezvoused at Chattanooga and vicinity and were encamped there ready for service. Late in May the county court at Memphis appropriated \$12 for the wife and \$6 for each child, per month, of each volunteer who should enter the Confederate service. At this time Whitfield, Bradley & Co., of Clarksville, were making serviceable cannon. At the election of June 8 Tennessee troops to the number of 737 polled their votes for "separation" at Pensacola, Fla.

Early in June much had been done with the means at hand, to place the State in an attitude of defense. Five or six batteries were posted along the Mississippi River, from Memphis to the Kentucky line, commanding the leading strategic points, and consisting of mortars, columbiads and twenty-four and thirty-two pounders, and were manned by a corps of ten fairly well organized companies of Tennessee artillery, under the command of Cols. J. P. McCown and M. A. Haynes. About 15,000 volunteers were concentrated at Memphis, Jackson and other principal points in West Tennessee, and were under the command of Maj.-Gen. Gideon J. Pillow, of the provisional army. Considerable action had been taken to prepare defenses along or near the northern boundary of the State, to be in readiness for any invasion from the North. The importance of constructing fortifications along the Tennessee and the Cumberland Rivers, as well as along the Mississippi, had been seriously considered, and energetic steps had been taken in that direction. The concentration of Federal forces at Cairo, Ill., late in April, had aroused the apprehension of the authorities of the State and of the Confederate Government, that an advance of the enemy was contemplated down the Mississippi, and doubt-

lessly up the Tennessee and the Cumberland Rivers. It was deemed important to have the militia in such a state of readiness that it could be called into the field at a moment's warning, and Gov. Harris, June 21, issued General Order, No. 1, to that effect. June 3 Gen. Anderson, in command of the Department of Middle Tennessee, called for 2,000 riflemen, the companies to furnish their own rifles, and for five companies of cavalry, all to furnish their own double-barreled shot-guns. June 1 the Confederate law which prohibited the exportation of cotton, except through Southern ports, came into operation, and Gen. Pillow, commander at Memphis, ordered that none should be sent North through Tennessee or out of Tennessee. Pursuant to the provisions of the army bill, home guards were organized, and a committee of safety appointed in almost every county of the State. Early in June the city authorities of Memphis had, at their own expense, purchased commissary, quartermaster and ordnance stores and armament for fortifications along the Mississippi, and an agent was appointed by the Legislature to settle with them for such expense. The strategic importance of the location of Memphis was early recognized by the authorities of that city, who received great praise for their prompt action to secure control of the Mississippi. Early in June a force of about 8,000 Mississippians, under the command of Maj.-Gen. Clark, passed northward through West Tennessee, to co-operate with the latter State against the threatened advance southward of the Federals from Cairo.

On the 27th of June the military bill was amended. The bonds to be issued under the act of May 6, were exempted from taxation, and further an ample provision was made for the organization, equipment and discipline of volunteers and militia. Provision was made for the support of the families of such volunteers as should become insane in the service; and all moneys or property owing by citizens of the State to citizens of any non-slave-holding State were declared non-collectable during hostilities between Tennessee and the Federal Government; that such moneys could be paid into the State treasury and upon the cessation of hostilities should be refunded with interest. It was enacted, June 27, that treasury notes to the amount of \$3,000,000, in whole or in part, in lieu of the \$3,000,000 of the bonds authorized to be issued under the act of May 6, should be circulated, and that such notes should bear interest not to exceed 6 per centum. July 1, it was made lawful for the banks of the State to receive and pay out the treasury notes of the Confederate Government, and State officers were required to receive such notes in payment of money due the State. Banks were required to increase their circulation, to withhold dividends due stockholders in non-slave-holding States while the

war continued; and it was made unlawful to pay either interest or principal of the bonds of the State held by citizens in non-slave-holding States until the war should cease; or for bank officers to remove the assets of stockholders of non-slave-holding States from Tennessee. These provisions were deemed necessary in view of the probable future scarcity of money to carry on civil and military affairs. The authorities were not unmindful of the trials and tribulations of their Revolutionary fathers, and made careful estimates of chances to carry the State safely through the storm of war. June 25 it was enacted that the authorities of Giles County might assess and collect a tax for the manufacture of fire-arms, gunpowder and other munitions of war. June 28 the inspector of the State penitentiary was authorized to borrow of the State bank \$10,000, to be used in the purchase of material for making shoes, hats and army accoutrements. June 29 it was "resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee that the governor be authorized and requested to place at the disposal of the Confederate States the volunteer forces of the State of Tennessee, the same to be mustered into the service of said States subject to the rules and regulations adopted by the Confederate authorities for the government of the Confederate Army; and that in making the arrangements therefore we shall have in view the placing of the defense of the State under the immediate control and direction of the President of the Confederate States."

Within a few weeks after the formation of militia companies had commenced, the women of the State organized in all the leading cities to secure contributions of all kinds of supplies for camp, field and hospital. By the 19th of June the society at Nashville, comprising 231 ladies, had collected and sent to camp 4,745 pieces of wearing apparel, etc. Organizations at Memphis had done nearly as well. During the early months of the war the societies were often reorganized, and the result of their labors was highly appreciated by the sweltering militia in the various hot and uncomfortable camps. August 12 the State Soldier's Aid Society was formed at Nashville, with branches throughout Middle Tennessee. From that date until October 1 the society sent to the various camps over fifty large boxes of supplies of all descriptions, and collected in cash \$1,834.20. Nashville, Clarksville, Franklin, Pulaski, Columbia, Murfreesboro, Springfield, Harpeth and other cities donated the money and supplies. Mrs. F. G. Porter, of Nashville, was president of the State Society. A flourishing society at Memphis accomplished almost as much good as the one at Nashville. August 22 Gov. Harris issued a proclamation to the women of the State to permanently organize for the cold weather, which had the happy effect of multiplying the societies in all

directions and supplying necessities to many a poor soldier boy during the cold winter of 1861-62.

On the 6th of July Gov. Harris issued a proclamation calling for 3,000 volunteers to meet the requisition of the Confederate Government on the State of Tennessee. About the middle of July, pursuant to the offer of the Tennessee Legislature, the Confederate Government accepted the transfer of the provisional army of Tennessee to the Confederacy, and issued directions to have the troops received and mustered in. About this time Gens. Gideon J. Pillow, S. R. Anderson and D. S. Donelson were commissioned brigadier-generals in the Confederate States Army. July 12 Dr. S. McKissack, of Maury County, bought \$3,000 worth of Confederate Government bonds at par, the first purchase made in the State. Gens. B. F. Cheatham and F. K. Zollicoffer were commissioned brigadier-generals of the Confederate States Army about the 20th of July. About this time Gen. S. R. Anderson succeeded Gen. Caswell in command of the Confederate forces in East Tennessee. Col. Jo Pickett was his chief of staff. The following is the report of the military and financial board to Gov. Harris, bearing date July 18, 1861:

Quartermaster-general's department.....	\$918,775 94
Commissary-general's department.....	522,456 03
Paymaster-general's department.....	399,600 00
Medical department.....	8,500 00
Ordnance department.....	362,045 91
Contingencies.....	12,513 03

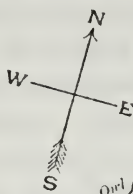
Total.....\$2,223,290 91

July 26 Gen. Pillow left Memphis with part of the troops designed for the contemplated campaign northward, moving to Randolph, thence to New Madrid, Mo., where he was joined by Gen. Cheatham with a force from Union City. On the 31st of July Gov. Harris issued a general order that the officers of the provisional army should muster their command for the inspection of representative military men of the Confederacy authorized to effect the transfer of the troops, and should prepare revised rolls of their companies and regiments to be handed to the Confederate inspector, which acts would operate as a transfer of the State forces to the Southern army. By the 7th of August the transfer was completed. This almost stripped the State of its defensive army, whereupon Gov. Harris issued a call for 30,000 volunteers to serve as a "Reserve Corps of Tennessee." On the 1st of August the State voted on the question of the adoption of the permanent constitution of the Confederacy and gave a majority of about 30,000 in its favor. Col. Heiman commanding the troops at Fort Henry on the Tennessee, issued an order to seize all property of the North passing down the river. Au-

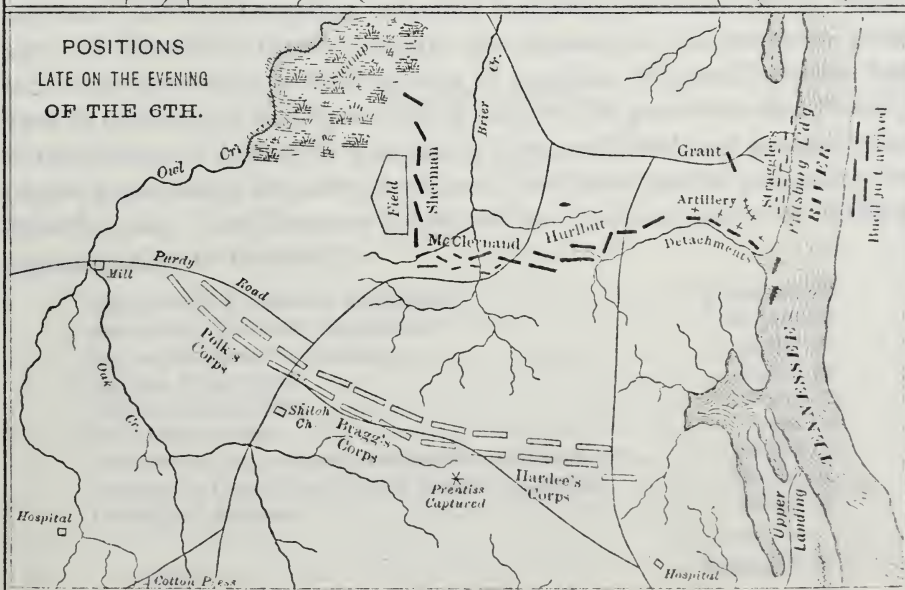
BATTLE OF SHILOH,

April 6, 1862.

One Mile



POSITIONS LATE ON THE EVENING OF THE 6TH.



August 1 Gov. Harris was re-elected over his Union competitor, W. H. Polk, of East Tennessee, by a majority of about 30,000. August 22 Gen. Foster, who had succeeded Gen. Anderson in command of the post at Nashville, ordered that thereafter no person would be permitted to leave Tennessee without a passport. About this time there were several bloody encounters in East Tennessee between Federal and Confederate residents. About the middle of September Gen. Foster resigned his command at Nashville. At this time, also, the Confederate Government called upon Tennessee for 30,000 volunteers.

During the summer and autumn of 1861 great advancement was made in mustering regiments for the field and in preparing arms, ordnance and equipments. By the 17th of July the factories at Nashville were manufacturing 100,000 percussion caps daily, and two foundries at Memphis were molding strong and serviceable cannons. A little later muskets and cannons, shot and shell, saddles and harness, knapsacks, etc., were manufactured in considerable quantity at Nashville. There were cannon factories at Memphis, Clarksville, Murfreesboro, Lebanon, Pulaski, Shelbyville, Franklin and elsewhere, and small-arm factories on a limited scale were scattered throughout the State. The Governor's message to the Legislature October 7, 1861, summed up the military record of the State: In about two months 30,000 volunteers had been placed on the field, many having been declined; the provisional army had been transferred, July 31, to the Confederacy; a total of thirty-eight regiments of infantry, seven battalions of cavalry and sixteen artillery companies had been raised; all supplies necessary had been furnished by the "Military and Financial Board," despite the blockade of the Southern ports and the almost utter lack of sources of supplies at home; factories had been so encouraged that by the 1st of October 250 guns were made weekly in the State and 1,300,000 percussion caps; and lead and powder companies, particularly the latter, had done a creditable part in preparing the State for war. The Governor submitted the following report of military expenses prior to October 1:

Quartermaster-general's department.....	\$1,657,706 65
Commissary-general's department.....	627,064 87
Paymaster-general's department.....	1,104,800 00
Medical department.....	24,761 21
Ordnance department ..	990,291 20
Recruiting service	723 25
Advance on gun, saltpeter and powder contracts, etc.....	456,826 08
Advance to Gen. Pillow for the Missouri campaign.....	200,000 00
Contingent expense	31,550 59

Total..... \$5,094,023 85

All army supplies had been transferred to the Confederate Government, which assumed the payment of all Tennessee military obligations. Property had depreciated to such an extent as to make it appear necessary to raise the rate of taxation, which was accordingly done. In November strong Union forces began to concentrate at Elizabethton, near Bristol, and at Strawberry Plains in East Tennessee, and several skirmishes occurred. On the 19th of November the Governor issued a proclamation declaring that there was great danger of an invasion of the State by the Federal forces and calling out the "Reserve Corps" for service in the field. This was in response to the request of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, Confederate commander of the Department of Tennessee, whose headquarters were at Memphis, and whose clear discernment of strategic art detected the coming advance of the Federals down the Mississippi and up the Tennessee and the Cumberland Rivers. At this time great difficulty was experienced by the Confederate Government in furnishing its troops with arms. The Governor, though herculean exertions had been made, found it impossible to arm the "Reserve Corps," and accordingly, November 2, issued an appeal to the citizens of the State to deliver to their county clerks "every effective double-barreled shot-gun and sporting rifle which they may have, to be immediately shipped to the arsenal at Nashville, Knoxville or Memphis, where the same will be valued by a competent ordnance officer and the value paid to the owner by the Confederate Government. I urge you to give me your aid in the important work of arming our troops, with which we can repel the invaders; but if you refuse prepare to take the field, for I am resolved to exhaust all resources before the foot of the invader shall pollute the soil of Tennessee." But although almost every citizen possessed a fire-arm of some kind, many hesitated, in view of probable personal needs of defense at home within a short time, to transfer their guns, and large numbers did not.

* During the summer and autumn of 1861 it became apparent to observant Tennesseans that should the State be invaded by the Federal Army the advance would come via the Mississippi, or the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers, or south from Louisville, Ky., toward Nashville, or through Cumberland Gap into East Tennessee. To be in readiness to repel these advances masses of the provisional army were concentrated at Memphis, Randolph, Union City and elsewhere in West Tennessee; Forts Henry and Donelson were constructed on the Tennessee and the Cumberland Rivers in Stewart County, and could be garrisoned, if necessary, on short notice by large forces of infantry, and several regiments were stationed at or near Clarksville; a few thousand troops were located at Camp Cheatham, in Robertson County, and at Camp Trousdale.

in Sumner County, to guard the approaches from Louisville or Cincinnati to Nashville and Middle Tennessee; and a considerable force was concentrated at Knoxville to guard Cumberland Gap or other routes that might pour the enemy upon East Tennessee, and to bind that portion of the State, which had strong Federal following, to the cause of the South. Maj.-Gen. G. J. Pillow, at Memphis, commanded the provisional army of the State, with Maj.-Gen. S. R. Anderson second in command at Nashville. Brig.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham was stationed at Union City; Brig.-Gen. John L. T. Sneed at Randolph; Brig.-Gen. R. C. Foster at Camp Cheatham; Brig.-Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer and later, senior Col. John C. Brown, at Camp Trousdale, and Brig.-Gen. W. R. Caswell and later, Gen. S. R. Anderson at Knoxville. Later, Gen. Zollicoffer assumed command at Knoxville and Gen. Foster at Nashville.

The State seceded June 8, 1861, and as soon as the returns established the fact of secession beyond doubt, Gov. Harris, although he did not formally transfer the army to the Confederacy until July 31, no longer hesitated to place the forces of the State under the command of officers appointed by the Confederate Government. July 13, under appointment of President Davis, Maj.-Gen. Leonidas Polk took command of the forces along the Mississippi, with headquarters at Memphis. About the same time Gideon J. Pillow, Samuel R. Anderson and Daniel S. Donelson, and a few days later B. F. Cheatham and F. K. Zollicoffer, were commissioned brigadier-generals of the Confederate Army. Gens. Pillow and Cheatham were assigned to commands in West Tennessee, Gen. Zollicoffer in East Tennessee, and Gen. Anderson was transferred to the field in Virginia. On July 26 Gen. Pillow, under orders from Gen. Polk, moved north from Memphis to Randolph with a considerable force, and a few days later advanced to New Madrid and was joined by Gen. Cheatham from Union City with additional troops. About September 1 it was communicated to Gen. Polk that Gen. Grant, with a large body of troops at Cairo, intended an advance upon Columbus and other points; whereupon, September 7, he moved a large force, soon afterward increased to nearly 10,000 men, and occupied that city and vicinity. This movement met with a prompt demand from Gov. Magoffin, of Kentucky, for the immediate removal of the Tennessee troops, to which Gen. Polk responded agreeing to do so provided the same requirement was placed upon the Federal troops which, under Gen. Smith September 6, had occupied Paducah and advanced under Gens. Grant, Sherman, McCook, Thomas and others far into Kentucky. This reply of Gen. Polk met the approval of the Confederate Congress, and was sustained by Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, who, upon the earnest request of Gen. Polk, was ap-

pointed, September 10, to succeed him in command of Department No. 2. The demand to withdraw was also made upon Gen. Zollicoffer, who, September 10, had advanced five or six regiments across the line to Cumberland Ford, in Kentucky, or on the way, and who, with Gen. Polk, had protested against compliance until the Federal forces, advancing across Kentucky, should likewise be withdrawn. The South respected the declared neutrality of Kentucky until bodies of Federal troops were permitted to concentrate within her borders with the manifest intention of invading Tennessee and the territory farther south; but when it became certain that such neutrality was working serious injury to the cause of the South, the State having been occupied from east to west by rapidly accumulating Federal forces, the demands of Gov. Magoffin were rightly disregarded, and the Confederate troops were not withdrawn. Soon the rumors of war became so alarming that all consideration of the neutrality question was voluntarily abandoned. On September 18, Gen. S. B. Buckner with 4,500 troops took possession of Bowling Green, Ky., and immediately sent forward a force of 500 to occupy Munfordsville. On October 11 Maj.-Gen. William J. Hardee assumed command of the force at Bowling Green, which, by October 19, had been increased to 9,956 men. Brig.-Gen. Lloyd Tilghman was placed in command of a small force at Hopkinsville, Ky.

The army of Gen. Zollicoffer, comprising from four to six regiments, (two from Tennessee, but varying greatly from time to time), encountered during its advance into Kentucky in September small bands of Federals, with whom light skirmishing was held with some loss. On the 21st of October, at Rockcastle Hills, Ky., 350 Federal troops were found strongly intrenched in an almost inaccessible position. Two Tennessee regiments, under Cols. Newman and Cummings, were ordered to assault, which they did with great gallantry; but the enemy having been re-enforced by 250 men and soon afterward by four more companies, the Confederate troops were repulsed with a loss of 11 killed and 42 wounded, after having inflicted upon the enemy a loss of 4 killed, 18 wounded and 21 captured. An attack by night upon the Federal position was repulsed, owing to heavy re-enforcements which, without the knowledge of the Confederates, had joined the enemy. Gen. Zollicoffer slowly fell back before the superior force before him to Camp Buckner, at Cumberland Ford. He finally moved back and established his headquarters at Jacksborough, taking care to blockade the mountain roads approaching Knoxville or East Tennessee, and to post at Cumberland Gap, under Col. Churchwell, a force sufficient to hold it against great opposition. He also placed sufficient troops at Knoxville, under Col. W.

B. Wood, to repel any probable movement upon that city by the Unionists of East Tennessee or by an invasion from abroad. For some time after this the perilous position of Gen. Zollicoffer was well understood by Gen. Johnston and the Confederate Government. Advancing steadily upon East Tennessee from Louisville, under the immediate command of Gen. Thomas, were twice or thrice as many troops, better armed and equipped than Gen. Zollicoffer commanded; and northeast of Knoxville, in East Tennessee, concentrating at several important strategic points were from 2,000 to 5,000 resident Unionists, thoroughly familiar with the country, well armed and resolute. Accordingly, great efforts were made to materially increase the size of this army and to furnish it with effective arms.

On the 25th of October Col. R. D. Allison, with about half of the Twenty-fourth Tennessee Regiment and a squadron of cavalry, moved out of Cave City, Ky., and routed a few hundred of the enemy twenty-five miles distant. Considerable skirmishing occurred about this time north of Bowling Green, Ky. Many valuable railroad bridges were burned in East Tennessee. Late in October great anxiety was felt at Clarksville, Nashville and other points along the Cumberland, that, inasmuch as only the incomplete Fort Donelson, near Dover, was prepared to oppose the advance of the enemy by water, Federal gun-boats could move up the river with impunity and reduce all the cities within reach of their guns. November 4 Gen. Johnston ordered Gen. Polk at Columbus to detach 5,000 troops from that point under Gen. Pillow, with orders to move at once to Clarksville. Ere long Fort Donelson was strongly equipped with suitable ordnance. November 3 Gen. Johnston requested Gov. Harris to so far annul his call for 30,000 twelve-months' men, except such as were efficiently armed, as to have all troops in camp without arms and who would not volunteer for three years or during the war, disbanded and sent home, to which Gov. Harris protested, owing to the demoralizing effect such an order would have upon volunteering. Gen. Johnston accordingly reconsidered the matter and modified his request by granting fifteen days to complete the arming of the volunteers, but soon afterward revoked this and the former order. About 9 o'clock on the morning of the 7th of November a small force under Col. Tappan, which had been stationed across the river from Columbus, Ky., by Gen. Polk to check the inroad of Federal cavalry, was attacked at Belmont, Mo., by 3,114 men under Gen. Grant; but being re-enforced by three regiments under Gen. Pillow, checked the rapid advance of the enemy somewhat and gradually fell back, fighting gallantly and desperately against superior numbers until re-enforced by three more regiments under

Gen. Cheatham, when, after a furious contest, the enemy was forced back but recovered, and was forced back again and routed, barely escaping capture by a flank movement of two other regiments under the immediate command of Gen. Polk.* The Confederate troops actually engaged were about equal numerically to those of the Federals, but were divided by the river. Large quantities of field supplies, cast aside and abandoned by the flying enemy, fell into the hands of the victors. The battle was characterized by hot and desperate charges and counter-charges on both sides. The enemy escaped to his boats. Beltzhoover's battery, fought over, lost and recaptured, was used with splendid effect.

On the 6th of November Gen. Polk tendered his resignation, which President Davis refused to accept, giving reasons sufficient to induce Gen. Polk to remain in the service. November 16 his army numbered 13,866. About the middle of November Col. Forrest, with six companies of cavalry, was ordered forward to Hopkinsville, Ky. At this time Gen. Tilghman was transferred to the command of Forts Henry and Donelson. So imminent became the danger of an invasion of Tennessee at this period that Gen. Pillow made urgent appeals for reinforcements, and Gen. Johnston requested Gov. Harris to place in the field every member of the militia that could be armed, and the Confederate Secretary of War authorized Gen. Johnston to call out every armed man he could get from Mississippi, northern Alabama and Kentucky. Late in November Gen. Zollicoffer with his army moved into Kentucky again, and established himself at Mill Springs and Beech Grove. About the middle of December Maj. Gen. G. B. Crittenden assumed command of the eastern district, with headquarters at Knoxville.

The following is the consolidated report of the armies of Gens. Hardee and Zollicoffer, officially prepared December 31, 1861.†

	Present for Duty.						Aggregate Present.	Aggregate Present and Absent.
	Infantry.		Cavalry.		Artillery.			
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.		
Hardee's Division.....	412	5537	52	544	19	395	6959	11429
Buckner's Division.....	497	5972	53	655	37	688	7812	11761
Bowen's Division.....	203	3493	.....	.....	.....	.....	3696	4806
Clark's Brigade.....	145	1617	38	495	.....	.....	2235	3550
Davis' Brigade.....	53	1164	.....	.....	.....	.....	1217	1636
Miscellaneous.....	17	257	.....	.....	.....	.....	274	615
Zollicoffer's Division.....	238	4515	70	1095	10	226	6154	8451
Totals.....	1475	22555	213	2789	66	1309	28407	42248

*War of the Rebellion; Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Reports of Gens. Polk and Grant.

†On the 7th of January, 1862, Gen. Leonidas Polk's report showed 893 officers and 11,161 men present for duty; aggregate present, 12,050; aggregate present and absent, 18,875. †Sixty days' Volunteers.

On the evening of January 18, 1862, Gen. Crittenden with about 4,000 effective troops was at Beech Grove, Ky., on the Cumberland River, opposite Mill Springs. Having held a council of war with Gens. Zollicoffer and Carroll and his regimental commanders, whereby it appeared that two large Union forces, one at Somerset, and the other at or near Webb's Cross Roads, under Gen. G. H. Thomas, were intending to unite and together attack the Confederate forces, and whereby it appeared that, owing to heavy rains, Fishing Creek dividing the two forces could not be crossed in less than two days, the council therefore determined without dissent to attack Gen. Thomas early the next morning and, if possible, annihilate him, and then fall upon the other Federal force approaching from Somerset and also effect its ruin. Accordingly about midnight the forward movement was commenced. After a rapid march of nine miles the enemy was encountered in force about 7 o'clock on the morning of the 19th and the battle sharply commenced. Gen. Zollicoffer fell dead upon the field quite early in the action. The gallant Confederates, poorly armed and handled, though fighting stubbornly and holding their ground for several hours, were finally driven back by superior numbers and severely defeated, the defeat ending in much of a rout. Their loss was 125 killed, 309 wounded and 99 missing. They retreated to Gainesborough and then to Camp Fogg, in Tennessee. The Seventeenth, Nineteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-eighth, and Twenty-ninth Tennessee Regiments participated in this engagement. About noon on the 6th of February, 1862, Fort Henry on the Tennessee, with an armament of sixteen guns and a garrison of 2,985 men,* commanded by Gen. Lloyd Tilghman, was invested by seven Federal gun-boats carrying fifty-five guns and an overwhelming force of infantry, all under Gen. Grant, and in a few hours was surrendered. The Confederate forces escaped to Fort Donelson, except about eighty who were surrendered with Gen. Tilghman and the fort. It was clearly evident at this time that the enemy was advancing all along the line east and west across Kentucky with far superior forces, and as soon as Fort Henry fell, Gen. Johnston, at Bowling Green, perceived that should Fort Donelson also fall, his position would become at once untenable, and the Confederate line would have to be established somewhere south of Nashville, as the Federal gun-boats would have no difficulty in capturing Clarksville, Nashville and other points along the rivers Cumberland and Tennessee. As it seemed evident, owing to the superior forces of the Federals, that Fort Donelson would fall sooner or later, Gen. Hardee, with his forces at Bowling Green, was ordered to move south to Nashville and cross the

*Official Report of Col. A. Heiman.

river. At this time there was intense excitement at Clarksville and Nashville. The enemy had entered the State and Tennessee was sure to become a battle-ground. The Tennessee regiments at Fort Henry were the Tenth, Forty-eighth and Fifty-first, and Gantt's battalion of cavalry and several small miscellaneous commands, including the batteries.

As soon as possible after the fall of Fort Henry, re-enforcements were hurried to Fort Donelson. Late on the 12th of February a large infantry force of Federals, assisted by six gun-boats, appeared before the fort and the next morning began a combined attack. Re-enforcements arrived under Gen. Floyd all infantry attacks of the 13th were handsomely repulsed. The gun-boats effected no serious damage upon the fort. It turned cold, and intense suffering resulted to the wearied troops. On the afternoon of the 14th the gun-boats were defeated, several disabled and all driven away without injury to the fort. Sharp skirmishes occurred between the infantry, and heavy re-enforcements of the enemy were extended, having in view the complete investment of the fort. Early on the 15th Gen. Pillow, in force, on the left, attacked the enemy's right with great fury, driving it slowly from the field. A sharp attack on the right was re-enforced by Gen. B. R. Johnson, and generally the whole Federal line was driven back after stubborn resistance, but rallied upon being heavily re-enforced, and with artillery renewed the attack. The Confederates took the defensive and fell back to their lines. Heavy masses of the Federals threw themselves upon the right flank, encountering desperate resistance, and finally effected a lodgment which could not be moved. Night closed the bloody day. A council of Gens. Pillow, Floyd, Buckner, Johnson, *et al*, decided to surrender early the next morning. The command was transferred to Gen. Buckner, who surrendered the next morning nearly 15,000 troops, Gens. Pillow and Floyd and their escort, and Gen. Forrest and his cavalry escaping. This was a serious loss to the Confederacy and an unnecessary one. The result was a total abandonment of the Confederate line and the establishment of an irregular new one, extending from Columbus, Ky., south through West Tennessee to northern Mississippi; thence to northern Alabama, and thence to northeast Tennessee. Nashville was abandoned by the troops, the Governor and many others retreating south with the army of Gen. Johnston. Clarksville and Nashville were in a fever of fear and excitement. The large Federal Army moved forward and successively took possession of those two cities and others farther south in Middle Tennessee, and the Federal line was correspondingly advanced throughout the State. At Murfreesboro Gen. Johnston, with about 11,000 men, was joined by Gen. Crittenden, and the fugitives from Donel-

son and other miscellaneous forces, and an army of about 17,000 men was formed capable of offering battle. Gen. Floyd, with 2,500 troops, was sent to Chattanooga. Columbus, Ky., was evacuated March 4, that army moving south to Jackson. Gen. Johnston moved to Decatur, Ala., thence to Corinth, Miss., where, after great exertion, and with the assistance of Gen. Beauregard, he succeeded in organizing a strong army of about 50,000 men. The Confederate line at this time extended from New Madrid, Mo., to Island No. 10; thence to Humboldt, Tenn.; thence to Corinth, Miss.; thence along the Memphis & Charleston Railroad to East Tennessee.

On the 19th of February Commodore A. H. Foote, of the United States Navy, reached Clarksville with the gun-boats *Conestoga* and *Cairo* meeting with no resistance from the small forts in that vicinity, and, after issuing a proclamation, at the instance of Hon. Cave Johnson, Judge Wisdom, the mayor and others, announcing his intention to respect the private rights of all citizens peacefully disposed who should not parade their hostile sentiments, and to take possession of all military supplies and stores, none of which must be destroyed, took military possession of the city. Gen. Grant arrived on the 21st. On the 19th Gov. Harris issued a proclamation calling out the entire effective military force of the State. He had left Nashville accompanied by the other State officers to save the public archives and property, and to establish a temporary capital within the Confederate lines. He moved to Memphis, but soon afterward personally took the field. On the 20th, at Memphis, having convened the Legislature, he gave in his message his reasons for the temporary removal of the seat of government, the archives and the State property from Nashville. The defeat of Crittenden at Fishing Creek had flanked Gen. Johnston's line of defense, and no opposing force was left to prevent the army of Gen. Buell from moving upon the capital. The fall of Fort Henry opened the Tennessee up to Alabama to the enemy, and the fall of Fort Donelson left Nashville an easy prey for the large army of Gen. Grant, which was sure to move upon it within a few days. Gen. Johnston, with the small force left him, being utterly unable to hold the place. He announced that since the act of May 6, 1861, he had raised, organized and put into the field fifty-nine regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, eleven cavalry battalions, and over twenty independent companies, mostly artillery. Of these the Confederate Government had armed only about 15,000. The Governor advised the passage of a bill raising, arming and equipping a provisional army of volunteers. On the 24th of February Gen. Buell and his advance, Mitchell's division, arrived at Edgefield, and in the evening were waited upon by

the mayor and city authorities of Nashville, to whom assurance of personal safety and uninterrupted business relations were given. On the morning of February 25 seven gun-boats, bearing a considerable force of Federal troops under Brig.-Gen. Nelson, reached Nashville, landed without opposition and took possession of the city. News of the surrender of Fort Donelson had reached Nashville Sunday morning, February 17, when the citizens were anticipating reports of a great victory. Scores immediately started for the south; the bridges across the Cumberland were destroyed, the military stores were thrown open to the populace, and panic and chaos for a time reigned. A similar state of affairs had transpired at Clarksville. Time quieted the apprehensions of the citizens, though the Federal troops saw few smiling faces. On the 5th of March Gen. G. T. Beauregard assumed command of the Army of the Mississippi, with headquarters at Jackson, Tenn. February 24 Gen. J. K. Jackson was placed in command of the forces at Chattanooga. About this time, or soon afterward, Gen. E. K. Smith was assigned to the command of the Confederate forces of East Tennessee, with headquarters at Knoxville.

After the fall of Donelson and the evacuation of Middle Tennessee, the Confederate Army concentrated along the railroad from Iuka to Corinth and from Corinth to Bethel, and hurriedly organized, being re-enforced by two divisions from Gen. Polk's command at Columbus, and later by the remainder of the corps, and an entire corps from Alabama and Mississippi under Gen. Bragg. Thus re-enforced and equipped under Gens. Johnston and Beauregard, two of the ablest generals of the war, this magnificent army of heroes (about 60,000 strong) prepared to take the offensive. The army of Gen. Grant had concentrated at Pittsburgh Landing on the Tennessee, and Buell from Nashville was hastening to re-enforce him. Gen. Johnston determined, if possible, to crush Grant before the arrival of Buell. The advance began on the 3d of April, but, owing to severe rainstorms, the heavy roads and the inexperience of the troops in marching, did not reach the enemy, as was hoped and expected, on the morning of the 5th, and not until late in the afternoon. It was then determined to wait until the following (Sunday) morning to begin the attack. The army was divided into four corps: The first under Gen. Polk on the left; the second under Gen. Bragg in the center; the third, under Gen. Hardee on the right; and the reserve corps, under Gen. J. C. Breckinridge—a total of about 40,000 effective troops.* The attack began at daylight on the morning of the 6th, with all the fury of that fine army, burning with a desire to retrieve the losses of Henry

*Gen. Johnston telegraphed President Davis that the army consisted of about 40,000 effective men.

and Donelson. The enemy was completely surprised as regards a general attack, and this fact, combined with the furious impetuosity of the onset under skillful and competent leaders, awarded success to the Confederate arms in every part of the field. The enemy, though surprised, rallied, and with some exceptions fought with wonderful stubbornness: but the Confederate dash, intrepidity and rapid and adroit maneuvers on the field were irresistible. Large numbers of the enemy fled panic stricken back to the river. After ten hours of desperate fighting every encampment of the enemy was in possession of the Confederate forces. But one position had been held, that at the "Hornet's Nest" by Gen. Prentiss, and that had been surrounded, and the entire division with its commander captured. It was a splendid victory, corresponding with the genius of the General who conceived and inspired it; but in the moment of victory, late in the afternoon, this illustrious soldier was severely wounded, from the effects of which he soon died. His great worth was fully appreciated and his loss bitterly lamented by the entire South. The battle raged on until night closed the bloody scene. The victory was emphatic, but it remained for short, sharp work on the morrow to seal it with certainty. No sooner had the death of Gen. Johnston, which occurred about the middle of the afternoon, been announced to the struggling troops, than involuntarily a dispiriting check was thrown upon the entire army. Gen. Beauregard who immediately assumed command, was known to have not only opposed the attack from the start, but to have counseled withdrawal late on the night of the 5th. This fact produced the impression that the new commander would alter the tactics of the advance, if he did not absolutely order it checked, and accordingly, in doubt as to what was to be done, the victorious army throughout its entire length experienced a severe paralytic stroke, and hesitated for about an hour, until orders came from Gen. Beauregard to continue the attack. But the impression of the doubtful designs of the commander still prevailed, and served to unnerve the onset, and accordingly the headlong attack which had characterized the Confederate advance during the day and was designed to assure the victorious results within reach, was permitted to languish until too late to be remedied. The demoralized Federals were allowed to retire unmolested and to form a new line, while the exhausted Confederates also fell somewhat back, and spent the night in the abandoned camps of the enemy. During the night the enemy was heavily re-enforced, and on the following morning, instead of meeting the demoralized army of Gen. Grant, the weary, but elated Confederates encountered the fresh and powerful troops of Gen. Buell, and although desperate efforts were made to complete the victory, it was found impos-

sible before superior numbers of fresh troops, and the army slowly fell back and finally moved to Corinth. The entire loss of the Confederate Army in this engagement, was 1,728 killed, 8,012 wounded, and 959 missing.* The loss of the enemy was 1,700 killed, 7,495 wounded, and 3,022 captured.† The effective force of the Confederates was nearly 40,000 men,‡ while that of the Federals, not counting the army of Gen. Buell, probably slightly exceeded that number.

About the middle of March, 1862, Andrew Johnson, who had been appointed military governor of Tennessee by President Lincoln, reached Nashville and issued an address to the people of the State, and took charge of the State property. From this date forward there was a constant conflict between the two governments of Govs. Harris and Johnson. Harris did everything possible for the cause of the South, and Johnson everything possible for the cause of the North. Despite the presence of troops in all portions of the State of either the Federal or Confederate Governments, recruiting continued for both armies. Skirmishes occurred almost daily in some portion of the State between citizens, organized or unorganized, or between small squads of either army stationed to guard railroads, supplies or important points. The citizens, Confederate or Federal, were forced through three long, dreary and memorable years to realize the horrors of the uninterrupted presence of an armed and powerful force of soldiery, who often took advantage of their power to riot and rob, and to menace and maltreat inoffensive non-combatants endeavoring to make a living by the arts of peace. Under the conscript law twelve-months' organizations were perpetuated. This worked great hardship upon many volunteers and kindled no little discontent, which time alone quenched.

On the 14th of March, 1862, nearly two companies of the First East Tennessee (Confederate) Cavalry, stationed at Jacksborough, were surprised through the treachery of Union residents and captured by a regiment of Federal troops, which had rapidly crossed the Cumberland Mountains. On the 19th of June, after a spirited and stubborn resistance against numerous attacks through several weeks, Col. J. E. Rains was forced to evacuate Cumberland Gap. January 21, 1862, his force at the Gap consisted of seventy-four officers and 1,523 men present and fit for duty. On the 11th of April Huntsville, Ala., was captured by Gen. O. M. Mitchell, who moved there from Murfreesboro, via Shelbyville and Fayetteville, under the order of Gen. Buell, with about 5,000 men. This

*Official report of Gen. Beauregard, April 11, 1862.

†Official report of the War Department.

‡The official report prepared under Gen. Beauregard's orders, April 21, showed a total effective strength of 35,503 infantry and artillery and 4,382 cavalry or a total of 40,235. The official report of this battle prepared by Gen. Bragg in June, showed an effective strength of 33,270 infantry, 1,337 artillery, and 1,244 cavalry; total, 37,011. Another account shows 38,773 effective troops.

movement, menacing Chattanooga, the rear of the army at Corinth and the heart of the Confederacy, found only two regiments at Chattanooga; and orders were issued by Gen. Beauregard upon Pemberton's command for six regiments to move to that point at once. The enemy seized Stevenson, Decatur and Bridgeport, and menaced the right flank of Johnston's army at Corinth. At this time Brig-Gen. Danville Leadbetter commanded the forces in and around Chattanooga.

During the month of May the Confederate Army quietly held its position at Corinth until a general attack seemed imminent, when it silently evacuated the place. Several sharp conflicts occurred during the siege. Owing to the unhealthfulness of the locality, the impurity of the water and the bad food and inaction, an army which had been increased to a total effective strength of 112,092 was reduced to 52,706 upon its arrival at Tupelo, to which point it retreated. The Army of the West, under Gen. Earl Van Dorn, with a total effective strength of 17,000, had been added to the Army of the Mississippi. So great was the reduction in effective strength that a court of inquiry was appointed by the Confederate Government to investigate and report upon the conduct of the quarter-master's department of the army, but that department was exonerated from all blame. Late in June, 1862, Gen. Braxton Bragg succeeded Gen. Beauregard in command of the army. Island No. 10, on the Mississippi, fell April 7-8. On the 4th of June, Fort Pillow on the Mississippi, twelve miles above Randolph, was evacuated, and Randolph fell soon afterward. Memphis also, after a sharp resistance, was compelled to surrender to the enemy on the 6th. To the demand to surrender, Mayor John Park responded, "In reply I have only to say that as the civil authorities have no means of defense, by the force of circumstances the city is in your hands." The Confederate loss here was 82 killed and wounded, 75 prisoners, and 4 gun-boats sunk. The fall of the city was a most serious loss to the South, as it opened the way to Vicksburg. Jackson was occupied by the enemy June 7. Strong movements were made against Chattanooga by Mitchell's army. July 13 Murfreesboro was recaptured from the enemy by Gen. Forrest. He captured 800 prisoners.

On the 12th of May a Union convention was held at Nashville, when action was perfected to extend the civil authority of the Federal Government over the State. Tazewell in East Tennessee was taken by the enemy after a sharp battle on the 5th and 6th of August. Soon after this, about August 19, Clarksville was recaptured by Col. Woodward, of the Confederate Army, but in September again fell into the enemy's hands. Numerous small engagements occurred throughout the State,

with varying successes. Much of the State was reoccupied by Confederate forces, which were recruited within the Federal lines and which preyed upon the garrisons left to hold the leading localities. Forrest became famous as a daring and remarkably successful cavalry commander and raider. He destroyed enormous amounts of Federal stores, captured thousands of the enemy, and constantly recruited for the Confederate Army and particularly his own command. Guerrillas without any constituted authority preyed upon Federal or Confederate stores, and in many instances committed acts not justified even by the bloody code of war. This rendered residence in the State humiliating and dangerous, particularly to women without protectors.

After a short time spent at Tupelo in resting, recruiting and refitting Gen. Bragg moved with his fine army to Chattanooga, outmarching Gen. Buell, who had apparently started for the same point. Buell returned with his army to Nashville, and Grant assumed command of the Federal forces around Corinth. Bragg now determined to take the offensive and invade Kentucky, expecting by this strategy to either force Buell out of Tennessee or to capture Louisville and possibly invade Indiana and Ohio. He also hoped to arouse a large following in Kentucky, and intended to collect enormous quantities of supplies. He left Chattanooga August 28, and marched northward via Pikeville and Sparta. A few days before he began this movement Gen. Kirby Smith, aware of his intentions, advanced northward also, via Jacksborough, through Big Creek Gap, living mainly on green corn, and halted near Richmond for the arrival of Bragg. His movement flanked the Federal force at Cumberland Gap, which beat a precipitate retreat to the Ohio River. At London his cavalry killed and wounded 30 and captured 111 of the Federals. At Richmond the Federal troops under Gen. Manson, nearly equal to his own, moved forward and attacked him, but were routed and several thousand of them captured. He moved on to Cynthiana. At Munfordville, with trifling loss, Bragg captured several thousand prisoners. He reached Bardstow September 23. As soon as Buell saw the designs of Bragg he marched rapidly north to protect Louisville, and arrived there ahead of the latter. Bragg, finding he could not induce Kentucky to join the Confederacy, although he had gone through the ceremony of installing Richard Hawes provisional governor, turned to retrace his steps, meeting with no obstacle for some time to prevent his collecting enormous quantities of supplies. At Harrodsburg he formed a junction with Kirby Smith. Finally Buell, under pressure of the War Department, and with an army twice as strong, moved out to attack him. At Perryville, October 8, the two armies collided. About 15,000 of Bragg's army

fought McCook's division of nearly twice as many and routed them from the field, capturing several thousand prisoners. He then retreated slowly, passing Cumberland Gap, marching to Knoxville, and thence moving by rail to Tullahoma and marching up to Murfreesboro. Buell was superseded by Maj. Gen. W. S. Rosecrans, who concentrated his army at Nashville. Both armies were reorganized, the Confederate taking the name "Army of the Tennessee," which it retained during the remainder of the war. Bragg's army was weakened by the removal of Stevenson's division to Mississippi.

December 26 Rosecrans moved out to offer battle, and arrived before Murfreesboro late on the 30th. Bragg determined to anticipate the attack, and at daylight on the 31st threw a heavy force upon the Federal right flank. So furious was the onset that, although the enemy fought with great stubbornness, the entire flank was swept around upon the right center. Rosecrans had determined to adopt the same tactics, and accordingly early in the morning massed a heavy force on the Confederate right, but was too late. Before he could accomplish anything in that portion of the field, his right was routed and his entire army was in danger of destruction. The victorious Confederates were checked late in the afternoon. During the night the Federals formed and perfected a new line, and the Confederates strengthened their advanced position. The next day some skirmishing occurred, and a threatening movement was made upon the Confederate right and rear, but as a whole the two armies remained idle and watchful. On the 2d of January Bragg attacked the Federal force that had been thrown across the river and intrenched in a strong position, but after desperate fighting was repulsed, and the next day retreated to Shelbyville and Tullahoma. On the first day of the battle Hardee commanded the divisions of McCown and Cleburne on the left; Polk, those of Cheatham and Withers in the center, and Breckinridge the force on the right. Wheeler's and Wharton's cavalries, respectively, were on the right and the left flanks. On the Federal right was McCook, in the center Thomas, and on the left Crittenden. Accounts and returns differ, but each army had about 45,000 effective troops, the Federals toward the last being re-enforced. Bragg's total loss was 10,125; Rosecrans' 11,598. The former lost three pieces of artillery, the latter twenty-eight.*

On the 30th of December, 1862, Wheeler's cavalry, in a daring raid, captured LaVergne, Rock Springs and Nolensville. About two weeks before that Forrest had cut loose from Bragg, crossed the Tennessee River at Clifton, captured Trenton, Humboldt, Union City and other

*These figures were carefully prepared from official reports.

places, with large quantities of supplies and hundreds of prisoners, and rejoined Bragg without serious loss. March 5, 1863, Gen. Van Dorn captured 2,000 Federals under Col. John Coburn at Spring Hill. In April Col. Streight, Federal cavalry leader, invaded Georgia, did considerable damage, but was pursued and captured by Gen. Forrest. In June Gen. John Morgan started North and invaded Indiana and Ohio, but was finally captured and his command dispersed. Bragg passed the winter at Shelbyville, Tullahoma and vicinity, while Rosecrans remained at Murfreesboro. June 24, 1863, Rosecrans began an advance and endeavored to flank Bragg's right, but the latter being largely outnumbered, retreated slowly and finally crossed the mountains to Chattanooga. About the middle of August the Federal Army began to cross the mountains to confront Bragg.

In the meantime Vicksburg had fallen and Gettysburg had driven the Army of Northern Virginia south of the Potomac. Gen. Bragg, seeing that if he remained at Chattanooga his communications would be cut by flank movements of the large and rapidly increasing army before him, moved southward toward Lafayette, preparing to threaten the right flank of the enemy, or his rear via northern Alabama, or to fall upon him as he advanced southward from Chattanooga in detachments through the mountain passes and whip him in detail. The advance in detachments was really made, and had the re-enforcements expected arrived for Bragg, the division of McCook far out toward Alpine would have been crushed before Rosecrans perceived his danger. As it was the latter became alarmed and corrected his mistake before Bragg felt able to take advantage of it. Both armies had been heavily re-enforced and the anxious gaze of both nations was riveted upon them. A portion of Longstreet's corps from Virginia under Hood, and a considerable force from Johnston's army in the Mississippi had formed a junction with Bragg. The enemy concentrated somewhat near Crawfish Spring, near where, September 18, a few preliminary skirmishes occurred. McCook occupied the right of the enemy, Thomas the left, and Crittenden the center. Polk was on the Confederate right, Hood on the left and Hill in the center. The battle of Chickamauga began early on the morning of the 19th and raged furiously all day without decisive result. The following night brought Longstreet with the remainder of his corps. Bragg's aim had been to break and rout the Federal left, then crush the center and seize the Chattanooga road. Upon the arrival of Longstreet, Bragg summoned his generals in council. He divided the army into two commands—Longstreet with six divisions on the left and Polk with five divisions on the right. The latter was ordered to attack with all his

power at daylight, but it was nearly 9 o'clock before his troops were in motion. Had he complied with the order there is little doubt that Thomas would have been crushed before the arrival of Negley's division. As it was Thomas was the "Rock of Chickamauga" which the Confederate hosts failed to overturn. Thus do trifles serve to turn enormous tides.

The battle began about 9 o'clock and was continued with furious intensity for many hours, the Confederate cause on the whole advancing, until finally a gap was opened by a misunderstanding of orders, it was claimed, in the enemy's right center* through which the vigilant Longstreet threw Hood's and other divisions like an avalanche. This movement was decisive, the whole right wing and part of the center of the enemy crumbling in pieces and rolling back in confusion toward Chattanooga, bearing their commanders, including Rosecrans, with them. Thomas on the left was re-enforced on a very strong ridge, and held his position until night, despite the utmost efforts of the Confederates to crush him, and thus saved the Federal Army from destruction. At night he withdrew toward Chattanooga, and left the field to the victorious Confederates. The battle was over. The losses were about equal (over 15,000) to each army.

Rosecrans remained at Chattanooga where he was besieged for several weeks succeeding the battle of Chickamauga. He was superseded in command by Gen. Grant October 19. Early in October Wheeler and Wharton entered the Federal lines with their cavalry forces, and in the Sequatchie Valley destroyed about 800 wagons of supplies designed for the starving army of the Federals. They did extensive damage, and finally rejoined Bragg via northern Alabama. October 27 Gen. Hooker managed to open the Federal line of supplies, which virtually raised the siege. Longstreet had been detached to move against Burnside at Knoxville. Bragg occupied Missionary Ridge with a weakened army too much extended, and Grant, in Chattanooga, received re-enforcements and supplies. On the 23d of November Grant advanced and drove back the Confederate advance lines and occupied and intrenched the ground. The next day Lookout Mountain was taken, and on the 25th the whole Federal Army in overwhelming force swept up to the top of the ridge, driving the Confederate lines, after sharp work, from the field.

Gen. Joseph E. Johnston succeeded Bragg in command of the army.

*This order, written by an aid of Gen. Rosecrans at the latter's direction, read as follows: "The general commanding directs that you close up on Reynolds as fast as possible, and support him." As will be perceived, "closing up" and "supporting" are two widely different acts, and hence the order was contradictory. The officer to whom it was addressed, Gen. Wood, had been a short time before sharply reprimanded for neglect by Gen. Rosecrans, and now concluded to construe the order in the latter sense of "supporting" only, and accordingly withdrew his division, leaving a wide gap in the line of battle, which the vigilant eye of Longstreet at once detected with the results as above described.

the latter relinquishing at his own request. The winter of 1863-64 was passed in and around Dalton in receiving instruction and discipline* late in February, to co-operate with a general movement of Federal troops in the west, Thomas attacked the Confederates at Dalton, in the absence of Hardee's corps, but was repulsed. Gen. W. T. Sherman took command of the Federals in March, and Gen. Grant was transferred to the chief command at Washington. About the middle of March, 1863, Gen. Forrest entered West Tennessee from Mississippi, captured Jackson, Union City, Hickman, Ky., Paducah and other places with large quantities of supplies and numerous prisoners; and April 18th captured Fort Pillow with 557 Federal troops, of whom 262 were colored. Later he dashed into Memphis but was compelled to leave almost immediately; and also defeated and routed the Federals in Arkansas.

About the middle of August, 1863, Gen. Burnside, with a force of nearly 20,000 men at Richmond, Ky., moved southward to cross the Cumberland Mountains and take possession of East Tennessee. Knoxville was reached September 3; about the same time Gen. Buckner, unable to resist, withdrew all the available force there to re-enforce Bragg. Gen. Frazier, who occupied Cumberland Gap, was forced to surrender 2,000 men on the 9th. Gen. Burnside then scattered his command to guard and protect East Tennessee. Gen. Sam Jones did excellent work against several of the small commands, cutting them in pieces and capturing prisoners and supplies. Suddenly, without warning, October 20, Gen. Longstreet moved up from Chattanooga. At Philadelphia, below Loudon, he fell upon a force of Federals 2,000 strong under Col. Wolford and routed them, capturing many prisoners. Moving onward Burnside in force was encountered November 6, near Campbell's Station, where a sharp battle was fought. The enemy was forced back, but rallied until night when he retreated to his intrenchments at Knoxville. Both commands were handled with conspicuous ability. November 17 Longstreet invested the city. Sharp fighting occurred, and at last having been joined by Gen. Sam Jones, Longstreet November 28 and 29 assaulted but was repulsed. December 5 the siege was raised, as heavy re-enforcements for Burnside approached from Chattanooga.

In December, 1863, Wheeler's cavalry had a sharp engagement with the enemy at Charlestown, East Tennessee, over a wagon train. About the same time John Morgan and Martin Armstrong had a sharp battle with Gen. S. D. Sturgis at Mossy Creek, near New Market. Gen. Vance, who entered East Tennessee in January, 1864, after doing considerable

*As a detailed account of the Georgia campaign would carry the military history beyond the limits assigned it in this volume, only an outline will be given of the movements in which the Army of Tennessee participated.

damage, was defeated and captured by the Federals. In January and February, 1864, Morgan and Sturgis fought several sharp battles at Somersville, Dandridge, Strawberry Plains and elsewhere.

About the first of June, John Morgan started to invade Kentucky. He was routed near Cynthiana by Gen. Burbridge, and made his way into West Virginia, where he collected a small force and returned to East Tennessee, captured Greeneville, but was killed and his force dispersed in September by Gen. Gillem. In October Vaughn and Palmer's forces were defeated at Morristown by Gen. Gillem; but in November the latter was routed by Breckinridge. In September Forrest invaded Middle Tennessee and gave the Federals much annoyance. In December the Federal forces under Stoneman, Burbridge, Gillem and others were united, and the Confederates in East Tennessee under Breckinridge, Vaughn and others were overpowered and dispersed.

In the spring of 1864 an offensive campaign was proposed for Gen. Johnston, to move suddenly into East Tennessee, cross the river at Kingston, where a junction would be formed with Longstreet, ordered there for that purpose. and thus with an army of about 75,000 men to threaten Sherman's rear and prevent him from invading the South, as well as to threaten Tennessee and Kentucky. But this was not to be. Early in May, 1864, the Federal Army under Sherman began its advance on Dalton, and successively, by flank movements, forced Johnston who had not been re-enforced as was designed should he undertake an offensive campaign, to retreat. Many have thought that this campaign from Dalton to Atlanta was not surpassed by any other of the war in brilliant and masterly movements, in furious and generally judicious battles, and in the splendid condition of both armies. From beginning to end it was a campaign of strategy. The overwhelming force of the Federal commander enabled him to face the Confederate Army with many more than its own number and to flank it with a large additional force. Vigilant as a tiger, Johnston watched the adroit coils of his wily adversary expanding and skillfully withdrew, inflicting upon him all the injury possible. At Rocky Face Ridge, Mill Creek Gap, Resaca, Cassville, New Hope Church, Dallas, Lost Mountain, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Nose Creek, Powder Spring, Peach Tree Creek (where Johnston was superseded by Gen. J. B. Hood), Cobb's Mills, around Atlanta, a campaign of about four months almost a continuous battle was fought and not once was the Confederate Army driven from its chosen position by the assaults of the enemy. At Lick Skillet road and Jonesboro sharp battles were fought.

Atlanta was evacuated by the army of Hood September 1. He

moved to Lovejoy's Station; thence on the 18th at right angles to near Palmetto; thence on the 29th, across the Chattahoochie at Pumpkin Town, threatening Sherman's rear, which forced the latter out of Atlanta. Hood continued to move north, expecting to be followed by Sherman, reached Dalton, thence marched to Lafayette, thence westward reaching Tusculum October 31. Sherman followed a short distance from Atlanta then detached Schofield and Stanley's corps to assist Thomas at Nashville and then returned to "march to the sea." Hood was delayed at Tusculum, but on the 21st of November started north into Tennessee. The Federal general, Schofield, marched rapidly from Pulaski where he had been stationed by Thomas, to reach Columbia before Hood, and succeeded, throwing up heavy intrenchments which were too strong to assault. He was flanked, however, and forced back toward Franklin where he constructed heavy intrenchments in a very strong position. Hood advanced with A. P. Stewart on the right, Cheatham on the left, and S. D. Lee in reserve behind, while Forrest's cavalry protected the flanks. So furious was the charge of the Confederates, and in such masses, that the first line and hill with eight guns were captured and the standard of the South was planted upon the enemy's works. But this was as far as the Confederate host could go. Charge after charge of the flower of the army was repulsed with fearful slaughter. The foemen intermingled throughout the whole line, which writhed and twisted like huge anacondas locked in the struggle of death. The attack began at 4 o'clock P. M. of the 30th, and continued with unabated fury until 9 o'clock, when it gradually subsided and finally ceased. Pat Cleburne, "the Stonewall Jackson of the West," the idol of his troops, lay dead upon the field within a few feet of the enemy's works. Strahl and Adams and Gist and Granbury lay stretched beside him, and Brown and Quarles and Carter and Cockrill and Manigault and Scott, all general officers, took with them from the bloody field severe and honorable scars. This battle is especially painful to contemplate by Tennesseans, owing to the fearful slaughter of the troops of the State (many of whom lived at Franklin and neighboring cities) and to the barren fruits of the result.

The night after the battle Schofield retreated to Nashville and united with Thomas, and on December 1, 1864, was promptly followed by Hood with his shattered, though gallant army, who on the 2d formed a line of battle and prepared to invest the place held by more than twice as many troops as he possessed. On the 15th the enemy moved out in overwhelming numbers and attacked his whole line, making special efforts to turn his left, which was not accomplished until night, and then only in part. A new line was formed and the next day a heavy attack on the whole line

was repulsed; but the artillery and infantry were concentrated on a weak point, a breach was made and soon the whole Confederate Army was thrown back in more or less of a rout, which was easily corrected. With sad hearts the heroic remnant of the grand old Army of Tennessee continued its retreat southward to join the army of Johnston in the Carolinas for the final struggle. None who participated in it will ever forget the suffering and anguish of that weary march. The cause for which they had fought through nearly four long years of sorrow and war was trembling and falling; but barefooted, ragged and pinched with the severest physical suffering, the gallant boys turned their faces from their desolate homes and with their tattered banners marched down to the Carolinas to die, if need be, "in the last ditch." A few more engagements, Bentonville and elsewhere, and all was over, and in April, 1865, having surrendered, they returned to their homes to repair the ravages of war, to reconstruct their social system and to take their places once more as useful citizens under the Federal Government.

Besides the regularly organized regiments and battalions of infantry, cavalry and artillery, Tennessee furnished for the independent Confederate service a large number of companies, which did effective work within the Federal lines during the last three years of the war. Recruits were constantly enlisted or conscripted for the older regiments, as the war progressed, notwithstanding the presence of Federal troops posted to prevent such procedure. It is safe to say that the State furnished for the Confederate service nearly if not quite 100 000 men. Its credits considerably exceeded that figure, as each man was counted as often as he enlisted, which was, in some cases, three or four times. The provisional army of the State was mustered in for one year, at the end of which period great efforts were made to secure a re-enlistment for three years or during the war. This in the main was successful. No better soldiers than the Tennesseans were found in either army. For gallantry, devotion to principle believed to be just, courage, hardihood and intelligence, they challenge and receive the admiration of their quondam foes. They have accepted in good faith the settlement of the questions of slavery, state sovereignty, secession, etc., and are now part of the warp and woof of the cloth of gold of the American Union.

REGIMENTAL SKETCHES.

The First Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment, probably the first raised in the State, was organized at Winchester April 27, 1861, and was raised in the counties of Franklin, Lincoln, Coffee and Grundy. Upon the organization Peter Turney was elected colonel. The regiment was

ordered to Virginia, where, at Lynceburg, May 7, it was mustered into the service of the Confederate Government. It saw active service from the start, and participated in the earlier engagements of the war in that department. About the middle of February, 1862, it was attached to Anderson's brigade, the other regiments being the Seventh and Fourteenth Tennessee. This was known as the "Tennessee Brigade." This regiment served in nearly all the battles of the Army of Northern Virginia: Cheat Mountain, Winchester, Manassas (under Gen. Joe Johnston, near Yorktown), Seven Pines (the first real battle, losing heavily, including its brigade commander, Gen. Hatton, who was succeeded by Gen. Archer), Mechanicsville, Gains' Mills, Frazier's Farm, Culpepper Court House, Second Bull Run, Centerville, Fredericksburg (where Col. Turney commanded the brigade and was severely wounded), Chancellorsville, Gettysburg (again losing heavily and displaying great gallantry in the famous charge on Cemetery Hill), Falling Water, Bristoe Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg and many others, losing in the aggregate two-thirds of those engaged. It was surrendered at Appomattox in April, 1865. Col. Turney had been wounded, and was in Florida at the time of the surrender. This was one of the best regiments from the State.

The First Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Middle Tennessee, in April, 1861, immediately after the fall of Sumter, and was organized with George Maney as colonel, and was, July 10, transferred to Virginia, where, with the Seventh and Fourteenth Regiments, it was brigaded under Gen. Anderson. The trip to Mingo Flats was the first hardship, and near Cheat Pass the regiment was first under fire. It participated in the movement at Big Sewell Mountain, and prepared winter quarters at Huntersville, but December 8 moved to Winchester, and early in January, 1862, amid intense suffering and cold, moved to Romney; thence back to Winchester early in February. After the fall of Fort Donelson, the First was ordered to the command of Gen. A. S. Johnston. Part was left at Knoxville, and part joined Johnston. The latter, the left wing, participated in the battle of Shiloh on the second day, but the right wing had been detained for want of transportation. After Shiloh the wings were reunited and late in April the First was reorganized, H. R. Field becoming colonel, *vice* Maney promoted. Hawkins' battalion was added to the regiment as Company L. The First was in Maney's brigade of Cheatham's division. July 11, 1862, it left Tupelo, and via Chattanooga moved into Kentucky, reaching Harrodsburg October 6. It fought on the extreme right at Perryville, doing gallant service and losing over one-half its men killed and wounded. It captured four

twelve-pound guns and had fifty men killed. It retreated south with Bragg, and in December was consolidated with the Twenty-seventh Tennessee, and later was engaged in the battle of Murfreesboro, where it lost heavily. It moved south, and in September participated in the battle of Chickamauga with conspicuous daring. Late in November it was engaged in the battle of Missionary Ridge, and then retreated with the Confederate Army. From Dalton to Atlanta the regiment was constantly engaged in all the memorable movements of that campaign, fighting desperately at "Dead Angle." In front of the First were found 385 Federal dead. The First lost twenty-seven killed and wounded. It fought on the 20th and 22d of July, and at Jonesboro August 19 and 20. It moved north with Hood, fighting at Spring Hill, Franklin and Nashville, and then retreated, moving to North Carolina, where it participated at Bentonville, and finally surrendered April 26, 1865.

The Second Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment was organized May 5, 1861, with William B. Bate, colonel, and was mustered into the Confederate service at Lynchburg, Va., early in May, 1861. It was raised in Middle Tennessee. It occupied various positions until June 1, when, at Acquia Creek, it supported Confederate batteries in an engagement with Federal war ships. It made a forced march to assist Beauregard at Manassas, and on the 21st was marched seven miles at a double-quick, a portion of the time under a heavy artillery fire. It occupied Evansport and erected batteries, etc., until February, 1862, when it re-enlisted for three years and took a furlough of sixty days. It joined the Confederate forces at Huntsville, Ala., late in March, 1862; thence moved to Corinth, and April 6 and 7 was hotly engaged at Shiloh in the brigade of Gen. P. R. Cleburne, where it lost in killed and wounded the appalling number of 235 men. Col. Bate was severely wounded and was immediately promoted. After this sanguinary battle the regiment was reorganized. It skirmished around Corinth, retreated to Tupelo, and then with its brigade was moved to Knoxville, Tenn., thence through Wilson's Gap into Kentucky, to cut off Gen. Morgan's retreat from Cumberland Gap. August 30, 1862, it was desperately engaged at Richmond, Ky., losing many men. It then moved to Latonia Springs; thence to Shelbyville, threatening Louisville; thence fought at Perryville, its commander being Sr.-Capt. C. P. Moore. It then moved to Knoxville, where W. D. Robison was elected colonel. December 31, 1862, it fought at Murfreesboro, suffering heavily. It wintered at Tullahoma and in the spring of 1863 did guard duty, skirmishing several times. Later it moved to Bridgeport and was engaged at McLemore's Cove, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and Ringgold Gap. It did outpost duty during the winter

of 1863-64, and in the spring retreated with Johnston from Dalton to Atlanta, participating in the engagements at Resaca, New Hope Church, "Dead Angle" and Atlanta. At Peach Tree Creek two of its companies were captured. It fought at Jonesboro, where the dashing, gallant Maj. Driver was killed, and at Lovejoy's Station. It moved north with Gen. Hood and at the battles of Franklin and Nashville suffered heavy loss. It retreated to Tupelo, was transferred to North Carolina, fought at Bentonville, losing its commander, Wilkerson. April 26, 1865, it was surrendered by Gen. Johnston at Greensboro, N. C., to Gen. Sherman.

The Second Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Memphis and organized about the 1st of May, 1861, with J. K. Walker, colonel, and reported to Gen. J. L. T. Sneed at Randolph. Later it participated in the movement northward and fought in the battle of Belmont, November 7, with considerable loss. It returned southward occupying several points, and finally from Corinth, in April, 1862, moved up and engaged the enemy at Shiloh, in which bloody engagement it lost severely. Soon after this it was consolidated with the Twenty-first Tennessee Regiment to form the Fifth Confederate Regiment.

The Third Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment was organized at Knoxville, May 29, 1861, with John C. Vaughn, colonel, and July 2, 1861, left for the field in Virginia, and two days later was mustered into the Confederate service. The first engagement was June 19, when Companies I and K captured New River Bridge and two cannons. July 21 it was engaged at the first battle of Manassas, and then did picket duty. February 16, 1862, it moved to East Tennessee, and April 1 skirmished with guerrillas in Scott County, Tenn. May 1 it was reorganized at Big Creek Gap, Vaughn being re-elected colonel. August 6, 1862, the regiment defeated three regiments of Federals at Tazewell, Tenn., losing 7 killed and 31 wounded. It participated in the siege of Cumberland Gap; thence moved with Bragg into Kentucky, and here N. J. Lillard became colonel, *vice* Vaughn promoted. In December, 1862, the regiment with three others of East Tennessee under Gen. Reynolds, started for Vicksburg, arriving January 5, 1863; took an active part in the surrounding engagements and surrendered with Pemberton July 4. July 10 the troops were paroled, and October 19 were formally exchanged. It was assigned to Longstreet's command and saw service around Knoxville. A portion of the regiment in Virginia, during the summer of 1864, lost at Piedmont forty-seven killed and wounded. It participated at Bull's Gap, Greeneville and Morristown, and surrendered May 9, 1865.

The Third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized in Giles

County May 16, 1861, with five companies from Giles, three from Maury, one from Lawrence and one from Lewis, and was placed in command of Col. J. C. Brown. The Third, after occupying camp of instruction, was, about the middle of September, 1861, sent to Gen. Buckner's command at Bowling Green, Ky. February 8, 1862, it reached Fort Donelson where it began work. It was commanded by Lieut.-Col. Gordon, Col. Brown having charge of a brigade. During the siege of Fort Donelson the Third was prominently engaged. It made several sallies and charges with great spirit and considerable loss. It was surrendered with the fort, having lost 13 killed, 56 wounded and 722 captured. The prisoners were taken North September 23, 1862; 607 were exchanged and immediately (September 26, 1862, at Jackson, Miss.) reorganized with C. H. Walker, colonel. It took the field, skirmished at Springdale, Miss., fought at Chickasaw Bayou, losing 2 men, did good service at Port Hudson: thence in May, 1863, moved to Raymond, where, in the fiercest engagement of the war, it lost the appalling number of 32 killed on the field, 76 wounded and 68 captured. After this it was engaged at Chickamauga, losing 24 killed, 62 wounded and 7 prisoners; and at Missionary Ridge, losing 3 wounded and 1 captured. It participated at Resaca, New Hope Church, near Marietta, around Atlanta, at Jonesboro, and in numerous lesser engagements. It went north with Hood, to Franklin and Nashville, and then moved to North Carolina, where at Greensboro, April 26, 1865, it was surrendered. This was one of the best of the Tennessee regiments.

The Fourth Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment was organized at Camp Sneed, near Knoxville, in the month of July, 1861, and comprised companies from the counties of Davidson, Rutherford, Williamson and others, and from Alabama, and was commanded by Col. W. M. Churchwell. The lieutenant-colonel was James McMurray, and the major, Lewis. This regiment first saw service in East Tennessee. After various movements it joined Gen. Bragg on the campaign into Kentucky, where, at Perryville, it was engaged. It marched southward with the army and participated in the furious charges at Murfreesboro, sustaining severe loss, and later, at the splendid Confederate victory at Chickamauga, bore its full share of the bloody work. It was at Missionary Ridge and at all the various movements of Gen. Johnston in the Georgia campaign, fighting often and losing heavily. It marched back on Hood's Tennessee campaign and participated at Nashville and Franklin; thence marched to North Carolina with the gallant Army of the Tennessee, where it surrendered in the spring of 1865.

The Fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the

counties of Dyer, Obion, Lauderdale, Gibson, Tipton and Hardeman, and was organized May 18, 1861, with R. P. Neely, colonel. It moved to Memphis May 20; thence up to Randolph; thence to Fort Pillow July 18; thence to New Madrid, and November 7, at Belmont, served as a reserve. February 4, 1862, at Island No. 10, it was under the fire of Federal gun-boats. It reached Memphis March 20; thence moved to Corinth, and on the 6th of April began the brilliant fight at Shiloh. In one charge, when it captured a fine battery, it lost 31 killed and 160 wounded, and during the battle nearly half of those engaged. The Fourth was reorganized April 25, with O. F. Strahl, colonel. In July it moved to Chattanooga and August 17 started on the Kentucky campaign, passing through Sparta, Gainesboro, Munfordville, Bardstown and Harrodsburg. At Perryville, in the afternoon of the 8th, it participated in a brilliant charge on the Federals, losing about one-third of those engaged. It moved south via Knoxville and Tullahoma to Murfreesboro, where it was hotly engaged December 31. In July, 1863, A. J. Kellar became colonel. At Chickamauga, September 18 and 19, the Fourth fought gallantly, and November 26 participated in the severe contest on Missionary Ridge, losing nearly one-third of its men. Beginning at Dalton in May, 1864, the Fourth was under fire sixty days in the movement toward Atlanta, fighting at Dug Gap, Mill Creek Gap, Resaca, Ellsberry Mountain, Kenesaw, Atlanta and Jonesboro, suffering severe loss. At Spring Hill and Franklin and Nashville the Fourth was gallantly engaged. After this the regiment moved to North Carolina, fought at Bentonville and April 26, 1865, surrendered at Greensboro.

The Fifth Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment was formed from the Second and the Twenty-first Tennessee Regiments at Tupelo, Miss., about the 1st of June, 1862, with J. A. Smith, colonel. About August 1 it moved to near Chattanooga. It moved north with Gen. Bragg on the Kentucky campaign, skirmishing several times and assisting in the capture of Fort Denham at Munfordville. Returning south from Bardstown the Fifth fought desperately at Perryville October 8, losing many valuable men. It continued on to Knoxville; thence to Tullahoma and Eagleville, and December 31 commenced in the brilliant Confederate achievement at Murfreesboro. The regiment displayed great gallantry and after the battle moved to Tullahoma, where it wintered; then to Wartrace and in June, 1863, to Hoover's Gap, and then to Chattanooga. In September it fought with conspicuous gallantry at bloody Chickamauga, losing heavily of its best and bravest. Later, at Missionary Ridge, the Fifth held its position on the right until left alone. From Dalton to Atlanta it was constantly engaged, losing many in killed,

wounded and prisoners. It moved north with Gen. Hood and fought as it never had before at Franklin in that hottest engagement of the war, where it was reduced to twenty-one men. At Nashville it fought on the right and then moved south. It was consolidated at Corinth with other skeleton regiments and moved to North Carolina, where it participated at Bentonville and was finally surrendered April 26, 1865. Much of the time of service the regiment was in the brigade of the gallant and beloved Cleburne.

The Fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Henry County (a few in Benton and in Carroll) and organized at Paris May 20, 1861, with W. E. Travis, colonel, with twelve companies. It occupied Humboldt and Union City until September 4, 1861; then moved to Columbus, Ky., and at the battle of Belmont supported the artillery. It formed part of Stewart's brigade, Cheatham's division, Polk's corps. When Donelson fell the regiment moved to New Madrid, where several skirmishes were had with the Federals. The Fifth marched to Corinth, and April 6 and 7 fought with notable bravery at Shiloh, losing heavily. It then moved to Tupelo; thence to Chattanooga. In September it moved on the Kentucky expedition, and at Perryville sustained a heavy loss. For the Fifth this was one of the sharpest fights of the war. It then moved via Knoxville to Murfreesboro, where it was consolidated with the Fourth under Col. Lamb, and was desperately engaged at the battle of the latter name. In the movement south it skirmished at Guy's Gap. The Fifth fought in the bloody battle of Chickamauga for two days, and at Missionary Ridge, in November, 1863, was one of the last to leave the ridge, and was then used to cover the retreat. It checked the victorious Federals until 2 A. M. the next morning, though overwhelmed with numbers. On the retreat it fought all the way to Ringgold Gap. It wintered at Dalton, and in the spring, on the Atlanta campaign, fought almost continuously to Atlanta. Col. Lamb was mortally wounded at Ellsberry Ridge, and was succeeded by A. J. Kellar. It moved north with Hood, fought at Franklin and Nashville, retreated south, and in the spring of 1865 a mere remnant was surrendered in North Carolina.

The Sixth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Madison, Fayette and Haywood, nine of the eleven companies in Madison, and was organized in May, 1861, by the election of W. H. Stephens, colonel, and was mustered in for one year on May 15. May 26 it moved to Union City, where it was thoroughly disciplined. It moved to Columbus, Ky., but was not engaged at Belmont. After the surrender of Fort Donelson the regiment moved south to Corinth. April 6 and 7, 1862, the Sixth

was first engaged at Shiloh, having to endure the trial of a severe artillery fire before being engaged. About 11 o'clock of the 6th it was ordered to charge a battery, which it did in gallant style, meeting with a terrific fire, which cut down 250 men. It did splendid work on both of those memorable days, losing over one-third of those engaged. It returned to Corinth, in the vicinity of which it participated in several hot skirmishes, losing severely. It then moved to Chattanooga, and in September started on the campaign into Kentucky. At Perryville, October 8, the Sixth, under Col. G. C. Porter, occupied the center of Maney's gallant brigade, and lost over 150 killed, wounded and missing. The regiment was next engaged at Murfreesboro, having previously been consolidated with the Ninth Tennessee, under Col. Hurt. It brought on the battle and was then held in reserve, but was rapidly moved from point to point, being much of the time under heavy artillery fire. Next at Chickamauga the Sixth, under Col. Porter, did noble work in the fiercest of the fight, losing over a third of its men. At Missionary Ridge it was prominently engaged, and was one of the last to leave the field. It wintered at Dalton, and in the spring of 1864 fought at Kenesaw. "Dead Angle," siege of Atlanta, Jonesboro, Lovejoy and Franklin, November 30, 1864, where it was immortalized. It fought at Nashville, Spring Hill, Elk River, and finally surrendered in North Carolina.

The Seventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Sumner, Wilson, Smith and DeKalb Counties, and was organized May 25, 1861, with Robert Hatton, colonel. It remained at Camp Trousdale, Sumner County, until in July, when it moved to Virginia, and with the First and Fourteenth Tennessee Regiments, was constituted Anderson's Brigade. It skirmished on the Parkersburg road as part of Loring's division of Jackson's corps, and at Hancock, Md., and later the First Confederate (Turney's Tennessee) took the place of the First Tennessee (Confederate), the whole being called the "First Tennessee Brigade." The Seventh participated in the Yorktown campaign, and later Goodner was commissioned colonel, Hatton brigadier, and G. W. Smith major-general. May 30, 1862, at Seven Pines, the Seventh, in a desperate charge, lost eight captains, half its privates, and Brig.-Gen. Hatton. In the "seven days" battles it fought with notable daring and dash at Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mills, Frazier's Farm, Malvern Hill and elsewhere, losing many valuable men. It lost heavily at Culpepper Court House, and at Bull Run Company H lost all its men killed or wounded, a remarkable circumstance. At Centerville, Bolivar Heights and Antietam the Seventh fought with conspicuous valor, losing at the latter battle over thirty of less than 100 engaged. At Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville it sus-

tained severe loss amid brilliant action on the field. At Gettysburg it commenced the attack, losing the first man on the Confederate side, being held in reserve the second day, and conjointly with Pickett's division, on the third day, forming the column which made the historic and headlong charge on Cemetery Hill. In the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania, at Petersburg, on Weldon Railroad, at Fort Archer and in a multitude of skirmishes, the Seventh bore an honorable and conspicuous part. Forty-seven sad-hearted, noble men surrendered at Appomattox.

The Eighth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Marshall, Lincoln, Overton, Jackson and Smith, and was organized at Camp Harris, Lincoln County, in May, 1861, and was mustered into the provisional army of Tennessee by Col. D. R. Smythe. Later in May it moved to Camp Trousdale. Its colonel was Alfred S. Fulton. It moved first to West Virginia, where it operated for some time, skirmishing occasionally with some loss. Later it returned to Tennessee, and finally joined Bragg's Kentucky campaign, and was engaged October 8, 1862, at Perryville with loss. It moved south and participated in the hottest of the fight at Murfreesboro, losing nearly half the number engaged in killed and wounded. After this it participated in all the brilliant movements of the Army of the Tennessee—at Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, on the Atlanta and Hood's Tennessee campaigns, fighting with distinguished valor, and losing its bravest and best. At Murfreesboro it was in Donelson's brigade of Cheatham's division. At Chickamauga it was in Wright's brigade, and was commanded by Col. John H. Anderson. After long and gallant service it was surrendered to Gen. Sherman in North Carolina.

The Ninth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment, was raised in Haywood, Fayette, Tipton, Hardeman, Shelby, Lauderdale, Weakley and Obion Counties, and was organized at Camp Beauregard, Jackson, May 22, 1861, with H. L. Douglas, colonel. It was disciplined at Union City where many died of measles. In August it moved to Columbus, Ky.; in October to Mayfield; thence back to Columbus, and in March, 1862, to Corinth. From Bethel Station it marched sixteen miles to engage the enemy at Shiloh, and was in the hottest of the fight, losing about sixty men. C. S. Hurt soon became colonel, and in August the Ninth marched to Chattanooga, and in September northward on the Kentucky campaign. At Perryville, October 8, it fought its severest and most desperate fight of the war, losing 52 killed and 76 wounded. It was then transferred via Knoxville to Murfreesboro, where it was consolidated with the Sixth, and where December 31, it sustained heavy loss on a bloody field. Soon after this, Col. Porter succeeded Col. Hurt. The Ninth fell

back with the army to Chattanooga; thence to Chickamauga, where September 19 and 20 it did brilliant service, losing 35 killed and 40 wounded. At Missionary Ridge it fought in reserve, and then fell slowly back to Dalton, where it wintered. On the Atlanta campaign, beginning in May, 1864, it fought at Resaca, Dallas, Kenesaw, Dead Angle, Peach Tree Creek and at Atlanta, where it lost many officers and was in numerous skirmishes. It participated in the engagements at Jonesboro, Lovejoy, Dalton and Decatur, without serious loss; and at bloody Franklin fought with great fierceness, sustaining a loss of one-fourth its men, and at Nashville suffered much amid gallant action before an overwhelming force. As Company E of the First Consolidated Tennessee Regiment, the Ninth marched to North Carolina, where April 26, 1865, it surrendered with forty men.

The Tenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Davidson, Montgomery and Giles Counties, and was organized at Fort Henry, in May, 1861, with Adolphus Heiman, colonel. It was disciplined at Fort Henry, and during the investment lost seven men killed and wounded by the bursting of a 64-pounder. At Fort Donelson, where it retreated, it was under constant and destructive musketry and artillery fire for three days, and became prisoners of war February 16, 1862. Here it earned the designation "Bloody Tenth." September 24 it was exchanged, and October 2 reorganized at Clinton, Miss. R. W. McGavock succeeded Col. Heiman, who had died. In December, in Gregg's brigade, it helped defeat Sherman at Chickasaw Bayou. January 3 it moved to Port Hudson, where March 13, at night, it sustained a heavy bombardment by Federal gun-boats. May 7 it fought at Jackson, and May 12 brilliantly at Raymond, losing Col. McGavock. The Tenth was consolidated with the Thirtieth under Col. Turner. After the capitulation of Vicksburg it joined Bragg at Ringgold, and September 19 and 20 at fierce Chickamauga lost 224 men killed and wounded out of 328 engaged, a result with scarcely a parallel in the annals of war. The brigade was broken up on the death of Gen. Gregg, and the Tenth was transferred to Tyler's brigade. At Missionary Ridge the regiment fought hotly, being one of the last to leave the field. In May, 1864, it began the southward movement, fighting with conspicuous bravery at Rocky Face Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Buzzard Roost, Resaca, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Decatur (July 22), Atlanta and Jonesboro, where Col. Grace was mortally wounded. In Hood's campaign into Tennessee it participated in the awful charges at Franklin and the stubborn fighting at Nashville. It then moved to Bentonville, N. C., and surrendered at Greensboro.

The Eleventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Davidson, Humphreys, Dickson, Robertson and Hickman Counties, and was organized May 22, 1861, at Camp Cheatham, with J. E. Rains as colonel. Late in July it was ordered into East Tennessee, and in October was moved into Kentucky with Gen. Zollicoffer. At "Wild Cat" it lost nine killed and wounded, and then guarded Cumberland Gap until the early summer of 1862. It moved south, skirmishing at Walden's Ridge, losing by capture its colonel, Gordon. After sundry movements it joined Bragg at Harrodsburg, thence moved south via Knoxville to Murfreesboro, where the Eleventh fought its first pitched battle with splendid dash and intrepidity, losing many men, among whom was Col. Gordon, severely wounded. Gen. Rains was killed on the field. After this the Eleventh was assigned to the Tennessee Brigade of Gen. Preston Smith, comprising the Twelfth, Thirteenth, Twenty-ninth, Forty-seventh and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth. It spent the summer of 1863 as Chattanooga, and in September participated in the bloody battle of Chickamauga with great bravery and severe loss. At Missionary Ridge it fought desperately, resisting the furious charges of the Federals for hours, and until flanked. Four regimental color-bearers were shot down and Maj. Green was mortally wounded. In the Atlanta campaign, in 1864, it was engaged at Resaca, Calhoun, New Hope Church, Dead Angle, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Sugar Creek and elsewhere, losing in the aggregate heavily, and invariably displaying wonderful dash and pluck. At Jonesboro it lost Col. Long. In the awful battle of Franklin and again at Nashville it bore a distinguished part. It was at Bentonville, N. C., and April 26, 1865, surrendered at Greensboro. About the beginning of Hood's Tennessee campaign it was consolidated with the Twenty-ninth Regiment.

The Twelfth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Gibson, Dyer, Carroll, Fulton and Hickman Counties, Tenn., and Graves County, Ky., and was mustered in at Jackson, May 28, 1861, R. M. Russell becoming colonel. It was thoroughly fitted for the field at Trenton and Union City, and in September moved to Columbus, Ky., and November 7 took active part in the battle of Belmont, T. H. Bell, commanding, losing about thirty killed and wounded. Soon after the surrender of Fort Donelson it was transferred to Corinth, and April 6 and 7 participated in the headlong victory at Shiloh with severe loss, Col. Bell receiving dangerous wounds. In May 1862, it was reorganized with Bell as colonel, and was consolidated with the Twenty-second. It was moved to Chattanooga; thence detached to Kirby Smith, at Knoxville; thence marched into Kentucky, where at Richmond it defeated the enemy

Duncan, Clarksville, in May, 1861, under Col. W. A. Forbes. About the middle of July it was transferred to Virginia, where it was brigaded with the First and the Seventh, under Gen. S. R. Anderson. In the harassing Cheat Mountain expedition, it suffered intensely and was first under fire. During the winter of 1861-62, it participated in the campaigns around Romney, Winchester, and the bombardment of Hancock. From this date it was in all the historical movements of the Army of Northern Virginia. May 31, 1862, it fought at Seven Pines with great bravery, losing heavily. At Chickahominy, Cold Harbor, Gaines' Mills, Malvern Hill, Frazier's Farm and elsewhere it left its gallant dead on the bloody fields. Again at Cedar Mountain, second Manassas (where Col. Forbes was killed), Chantilly, Harper's Ferry, Antietam, Shepardstown, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville (May, 1863) it bore a distinguished and honorable part, leaving its best blood on the ever memorable fields. Late in June, 1863, the army moved into Pennsylvania, where at Gettysburg, on the first day, the Fourteenth fought with desperate valor and heroic achievements, sustaining the loss of many of its best soldiers. On the 3d of July its brigade and pickets made the memorable and brilliant charge on Cemetery Ridge. This extraordinary charge has no superior in the annals of war. Again at Falling Waters, Bristow Station, in the bloody Wilderness, at fearful Spottsylvania, at Cold Harbor, Petersburg, the defenses of Richmond and elsewhere, it sustained its heroic record. In April, 1865, the remnant of this war-scarred regiment laid down its dripping arms at Appomattox.

The Fifteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised mainly in Shelby County and at McKenzie, and was organized at Jackson June 7, 1861, under Col. Charles M. Carroll. Later several companies withdrew and were succeeded by others from Shelby County and Paducah, Ky. After occupying various positions it finally participated in the battle of Belmont, where it suffered slight loss. In March, 1862, it moved south from Columbus, Ky., and finally, April 6 and 7, from Bethel Station, near Corinth, fought in the bloody battle of Shiloh where it lost the fearful number of nearly 200 killed and wounded, receiving high praise for its dash and daring. It then returned to Tupelo where it was reorganized, and later was moved via Chattanooga northward on the Kentucky campaign, fighting in the severe contest of Perryville, where in a hand-to-hand encounter it assisted in capturing a stone wall. It moved south via Knoxville to Murfreesboro, in which battle it further distinguished itself. Later it was consolidated with the Thirty-seventh Regiment, Tyler of the Fifteenth taking command, which occasioned much ill-feeling during the remainder of the war. It moved back to Chatta-

nooga, thence to Chickamauga, where in September, 1863, it was hotly engaged, thence to Missionary Ridge in November, sustaining in both actions, heavy loss. It followed the fortunes of the Georgia campaign, fighting in all the principal battles with splendid courage and severe loss. In Hood's unfortunate campaign into Tennessee, it engaged fiercely in the actions of Franklin and Nashville, and finally marched to North Carolina, where it surrendered.

The Sixteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised mainly on the Cumberland Table-land, in and around Putnam County, and was mustered in June 9 at Camp Trousdale, Sumner County, with John H. Savage, colonel. Late in July it moved to Virginia, where it was brigaded with the Eighth under Gen. Donelson. The first severe hardship and the first engagement was on the Cheat Mountain expedition. It participated in the harrassing expedition to Little Sewell Mountain. In December, 1861, it was transferred to Port Royal, opposite Beaufort Island, where it did valuable guard duty until after Shiloh, when it reported at Corinth and joined Bragg's campaign into Kentucky, where at Perryville it fought its first severe battle with great pluck and intrepidity. It then returned and participated gallantly in the precipitous charges at Murfreesboro. It then moved south and in September fought with conspicuous courage at dreadful Chickamauga, and later sustained for hours the shock of the Federal Army at Missionary Ridge, losing heavily in both actions. In 1864, on the Georgia campaign, it fought at Rocky Face Ridge, Kenesaw, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek and around Atlanta, losing many in the aggregate and sustaining its fine record. Again at Jonesboro, and at that hottest battle of the civil war—Franklin—and again at Nashville, it poured the blood of its bravest on the ensanguined fields. With heavy hearts the skeleton remnant of the gallant Sixteenth marched down to North Carolina where it finally surrendered.

The Seventeenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Bedford, Marshall, Franklin, Jackson and Putnam Counties, and with T. W. Newman, colonel, was mustered in May 5, 1861. It was disciplined at Camp Trousdale and late in July was transferred to Virginia, but in August returned to East Tennessee. It joined Zollicoffer's Kentucky campaign and at the battle of Rock Castle in half an hour lost 11 killed and 27 wounded. Again it participated in the battle of Fishing Creek (where Gen. Zollicoffer was killed), with the loss of 10 killed and 36 wounded. February 19, 1862, it reached Murfreesboro; thence moved to northern Mississippi, where it participated in the siege of Corinth. In May, T. C. H. Miller became colonel, but was soon succeeded by Albert S. Marks. It was transferred to Chattanooga early in August, and in September

moved into Kentucky with Bragg, fighting stubbornly at Perryville; thence moved south with the army and December 31 was engaged with magnificent courage at Murfreesboro, losing the extraordinary number of 246 killed and wounded. Later it was engaged at Hoover's Gap, and in September, 1863, at the fearful contest of Chickamauga lost 145 killed and wounded. It soon moved north with Longstreet against Knoxville; assisted in the assault on Fort Loudon; lost 10 men killed and wounded at Bean's Station; and passed the winter of 1863-64 in East Tennessee, suffering incredibly. In May, 1864, it moved to Petersburg, Va., and assaulted the enemy at Drury Bluff May 16, losing 12 killed and 50 wounded. It fought in numerous skirmishes around Richmond, and February 5, 1865, sustained considerable loss at Hatcher's Run. April 2 it fought its last battle on the defenses of Petersburg, losing severely, over half its men being captured. It surrendered at Appomattox April 9.

The Eighteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was formed at Camp Trousdale June 11, 1861, of companies from Rutherford, Bedford, Davidson, Wilson, Cannon, Sumner and Cheatham Counties, with J. B. Palmer, colonel. September 17 it moved to Bowling Green, Ky., and February 8, 1862, advanced to the relief of Fort Donelson. At the siege two companies of the Eighteenth were the first to engage the enemy. After hard fighting the regiment was surrendered February 16. After about six months it was exchanged and was reorganized at Jackson, Miss., with Palmer as colonel. It was soon transferred to Knoxville to invade Kentucky, but instead was moved to Murfreesboro and brigaded with the Twenty-sixth and the Thirty-second Regiments and others, which last were soon replaced with the Forty-fifth Tennessee. At Murfreesboro it participated in one of the most famous and brilliant charges of history with severe loss. Col. Palmer received three wounds. In September, 1863, at Chickamauga, it distinguished itself by its furious fighting and desperate losses. Col. Palmer was again dangerously wounded. Again at Missionary Ridge it fought with its accustomed gallantry and loss. It wintered at Dalton, and, in 1864, resisted the advance of the enemy on numerous bloody fields on the way to Atlanta. Palmer was commissioned brigadier-general and given a brigade of the Third, Eighteenth, Thirty-second and Forty-fifth Regiments. W. R. Butler became colonel of the Eighteenth. In a heroic encounter at Atlanta against vastly superior numbers the regiment was outflanked and a majority of its members captured. The regiment was consolidated with the Third under Col. Butler. It fought at Jonesboro and moved north, reaching Franklin too late for the battle; was detached to aid Forrest, and engaged the enemy near Murfreesboro and elsewhere; and after Hood's defeat at

Nashville moved to the Carolinas where it fought at Bentonville and surrendered at Greensboro.

The Nineteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Hamilton, Knox, Polk, Rhea, Hawkins, Washington and Sullivan Counties, and was organized in May, 1861, at Knoxville, with David M. Cummings, colonel. It was first distributed over East Tennessee to do guard duty, and about July 1 was united and stationed at Cumberland Gap. It marched north on the Kentucky campaign; lost one man killed at Barbourville; was in reserve at "Wild Cat;" fought bravely at Fishing Creek, losing about fifteen killed and wounded. Afterward terrible privations and sufferings were endured. It moved to Murfreesboro in February, 1862; thence to northern Mississippi; thence to Shiloh, where April 6 and 7 it was furiously engaged in the awful assaults on the "Hornet's Nest," losing over 100 killed and wounded, and assisted in the capture of Prentiss' division. It was then reorganized and moved to Vicksburg, where, in the swamps, it suffered terribly from disease, and later fought at Baton Rouge. It then moved north and joined Bragg's army and participated in the sweeping Confederate victory at Murfreesboro losing over 125 killed and wounded. It moved south and in September, 1863, at Chickamauga, fought with magnificent bravery, losing over one-third of those engaged. Again at Missionary Ridge, in November, it was hotly and stubbornly engaged, sustaining severe loss. In 1864, from Dalton to Atlanta, in all the bloody battles of that memorable campaign, it fought with conspicuous daring and sorrowful losses. Among the slain was the beloved Col. Walker. It did its duty at Jonesboro and Lovejoy, and in the awful assault at Franklin shed its best blood without stint all over the stricken field. It fought at Nashville, retreated sorrowfully south, skirmishing at Sugar Creek and Pulaski. It fought its last battle at Bentonville, and surrendered at High Point, N. C., with sixty-four men.

The Twentieth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Davidson, Williamson, Rutherford, Sumner, Perry and Smith Counties, and was organized at Camp Trousdale in June, 1861, with Joel A. Battle, colonel. Late in July it was ordered to Virginia, but returned after reaching Bristol, and marched north with Zollicoffer on the Kentucky campaign, skirmishing at Barbourville, participating in the action at "Wild Cat," fighting furiously at Fishing Creek, losing 33 killed on the field and about 100 wounded. It then moved to northern Mississippi and in April participated with splendid valor in the brilliant Confederate success at Shiloh, losing 187 men killed and wounded. The regiment was then reorganized, moved to Vicksburg, participated in the

movement there, fought at Baton Rouge, thence marched to Murfreesboro, in which memorable battle it was hotly and furiously engaged, sustaining a loss of 178 killed and wounded of 350 engaged. Later it fought desperately at Hoover's Gap, losing 45 killed and wounded. At bloody Chickamauga the Twentieth displayed wonderful dash and pluck, losing 98 killed and wounded of 140 engaged. At Missionary Ridge it fought brilliantly and retreated in good order. It wintered at Dalton and in 1864, in the famous Georgia campaign, fought with splendid courage at Resaca, Dalton, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Jonesboro and the actions around Atlanta, losing heavily in the aggregate. Again at Franklin, in those awful assaults in the flaming teeth of death, it displayed heroic valor and suffered desperate loss. It bore its gallant but sorrowful part at Nashville and sadly retreated, marching to the Carolinas to almost literally "die in the last ditch." At Greensboro, N. C., thirty-four sad men surrendered and returned to blighted homes to repair the ravages of war.

The Twenty-first Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Shelby and Hardeman Counties about the last of April, 1861, and was soon organized with Ed. Pickett, colonel. It reported first to Gen. Cheatham at Union City, and later moved up to Columbus, Ky. It participated in the sharp action at Belmont, November 7, then moved back to Columbus and to Union City where it remained a short period: then moved southward and finally participated in the furious battle of Shiloh, and later was consolidated with the Second Regiment to form the Fifth Confederate Regiment.

The Twenty-second Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Gibson, Carroll, Dyer, Hardeman and in Kentucky and Louisiana, and was organized at Trenton about July 1, 1861, with Thomas J. Freeman, colonel. It operated in West Tennessee and in the movement which culminated in the battle of Belmont, November 7, where it fought and lost about seventy-five killed and wounded. It returned south with the army and located near Corinth. It fought at Shiloh, losing nearly one-half of those engaged, and displayed great gallantry on the field, Col. Freeman being wounded. It then moved back to Corinth, where it was re-organized and consolidated with the Twelfth Regiment and thenceforward lost its identity. Col. Freeman served the one year of enlistment. The consolidation was commanded by Col. Bell, who became a brigadier under Forrest. Col. Freeman, at Shiloh, received the surrender of Gen. Prentiss, who handed him his sword.

The Twenty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Bedford, Marshall, Rutherford and other counties of Middle Tennessee.

and was organized about the middle of July, 1861, with R. H. Keeble, colonel. It saw its first service in Virginia, and participated in the engagement at Drury's Bluff, with a loss of fifteen or twenty killed and wounded. After various movements it was engaged in the brilliant and furious battle of Shiloh, where it lost severely. It moved north with Bragg and fought at Perryville, then turned south and participated at Murfreesboro, after which it continued with the Army of the Tennessee during the remainder of the war. At Chickamauga it lost heavily. It was at Missionary Ridge and in the famous Georgia campaign, after which it marched back with Hood into Tennessee, and participated at Franklin and Nashville, then moved to North Carolina where it surrendered. At Murfreesboro it was in Johnson's brigade of Cleburne's division.

The Twenty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized in June, 1861, at Camp Anderson, near Murfreesboro, and comprised twelve companies raised in the counties of Williamson, Rutherford, Maury, Bedford, Coffee, Smith, DeKalb, Sumner, Hickman and Perry. It was first commanded by Col. R. D. Allison, and later by Col. Bratton and Col. John Wilson. It moved into Kentucky and was stationed at Cave City in October. At this time it was in Col. Shaver's brigade of Hardee's division. It was in Gen. Strahl's brigade during the most of the war. It participated in the pitched battle of Shiloh, losing many, and was reorganized at or near Corinth; thence moved via Chattanooga on the Kentucky campaign, and was severely engaged at Perryville. It then retreated with Bragg's army, and on December 31, 1862, participated in the splendid charge at Murfreesboro, losing again heavily. It moved south, and in September, 1863, was hotly engaged at bloody Chickamauga, and later participated at Missionary Ridge. In 1864 it was in all the leading engagements in the famous Georgia campaign, and in the aggregate lost heavily. It moved with Hood's army to Jonesboro; thence to Tennessee, where it participated at Franklin and Nashville; thence moved to North Carolina, and in the spring of 1865 surrendered at Greensboro.

The Twenty-fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Overton, White, Putnam and Jackson Counties, and was organized at Camp Zollicoffer, near Livingston, early in June, 1861, with S. S. Stanton, colonel. After several months of discipline it invaded Kentucky to break up organizations of Federal home guards, and in January, 1862, joined Gen. Zollicoffer at Mill Springs, Ky., and was engaged in the battle of Fishing Creek, suffering considerable loss and displaying great dash and pluck. It then moved to Murfreesboro, thence to northern Mississippi, where it did important provost duty, and after Shiloh was

reorganized, with Stanton, colonel, who was soon succeeded by John M. Hughes. It marched to Chattanooga, thence north on Bragg's Kentucky campaign; fought bravely at Perryville, with loss; thence marched to Murfreesboro, in which headlong battle it displayed magnificent fighting qualities and lost heavily in killed and wounded. It participated at Fairfield, Beach Grove and Hoover's Gap, losing heavily at the latter battle. At the fierce battle of Chickamauga it distinguished itself, capturing valuable ordnance and sweeping desperately everything from its course. It then moved with Longstreet against Knoxville, fighting at Fort Loudon, Bean's Station (twice), Clinch Valley and Fort Sanders, suffering severe loss. It passed a winter of intense suffering among the mountains of East Tennessee, and in February, 1864, moved to near Richmond, Va. It fought desperately at Drury Bluff and in numerous engagements around Petersburg and Richmond, displaying its habitual brilliancy, and was finally surrendered at Appomattox.

The Twenty-sixth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Washington, Sullivan, Meigs, Cocke, Grainger, Rhea, Hamilton, Knox and Roane Counties, and was organized at Camp Lillard, Knoxville. September 6, 1861, with John M. Lillard, colonel. Late in September it moved to Bowling Green; thence later to Russellville, Ky., and early in February to the relief of Fort Donelson. Here it did its first gallant fighting, amid severe loss and heroic personal achievements. It was captured, taken to Northern prisons, and exchanged at Vicksburg in September, 1862. It was reorganized at Knoxville, with Lillard, colonel, moved west, and in December, at brilliant Murfreesboro, fought in the furious charges of that famous battle. It moved south, and at Chickamauga fought with fiery energy, losing heavily, Col. Lillard falling mortally wounded. R. M. Saffell succeeded him in command. It also did meritorious and bloody work at Missionary Ridge, passed the winter of 1863-64 in northern Georgia, and fought brilliantly in all the leading engagements down to Atlanta, suffering severe loss. At Jonesboro and Lovejoy, and in the Tennessee campaign at bloody Franklin and stubborn Nashville, it displayed its accustomed dash and valor. It retreated south, and at Bentonville, N. C., lost Col. Saffell, whose successor on the field, Col. A. F. Boggess, fell in the same fight. The regiment surrendered in April, 1865.

The Twenty-seventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Benton, Obion, McNairy, Haywood, Weakley, Carroll, Decatur and Henderson Counties, and was organized at Trenton, late in July, 1861, with C. H. Williams, colonel. It occupied Camp of Instruction until after the battle of Belmont; then moved to Columbus, Ky., and later to Bowling

Green. Early in February, 1862, it moved to Nashville; then to Murfreesboro, then to northern Mississippi. In April it fought desperately at Shiloh, losing over 100 killed and wounded. It was transferred to Chattanooga, and then moved north on the Kentucky campaign. October 8, at Perryville, it left the bloody field proud of its splendid conduct. At Murfreesboro, in December, it assisted in the furious charges which swept the right wing of the Federals back several miles. At Chickamauga it fought with superb courage, forcing the enemy back at every point, and at Missionary Ridge held its ground long against overwhelming numbers. In the Georgia campaign of 1864 it fought with its usual brilliancy in all the leading engagements on the retrograde movement to Atlanta. Again at Jonesboro and Lovejoy it participated and marched north on the ill-fated Tennessee campaign. In the furious and brilliant charges at Franklin the gallant regiment steadily carried its streaming banner across the bloody field, losing nearly half of those engaged. In the stubborn contest for its capital city it bore a heroic part, but was overwhelmed and swept back, and then sadly marched down to the Carolinas, where at Bentonville it fought its last battle. It surrendered in April, 1865.

The Twenty-eighth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Wilson, Putnam, Jackson, White and Smith Counties, and was organized at Camp Zollicoffer, Overton County, in August, 1861, with John P. Murray, colonel. After destroying Federal supplies the regiment joined Gen. Zollicoffer and fought at Fishing Creek with the loss of 10 men. It then moved south to northern Mississippi, and in April, 1862, participated in the brilliant movements at Shiloh, with the loss of over 100 of its best men. It then moved south and finally fought at Baton Rouge and Port Hudson, displaying brilliant and meritorious courage. It then joined Bragg's campaign to Kentucky, and fought at Perryville; then moved south and engaged the enemy in the brilliant charge at Murfreesboro. It was reorganized with S. S. Stanton, colonel, and consolidated with the Eighty-fourth. At Chickamauga it fought its hardest and grandest battle, losing 230 killed and wounded, and covering itself with imperishable glory. It skirmished around Chattanooga and did guard duty in East Tennessee. In the Georgia campaign it was engaged in all the principal contests, losing heavily, and in Hood's Tennessee campaign distinguished itself for courage and hardihood, displaying rare daring and valor on Franklin's bloody field. After the battle of Nashville it moved south, and after Bentonville, was surrendered in North Carolina.

The Twenty-ninth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was composed of companies from Greene, Bradley, Hawkins, Polk, Claiborne, Hancock

and Washington Counties, and was organized at Henderson's Mills, Greene County, in July, 1861, with Samuel Powell, colonel. It did guard duty in East Tennessee until December, and then joined Zollicoffer at Mill Springs, and January 19 met the enemy at the battle of Fishing Creek, where Col. Powell was permanently disabled. It marched to northern Mississippi via Murfreesboro, and remained at Inka during the battle of Shiloh. It skirmished around Corinth, moved to Chattanooga; thence north on the Kentucky campaign, being commanded by Horace Rice, who had succeeded Arnold, met the enemy at Perryville; thence marched to Murfreesboro, where it exhibited splendid intrepidity and courage, losing 36 killed on the field and 136 wounded. At Chickamauga it was held much in reserve, but lost, killed and wounded 32. At Missionary Ridge it did gallant work and was complimented on the field by Gens. Cheatham and Hardee. In 1864 at Dalton, Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek and around Atlanta it was prominently engaged. It participated at Jonesboro and Lovejoy; and in Hood's Tennessee campaign at Franklin its gallant action was surpassed by no other regiment, its dead and wounded lying scattered over its bloody path. It fought at Nashville, retreated south with the army, and fought late in the day at Bentonville. It surrendered at Greensboro April 26.

The Thirtieth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Davidson, Sumner, Robertson and Smith Counties, and was organized early in October with J. W. Head, colonel. In November it moved to Fort Donelson, and February 13 to 16 was prominently engaged and was surrendered on the 16th and taken to Northern prisons. They were exchanged the following July, were reorganized at Camp Jackson with J. J. Turner as colonel, moved to Holly Springs, thence to Grenada, thence to Vicksburg, fought bravely at Chickasaw Bayou, doing the enemy great damage. It then moved to Port Hudson, thence to Jackson. At Raymond May 12, 1863, the regiment fought with great skill and desperation against superior numbers, losing about seventy-five killed and wounded, and then retreated to Jackson. After various movements it participated, September 19 and 20, at the fearful contest at Chickamauga, displaying wonderful dash and staying qualities, and losing killed and wounded about half of those engaged. At Missionary Ridge it was hotly and gallantly engaged, losing severely. Winter was passed at Dalton. In 1864, from Dalton to Jonesboro, in all the bloody principal engagements, the Thirtieth sustained its high honor and courage and in the aggregate lost many splendid men. At Jonesboro the regiment in heroic action lost one-third of its troops. In the unfortunate campaign of Gen.

Hood into Tennessee the regiment participated at Murfreesboro, Franklin and Nashville further distinguishing itself in the bloody art of war. It marched down to the Carolinas to fight its last battle at Bentonville and surrendered April 26.

The Thirty-first Tennessee (Confederate, West Tennessee) Regiment was raised in Weakley, Haywood, Madison, McNairy and Decatur Counties, and was organized during the summer of 1861 with A. H. Bradford, colonel, and November 29 marched for Columbus, Ky., where it remained until the surrender of Fort Donelson in February, 1862; thence moved to Tiptonville, thence to Fort Pillow, and, after the battle of Shiloh, to Corinth. Later it was moved to Chattanooga, and then moved north campaigning through Kentucky with Bragg. At Perryville the regiment had its first heavy engagement, displaying great gallantry and losing many valuable soldiers. Egbert E. Tansil succeeded Bradford as colonel. It marched south with the army and December 31 fought with conspicuous courage at Murfreesboro, and retreated south with the army, and in September, 1863, fought in the awful battle of Chickamauga, losing nearly half its men. In 1864, in the Georgia campaign, it was engaged in nearly all the principal battles, losing heavily in the aggregate. In the Tennessee campaign of Hood it fought at Franklin, losing over half the number engaged. Col. Stafford was killed on the enemy's line, to which he had penetrated. Again it fought at Nashville, thence moved to North Carolina, where it surrendered.

The Thirty-first Tennessee (Confederate, East Tennessee) Regiment was raised in Jefferson, Blount and Knox Counties, and was organized March 28, 1862, with W. M. Bradford, colonel, and was reorganized May 3. It did guard duty in East Tennessee and at Cumberland Gap, joined Bragg at Harrodsburg after the battle of Perryville, and late in December moved to Vicksburg, in the vicinity of which it participated in numerous expeditions and skirmishes, and in the siege of that city where the soldiers were almost starved to death and finally captured. In September, 1863, the regiment was exchanged and late in that year was transformed into cavalry, and as such brigaded under Gen. Vaughn. It did service in East Tennessee, recruited in North Carolina, part was sent to Virginia and while there fought at Kerstown, Martinsburgh, Hagerstown, Winchester, Piedmont and elsewhere, losing heavily. Later the united regiment was engaged at Marion, Saltville, Morristown, Bull's Gap, Greeneville and elsewhere. Marching to join Lee in the spring of 1865, it was learned that he had surrendered and Gen. Echols disbanded his command, but this regiment with others refused, and marched to North Carolina and joined President Davis, and was his

escort when all were captured. The regiment was paroled at Washington, Ga.

The Thirty-second Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Giles, Lawrence, Williamson, Lincoln, Marshall and Franklin Counties, and was organized at Camp Trousdale during the summer of 1861 with Edmund E. Cook, colonel. About September it was moved to East Tennessee, where it did patrol duty around Chattanooga and Bridgeport, Ala. Late in December it moved to Bowling Green, Ky., thence in February, 1862, to Russellville; thence to Clarksville, and thence to Fort Donelson, where from the 13th to the 16th of February it participated in all the daring movements of the siege with severe loss, and was captured with the fort. After about six months the regiment was exchanged at Vicksburg. It was reorganized about October 1, with E. Cook, colonel, and moved to Murfreesboro via Knoxville, and during the battle was posted at Wartrace. It wintered at Tullahoma, endured a terrible forced march in June, moved to Chattanooga with Bragg in July, and fought with superb courage and coolness in the awful conflict at Chickamauga with heavy loss. Again it was engaged at Lookout Mountain, and in November at Missionary Ridge, where it fought with its accustomed gallantry. It wintered at Dalton, and in 1864 participated in the famous Georgia campaign, fighting in all the leading battles down to Atlanta with heavy loss in the aggregate. It fought desperately and with grievous loss at Jonesboro, and marched north to invade Tennessee under Hood, but reached bloody Franklin too late for the battle. It participated in the action at Nashville, retreated south skirmishing on the way, fought its last battle at Bentonville, N. C. and surrendered with Gen. Johnston.

The Thirty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Weakley, Obion, Madison and other counties, and was organized at Union City October 18, 1861, with A. W. Campbell, colonel. In January, 1862 it marched to Columbus, Ky., where it wintered; then moved south into northern Mississippi, and in April met the enemy on the furious field of Shiloh, and attested its courage in its desperate charges and its loss of nearly 200 men killed and wounded out of about 500 engaged. The regiment moved back to Corinth, and later, via Chattanooga, invaded Kentucky under Gen. Bragg, and at Perryville, in October, fought with magnificent bravery, suffering heavy losses. After this it moved south with Bragg, and at Murfreesboro bore an honorable part, losing many noble men. At Chickamauga it assisted in the awful charges which beat back the Federal hosts. It fought at Missionary Ridge and retreated south, wintering at Dalton, and in 1864 participated in the series of bloody and

memorable battles from that point to Atlanta, shedding the blood of its bravest boys in defense of the cause which to them seemed right. It marched north with Hood; was at Franklin and Nashville; thence marched south, and finally surrendered in North Carolina in April, 1865.

The Thirty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised partly in Middle Tennessee and partly in East Tennessee, and was organized during the autumn of 1861, with William Churchwell, colonel. It first saw service in East Tennessee, where it remained for a considerable period engaged in outpost duty. It finally participated in the Kentucky campaign, and later joined the army of Bragg in time for the battle of Murfreesboro, in which desperate engagement it was conspicuously active, losing severely in killed and wounded. It moved south with the retreating army, and after various movements was engaged in the bloody battle of Chickamauga, in September, 1863, where it behaved gallantly and lost severely. In 1864 it participated in the actions of the Georgia campaign, terminating at Atlanta, and then moved back into Tennessee with Hood, taking part in his bloody battles. It then moved south with the army, and finally surrendered in North Carolina.

The Thirty-fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Grundy, Sequatchie, Warren, Cannon, Bledsoe and Van Buren, and was organized in the autumn of 1861, with B. J. Hill, colonel. About the first of the year 1863 it moved to Bowling Green, Ky., and after the surrender of Fort Donelson marched south with the army to northern Mississippi, and early in April participated in the battle of Shiloh, with heavy loss. Its charges were brilliant, sweeping and destructive. It then skirmished around Corinth, fighting with heroic desperation at Shelton Hill amid a terrible fire. It was complimented for this in general orders by Gen. Beauregard. It moved with Bragg on the Kentucky campaign, meeting the enemy again at Richmond and Perryville, displaying its usual heroism. At Murfreesboro it was hotly engaged, suffering severely, and again, in September, 1863, at brilliant Chickamauga sustained itself with distinguished valor. It did important provost or guard duty throughout northern Alabama, and finally surrendered at Chattanooga in the spring of 1865.

The Thirty-sixth, Thirty-ninth and Fortieth Tennessee Regiments were only partly organized, and in the main saw detached duty. The first was commanded by Col. Morgan, the second by Col. Avery. The last was at Fort Pillow in January, 1862. Col. Avery was at Bowling Green in December, 1861, and Col. Morgan at Cumberland Gap in March, 1862.

The Thirty-seventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Hamilton, Jefferson, Grainger, Blount, Sevier, Claiborne, Coffee and

Washington Counties, in northern Georgia and in Alabama, and was organized in October, 1861, at Camp Ramsey, near Knoxville, with W. H. Carroll, colonel. At Germantown, West Tennessee, to which point it was transferred, it drilled for about a month. In November it moved to Chattanooga. It marched north and was present at the battle of Fishing Creek, but did not participate in the main battle, losing only five or six killed and wounded. It then moved south via Murfreesboro to northern Mississippi, and occupied Burnsville during the battle of Shiloh. The regiment did valuable picket service around Corinth. In July it moved to Mobile, Montgomery, Atlanta, Dalton, Chickamauga Station, Chattanooga, and thence on the Kentucky campaign, and October 8, at Perryville, was hotly engaged. It then marched south, and in October reached Murfreesboro, where, December 31, it was engaged in that battle in the hottest part, losing about half its members killed and wounded. It then moved to Chattanooga. The following June it was consolidated with the Fifteenth under the latter name, and so lost its old existence.

The Thirty-eighth Tennessee Confederate Regiment was raised in Madison, Fayette, Shelby and other West Tennessee counties, in Wilson County, and in Georgia and Alabama, and was organized in September, 1861, with Robert F. Looney, of Memphis, colonel. It moved first to Chattanooga, thence later to Knoxville, where it was stationed at the date of the battle of Fishing Creek, Kentucky, having no arms with which to assist Gen. Zollicoffer. It was finally ordered to Iuka, Miss., thence to Eastport, thence to Corinth, and was brigaded first with Gen. Gladden, and later with Gen. Preston Pond, with Louisiana troops. It moved up and fought at Shiloh, losing ninety killed and wounded. It moved with Bragg to Perryville, where it fought, and was soon after reorganized, with John C. Carter, colonel. It moved back and fought at Murfreesboro; thence marched down to Chickamauga, where it distinguished itself. It was at Missionary Ridge, and in 1864 engaged in the Georgia campaign with heavy loss. It came north with Hood, fought at Franklin, where Gen. Carter was killed, and at Nashville, then marched south, and in 1865 surrendered in North Carolina.

The Forty-first Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Franklin, Lincoln, Bedford and Marshall Counties, and was organized at Camp Trousdale in November, 1861, with Robert Farquharson, colonel. In December it moved to Bowling Green; thence to Fort Donelson, where it fought gallantly and was captured by the enemy. In September, 1862, it was exchanged at Vicksburg, and was reorganized with Farquharson colonel. After various expeditions the regiment was transferred, in January, 1863, to Port Hudson. In May it moved north, where, at Ray-

mond, it met the enemy in a sharp battle, and afterward in that vicinity and around Jackson participated in several severe fights and numerous skirmishes. It was at Yazoo City when Vicksburg surrendered. Early in September it marched east to Chickamauga, and was in the hottest part of that gigantic and desperate battle. Many of its bravest were stretched dead upon the field. It wintered near Dalton, and in 1864, in the Georgia campaign, was engaged in all the principal engagements down to Atlanta, fighting gallantly and losing heavily. At Jonesboro it also fought, and on the Tennessee campaign at Franklin was not surpassed in desperate fighting by any other regiment. It finally surrendered in North Carolina. During the war it lost more men on picket duty than in battle.

The Forty-second Tennessee Confederate Regiment was raised under the first call in Cheatham, Montgomery and other counties, and five companies in Alabama, and was organized about the 1st of October, 1861, with W. A. Quarles, colonel. It occupied Camps Cheatham and Sevier, and in February reached Fort Donelson just in time for the battle, in which it distinguished itself and lost severely. It was captured, and in September, 1862, was exchanged at Vicksburg, and soon reorganized at Clinton, Miss. Quarles was re-elected colonel. Here five companies from West Tennessee took the place of the five Alabama companies. In March, 1863, I. N. Hulme became colonel, *vice* Quarles promoted. It participated in various movements in Mississippi before the surrender of Vicksburg and during the siege. It then moved on sundry expeditions, and in 1864 joined the campaign through Georgia, and was engaged at New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw, Smyrna Depot, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta and Lick Skillet road, losing in the aggregate heavily. In Hood's bloody campaign the regiment at Franklin, in those awful assaults, left about half its numbers killed and wounded upon the field. This was its most desperate battle, and here it exhibited superb courage. It participated in the stubborn contest at Nashville, and moved south with the army, and finally surrendered in North Carolina in April, 1865.

The Forty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Hamilton, Rhea, Meigs, Polk, Bledsoe, Jefferson, Roane, Bradley, Hawkins and McMinn, and was organized in November, 1861, with J. W. Gillespie, colonel. Its first service was guard duty in East Tennessee until the reorganization in May, 1862. After various movements and thorough drill at Charleston, it was, in August, sent to Humphrey Marshall's brigade in Virginia. It soon afterward joined Bragg's Kentucky campaign, but was in no noteworthy engagement. In December it was transferred to Vicksburg and was subjected to hard service.

and in May, 1863, moved to Port Gibson to oppose Grant's advance. It fought at Champion Hill and covered the retreat to Vicksburg. It fought often during the siege, always with dash and daring, losing heavily in the aggregate. It surrendered early in July, and was soon exchanged and was ordered to re-enforce Longstreet, who was besieging Knoxville. During the winter the regiment was mounted, and in the spring of 1864 did outpost duty in East Tennessee, skirmishing often and losing severely. It was engaged at Piedmont, losing several men. In Virginia it was often engaged, moving with Early around Washington and fighting at Winchester, Monocacy, Cedar Creek, Fisherville, White Post, Kernstown, Darksville and Martinsburg. In the fall of 1864 it returned to East Tennessee. It fought at Morristown, losing heavily; raided Russelville with success; during the winter it did outpost duty. In the spring it learned of Lee's surrender and then moved south to join Johnson, but at Charlotte met President Davis and served as his escort until his capture. It was paroled in May, 1865.

The Forty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Bedford, Grundy, Lincoln, Franklin and Coffee Counties, and was organized at Camp Trousdale in December, 1861, with C. A. McDaniel, colonel. It soon moved to Bowling Green, and early in February, 1862, to Nashville, thence to Murfreesboro, thence to Corinth, where it arrived March 20. In April it marched north and fought gallantly at bloody Shiloh, losing 350 killed, wounded, captured and missing out of 470 engaged. It reorganized at Corinth and with it was consolidated the remnant of the Fifty-fifth Regiment. Late in July it moved to Chattanooga, thence north to invade Kentucky, and October 8 fought desperately at Perryville, losing 42 killed and wounded. It suffered in that awful retreat south. September 19 and 20, 1863, at Chattanooga the regiment fought heroically and charged the enemy with terrible effect, losing severely. It was soon detached and sent with Longstreet to besiege Knoxville. It fought at Bean's Station and elsewhere and went into winter quarters at Morristown. In May, 1864, it moved to Richmond Va., and was engaged at Drury's Bluff, Petersburg, Walthall's Junction and elsewhere besides numerous skirmishes, and was finally surrendered and paroled.

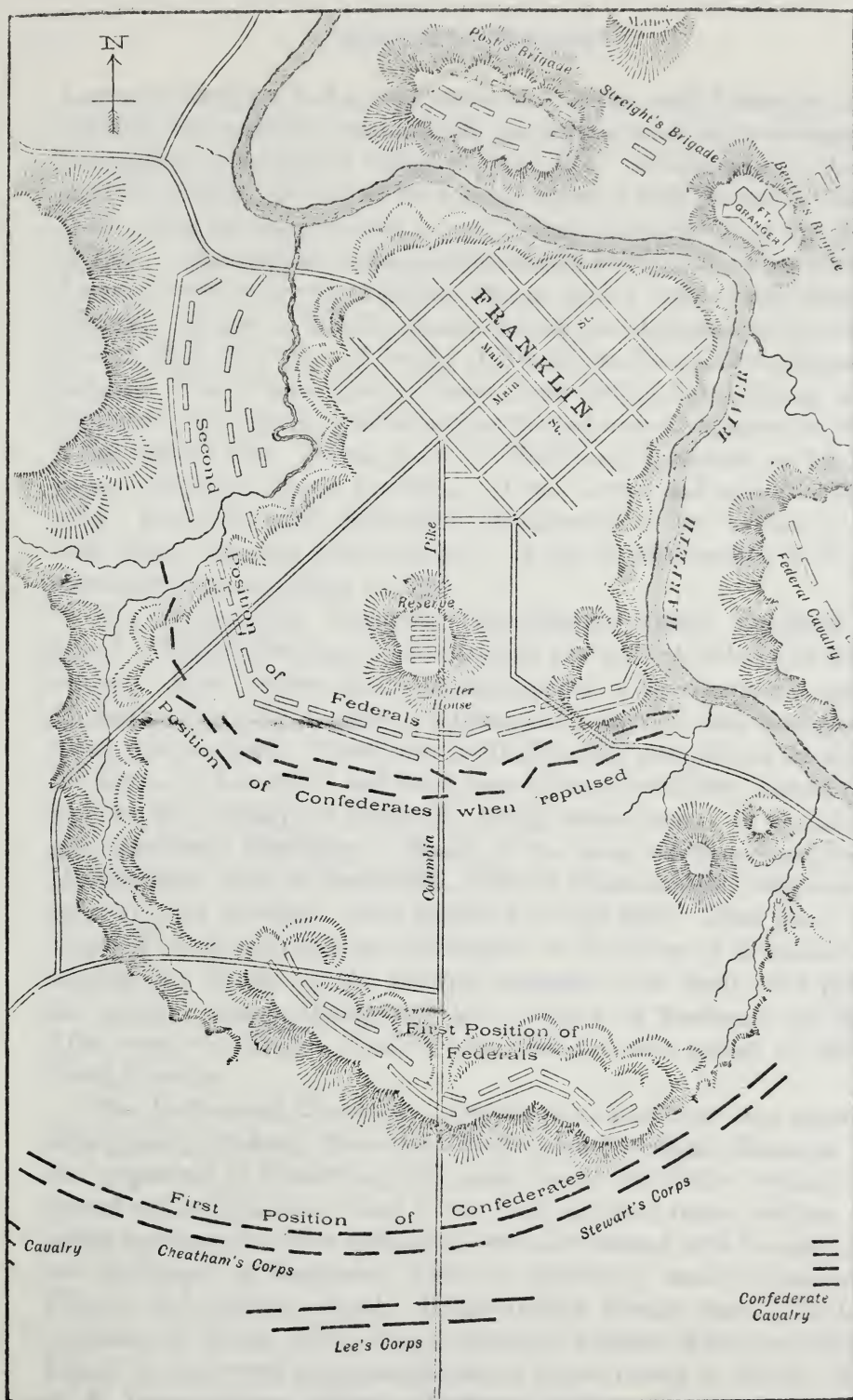
The Forty-fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Wilson (Companies B, F, G and H), Williamson (A), and Rutherford (D, C, E and I), and was organized at Camp Trousdale, Sumner County in the autumn of 1861, with Addison Mitchell, colonel. After various movements, during which it did duty in Mississippi and Louisiana, it joined the army of Gen. A. S. Johnston and participated in the brilliant

Confederate victory at Shiloh, losing heavily in killed and wounded. Company A suffered a loss of 7 killed and about twice as many wounded. It was reorganized at Corinth and was then placed on detached duty for some time, after which it participated in the Kentucky campaign, and later was engaged in the headlong charges at Murfreesboro, where it again lost severely. It moved southward; fought in the hottest of the awful battle of Chickamauga and again at Missionary Ridge, and in 1864, in many of the general engagements, on the movement to Atlanta, Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca (two) Powder Springs, Atlanta and Jonesboro and then at Columbia; second Murfreesboro, and in 1865, at Bentonville, N. C., where it surrendered.

The Forty-sixth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in West Tennessee, almost all the entire force going from Henry County, and was organized late in 1861, with J. M. Clarke, colonel. It participated in the movement of Gen. Pillow up the Mississippi, was at Columbus and Island No. 10, and later at Port Hudson, where it lost several men, killed and wounded. For a time it was part of Stewart's brigade. Many of the regiment were captured and died in prison at Camp Douglas and elsewhere. It participated in the Kentucky campaign under Gen. Bragg, losing a few men killed and wounded at Perryville. It participated with the Army of Tennessee in all the principal movements of that command, engaging the enemy in numerous places and losing in the aggregate heavily. It was finally consolidated with other regiments.

The Forty-seventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized late in 1861, with M. R. Hill, colonel, and was raised in the counties of Obion, Gibson and Dyer, and first participated in the movements of Gen. Polk's army succeeding the battle of Belmont. It moved southward and joined the army, and finally, in April, 1862, engaged the enemy at Shiloh. Later it participated in the actions around Corinth, and finally marched with Bragg into Kentucky, fighting at Richmond and skirmishing elsewhere. It returned to Tennessee, and just before the battle of Murfreesboro was consolidated with the Twelfth Regiment.

The Forty-eighth Tennessee (Confederate, Voorhees) Regiment was raised in Maury, Hickman and Lewis Counties, and was organized in December, 1861, with W. M. Voorhees, colonel. It moved to Clarks-ville, thence to Danville, thence to Fort Henry, and after the evacuation there, to Fort Donelson, where, after fighting in that historical action, it surrendered. After about six months it was exchanged at Vicksburg, was reorganized at Jackson with Voorhees again colonel. A portion of the regiment, on details, in hospitals and on furlough, had escaped the capture at Fort Donelson, and with five companies from Wayne and



Lawrence Counties, had served under Col. Nixon until December, 1862, when the old regiment was reunited, the portion that had been captured having been incorporated with the Third from the exchange in August until the reunion. It was at the bombardment of Post Hudson, in March, 1863, and at the engagements in and around Jackson about the middle of July. After various movements it reached Dalton, Ga., November 26. January, 1864, it moved to Mobile, thence joined Polk's army, thence to Meridian, thence to Mobile, thence joined Joe Johnston at New Hope Church, May 27, 1864. It fought at New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Lick Skillet Road, losing in the aggregate very heavily, particularly at the last named engagement, where it lost half its men. It was in all of Hood's engagements on his Tennessee campaign except Franklin. It was active and valiant at Nashville. In several small skirmishes detachments of the regiment fought with severe loss and great bravery. It was at Bentonville, N. C., and surrendered in the spring of 1865.

The Forty-eighth Tennessee (Confederate, Nixon) Regiment was raised in Middle Tennessee, and organized late in 1861, with G. H. Nixon, colonel. After various duties it participated in the campaign against Louisville, and was engaged at Richmond, where it lost several men killed and wounded. It continued with the army until it was found that the forces at Louisville had been heavily reinforced, then turned back, and October 8 fought at Perryville, losing several men. It was in various movements subsidiary to those of the Army of Tennessee, was at Murfreesboro, and in September, 1863, at Chickamauga, where it lost severely, and exhibited great gallantry on the field. After this it participated in all the principal movements of the Army of Tennessee—in many of the battles on the Georgia campaign, and finally took part in the actions around Atlanta and the invasion of Tennessee by Hood. After many vicissitudes, it finally surrendered in the spring of 1865 in North Carolina.

The Forty-ninth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Montgomery, Dickson, Robertson, Benton and Cheatham Counties, and was organized in December, 1861, with James E. Bailey, colonel. It moved to Fort Donelson where it was hotly engaged in the various desperate movements of that action, and was surrendered with the army. It was exchanged in September, 1862, at Vicksburg, was reorganized at Clinton with Bailey, colonel. It was at Port Hudson during the bombardment of March, 1863; thence moved to Jackson, where, in July, it fought in the several engagements there; thence moved to Mobile, where W. F. Young became colonel. It then moved north and joined Bragg

at Missionary Ridge, too late for the battle; thence marched to Dalton; thence back to Mobile and Mississippi, and back to Johnston's army, at New Hope Church, where it fought May 27, 1864. It was afterward engaged at Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Smyrna Depot, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Lick Skillet Road and elsewhere, losing at the last named battle 75 killed, 400 wounded and 19 missing. Here it was consolidated with the Forty-second Regiment. It moved north with Hood, engaging in all the battles and skirmishes of his disastrous campaign. At the awful charges of Franklin it fought with great nerve and desperation, losing 20 killed, 36 wounded and 36 missing out of 130 engaged. It was engaged at Nashville and then retreated south, fighting at Lynnville, Sugar Creek, Anthony's Hill and elsewhere, and joining Johnson's army in North Carolina, where, at Bentonville, it fought its last battle and was surrendered with the army.

The Fiftieth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Montgomery, Stewart, Cheatham and Humphreys Counties, and was organized on Christmas Day, 1861, at Fort Donelson, with G. W. Stacker, colonel. In January it moved over to assist Fort Henry, and February 6 returned to Fort Donelson and assisted in the contest there which resulted in the surrender. Nearly half of the regiment escaped capture. In September, 1862, the regiment was exchanged and was reorganized at Jackson, Miss.; C. A. Sugg became colonel. It then operated in Mississippi, skirmishing several times. In November it was consolidated with the First Tennessee Battalion. It was at the bombardment of Port Hudson. In May, 1863, it moved to Jackson, and May 12 took an active part in the battle of Raymond. It also fought at Jackson. In September it joined Bragg in Georgia. On the way, in a railroad accident, 13 men were killed, and 75 wounded. The regiment reached Chickamauga in time to take an active part. It was in the bloodiest part of that awful contest, losing 132 of 186 engaged. Col. T. W. Beaumont was killed, and Maj. C. W. Robertson took command, but was mortally wounded. November 25, at Mission Ridge, the regiment was again cut to pieces, Col. Sugg of the brigade being mortally wounded. The regiment was then consolidated with the Fourth Confederate Regiment (Tennessee). It wintered at Dalton, and in the spring and summer of 1864 fought at Resaca, Calhoun Station, Adairsville, Kingston, New Hope Church, "Dead Angle," Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro and elsewhere, losing many valuable men. It moved north, fought at Franklin and Nashville, then marched to North Carolina, where, in April, 1865, it surrendered.

The Fifty-first Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized at

Henderson early in 1862, with eight companies, four from Shelby and Tipton Counties, and four from Madison and Henderson Counties. It was first commanded by Col. Browder. It participated in the siege of Forts Henry and Donelson, at which time it was only a battalion, and at the latter battle was assigned to artillery service, and consisted of only about sixty effective men. Col. Browder and part of the battalion were captured, but the lieutenant-colonel, John Chester, gathered the remainder together and with two other companies from Madison and Tipton, reorganized and moved to Corinth doing provost duty during the battle of Shiloh. It was then consolidated with the Fifty-second, with John Chester, colonel. On the Kentucky campaign it fought at Perryville, doing splendid execution, and losing 8 killed and about 30 wounded. At Murfreesboro it captured a battery and about 600 prisoners. At Shelbyville many of the men captured at Donelson rejoined the regiment. It was engaged at bloody Chickamauga with great gallantry, and again at Missionary Ridge. In many of the battles from Dalton to Atlanta it participated, and later at Franklin and Nashville lost very heavily. A small remnant was surrendered at Greensboro, N. C.

The Fifty-second Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in West Tennessee late in 1861, and was organized with B. J. Lea as colonel. In January, 1862, it was stationed to guard the Tennessee railroad bridge, by order of Gen. Polk. It participated in the battles at Fort Donelson, and was then stationed at Henderson's Station, in West Tennessee, where it remained until ordered to Corinth in March, 1862. It moved with the army to Shiloh, and of its action in that battle Gen. Chalmers, its brigade commander, reported as follows: "A few skirmishers of the enemy advanced secretly and fired upon the Fifty-second, which broke and fled in the most shameful confusion, and all efforts to rally it were without avail, and it was ordered out of the lines, where it remained during the balance of the engagement, except companies commanded by Russell and Wilson, which gallantly fought in the Fifth Mississippi Regiment." In many a bloody battle afterward it redeemed itself nobly. It was consolidated with the Fifty-first, and was at Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and in all the general engagements of the Georgia campaign; came back with Hood and fought at Franklin, Nashville and elsewhere, and marched down to North Carolina, where it surrendered April, 1865.

The Fifty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized late in the year 1861, into a battalion under the command of Col. Ed Abernathy. It was present at the battles and assaults of Fort Donelson and fought on the left wing, showing great gallantry, repulsing two headlong

charges. It had at this time about 200 effective men. It was captured and seems then to have lost its identity. It was probably consolidated with other commands.

The Fifty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized at Nashville during the autumn of 1861, and comprised companies from the counties of Lawrence, Wayne and probably others. Upon the organization William Dearing was chosen colonel. The regiment moved first into Kentucky to assist in repelling the Federal advance, but early in February, 1862, was ordered to Fort Donelson, in the siege of which it was actively engaged. It succeeded in making its escape, but became almost disbanded. The portion that remained was formed into a battalion at Corinth, and placed under the command of Col. Nixon. Later the battalion was consolidated with the Forty-eighth Regiment.

The Fifty-fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Davidson, Williamson, Smith, Bedford and Lincoln, and was organized in November, 1861, under Col. A. J. Brown. It participated at Fort Donelson and was reorganized at Corinth. It was engaged at Shiloh, where it lost very heavily in killed and wounded. Col. McCoen was succeeded by Col. Reed, who was mortally wounded in December, 1862. After Shiloh it was consolidated with the Forty-fourth Regiment.

The Fifty-ninth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in East Tennessee during the winter of 1861-62, and was mustered into the service with J. B. Cooke, colonel. It did duty in various commands in Tennessee and Kentucky, and finally, about January 1, 1863, became connected with the Confederate force at Vicksburg, and was brigaded with the Third Confederate, the Thirty-first and the Forty-third under Gen. A. W. Reynolds in Stevenson's division. After this its record is the same as that of the Third Regiment. The regiment was commanded much of its term of service by Col. W. L. Eakin.

The Sixtieth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized in East Tennessee in the autumn of 1862, with John H. Crawford, colonel. Soon after its organization it was assigned to the brigade of John C. Vaughn and ordered to Mississippi and Louisiana, and thereafter, during the remainder of the war, its record is similar to that of Vaughn's brigade. It was engaged at Jackson, and against Sherman's movement on Vicksburg. During the siege of that city it garrisoned the Confederate works. It also assisted gallantly in opposing the advance of Gen. Grant from below Vicksburg. At Big Black Bridge it lost severely and fought against great odds. July 4, 1863, it was surrendered with Pemberton's

army, after having reached the point of starvation. It was finally exchanged, and then joined Gen. Longstreet in his movement against Knoxville. It was mounted in December, 1863, and spent the winter of 1863-64 guarding the front and in recruiting, and in the spring advanced into Virginia and fought at Piedmont. It was at Lynchburg, Williamsport, and along the Potomac and the Shenandoah Rivers, and was engaged in western Virginia when the news of Gen. Lee's surrender was received. The gallant regiment resolved to join Johnston, and accordingly rendezvoused at Charlotte, but finally surrendered with Vaughn's brigade.

The Sixty-first Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Hawkins, Sullivan, Greene, Jefferson, Washington, Grainger and Claiborne Counties, and was organized at Henderson Mills, in Greene County, in November, 1862, with F. E. Pitts, colonel. It almost immediately became part of Vaughn's brigade, with which it served during the remainder of the war. (See Sixtieth Regiment.)

The Sixty-second Tennessee Regiment was organized late in 1862, with John A. Rowan, colonel, and was soon assigned to Vaughn's brigade, with which it served during the rest of the war.

The Sixty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Washington, Roane, Hancock, Claiborne, Loudon, Hawkins and Sullivan Counties, and was organized July 30, 1862, with R. G. Fain, colonel. It operated in East Tennessee and was under the active or immediate command of Lieut.-Col. W. H. Fulkerson. After various movements it joined Bragg in Middle Tennessee in June, 1863, but only to retreat with his army to Chattanooga. It was then ordered to Knoxville, thence to Strawberry Plains, but late in August it moved back in time to participate in the great battle of Chickamauga, which, though its first engagement, was fought with splendid daring and discipline. It lost 47 killed and 155 wounded, out of 404 engaged. It was then detached with Longstreet to operate against Knoxville. It fought at Fort Sanders, Bean's Station, where it lost 18 killed and wounded, and wintered in East Tennessee. It was moved to Virginia, fought at Drury Bluff, where it lost 150 men, at Walthall's Junction, at Petersburg, and elsewhere, losing many men. April 2, 1865, a portion was captured, and the remainder surrendered at Appomattox.

The Eighty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized at McMinnville during the early winter of 1862, with S. S. Stanton, colonel, and was raised in the counties of Smith, White, Jackson, Putnam, DeKalb, Overton and Lincoln. In three days after its organization and in twelve hours after reaching Murfreesboro, it participated in that

furious engagement, where the right wing of Rosecranz was routed from the field. It moved back to Tullahoma, and was here consolidated with the Twenty-eighth Regiment. (See sketch of the twenty-eighth.)

The One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized at Memphis in 1860, before the war broke out, and was reorganized soon after the fall of Sumter with Preston Smith, colonel. Seven companies were raised in Memphis, one in Henry County, one in McNairy County, and one in Hardeman County. It first marched to Randolph in May, 1861, and after various movements marched north and participated in the battle of Belmont, and afterward moved south into Kentucky, and after the surrender of Fort Donelson to northern Mississippi, and in April fought at bloody Shiloh with severe loss. It was then at Corinth until the evacuation, then marched north with Bragg on the Kentucky campaign, fighting at Richmond, Ky., with great loss, and at Perryville, October 8. It marched south with the army, reaching Murfreesboro where, December 31, it was hotly engaged, losing over a third of those engaged. It retreated to Chattanooga, thence to Chickamauga, where it fought in that great battle in September, and later at Missionary Ridge. It wintered at Dalton, and in 1864, in the Georgia campaign, fought in all the principal battles down to Atlanta, losing in the aggregate many valuable men. It marched north with Hood and invaded Tennessee, fighting at Franklin, Nashville and elsewhere, and retreating south out of the State. It marched to the Carolinas, participated in the action at Bentonville, and surrendered in April, 1865.

In addition to the above organizations there were about twenty cavalry regiments whose movements it has been almost impossible to trace. About eighteen battalions of cavalry were in the Confederate service from Tennessee. Many of the battalions, which had first served as such and perhaps independently, were consolidated to form regiments. Aside from this there were numerous independent cavalry companies or squads organized in almost every county of the State to assist the Confederate cause. The leading cavalry organizations of the State served mainly with the commands of Gens. Wheeler, Wharton and Forrest.

The artillery organizations of the State were so often changed, and have left such obscure records, that no attempt will be made here to trace their movements. They were in nearly all the artillery duels of the Mississippi department. The following is an imperfect list of the Tennessee batteries: Colms' Battery, Capt. S. H. Colms; Appeal Battery, Capt. W. N. Hogg; Bankhead's Battery, Capt. S. P. Bankhead; Barry's Battery, Capt. R. L. Barry; Belmont Battery, Capt. J. G. Anglade; Brown's Battery, Capt. W. R. Marshall; Burrough's Battery, Capt. W. H. Bur-

roughs; Carnes' Battery, Capt. W. W. Carnes; Scott's Battery, Capt. W. L. Scott; Miller's Battery, Capt. William Miller; Rice's Battery, Capt. T. W. Rice; Kain's Battery, Capt. W. C. Kain; Anglade's Battery, Capt. J. G. Anglade; Mebane's Battery, Capt. J. W. Mebane; Wright's Battery, Capt. E. E. Wright; Morton's Battery, Capt. J. W. Morton; Jackson's Battery, Capt. W. H. Jackson; Freeman's Battery, Capt. S. L. Freeman; Hoxton's Battery, Capt. Lewis Hoxton; McAdoo's Battery, Capt. J. M. McAdoo; Huwald's Battery, Capt. G. A. Huwald; Krone's Battery, Capt. F. Krone; Taylor's Battery, Capt. J. W. Taylor; Dismukes' Battery, Capt. P. T. Dismukes; Griffith's Battery, Capt. R. P. Griffith; Maney's Battery, Capt. F. Maney; Calvert's Battery, Capt. J. H. Calvert; Eldridge's Battery, Capt. J. W. Eldridge; McClung's Battery, Capt. H. L. McClung; Tobin's Battery, Capt. Thomas Tobin; Stankienry's Battery, Capt. P. K. Stankienry; Bibb's Battery, Capt. R. W. Bibb; Wilson's Battery, Capt. W. O. Williams; Fisher's Battery, Capt. J. A. Fisher; McDonald's Battery, Capt. C. McDonald; Ramsey's Battery, Capt. D. B. Ramsey; Keys' Battery, Capt. T. J. Keys; Porter's Battery, Capt. T. K. Porter; Baxter's Battery, Capt. E. Baxter; Humes' Battery, Capt. W. Y. Humes; Jackson's Battery, W. H. Jackson; Lynch's Battery, Capt. J. P. Lynch, and others.

ORGANIZATION OF THE ARMY CORPS AT BOWLING GREEN, KY., OCTOBER 28
1861, GEN. A. S. JOHNSTON, COMMANDING.*

First Division. Maj.-Gen. W. J. Hardee. Infantry: First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Hindman—Second Arkansas Regiment, Lieut.-Col. Boage; Second Arkansas Regiment, Col. A. T. Hawthorn; Arkansas Battalion, Lieut.-Col. Marmaduke. Second Brigade, Col. P. R. Cleburne—First Arkansas Regiment, Col. Cleburne; Fifth Arkansas Regiment, Col. D. C. Cross; Seventh Mississippi Regiment, Col. J. J. Thornton; Tennessee Mountain Rifles, Col. B. J. Hill. Third Brigade, Col. R. G. Shaver—Seventh Arkansas Regiment, Col. Shaver; Eighth Arkansas Regiment, Col. W. R. Patterson; Twenty-fourth Tennessee Regiment, Col. R. D. Allison; Ninth Arkansas Regiment, Lieut.-Col. S. J. Mason. Cavalry—Adams' Regiment and Phifer's Battalion. Artillery—Swett's, Trigg's, Hubbard's and Byrne's Batteries.

Second Division, Brig.-Gen. S. B. Buckner. Infantry: First Brigade, Col. Hanson—Hanson's, Thompson's, Trabue's, Hunt's, Lewis' and Cofer's Kentucky regiments. Second Brigade, Col. Baldwin—Fourteenth Mississippi, Col. Baldwin; Twenty-sixth Tennessee Regiment, Col. Lillard. Third Brigade, Col. J. C. Brown—Third Tennessee Reg-

*Taken from the official report.

iment, Col. Brown; Twenty-third Tennessee Regiment, Col. Martin; Eighteenth Tennessee Regiment, Col. Palmer.

Reserve—Texas Regiment, Col. B. F. Terry; Tennessee Regiment, Col. Stanton; Harper's and Spencer's Batteries.

CONFEDERATE FORCES AND LOSS AT SHILOH.*

First Corps, Maj.-Gen. Leonidas Polk. First Division, Brig.-Gen. Charles Clark; First Brigade, Col. R. M. Russell; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. P. Stewart. Second Division, Brig.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham; First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. B. R. Johnson; Second Brigade, Col. W. H. Stephens. Second Corps, Maj.-Gen. Braxton Bragg. First Division, Brig.-Gen. Daniel Ruggles; First Brigade, Col. R. L. Gibson; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Patton Anderson; Third Brigade, Col. Preston Pond. Second Division, Brig.-Gen. J. M. Withers; First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. H. Gladden; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. R. Chalmers; Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. K. Jackson. Third Corps, Maj.-Gen. W. J. Hardee. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. T. C. Hindman; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. P. R. Cleburne; Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. A. M. Wood. Reserve Corps, Maj.-Gen. J. C. Breckinridge; First (Kentucky) Brigade, Col. R. P. Trabue; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. S. Bowen; Third Brigade, Col. W. S. Statham. Total loss, 1,728 killed, 8,012 wounded and 959 missing.

CONFEDERATE STATES FORCES, GEN. BRAXTON BRAGG, COMMANDING, ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, JUNE 30, 1862.*

First Army Corps, Maj.-Gen. Leonidas Polk, commanding.

First Division, Brig.-Gen. Clark. First Brigade, Col. Russell—Twelfth Tennessee, Thirteenth Tennessee, Forty-seventh Tennessee, One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee, Bankhead's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. P. Stewart—Thirteenth Arkansas, Fourth Tennessee, Fifth Tennessee, Thirty-first Tennessee, Thirty-third Tennessee, Stanford's Battery. Second Division, Brig.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. S. Donelson—Eighth Tennessee, Fifteenth Tennessee, Sixteenth Tennessee, Fifty-first Tennessee, Carnes' Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. George Maney—First Tennessee, Sixth Tennessee, Ninth Tennessee, Twenty-seventh Tennessee, Smith's Battery. Detached Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. B. Maxey—Forty-first Georgia, Twenty-fourth Mississippi, Ninth Texas, Eldredge's Battery. Second Army Corps, Maj.-Gen. Samuel Jones. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Patton Anderson—

*From the official reports.

Twenty-fifth Louisiana, Thirtieth Mississippi, Thirty-seventh Mississippi, Forty-first Mississippi, Florida and Confederate Battalion, Slocumb's Battery. Second Brigade, Col. A. Reichard—Forty-fifth Alabama, Eleventh Louisiana, Sixteenth Louisiana, Eighteenth Louisiana, Nineteenth Louisiana, Twentieth Louisiana, Barnett's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Walker—First Arkansas, Twenty-first Louisiana, Thirteenth Louisiana, Crescent (Louisiana), Independent Tennessee, Thirty-eighth Tennessee, Lumsden's Battery, Barrett's Battery. Third Army Corps, Maj.-Gen. W. J. Hardee. First Brigade, Col. St. J. R. Liddell—Second Arkansas, Fifth Arkansas, Sixth Arkansas, Seventh Arkansas, Eighth Arkansas, Pioneer Company, Robert's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig. Gen. P. R. Cleburne—Fifteenth Arkansas, Second Tennessee, Fifth (Thirty-fifth) Tennessee, Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Forty-eighth Tennessee, Calvert's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. A. M. Wood—Sixteenth Alabama, Thirty-second Mississippi, Thirty-third Mississippi, Forty-fourth Tennessee, Baxter's Battery. Fourth Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. S. Marmaduke—Third Confederate, Twenty-fifth Tennessee, Twenty-ninth Tennessee, Thirty-seventh Tennessee, Swett's battery. Fifth Brigade, Col. A. T. Hawthorn—Thirty-third Alabama, Seventeenth Tennessee, Twenty-first Tennessee, Twenty-third Tennessee, Austin's Battery. Reserve Corps, Brig.-Gen. J. M. Withers. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Frank Gardner—Nineteenth Alabama, Twenty-second Alabama, Twenty-fifth Alabama, Twenty-sixth Alabama, Thirty-ninth Alabama, Sharpshooters, Robertson's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. R. Chalmers—Fifth Mississippi, Seventh Mississippi, Ninth Mississippi, Tenth Mississippi, Twenty-ninth Mississippi, Blythe's Mississippi, Ketchum's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. K. Jackson—Seventeenth Alabama, Eighteenth Alabama, Twenty-first Alabama, Twenty-fourth Alabama, Fifth Georgia, Burtwell's Battery. Fourth Brigade, Col. A. M. Manigault—Twenty-eighth Alabama, Thirty-fourth Alabama, First Louisiana (detached), Tenth South Carolina, Nineteenth South Carolina, Water's Battery.

ARMY OF THE WEST, MAJ.-GEN. J. P. M'COWN, COMMANDING.

First Division. Brig.-Gen. Henry Little. First Brigade, Col. Elijah Gates—Sixteenth Arkansas, First Missouri (dismounted), Second Missouri, Third Missouri, Missouri Battalion, Wade's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. P. O. Hébert—Fourteenth Arkansas, Seventeenth Arkansas, Third Louisiana, Whitfield's Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Greer's Texas Cavalry (dismounted), McDonald's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. E. Green—Fourth Missouri, Missouri Battalion, Mis-

Missouri Cavalry Battalion (dismounted), Confederate Rangers (dismounted), King's Battery. Second Division, Maj.-Gen. J. P. McCown. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. W. L. Cobell—McCray's Arkansas, Fourteenth Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Tenth Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Eleventh Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Andrews' Texas, Good's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. T. J. Churchill—Fourth Arkansas, First Arkansas Riflemen (dismounted), Second Arkansas Riflemen (dismounted), Fourth Arkansas Battalion, Turnbull's Arkansas Battalion, Reve's Missouri Scouts, Humphrey's Battery. Third Division, Brig.-Gen. D. H. Maury. First Brigade, Col. T. P. Dockery. Eighteenth Arkansas, Nineteenth Arkansas, Twentieth Arkansas, McCairns' Arkansas Battalion, Jones' Arkansas Battalion, — Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. C. Moore—Hobb's Arkansas, Adams' Arkansas, Thirty-fifth Mississippi, Second Texas, Bledsoe's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. C. W. Phifer—Third Arkansas Cavalry (dismounted), Sixth Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Ninth Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Brook's Battalion, McNally's Battery. Reserved Batteries: Hoxton's Landis', Guibor's and Brown's. Cavalry: Forrest's Regiment, Webb's Squadron, Savery's Company, McCulloch's Regiment and Price's Body Guard.

THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE AT MURFREESBORO, GEN. BRAXTON BRAGG,
COMMANDING.*

Polk's (First) Corps, Lieut.-Gen. Leonidas Polk, commanding.†

First Division, Maj.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. S. Donelson: Eighth Tennessee, Col. W. L. Moore and Lieut.-Col. John H. Anderson; Sixteenth Tennessee, Col. John H. Savage; Thirty-eighth Tennessee, Col. John C. Carter; Fifty-first Tennessee, Col. John Chester: Eighty-fourth Tennessee, Col. S. S. Stanton; Carnes Battery (Steuben Artillery), Lieut. J. G. Marshall. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. P. Stewart; Fourth and Fifth Tennessee Volunteers (consolidated), Col. O. F. Strahl; Nineteenth Tennessee, Col. F. M. Walker; Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Maj. S. E. Shannon and Col. H. L. W. Bratton; Thirty-first and Thirty-third Tennessee (consolidated), Col. E. E. Transil; Stanford's Mississippi Battery, Capt. T. J. Stanford. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. George Maney: First and Twenty-seventh Tennessee (consolidated), Col. H. R. Field; Fourth Tennessee (Confederate), Col. J. A. McMurray; Sixth and Ninth Tennessee (consolidated), Col. C. S. Hurt and Maj. John L. Harris; Tennessee Sharpshooters, Maj. F. Maney: M. Smith's Battery, Lieut. W. B. Turner, commanding.

*Organization at the Battle of Murfreesboro or Stone River, Tenn., December 31, 1862, to January 3, 1863.
†Copied by permission from *Military Annals of Tennessee*.

Fourth (Smith's) Brigade, Col. A. J. Vaughan, Jr.: Twelfth Tennessee, Maj. J. N. Wyatt; Thirteenth Tennessee, Capt. R. F. Lanier and Lieut.-Col. W. E. Morgan; Twenty-ninth Tennessee, Maj. J. B. Johnson; Forty-seventh Tennessee, Capt. W. M. Watkins; One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee (senior), Lieut.-Col. M. Magevney, Jr.; Ninth Texas, Col. W. H. Young; Sharpshooters (P. T. Allen's), Lieut. J. R. J. Creighton and Lieut. T. T. Pattison; Scott's Battery, Capt. W. L. Scott.

Second Division, Maj.-Gen. J. M. Withers. First (Deas') Brigade, Cols. J. Q. Loomis and J. G. Coltart: First Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. F. H. Farrar, Jr.; Nineteenth Alabama, Twenty-second Alabama, Twenty-fifth Alabama, Twenty-sixth Alabama, Thirty-ninth Alabama; Robertson's Battery (temporarily assigned on January 2, to Gen. Breckinridge). Capt. F. H. Robertson. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. James R. Chalmers and Col. T. W. White: Seventh Mississippi; Ninth Mississippi, Col. T. W. White; Tenth Mississippi; Forty-first Mississippi; Blythe's Forty-fourth Mississippi Regiment (battalion of sharpshooters), Capt. O. F. West; Garrity's (late Ketchum's) Battery (Company A, Alabama State Artillery), Capt. James Garrity. Third (Walthall's) Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. Patton Anderson: Forty-fifth Alabama, Col. James Gilchrist; Twenty-fourth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. R. P. McKelvaine; Twenty-seventh Mississippi, Col. T. M. Jones, Col. J. L. Autry, and Capt. E. R. Neilson; Twenty-ninth Mississippi, Col. W. F. Brantly and Lieut.-Col. J. B. Morgan; Thirtieth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. J. J. Scales; Thirty-ninth North Carolina (temporarily attached on the field), Capt. A. W. Bell; Missouri Battery, Capt. O. W. Barrett. Fourth Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. Patton Anderson (Col. A. M. Manigault, commanding): Twenty-fourth Alabama, Twenty-eighth Alabama, Thirty-fourth Alabama, Tenth and Nineteenth South Carolina (consolidated), Col. A. J. Lythgoe; Alabama Battery, Capt. D. D. Waters. [Note: McCown's Division, Smith's Corps, was temporarily attached to Polk's Corps, but was with Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, under the immediate command of Gen. Hardee.]

Hardee's (Second) Corps, Lieut.-Gen. W. J. Hardee, commanding.

First Division, Maj.-Gen. J. C. Breckinridge. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. W. Adams, Col. R. L. Gibson: Thirty-second Alabama, Col. Alex McKinstry and Lieut.-Col. H. Maury; Thirteenth and Twentieth Louisiana (consolidated), Col. R. L. Gibson and Maj. Charles Guillet; Sixteenth and Twenty-fifth Louisiana (consolidated), Col. S. W. Fisk and Maj. F. C. Zacharie; Battalion of Sharpshooters, Maj. J. E. Austin; Fifth Company Washington Artillery of Louisiana, Lieut. W. C. D. Vaught. Second Brigade, Col. J. B. Palmer (Brig.-Gen. G. J. Pillow, commanding part

of January 2, 1863): Eighteenth Tennessee, Col. J. B. Palmer and Lieut.-Col. W. R. Butler; Twenty-sixth Tennessee, Col. John M. Lillard; Twenty-eighth Tennessee, Col. P. D. Cummings; Thirty-second Tennessee, Col. E. C. Cook; Forty-fifth Tennessee, Col. A. Searcy; Moses' Georgia Battery, Lieut. R. W. Anderson. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. William Preston: First and Third Florida (consolidated), Col. William Miller; Fourth Florida, Col. W. L. L. Bowen; Sixtieth North Carolina, Col. J. A. McDowell; Twentieth Tennessee, Col. T. B. Smith, Lieut.-Col. F. M. Lavender and Maj. F. Claybrooke; Wright's Tennessee Battery, Capt. E. E. Wright and Lieut. John W. Mebane. Fourth Brigade, Brig.-Gen. R. W. Hanson (Col. R. P. Trabue, commanding on January 2, 1863): Forty-first Alabama, Col. H. Talbird and Lieut.-Col. M. L. Stansel; Second Kentucky, Maj. James W. Hewitt; Fourth Kentucky, Col. Trabue and Capt. T. W. Thompson; Sixth Kentucky, Col. Joseph H. Lewis; Ninth Kentucky, Col. Thomas H. Hunt; Cobb's Battery, Capt. R. Cobb. Jackson's Brigade (Independent): Fifth Georgia, Col. W. T. Black and Maj. C. P. Daniel; Second Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. J. J. Cox; Fifth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Sykes; Eighth Mississippi, Col. John C. Wilkinson and Lieut.-Col. A. M. McNeill; E. E. Pritchard's Battery; C. L. Lumsden's Battery (temporary), Lieut. H. H. Cribbs.

Second Division, Maj.-Gen. P. R. Cleburne. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. L. E. Polk: First Arkansas, Col. John W. Colquitt; Thirteenth Arkansas, Fifteenth Arkansas, Fifth Confederate, Col. J. A. Smith; Second Tennessee, Col. W. D. Robison; Fifth Tennessee, Col. B. J. Hill; Helena Battery (J. H. Calvert's), Lieut. T. J. Key commanding. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. St. John R. Liddell; Second Arkansas, Col. D. C. Govan; Fifth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. John E. Murray; Sixth and Seventh Arkansas (consolidated), Col. S. G. Smith, Lieut.-Col. F. J. Cameron and Maj. W. F. Douglass; Eighth Arkansas, Col. John H. Kelley and Lieut.-Col. G. F. Bancum; Charles Swett's Battery; (Warren Light Artillery, Mississippi), Lieut. H. Shannon, commanding. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. B. R. Johnson: Seventeenth Tennessee, Col. A. S. Marks and Lieut.-Col. W. W. Floyd; Twenty-third Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. R. H. Keeble; Twenty-fifth Tennessee, Col. J. M. Hughes and Lieut.-Col. Samuel Davis; Thirty-seventh Tennessee, Col. M. White, Maj. J. T. McReynolds and Capt. C. G. Jarnagin; Forty-fourth Tennessee, Col. John S. Fulton; Jefferson Artillery, Capt. Put Darden. Fourth Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. A. M. Wood: Sixteenth Alabama, Col. W. B. Wood; Thirty-third Alabama, Col. Samuel Adams; Third Confederate, Maj. J. F. Cameron; Forty-fifth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. R. Charlton; two companies Sharpshooters, Capt. A. T. Hawkins; Semple's Battery (detached for

Hanson's Brigade, Breckinridge's Division, up to January 1, 1863, when it returned), Henry C. Semple.

Smith's (Third) Corps, Lieut.-Gen. E. K. Smith commanding.

Second Division,* Maj.-Gen. J. P. McCown. First Brigade (dismounted cavalry) Brig.-Gen. M. D. Ector: Tenth Texas Cavalry, Col. M. F. Locke; Eleventh Texas Cavalry, Col. J. C. Burks and Lieut.-Col. J. M. Bounds; Fourteenth Texas Cavalry, Col. J. L. Camp; Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, Col. J. A. Andrews; Douglass Battery, Capt. J. P. Douglass. Second Brigade—Brig.-Gen. James E. Rains (Col. R. B. Vance commanding after the fall of Gen. Rains): Third Georgia Battalion, Lieut.-Col. M. A. Stovall; Ninth Georgia Battalion, Maj. Joseph T. Smith; Twenty-ninth North Carolina, Col. R. B. Vance part of time; Eleventh Tennessee, Col. G. W. Gordon and Lieut.-Col. William Thedford; Eufaula Light Artillery, Lieut. W. A. McDuffie. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. E. McNair and Col. R. W. Harper, commanding: First Arkansas Mounted Rifles (dismounted), Col. R. W. Harper and Maj. L. M. Ramseur; Second Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Lieut.-Col. J. A. Williamson; Fourth Arkansas, Col. H. G. Bunn; Thirtieth Arkansas (the Thirty-first on return of Seventeenth), Maj. J. J. Franklin and Capt. W. A. Cotter; Fourth Arkansas Battalion, Maj. J. A. Ross; Humphrey's Battery, Capt. J. T. Humphreys.

Cavalry, Brig.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler. Wheeler's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler: First Alabama, Col. W. W. Allen; Third Alabama, Maj. F. G. Gaines and Capt. T. H. Mauldin; Fifty-first Alabama, Col. John T. Morgan, and Lieut.-Col. James D. Webb; Eighth Confederate, Col. W. B. Wade; First Tennessee, Col. James E. Carter: Tennessee Battalion, Maj. D. W. Holman; Arkansas Battery, Capt. J. H. Wiggins. Wharton's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. A. Wharton: Fourteenth Alabama Battalion, Lieut.-Col. James Malone; First Confederate, Col. John T. Cox; Third Confederate, Lieut.-Col. William N. Estes; Second Georgia, Lieut.-Col. J. E. Dunlap and Maj. F. M. Ison; Third Georgia (detachment), Maj. R. Thompson; Second Tennessee, Col. H. M. Ashby; Fourth Tennessee, Col. Baxter Smith; Tennessee Battalion, Maj. John R. Davis; Eighth Texas, Col. Thomas Harrison; Murray's Regiment, Maj. W. S. Bledsoe; Escort Company, Capt. Paul Henderson; McCown's Escort Company, Capt. J. J. Partin; White's Battery, Capt. B. F. White. Buford's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. Buford: Third Kentucky, Col. J. R. Butler; Fifth Kentucky, Col. D. H. Smith; Sixth Kentucky, Col. J. W. Grigsby. Pegram's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John Pegram: First Georgia; First Louisiana.

*There is no evidence that the First (Stevenson's) Division of Smith's Corps was engaged.

THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE, GEN. JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON, COMMANDING.*

Hardee's Army Corps, Lieut-Gen. W. J. Hardee, commanding.

Cheatham's Division, Maj-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. Maney's Brigade: First and Twenty-seventh Tennessee, Col. H. R. Field; Fourth Tennessee (Confederate), Lieut.-Col. O. A. Bradshaw; Sixth and Ninth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Burford; Nineteenth Tennessee, Maj. J. G. Deaderick; Fiftieth Tennessee, Col. S. H. Colms. Wright's Brigade: Eighth Tennessee, Col. J. H. Anderson; Sixteenth Tennessee, Capt. B. Randals; Twenty-eighth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. D. C. Crook; Thirty-eighth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. A. D. Gwynne; Fifty-first and Fifty-second Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Estes. Strahl's Brigade: Fourth and Fifth Tennessee, Maj. H. Hampton; Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Col. J. A. Wilson; Thirty-first Tennessee, Maj. Samuel Sharp; Thirty-third Tennessee, Col. W. P. Jones; Forty-first Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. James D. Tillman. Vaughan's Brigade: Eleventh Tennessee, Col. G. W. Gordon; Twelfth and Forty-seventh Tennessee, Col. W. M. Watkins; Twenty-ninth Tennessee, Col. Horace Rice; One Hundred and Fifty-fourth and Thirteenth Tennessee, Col. M. Magevney, Jr.

Cleburne's Division, Maj.-Gen. P. R. Cleburne. Polk's Brigade: First and Fifteenth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. W. H. Martin; Fifth Confederate, Maj. R. J. Person; Second Tennessee, Col. W. D. Robison; Thirty-fifth and Forty-eighth Tennessee, Capt. H. G. Evans. Lowrey's Brigade: Sixteenth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. F. A. Ashford; Thirty-third Alabama, Col. Samuel Adams; Forty-fifth Alabama, Col. H. D. Lampley; Thirty-second Mississippi, Col. W. H. H. Tison; Forty-fifth Mississippi, Col. A. B. Hardeastle. Govan's Brigade: Second and Twenty-fourth Arkansas, Col. E. Warfield; Fifth and Thirteenth Arkansas, Col. J. E. Murray; Sixth and Seventh Arkansas, Col. S. G. Smith; Eighth and Nineteenth Arkansas, Col. G. F. Baucum; Third Confederate, Capt. M. H. Dixon. Smith's Brigade: Sixth and Fifteenth Texas, Capt. R. Fisher; Seventh Texas, Capt. C. E. Talley; Tenth Texas, Col. R. Q. Mills; Seventeenth and Eighteenth Texas, Capt. G. D. Manion; Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Texas, Maj. W. A. Taylor.

Bates' Division, Maj.-Gen. William B. Bates. Tyler's Brigade: Thirty-seventh Georgia, Col. J. T. Smith; Fifteenth and Thirty-seventh Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. R. D. Frazier; Twentieth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. W. M. Shy; Thirtieth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. J. Turner; Fourth Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Maj. T. D. Caswell. Lewis' Brigade: Second Kentucky, Col. J. W. Moss; Fourth Kentucky, Lieut.-Col. T. W. Thompson; Fifth Kentucky, Lieut.-Col. H. Hawkins; Sixth Kentucky, Col. M. H. Cofer; Ninth Kentucky, Col. J. W. Caldwell. Finley's Bri-

*Organization for the period ending June 30, 1864.

gade: First and Third Florida, Capt. M. H. Strain; First and Fourth Florida, Lieut.-Col. E. Badger; Sixth Florida, Lieut.-Col. D. L. Kenan; Seventh Florida, Col. R. Bullock.

Walker's Division, Maj.-Gen. W. H. T. Walker. Mercer's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. W. Mercer: First Georgia, Col. C. H. Olmstead; Fifty-fourth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. M. Rawles; Fifty-seventh Georgia, Lieut.-Col. C. S. Guyton; Sixty-third Georgia, Col. G. A. Gordon. Jackson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John K. Jackson: Forty-sixth Georgia, Col. A. C. Edwards; Sixty-fifth Georgia, Capt. W. G. Foster; Fifth Mississippi, Col. John Weir; Eighth Mississippi, Col. J. C. Wilkinson; Second Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Maj. R. H. Whiteley. Gist's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. R. Gist: Eighth Georgia Battalion, Lieut.-Col. Z. L. Waters; Forty-sixth Georgia, Capt. E. Taylor; Sixteenth South Carolina, Col. James McCullough; Twenty-fourth South Carolina, Col. E. Capers. Stevens' Brigade, Brig.-Gen. C. H. Stevens: First Georgia (Confederate), Col. G. A. Smith; Twenty-fifth Georgia, Col. W. J. Winn; Twenty-ninth Georgia, Maj. J. J. Owen; Thirtieth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Boynton; Sixty-sixth Georgia, Col. J. C. Nisbett; First Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Maj. A. Shaaff.

Hood's Army Corps, Lieut.-Gen. John B. Hood, commanding.

Hindman's Division, Maj.-Gen. T. C. Hindman. Deas' Brigade, Col. J. G. Coltart: Nineteenth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. G. R. Kimbrough; Twenty-second Alabama, Col. B. R. Hart; Twenty-fifth Alabama, Col. G. D. Johnston; Thirty-ninth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. W. C. Clifton; Fiftieth Alabama, Capt. G. W. Arnold; Seventeenth Battalion Alabama Sharpshooters, Capt. J. F. Nabers. Manigault's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. M. Manigault: Twenty-fourth Alabama, Col. N. N. Davis; Twenty-eighth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Butler; Thirty-fourth Alabama, Col. J. C. B. Mitchell; Tenth South Carolina, Capt. R. Z. Harlee; Nineteenth South Carolina, Maj. J. L. White. Tucker's Brigade, Col. J. H. Sharp: Seventh Mississippi, Col. W. H. Bishop; Ninth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. B. F. Johns; Tenth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. G. B. Myers; Forty-first Mississippi, Col. J. B. Williams; Forty-fourth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. R. G. Kelsey; Ninth Battalion Mississippi Sharpshooters, Maj. W. C. Richards. Walthall's Brigade, Col. Sam Benton: Twenty-fourth and Twenty-seventh Mississippi, Col. R. P. McKelvaine; Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Mississippi, Col. W. F. Brantley; Thirty-fourth Mississippi, Capt. T. S. Hubbard.

Stevenson's Division, Maj.-Gen. C. L. Stevenson. Brown's Brigade: Third Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. C. J. Clack; Eighteenth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. W. R. Butler; Twenty-sixth Tennessee, Capt. A. F. Boguess; Thirty-second Tennessee, Capt. C. G. Tucker: Forty-fifth Tennessee and

Twenty-third Battalion. Col. A. Searey. Cummings' Brigade: Second Georgia (State), Col. James Wilson; Thirty-fourth Georgia, Capt. W. A. Walker; Thirty-sixth Georgia, Maj. C. E. Broyles; Thirty-ninth Georgia, Capt. W. P. Milton; Fifty-sixth Georgia, Col. E. P. Watkins. Reynold's Brigade—Fifty-eighth North Carolina, Capt. S. M. Silver; Sixtieth North Carolina, Col. W. M. Hardy; Fifty-fourth Virginia, Lieut.-Col. J. J. Wade; Sixty-third Virginia, Capt. C. H. Lynch. Petrus' Brigade: Twentieth Alabama, Capt. S. W. Davidson; Twenty-third Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. B. Bibb; Thirtieth Alabama, Col. C. M. Shelley; Thirty-first Alabama, Capt. J. J. Nix; Forty-sixth Alabama, Capt. G. E. Brewer.

Stewart's Division, Maj.-Gen. A. P. Stewart. Stovall's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. A. Stovall: First Georgia (State line), Col. E. M. Galt; Fortieth Georgia, Capt. J. N. Dobbs; Forty-first Georgia, Maj. M. S. Nall; Forty-second Georgia, Maj. W. H. Hulsey; Forty-third Georgia, Capt. H. R. Howard; Fifty-second Georgia, Capt. John R. Russell. Clayton's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. D. Clayton: Eighteenth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. P. F. Hunley; Thirty-second and Fifty-eighth Alabama, Col. Bush Jones; Thirty-sixth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. T. H. Herndon; Thirty-eighth Alabama, Capt. D. Lee. Gibson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. R. L. Gibson: First Louisiana, Capt. W. H. Sparks; Thirteenth Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. F. L. Campbell; Sixteenth and Twenty-fifth Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. R. H. Lindsay; Nineteenth Louisiana, Col. R. W. Turner; Twentieth Louisiana, Col. Leon Von Zinken; Fourth Louisiana Battalion, Maj. D. Buie; Fourteenth Battalion Louisiana Sharpshooters, Maj. J. E. Austin. Baker's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. Baker: Thirty-seventh Alabama, Lieut.-Col. A. A. Greene; Fortieth Alabama, Col. J. H. Higley; Forty-second Alabama, Capt. R. K. Wells; Fifty-fourth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. A. Minter.

Wheeler's Cavalry Corps, Maj.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler, commanding.

Martin's Division, Maj.-Gen. W. T. Martin. Allen's Brigade: First Alabama, Lieut.-Col. D. T. Blakey; Third Alabama, Col. James Hagan; Fourth Alabama, Col. A. A. Russell; Seventh Alabama, Capt. G. Mason; Fifty-first Alabama, Col. M. L. Kirkpatrick; Twelfth Alabama Battalion, Capt. W. S. Reese. Iverson's Brigade: First Georgia, Col. S. W. Davitte; Second Georgia, Col. J. W. Mayo; Third Georgia, Col. R. Thompson; Fourth Georgia, Maj. A. R. Stewart; Sixth Georgia, Col. John R. Hart.

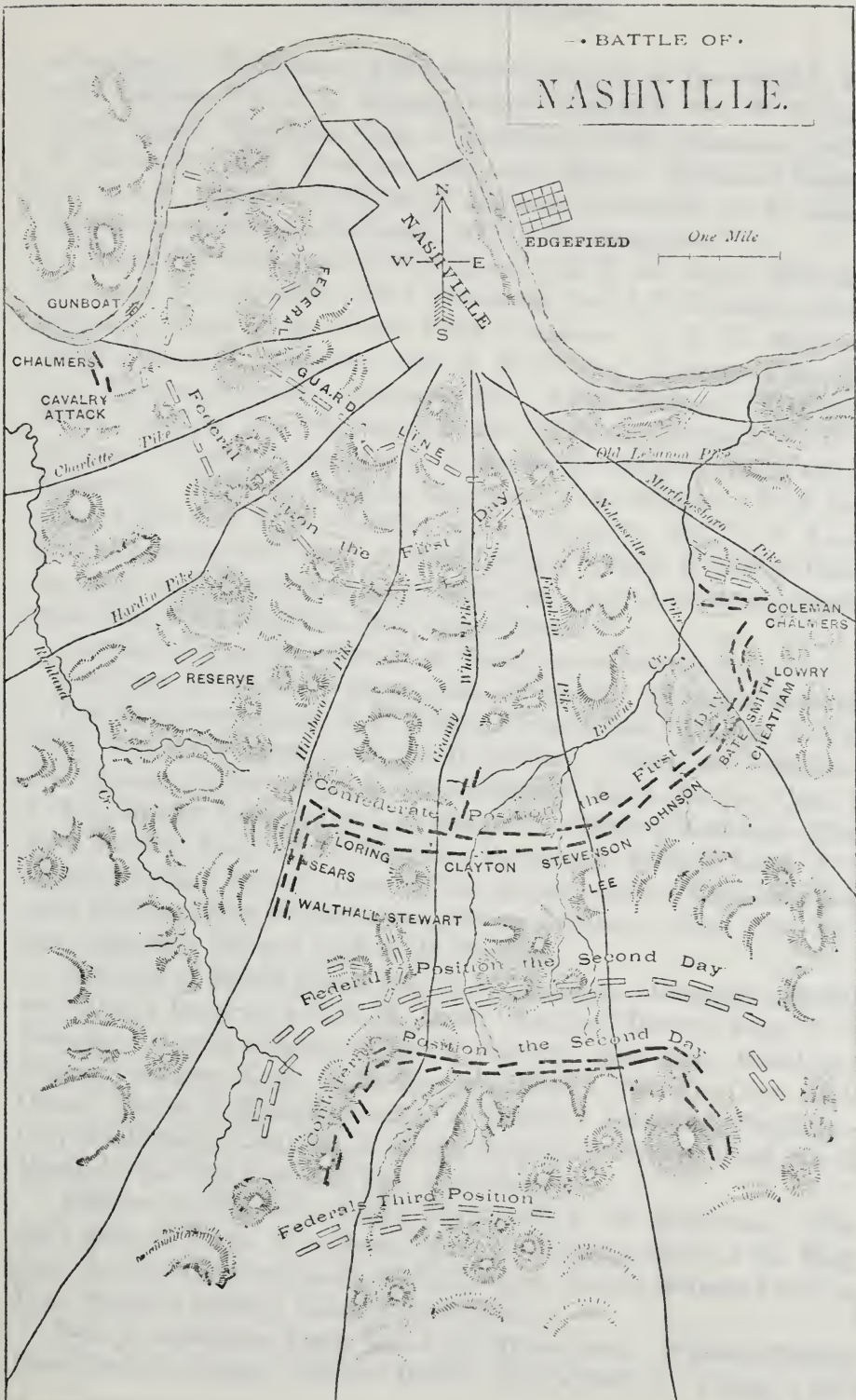
Kelly's Division. Anderson's Brigade, Col. R. H. Anderson: Third Confederate, Lieut.-Col. J. McCaskill; Eighth Confederate, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Prather; Tenth Confederate, Capt. W. J. Vason; Twelfth Confed-

→ BATTLE OF.
NASHVILLE.



EDGEFIELD

One Mile



erate, Capt. C. H. Conner; Fifth Georgia, Maj. R. J. Davant, Jr. Dibrell's Brigade, Col. G. G. Dibrell: Fourth Tennessee, Col. W. S. McLe-more; Eighth Tennessee, Capt. J. Leftwich; Ninth Tennessee, Capt. J. M. Reynolds; Tenth Tennessee, Maj. John Minor. Hannon's Brigade, Col. M. W. Hannon: Fifty-third Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. F. Gaines; Twenty-fourth Alabama Battalion, Maj. R. B. Snodgrass.

Hume's Division. Ashby's Brigade, Col. H. M. Ashby: First East Tennessee (not reported); First Tennessee, Col. J. T. Wheeler; Second Tennessee, Capt. J. H. Kuhn; Fifth Tennessee, Col. G. W. McKenzie; Ninth Tennessee, Battalion, Capt. J. W. Greene. Harrison's Brigade, Col. Thomas Harrison: Arkansas, Col. A. W. Hobson; Sixty-sixth; North Carolina (not reported); Fourth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. P. F. Anderson; Eighth Texas, Maj. S. P. Christian; Eleventh Texas, Col. G. R. Reeves. Williams' Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. S. Williams: First Ken-tucky, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Griffith; Second Kentucky, Maj. T. W. Lewis; Ninth Kentucky, Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge; Second Kentucky Battal-ion, Capt. J. B. Dartch; Allison's Squadron, Capt. J. S. Reese; detach-ment Hamilton's Battalion, Maj. James Shaw.

Artillery Corps, Brig-Gen. F. A. Shoup, commanding.

Artillery of Hardee's Corps, Col. M. Smith. Hoxton's Battalion—Perry's Battery, Capt. T. J. Perry, Phelan's Battery, Lieut. N. Ven-able; Turner's Battery, Capt. H. B. Turner. Hotchkiss' Battalion—Goldthwait's Battery, Capt. R. W. Goldthwait; Key's Battery, Capt. T. J. Key; Swett's Battery, Lieut. H. Shannon. Martin's Battalion—Bled-soe's Battery, Lieut. C. W. Higgins; Ferguson's Battery, Lieut. J. A. Alston; Howell's Battery, Lieut. W. G. Robson. Cobb's Battalion—Gra-vey's Battery, Lieut. R. Matthews; Mebane's Battery, Lieut. J. W. Phil-lips; Slocomb's Battery, Capt. C. H. Slocomb.

Artillery of Hood's Corps, Col. R. F. Beckham. Courtney's Battal-ion—Dent's Battery, Capt. S. H. Dent; Douglass' Battery, Capt. J. P. Douglass; Garrity's Battery, Capt. J. Garrity. Eldridge's Battalion—Fenner's Battery, Capt. C. E. Fenner; Oliver's Battery, Capt. McD. Oliver; Stanford's Battery, Lieut. J. S. McCall. Johnston's Battalion—Corput's Battery, Lieut. W. S. Hoge; Marshall's Battery, Capt. L. G. Marshall; Rowan's Battery, Capt. J. B. Rowan.

Artillery of Wheeler's Corps, Lieut.-Col. F. W. Robertson. Fer-rell's Battery, Lieut. — Davis; Huggins' Battery, Capt. A. L. Hug-gins; Ramsey's Battery, Lieut. D. B. Ramsey; White's Battery, Lieut. A. Pue; Wiggin's Battery, Lieut. J. P. Bryant.

Reserve Battalions, Lieut.-Col. J. H. Hallonquist. Williams' Battal-ion—Darden's Battery. Jeffree's Battery. Kolb's Battery. Palmer's Bat-

tion—Harris' Battery, Lunsden's Battery. Waddill's Battalion—Barrett's Battery. Bellamy's Battery. Emery's Battery.

Detachments: Escorts, Gen. J. E. Johnston's—Company A, Capt. Guy Dreux; Company B, Capt. E. M. Holloway. Gen. Cheatham's—Capt. T. M. Merritt. Gen. Cleburne's—Capt. C. F. Sanders. Gen. Walker's—Capt. T. G. Holt. Gen. Bates'—Lieut. James H. Buck. Gen. Hardee's—Capt. W. C. Baum. Gen. Hindman's—Capt. F. J. Billingslea. Gen. Stevenson's—Capt. T. B. Wilson. Gen. Stewart's—Capt. George T. Watts.

Engineer Troops, Maj. J. W. Green. Cheatham's Division, Capt. H. N. Pharr; Cleburne's Division, Capt. W. A. Ramsay; Stewart's Division, A. W. Gloster; Hindman's Division, Capt. R. L. Cobb; Buckner's Division, Capt. E. Winston (detached companies) Capt. R. C. McCalla; Detachment Sappers and Miners, Capt. A. W. Clarkson.

ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, LIEUT.-GEN. LEONIDAS POLK, COMMANDING.*

Loring's Division, Maj.-Gen. W. W. Loring. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. W. S. Featherston: Third Mississippi, Col. T. A. Mellon; Twenty-Second Mississippi, Maj. Martin A. Oatis; Thirty-first Mississippi, Col. M. D. L. Stevens; Thirty-third Mississippi, Col. J. L. Dake; Fortieth Mississippi, Col. W. Bruce Colbert; First Mississippi. Battalion Sharpshooters, Maj. J. M. Stigler. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John Adams: Sixth Mississippi, Col. Robert Lowry; Fourteenth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Doss; Fifteenth Mississippi, Col. M. Farrell; Twentieth Mississippi, Col. William N. Brown; Twenty-third Mississippi, Col. J. M. Wells; Forty-third Mississippi, Col. Richard Harrison. Third Brigade, Col. Thomas M. Scott: Twenty-seventh Alabama, Col. James Jackson; Thirty-fifth Alabama, Col. S. S. Ives; Forty-ninth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. D. Weedon; Fifty-fifth Alabama, Col. John Snodgrass; Fifty-seventh Alabama, Col. C. J. L. Cunningham; Twelfth Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. N. E. Nelson. Artillery Battalion, Maj. J. D. Myrick: Barry's Battery, Bouanchand's Battery, Cowan's Battery, Mississippi.

French's Division, Maj.-Gen. S. G. French. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. D. Ector: Twenty-ninth North Carolina, Thirty-ninth North Carolina, Ninth Texas, Col. William H. Young; Tenth Texas, Col. C. R. Earp; Fourteenth Texas, Col. J. L. Camp; Thirty-second Texas, Col. J. A. Andrews. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. F. M. Cockrell; First Missouri (the First and Fourth combined), Capt. — Keith; Second Missouri (the Second and Sixth combined), Col. P. C. Flournoy; Third Missouri (the Third and Fifth combined), Col. James McCown; Fourth

*Organization June 10, 1864.

Missouri (the First and Fourth combined), Capt. — Keith; Fifth Missouri (Third and Fifth combined), Col. James McCown; Sixth Missouri (Third and Sixth combined), Col. P. C. Flournoy; First Missouri Cavalry, Third Missouri Cavalry, Maj. Elijah Yates. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. C. W. Sears; Fourth Mississippi, Col. T. N. Adair; Thirty-fifth Mississippi, Col. William S. Barney; Thirty-sixth Mississippi, Col. W. W. Witherspoon; Thirty-ninth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. W. E. Ross; Forty-sixth Mississippi, Col. W. H. Clark; Seventh Mississippi Battalion, Artillery Battalion, Maj. George S. Storrs; Guibor's Missouri Battery, Hoskin's Mississippi Battery, Ward's Alabama Battery.

Cantey's Division, Brig.-Gen. James Cantey. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. H. Reynolds: First Arkansas, Second Arkansas, Fourth Arkansas, Ninth Arkansas, Twenty-fifth Arkansas. Second Brigade (regimental commanders not indicated on original return), Col. V. S. Murphy; First Alabama, Seventeenth Alabama, Twenty-sixth Alabama, Twenty-ninth Alabama, Thirty-seventh Mississippi. Artillery Battalion, Maj. W. C. Preston. Gideon Nelson's Artillery, Selden's Alabama Battery, Tarrant's Alabama Battery, Yates' Mississippi Battery.

Cavalry Division, Brig.-Gen. W. H. Jackson. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. F. C. Armstrong: Sixth Alabama, Col. C. H. Colvin (?); First Mississippi, Col. R. A. Pinson; Second Mississippi, Maj. J. J. Perry; Twenty-eighth Mississippi, Maj. J. T. McPall (?); Ballentine's Regiment, Capt. E. E. Porter. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. — Ross: Third Texas, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Bogges (?); Sixth Texas, Lieut.-Col. L. S. Ross; Ninth Texas, Col. D. W. Jones; Twenty-seventh Texas, Col. E. R. Hawkins. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. — Ferguson; Second Alabama Lieut.-Col. J. N. Carpenter; Twelfth Alabama, Col. W. M. Inge; Fifty-sixth Alabama, Col. W. Boyles; Miller's Mississippi Regiment, Perrin's Mississippi Regiment. Artillery Battalion, Croft's Georgia Battery, King's Missouri Battery, Waiter's South Carolina Battery (?).

THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE, GEN. BRAXTON BRAGG, COMMANDING.*

Right Wing, Polk's Corps, Lieut.-Gen. Leonidas Polk commanding.

Cheatham's Division, Maj.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. Escort: Second Georgia Cavalry, Company G, Capt. T. M. Merritt. Jackson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John K. Jackson: First Georgia (Confederate). Second Georgia Battalion, Maj. J. C. Gordon; Fifth Georgia, Col. C. P. Daniel; Second Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. R. H. Whitley; Fifth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Sykes and Maj. J. B. Herring; Eighth Missis-

*Organization of the army at Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863, compiled mainly from the official reports.

issippi, Col. J. C. Wilkinson. Maney's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. George Maney: First and Twenty-Seventh Tennessee, Col. H. R. Field; Fourth Tennessee (provisional army), Col. J. A. McMurray, Lieut.-Col. R. N. Lewis, Maj. O. A. Bradshaw and Capt. J. Bostick; Sixth and Ninth Tennessee, Col. George C. Porter; Twenty-fourth Tennessee Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. Frank Maney. Smith's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Preston Smith, Col. A. J. Vaughan, Jr.: Eleventh Tennessee, Col. G. W. Gordon; Twelfth and Forty-seventh Tennessee, Col. W. M. Watkins; Thirteenth and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee, Col. A. J. Vaughan, Jr., and Lieut.-Col. R. W. Pitman; Twenty-ninth Tennessee, Col. Horace Rice; Dawson's Battalion Sharpshooters (composed of two companies from the Eleventh Tennessee, two from the Twelfth and Forty-seventh Tennessee (consolidated), and one from the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Senior Tennessee) Maj. J. W. Dawson and Maj. William Green. Wright's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Marcus J. Wright: Eighth Tennessee, Col. John H. Anderson; Sixteenth Tennessee, Col. D. M. Donnell; Twenty-eighth Tennessee, Col. S. S. Stanton; Thirty-eighth Tennessee and Murray's (Tennessee) Battalion, Col. J. C. Carter; Fifty-first and Fifty-second Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. John G. Hall. Strahl's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. O. F. Strahl: Fourth and Fifth Tennessee, Col. J. J. Lamb; Nineteenth Tennessee, Col. F. M. Walker; Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Col. J. A. Wilson; Thirty-first Tennessee, Col. E. E. Tansil; Thirty-third Tennessee. Artillery, Maj. Melancthon Smith: Carnes' (Tennessee) Battery, Capt. W. W. Carnes; Scogin's (Georgia) Battery, Capt. John Scogin; Scott's (Tennessee) Battery, Lieuts. J. H. Marsh and A. T. Watson; Smith's (Mississippi) Battery, Lieut. William B. Turner; Stanford's Battery, Capt. T. J. Stanford.

Center, Hill's Corps, Lieut.-Gen. Daniel H. Hill, commanding.

Cleburne's Division, Maj.-Gen. P. R. Cleburne. Wood's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. A. M. Wood: Sixteenth Alabama, Maj. J. H. McGaughy and Capt. F. A. Ashford; Thirty-third Alabama, Col. Samuel Adams; Forty-fifth Alabama, Col. E. B. Breedlove; Eighteenth Alabama Battalion, Maj. J. H. Gibson and Col. Samuel Adams; Thirty-third Alabama, Thirty-second and Forty-fifth Mississippi, Col. M. P. Lowery; Sharpshooters, Maj. A. T. Hawkins and Capt. Daniel Coleman. Polk's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. L. E. Polk. First Arkansas, Col. J. W. Colquitt: Third and Fifth Confederate, Col. J. A. Smith; Second Tennessee, Col. W. D. Robison; Thirty-fifth Tennessee, Col. B. J. Hill; Forty-eighth Tennessee, Col. G. H. Nixon. Deshler's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. James Deshler, Col. R. Q. Mills: Nineteenth and Twenty-fourth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. A. S. Hutchinson; Sixth, Tenth and Fifteenth Texas, Col.

R. Q. Mills and Lieut.-Col. T. Scott Anderson; Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Texas (dismounted cavalry), Col. F. C. Wilkes, Lieut.-Col. John T. Coit and Maj. W. A. Taylor. Artillery: Maj. T. R. Hotchkiss, Capt. H. C. Semple; Calvert's Battery, Lieut. Thomas J. Key; Douglas's Battery, Capt. J. P. Douglas; Semple's Battery, Capt. H. C. Semple and Lieut. R. W. Goldthwaite.

Breckinridge's Division, Maj.-Gen. John C. Breckinridge. Helm's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Benjamin H. Helm, Col. J. H. Lewis: Forty-first Alabama, Col. M. L. Stansel; Second Kentucky, Col. J. W. Hewitt and Lieut.-Col. J. W. Moss; Fourth Kentucky, Col. Joseph P. Nuckols, Jr., and Maj. T. W. Thompson; Sixth Kentucky, Col. J. H. Lewis and Lieut.-Col. M. H. Cofer; Ninth Kentucky, Col. J. W. Caldwell and Lieut.-Col. J. C. Wickliffe. Adam's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Daniel W. Adams, Col. R. L. Gibson: Thirty-second Alabama, Maj. J. C. Kimball; Thirteenth and Twentieth Louisiana, Cols. R. L. Gibson and Leon Von Zinken and Capt. E. M. Dubroca; Sixteenth and Twenty-fifth Louisiana, Col. D. Gober; Nineteenth Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. R. W. Turner, Maj. L. Butler and Capt. H. A. Kennedy; Fourteenth Louisiana Battalion, Maj. J. E. Austin. Stovall's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. A. Stovall: First and Third Florida, Col. W. S. Dilworth; Fourth Florida, Col. W. L. L. Bowen: Forty-seventh Georgia, Capts. William S. Phillips and Joseph S. Cone; Sixtieth North Carolina, Lieut.-Col. J. M. Ray and Capt. J. T. Weaver. Artillery, Maj. R. E. Graves: Cobb's Battery, Capt. Robert Cobb; Mebane's Battery, Capt. John W. Mebane; Slocomb's Battery, Capt. C. H. Slocomb.

Reserve Corps, Maj.-Gen. W. H. T. Walker, commanding.

Walker's Division, Brig.-Gen. S. R. Gist. Gist's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. R. Gist, Col. P. H. Colquitt, Lieut.-Col. L. Napier: Forty-sixth Georgia, Col. P. H. Colquitt and Maj. A. M. Speer: Eighth Georgia Battalion, Lieut.-Col. L. Napier; Sixteenth South Carolina (not engaged; at Rome), Col. J. McCullough; Twenty-fourth South Carolina, Col. C. H. Stevens and Lieut.-Col. E. Capers. Ector's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. D. Ector: Stone's Alabama Battalion, Pound's Mississippi Battalion. Twenty-ninth North Carolina, Ninth Texas, Tenth, Fourteenth and Thirty-second Texas Cavalry (serving as infantry). Wilson's Brigade, Col. C. C. Wilson: Twenty-fifth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. A. J. Williams; Twenty-ninth Georgia, Lieut. G. R. McRae; Thirtieth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Boynton; First Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Fourth Louisiana Battalion. Artillery, Ferguson's Battery (not engaged: at Rome), Lieut. R. T. Beauregard; Martin's Battery.

Liddell's Division, Brig.-Gen. St. John R. Liddell. Liddell's Bri-

gade, Col. D. C. Govan: Second and Fifteenth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. R. T. Harvey and Capt. A. T. Meek: Fifth and Thirteenth Arkansas, Col. L. Featherstone and Lieut.-Col. John E. Murray; Sixth and Seventh Arkansas, Col. D. A. Gillespie and Lieut.-Col. P. Snyder: Eighth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. G. F. Baucum and Maj. A. Watkins; First Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. G. F. Baucum and Maj. A. Watkins. Walthall's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. E. C. Walthall: Twenty-fourth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. R. P. McKelvaine, Maj. W. C. Staples and Capt. B. F. Toomer and J. D. Smith: Twenty-seventh Mississippi, Col. James A. Campbell; Twenty-ninth Mississippi, Col. W. F. Brantly: Thirtieth Mississippi, Col. J. I. Scales; Lieut.-Col. Hugh A. Reynolds and Maj. J. M. Johnson: Thirty-fourth Mississippi (Thirty-fourth Mississippi had four commanders at Chickamauga), Maj. W. G. Pegram, Capt. H. J. Bowen, Lieut.-Col. H. A. Reynolds and———. Artillery, Capt. Chas. Swett: Fowler's Battery, Capt. W. H. Fowler; Warren Light Artillery, Lieut. H. Shannon.

Left Wing, Lieut.-Gen. James Longstreet, commanding.

Hindman's Division, Maj.-Gen. T. C. Hindman, Brig.-Gen. J. Patton Anderson. Anderson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. Patton Anderson: Col. J. H. Sharp, Seventh Mississippi; Col. W. H. Bishop; Ninth Mississippi, Maj. T. H. Lyman; Tenth Mississippi Lieut.-Col. James Barr; Forty-first Mississippi, Col. W. F. Tucker; Forty-fourth Mississippi, Col. J. H. Sharp and Lieut.-Col. R. G. Kelsey; Ninth Mississippi, Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. W. C. Richards; Garrity's Battery, Capt. J. Garrity. Deas' Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Z. C. Deas: Nineteenth Alabama, Col. S. K. McSpadden; Twenty-second Alabama, Lieut. Col. John Weedon and Capt. H. T. Toulmin; Twenty-fifth Alabama, Col. George D. Johnston; Thirtyninth Alabama, Col. W. Clark; Fiftieth Alabama, Col. J. G. Coltart; Seventeenth Alabama Battalion (sharpshooters). Capt. James F. Nabers; Robertson's Battery, Lieut. S. H. Dent. Manigault's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. M. Manigault: Twenty-fourth Alabama, Col. N. N. Davis; Twenty-eighth Alabama, Col. John C. Reid; Thirty-fourth Alabama, Maj. J. N. Slaughter; Tenth and Nineteenth South Carolina, Col. James F. Pressley; Waters' Battery, Lieut. Charles W. Watkins and George D. Turner.

Buckner's Corps, Maj. Gen.-Simon B. Buckner, commanding.

Stewart's Division, Maj.-Gen. A. P. Stewart. Johnson's Brigade (part of Johnson's provisional division), Brig.-Gen. B. R. Johnson, Col. J. S. Fulton: Seventeenth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. Watt W. Floyd; Twenty-third Tennessee, Col. R. H. Keeble; Twenty-fifth Tennessee Lieut.-Col. R. B. Snowden; Forty-fourth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. L. McEwen, Jr.,

and Maj. G. M. Crawford. Brown's Brigade: Brig.-Gen. J. C. Brown, Col. Edmund C. Cook; Eighteenth Tennessee, Col. J. B. Palmer; Lieut.-Col. W. R. Butler and Capt. Gideon H. Lowe; Twenty-sixth Tennessee, Col. J. M. Lillard and Maj. R. M. Saffell; Thirty-second Tennessee, Col. E. C. Cook and Capt. C. G. Tucker; Forty-fifth Tennessee, Col. A. Searcy; Twenty-third Tennessee Battalion, Maj. T. W. Newman and Capt. W. F. Simpson. Bate's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. W. B. Bate: Fifty-eighth Ala., Col. B. Jones; Thirty-seventh Georgia, Col. A. F. Rudler and Lieut.-Col. J. T. Smith; Fourth Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. T. D. Caswell, Capt. B. M. Turner and Lieut. Joel Towers; Fifteenth and Thirty-seventh Tennessee, Col. R. C. Tyler, Lieut.-Col. R. D. Trayser, and Capt. R. M. Tankesley; Twentieth Tennessee, Col. T. B. Smith and Maj. W. M. Shy. Clayton's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. D. Clayton: Eighteenth Alabama, Col. J. T. Holtzclaw, Lieut.-Col. R. F. Inge and Maj. P. F. Hunley; Thirty-sixth Alabama, Col. L. T. Woodruff; Thirty-eighth Alabama, Lieut. Col. A. R. Lankford. Artillery, Maj. J. W. Eldridge: First Arkansas Battery, Capt. J. T. Humphreys; T. H. Dawson's Battery, Lieut. R. W. Anderson; Eufaula Artillery, Capt. McD. Oliver; Ninth Georgia Artillery Battalion, Company E, Lieut. W. S. Everett.

Preston's Division, Brig.-Gen. William Preston. Gracie's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. Gracie, Jr.: Forty-third Alabama, Col. Y. M. Moody; First Alabama Battalion (Hilliard's Legion), Lieut.-Col. J. H. Holt and Capt. G. W. Huguley; Second Alabama Battalion, Lieut.-Col. B. Hall, Jr., and Capt. W. D. Walden; Third Alabama Battalion (all of Hilliard's Legion), Maj. J. W. A. Sanford; Fourth Alabama Battalion (Artillery battalion, Hilliard's Legion), Maj. J. D. McLennan; Sixty-third Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. A. Fulkerson and Maj. John A. Aiken. Trigg's Brigade, Col. R. C. Trigg: First Florida Cavalry (dismounted), Col. G. T. Maxwell; Sixth Florida, Col. J. J. Finley; Seventh Florida, Col. R. Bullock; Fifty-fourth Virginia, Lieut. Col. John J. Wade. Third Brigade, Col. J. H. Kelly: Sixty-fifth Georgia, Col. R. H. Moore; Fifth Kentucky, Col. H. Hawkins; Fifty-eighth North Carolina, Col. J. B. Palmer; Sixty-third Virginia, Maj. J. M. French. Artillery Battalion: Maj. A. Leyden; Jeffress's Battery, Pule's Battery, Wolihin's Battery, York's Battery. Reserve Corps Artillery: Maj. S. C. Williams; Baxter's Battery, Darden's Battery, Kolb's Battery, McCant's Battery.

Johnson's Division,* Brig.-Gen. Bushrod R. Johnson. Gregg's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John Gregg, Col. C. A. Sugg: Third Tennessee, Col. C. H. Walker; Tenth Tennessee, Col. Wm. Grace; Thirtieth Tennessee:

*A provisional organization, embracing Johnson's and part of the time Robertson's Brigades, as well as Gregg's and McNair's, September 19, attached to Longstreet's Corps, under Maj.-Gen. Hood.

Forty-first Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. D. Tillman; Fiftieth Tennessee, Col. C. A. Sugg, Lieut.-Col. T. W. Beaumont, Maj. C. W. Robertson and Col. C. H. Walker; First Tennessee Battalion, Majs. S. H. Colms and C. W. Robertson; Seventh Texas, Maj. K. M. Vanzandt; Bledsoe's (Missouri) Battery, Lieut. R. L. Wood. McNair's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. E. McNair, Col. D. Coleman: First Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Col. Robert W. Harper; Second Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Col. James A. Williamson; Twenty-fifth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. Eli Huffstetter; Fourth and Thirty-first Arkansas Infantry and Fourth Arkansas Battalion (consolidated), Maj. J. A. Ross; Thirty-ninth North Carolina, Col. D. Coleman; Culpepper's (South Carolina) Battalion, Capt. J. F. Culpepper.

Longstreet's Corps,* Left Wing, Maj. John B. Hood, commanding.

McLaw's Division. Maj.-Gen. Lafayette McLaws, Brig.-Gen. J. B. Kershaw. Kershaw's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. B. Kershaw: Second South Carolina, Lieut.-Col. F. Gaillard; Third South Carolina, Col. J. D. Nance; Seventh South Carolina, Lieut.-Col. Elbert Bland, Maj. J. S. Hard and Capt. E. J. Goggans; Eighth South Carolina, Col. J. W. Hagan; Fifteenth South Carolina, Col. Joseph F. Gist; Third South Carolina Battalion, Capt. J. M. Townsend. Wofford's Brigade (Longstreet's report indicates that these brigades did not arrive in time to take part in the battle), Brig.-Gen. W. T. Wofford: Sixteenth Georgia, Eighteenth Georgia, Twenty-fourth Georgia, Third Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Cobb's (Georgia) Legion, Phillip's (Georgia) Legion. Humphrey's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. B. G. Humphreys: Thirteenth Mississippi, Seventeenth Mississippi, Eighteenth Mississippi, Twenty-first Mississippi. Bryan's Brigade (Longstreet's report, etc., as above), Brig.-Gen. Goode Bryan: Tenth Georgia, Fiftieth Georgia, Fifty-first Georgia and Fifty-third Georgia,

Hood's Division, Maj.-Gen. John B. Hood, Brig.-Gen. E. M. Law. Jenkins' Brigade (did not arrive in time to take part in the battle; Jenkins' Brigade assigned to the division September 11, 1863). Brig.-Gen. M. Jenkins: First South Carolina, Second South Carolina Rifles, Fifth South Carolina, Sixth South Carolina, Hampton Legion, Palmetto Sharpshooters. Law's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. E. M. Law, Col. J. L. Sheffield: Fourth Alabama, Fifteenth Alabama, Col. W. C. Oates; Forty-fourth Alabama, Forty-seventh Alabama, Forty-eighth Alabama. Robertson's Brigade (served part of the time in Johnson's provisional division), Brig.-Gen. J. B. Robertson, Col. Van H. Manning: Third Arkansas, Col. Van H. Manning; First Texas, Capt. R. J. Harding; Fourth Texas, Col.

*Army of Northern Virginia, organization taken from return of that army for August 31, 1863; Pickett's Division was left in Virginia.

John P. Bane and Capt. R. H. Bassett; Fifth Texas, Maj. J. C. Rogers and Capt. J. S. Cleveland and T. T. Clay. Anderson's Brigade (did not arrive in time to take part in the battle), Brig.-Gen. George T. Anderson: Seventh Georgia, Eighth Georgia, Ninth Georgia, Eleventh Georgia, Fifty-ninth Georgia. Benning's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. L. Benning: Second Georgia, Lieut.-Col. Wm. S. Shepherd and Maj. W. W. Charlton; Fifteenth Georgia, Col. D. M. Du Bose and Maj. P. J. Shannon; Seventeenth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. Charles W. Matthews; Twentieth Georgia, Col. J. D. Waddell. Artillery Corps (did not arrive in time to take part in the battle), Col. E. Porter Alexander: Fickling's (South Carolina) Battery, Jordan's (Virginia) Battery, Moody's (Louisiana) Battery, Parker's (Virginia) Battery, Taylor's (Virginia) Battery, Woolfolk's (Virginia) Battery. Artillery Reserve (Army of Tennessee), Maj. Felix Robertson: Barrett's (Missouri) Battery, Le Gardeur's (Louisiana) Battery (not mentioned in the reports, but in Reserve Artillery August 31, and Capt. Le Gardeur, etc., relieved from duty in the Army of the Tennessee, November 1, 1863), Havis' (Alabama) Battery, Lumsden's (Alabama) Battery, Massenburg's (Georgia) Battery.

Cavalry Corps, Maj.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler, commanding.

Wharton's Division, Brig.-Gen. John A. Wharton. First Brigade, Col. C. C. Crews; Seventh Alabama, Second Georgia, Third Georgia, Fourth Georgia, Col. I. W. Avery. Second Brigade, Col. T. Harrison; Third Confederate, Col. W. N. Estes; First Kentucky, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Griffith; Fourth Tennessee, Col. Paul F. Anderson; Eighth Texas, Eleventh Texas, White's (Georgia) Battery.

Martin's Division, Brig.-Gen. W. T. Martin. First Brigade, Col. J. T. Morgan: First Alabama, Third Alabama, Lieut.-Col. T. H. Mauldin; Fifty-first Alabama, Eighth Confederate. Second Brigade, Col. A. A. Russell: Fourth Alabama (two regiments of same designation, Lieut.-Col. Johnson commanded that in Roddey's Brigade), First Confederate, Col. W. B. Bate; Wiggin's (Arkansas) Battery. Roddey's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. P. D. Roddey: Fourth Alabama (two regiments, etc., as above), Lieut.-Col. Wm. A. Johnson; Fifth Alabama, Fifty-third Alabama, Forrest's (Tennessee) Regiment, Ferrell's (Georgia) Battery.

Forrest's Cavalry Corps, Brig.-Gen. N. B. Forrest, commanding.

Armstrong's Division (from returns of August 31, 1863, and reports), Brig.-Gen. F. C. Armstrong. Armstrong's Brigade, Col. J. T. Wheeler: Third Arkansas, First Tennessee, Eighteenth Tennessee Battalion, Maj. Charles McDonald. Forrest's Brigade, Col. G. G. Dibrell: Fourth Tennessee, Col. W. S. McLemore; Eighth Tennessee, Capt. Hamilton McGinnis; Ninth Tennessee, Col. J. B. Bittle; Tenth Tennessee, Col. N. N.

Cox; Eleventh Tennessee, Col. D. W. Holman; Shaw's (or Hamilton's) Battalion (?), Maj. J. Shaw; Freeman's (Tennessee) Battery, Capt. A. L. Huggins; Morton's (Tennessee) Battery, Capt. John W. Morton.

Pegram's Division (taken from Pegram's and Scott's reports and assignments; but the composition of this division is uncertain), Brig.-Gen. John Pegram. Davidson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. B. Davidson: First Georgia, Sixth Georgia, Col. John R. Hart; Sixth North Carolina, Rucker's Legion, Huwald's (Tennessee) Battery. Scott's Brigade, Col. J. S. Scott: Tenth Confederate, Col. C. T. Goode; detachment of Morgan's command, Lieut.-Col. R. B. Martin; First Louisiana, Second Tennessee, Fifth Tennessee, Twelfth Tennessee Battalion; Sixteenth Tennessee Battalion, Capt. J. Q. Arnold; Louisiana Battery (one section).

THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE, GEN. JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON, COMMANDING.*

Hardee's Army Corps, Lieut.-Gen. Wm. J. Hardee, commanding.

Brown's Division, Maj.-Gen. John C. Brown. Smith's Brigade—Brig.-Gen. James A. Smith; Florida Regiment, composed of First, Third, Sixth, Seventh and Fourth Infantry and First Cavalry, dismounted (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. E. Mashburn; Georgia Regiment, composed of First, Fifty-seventh and Sixty-third Georgia Regiments (consolidated), Col. C. H. Olmstead; Georgia Regiment, composed of Fifty-fourth and Thirty-seventh Georgia and Fourth Georgia Battalion Sharpshooters (consolidated), Col. T. D. Caswell. Govan's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. C. Govan: Arkansas Regiment, composed of First, Second, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Thirteenth, Fifteenth, Nineteenth and Twenty-fourth Arkansas and Third Confederate (consolidated), Col. E. A. Howell; Texas Regiment, composed of Sixth, Seventh, Tenth, Fifteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Texas (consolidated). Lieut.-Col. W. A. Ryan.

Hoke's Division, Maj.-Gen. R. F. Hoke. Clingman's Brigade: Eighth North Carolina, Lieut.-Col. R. A. Barrier; Thirty-first North Carolina, Col. C. W. Knight; Thirty-sixth and Fortieth North Carolina, Maj. W. A. Holland; Fifty-first North Carolina, Capt. J. W. Lippitt; Sixty-first North Carolina, Capt. S. W. Noble. Colquitt's Brigade: Sixth Georgia, Maj. J. M. Culpepper; Nineteenth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. R. B. Hogan; Twenty-third Georgia, Col. M. R. Ballinger; Twenty-seventh Georgia, Lieut.-Col. H. Bussey; Twenty-eighth Georgia, Capt. G. W. Warthen. Haygood's Brigade: Eleventh South Carolina, Capt. B. F. Wyman; Twenty-first South Carolina, Capt. J. W. Thomas (probably Lieut.-Col. J. A. W. Thomas); Twenty-fifth South Carolina, Capt.

*Organization for period ending April 17, 1863.

E. R. Lesesne; Twenty-seventh South Carolina, Capt. T. Y. Simons; Seventh South Carolina Battalion, Capt. Wm. Clyburn. Kirkland's Brigade: Seventeenth North Carolina, Lieut.-Col. T. H. Sharp; Forty-second North Carolina, Col. J. E. Brown; Fiftieth North Carolina, Col. Geo. Wortham; Sixty-sixth North Carolina, Col. J. H. Nethercutt. First Brigade Junior Reserves: First North Carolina, Lieut.-Col. C. W. Broadfoot; Second North Carolina, Col. J. H. Anderson; Third North Carolina, Col. J. W. Hinsdale; First North Carolina Battalion, Capt. C. M. Hall.

Cheatham's Division, Maj.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. Palmer's Brigade: Field's Regiment, First, Sixth, Eighth, Ninth, Sixteenth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth and Thirty-fourth Tennessee Regiments and Twenty-fourth Tennessee Battalion (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. O. A. Bradshaw; Rice's Regiment, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Twenty-ninth, Forty-seventh, Fiftieth, Fifty-first, Fifty-second and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. W. A. Pease (?); Searcy's Regiment, Second, Third, Tenth, Fifteenth, Eighteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-sixth, Thirtieth, Thirty-second, Thirty-seventh and Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiments and Twenty-third Tennessee Battalion (consolidated), Col. A. Searcy; Tillman's Regiment, Fourth, Fifth, Nineteenth, Twenty-fourth, Thirty-first, Thirty-third, Thirty-fifth, Thirty-eighth, and Forty-first Tennessee (consolidated), Col. J. D. Tillman. Gist's Brigade: Forty-sixth Georgia, Capt. A. Miles; Sixty-fifth Georgia and Second and Eighth Georgia Battalions (consolidated), Col. W. G. Foster; Sixteenth and Twenty-fourth South Carolina (consolidated), Maj. B. B. Smith.

Stewart's Army Corps, Lieut.-Gen. A. P. Stewart, commanding.

Loring's Division, Maj.-Gen. W. W. Loring. Featherston's Brigade: First Arkansas; First, Second, Fourth, Ninth and Twenty-fifth Arkansas (consolidated); Third, Thirty-first and Fortieth Mississippi (consolidated); First, Twenty-second and Thirty-third Mississippi and First Battalion (consolidated). Lowry's Brigade: Twelfth Louisiana, Capt. J. A. Dixon; Fifth, Fourteenth and Forty-third Mississippi (consolidated); Sixth, Fifteenth, Twentieth and Twenty-third Mississippi (consolidated). Shelley's Brigade: Sixteenth, Thirty-third and Forty-fifth Alabama (consolidated); Twenty-seventh Alabama; Twenty-seventh, Thirty-fifth, Forty-ninth, Fifty-fifth and Fifty-seventh Alabama (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. Daniel (probably J. W. L. Daniel, of the Fifteenth Alabama).

Anderson's Division, Maj.-Gen. Patton Anderson. Elliott's Brigade: Twenty-second Georgia Artillery Battalion, Maj. M. J. McMullen; Twenty-seventh Georgia Battalion, Maj. A. L. Hartridge; Second South

Carolina Artillery, Maj. F. F. Warley; Manigault's Battalion, Lieut. H. Klatte. Rhett's Brigade: First South Carolina, Maj. T. A. Huguenin; First South Carolina Artillery, Lieut.-Col. J. A. Yates; Lucas' Battalion, Maj. J. J. Lucas.

Walthall's Division, Maj.-Gen. E. C. Walthall. Harrison's Brigade: First Georgia Regulars, Fifth Georgia, Fifth Georgia Reserves, Maj. C. E. McGregor; Thirty-second Georgia, Lieut.-Col. E. H. Bacon, Jr., Forty-seventh Georgia and Bonaud's Battalion (consolidated). Conner's Brigade: Second South Carolina Volunteers, composed of Second and Twentieth South Carolina and Blanchard's Reserves (consolidated); Third South Carolina Volunteers, composed of Third and Eighth Regiments, Third South Carolina Battalion and Blanchard's Reserves (consolidated); Seventh South Carolina Volunteers, composed of Seventh and Fifteenth South Carolina and Blanchard's Reserves (consolidated).

Lee's Army Corps, Lieut.-Gen. S. D. Lee, commanding.

Hill's Division, Maj.-Gen. D. H. Hill. Sharp's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. H. Sharp: Fourteenth Alabama, composed of Twenty-fourth, Twenty-eighth and Thirty-fourth Alabama (consolidated), Col. J. C. Carter; Eighth Mississippi Battalion (?), composed of Third Mississippi Battalion, and Fifth, Eighth and Thirty-second Mississippi Regiments (consolidated), Capt. J. Y. Carnack; Ninth Mississippi, composed of Ninth Battalion Mississippi Sharpshooters, and Seventh, Ninth, Tenth, Forty-first and Forty-fourth Mississippi Regiments (consolidated), Col. W. C. Richards; Nineteenth South Carolina, composed of Tenth and Nineteenth South Carolina (consolidated), Maj. James O. Farrell. Brantley's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. W. F. Brantley: Twenty-second Alabama, composed of Twenty-second, Twenty-fifth, Thirty-ninth and Fiftieth Alabama (consolidated), Col. H. T. Toulmin; Thirty-seventh Alabama, composed of Thirty-seventh, Forty-second and Fifty-fourth Alabama (consolidated), Col. J. A. Minter; Twenty-fourth Mississippi, composed of Twenty-fourth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth and Thirty-fourth Mississippi (consolidated), Col. R. W. Williamson; Fifty-eighth North Carolina, composed of Fiftieth and Sixtieth North Carolina (consolidated).

Stevenson's Division, Maj.-Gen. C. L. Stevenson. Henderson's Brigade: First Georgia (Confederate) Battalion, composed of First (Confederate) Georgia Regiment, First Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth and Sixty-sixth Georgia (consolidated), Capt. W. J. Whitsitt; Thirty-ninth Georgia, composed of nine companies of Thirty-fourth Georgia, six companies of Fifty-sixth Georgia and all of Thirty-ninth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. W. P. Milton; Fortieth

Georgia Battalion, composed of Fortieth, Forty-First and Forty-third Georgia (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. W. H. Dunnall; Forty-second Georgia, composed of ten companies of Forty-second Georgia, ten companies of Thirty-sixth Georgia, two companies of Fifty-sixth Georgia and one company of Thirty-fourth and Thirty-sixth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. L. P. Thomas. Pettus' Brigade: Nineteenth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. U. S. Gulley; Twentieth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. K. Elliott (belonged to Thirtieth Alabama); Twenty-third Alabama, Maj. J. T. Hester; Fifty-fourth Virginia Battalion, Lieut.-Col. C. H. Lynch.

Stewart's Artillery Corps.

R. B. Rhett's Battalion; Anderson's Battery, Capt. R. W. (?) Anderson; Brook's Battery (probably Terrel-Artillery); Le Gardeurs' Battery, Capt. G. Le Gardeur; Parker's Battery, Capt. Ed L. Parker; Stuart's Battery, Capt. H. M. Stuart; Wheaton's Battery, Capt. J. F. Wheaton. Lee's Corps: Kanapaux's Battery, Capt. J. T. Kanapaux.

CHAPTER XVII.*

TENNESSEE LITERATURE—A CATALOGUE OF THE LEADING LITERARY MEN AND WOMEN OF THE STATE, WITH THE TITLES OF THEIR PRODUCTIONS, AND WITH ANALYTICAL REVIEWS OF STYLES, METHODS AND GENERAL MERITS; TOGETHER WITH A COMPREHENSIVE PRESENTATION OF THE ORIGIN, SUCCESS AND VARIATION OF THE STATE PRESS.

THE activities of the pioneer intellect at the period of the earliest settlement of Tennessee were engrossed in what was of more immediate importance than the writing of history. Prior thereto a glimpse of the people and of the physical geography of the mountainous section of the State may be had in a rare and valuable old book published in London in 1775, "Adair's History of the American Indians." Adair, as an Indian trader, was among the Cherokees of East Tennessee a long time before the French and Indian War, when the fierce and haughty Cherokee warriors ruled the land "untrammelled and alone." A map accompanying the volume calls the Tennessee River the Tanase. The men of action—the heroes who planted the white race in this hot-bed of aboriginal hostility, in the latter part of the eighteenth and the earlier part of the nineteenth century, were too much engrossed by the sword to find much time for the pen.

The list of Tennessee authors found in works devoted to that subject

*Prepared for this work by "Mary Faith Floyd" of Knoxville, and by others.

is not so large as that of other Southern States. It has been said, "The fame of a great man needs time to give it perspective." This is essentially true of authors, and it remains for the future biographer, after time has done its work in giving due perspective to the great minds of our State, to do justice to the merits and works of Tennessee's eminent literary laborers. Among writers historians may well be mentioned first. Judge John Haywood is earliest on the list. The son of a farmer of Halifax County, N. C., he had no opportunity for collegiate education, but learned some Latin and Greek and studied law, beginning with the study of "Reynolds' Reports," thence advancing from particulars to general principles. He became attorney-general of North Carolina in 1794, and soon afterward judge of the superior court of law and equity. In 1800 he returned to legal practice. Judge Haywood removed to Tennessee in 1807, and located seven miles south of Nashville. He was fond of applause; became judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee in 1816. Mr. Hiram Barry (the oldest printer in the State), who was personally acquainted with Judge Haywood, says, "He was of low stature and very corpulent." He wrote a very difficult hand to read, and Mr. Barry who set the type in the printing of "Haywood's History," was the only printer who could decipher it. Judge Haywood was author of "Natural and Aboriginal History of Tennessee," "History of Tennessee from 1770 to 1795," "The Evidences of Christianity." "Haywood's History" is written in narrative style without rhetorical ornament, and it is not always as clear as the relation of historic events ought to be. It contains a mass of valuable materials relative to early events and it is now a rare book. The mistake is made of locating Fort Loudon on the north side of the Little Tennessee. It was situated on the south side of that stream.*

Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey was of Scotch descent. His father was a gallant soldier of the Revolutionary war, fighting under Gen. Washington at Valley Forge, Trenton and Princeton. Dr. Ramsey was born in Knox County, six miles east of Knoxville, in 1797, and died in that place in 1884, in his eighty-eighth year. He lies buried at Mecklenburg, four miles east of Knoxville, at the confluence of the Tennessee and French Broad Rivers. He read medicine under Dr. Joseph Strong, was graduated in the University of Pennsylvania, and was a practitioner most of his life. In the late war, being an ardent secessionist, he was compelled to leave the State during Federal occupation in 1863-65. He went to North Carolina and remained there some years. In 1853 he brought out his "Annals of Tennessee," a valuable compend of history up to the close of the eighteenth century. He had the manuscripts of the second volume

*See Aboriginal map accompanying this volume.

ready for the printer, but the family residence, while he was in exile, was burnt, and with it the manuscripts and many valuable papers. Dr. Ramsey ranks high as an author. He was a polished and fluent writer, and possessed a large fund of information on all subjects. "Annals of Tennessee" is a store-house of knowledge to the future historian. It evinces much research and is very accurate and reliable. He was also the author of many elegant addresses, essays and poems. For some years he was president of the Historical Society of Tennessee.

A. Waldo Putnam published in Nashville, in 1859, Putnam's "History of Middle Tennessee, or Life and Times of Gen. James Robertson." It appears from the title page that Mr. Putnam was president of the Tennessee Historical Society. He was born in Belfast, Ohio, in 1799, and was graduated at the University of Ohio. He wrote the sketch of Gen. John Sevier in "Wheeler's History of North Carolina," and a volume entitled "Life and Times of John Sevier." Mr. Putnam married a descendant of Gen. Sevier. The preface to "History of Middle Tennessee" is pleasing and somewhat fanciful. The work is a comprehensive account of the settlement of the Cumberland Valley, and abounds in the incidents and dangers that follow life in the wilderness. In addition to the historical works mentioned is Clayton's "History of Davidson County, Tennessee," an important and valuable work, giving much detailed and statistical information.

"Military Annals of Tennessee" is the title of an octavo volume containing 882 pages of closely printed matter, recently issued under the supervision of Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley. The first part comprises two very brief, generalized accounts of the war in Tennessee, ably written by J. M. Keating, of Memphis, and A. P. Stewart, of Mississippi. The remainder of the volume consists of regimental records so full of mistakes and so manifestly incomplete as to bar the volume from its probable design of representing fully the splendid Confederate history of the State. The preparation of the volume was apparently a financial enterprise.

As early as 1834 Eastin Morris brought out "Tennessee Gazetteer, or Topographical Dictionary" of the State of Tennessee. It is a valuable compendium of the history of the State, from earliest times to 1834, including the constitution of Tennessee framed by the convention of 1834. A second edition of this book was published in Nashville, accompanied by ample foot notes.

Paschall is the author of "Old Times, or Tennessee History," a work for schools. Knowing the love children have for "story-reading," Paschall has arranged historic facts in a most agreeable form. Each chapter, as far as possible, has a beginning and ending, and by this means

each fragment of history becomes a unit and fastens firmly in the mind of the juvenile reader. Mr. Paschall was an old school-teacher, and his excellent little book is the result of long experience in the best methods of enlisting interest in young people for grave study. Another book much valued is "Life as it is, or Matters and Things in General," published in Knoxville in 1844, by J. W. M. Brazeale. This book has many historic facts and comments on the customs of the early settlers of Tennessee. There is a good article on the battle of King's Mountain, and an account of the "Harps," two noted murderers who, without being robbers, went about the county committing atrocious murders, apparently as a pleasure. No doubt, De Quincy-like, they considered murder "one of the fine arts." Brazeale was a native of Roane County, and practiced law in Athens, Tenn.

Mr. Wilkins Tannehill is the author of "History of Literature," "Manual of Freemasonry" and several other works of ability. He was a distinguished light in the Masonic fraternity, and is said to have been a forcible and fluent writer. Clark's "Miscellany of Prose and Poetry" is something in the line of English literature.

"Jack Robinson" is the author of "The Savage," a book of pungent essays, criticising the life and usages of the civilized man, in contrast with those of the aboriginal savage. It purports to be written by "Pio-mingo, a chief of the Muscogulgee nation," published in Knoxville in 1838. The author was a Tennessean, born probably in Carter County, where he committed a homicide early in life; whence his after life was poisoned by remorse. He is said to have lived a veritable hermit's life, in which existence these essays were written. Robinson is accredited with the authorship of a forcible poem in the same solemn vein as Gray's *Elegy*, but any certain facts of his career seem lost.

Prior to 1804 Willie Blount's "Catechetical Exposition of the Constitution of the State of Tennessee" was published. This is a work for the use of schools written in conversational style. Abijah Fowler of Washington County, in 1838, brought out "Fowler's Arithmetic," a textbook of much popularity in this region at that period. "Biblical Nomenclature or Vocabulary of the Principal Part of the Proper Names Contained in the Bible, with their Signification, together with Scriptural Tables of Money, Weights and Measures, to which is added President Washington's Valedictory Address, Intended for the Use of Schools: by John Wilkinson. Heiskell & Brown, printers, Knoxville, Tenn., 1820." The book is recommended as one "of ability, judgment and care," and persons are urged to patronize it, by Isaac Anderson, John McCampbell, Robert Hardin. August, 1819.

Clerical writers are numerous. One of the most fluent and prolific is Rev. David Rice McAnally, D. D., of the Methodist Church, South; a native of Grainger County, born in 1810, and for some years a resident of Knoxville. He was president of the East Tennessee Female Institute in Knoxville for eight years. He removed to St. Louis in 1851, where he still edits the *St. Louis Christian Advocate*. He is a man of extensive reading and great charity of mind; is remarkable for clearness and vigor of style, and is perfectly fearless in advocating his convictions of right. He does not mince matters, but calls things by their right names and is bold in denouncing vice, while he is liberal and kind to all. His works are "Martha Laurens Ramsey," a biography of a lady of South Carolina; "Life and Times of Rev. William Patton;" "Life and Times of Rev. Samuel Patton, D. D.;" "A Hymn Book;" "A Sunday-school Manual;" "Annals of the Holston Conference."

Rev. J. B. McFerrin, D. D., the head of the Methodist Publishing House at Nashville, is the author of a learned and important work, "History of Methodism in Tennessee," published at Nashville in 1872 in three volumes. He was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., June 15, 1807; entered the ministry at eighteen and has filled many prominent positions in the Methodist Church ever since. His name is identified with the history of the church, and he has shared in its "deliberative assemblies, and pursued his life-work with a concentration of purpose seldom equaled." He ranks as a man of the rarest courage which is stimulated and increased when surrounded by difficulties, and he is never found wanting in any emergency. As an orator he possessed wit, humor, pathos, and his sermons "engage attention, command confidence and awaken conscience."

Among early clerical writers was Rev. Abel Pearson, author of "An Analysis of the Principles of Divine Government," in a series of conversations, and also "Conversations on Some Other Interesting Subjects, Particularly Relating to Some Principals, Between A. P. and N. P.;" and a Dissertation on the Prophecies in Reference to the Rise and Fall of the Beast; The Cleansing of the Sanctuary; The Beginning and Duration of the Millennium, and the Little Season; together with a Calculation Shewing the Exact Time of the Death of Christ; and, also, Calculations Shewing the Precise Time of the Rise and Fall of the Beast and the Beginning of the Millennium, etc.; by Abel Pearson, Minister of the Gospel, Athens, Tenn., 1833." The whole title of the book is given as a specimen of prolixity.

Rev. David Nelson, a man of fine attainments, published "The Cause and Cure of Infidelity." He married in Tennessee and resided in the

State many years. Rev. Robert A. Young, D. D., a native of Knox County, is the author of a book called "Reply to Ariel," written in answer to "Ariel," by J. B. Payne, and of "Personages." Dr. Young resides in Nashville, and is a prominent divine in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. "Brief Biographical Sketches of Some of the Early Ministers of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church," is the production of Rev. Richard Baird, published in Nashville in 1867. Rev. W. T. Helms, an Episcopal clergyman, a native of Knoxville, Tenn., wrote a poem of twelve books, entitled "Moses Resisted." Two poems, "Smith and Pocahontas," "Centennial Poem," are the work of Rev. Joseph H. Martin, D. D.; Dr. Martin is a native of Dandridge, is a man of fine cultivation, and has written many popular hymns. Rev. Robert Mack, in 1834, published "Kyle Stuart, with other Poems," a remarkable book; and "The Moriad," another poem. Bishop H. N. McTyeire is the author of a little work called "Duties of Christian Masters," published in Nashville in 1859, and "History of Methodism" and "A Catechism of Church Government." He has been a constant writer for the press and was at one time editor of the *St. Louis Christian Advocate*. R. H. Rivers, D. D., wrote two valuable text books, "Mental Philosophy" and "Moral Philosophy." Father Ryan, author of the inimitable wail "The Conquered Banner," was for a long time a resident of Knoxville, and Tennesseans feel proud of his genius, although he is not a native of the State.

Rev. William G. Brownlow, governor of Tennessee, wrote quite a number of books. His first publication was "Helps to the Study of Presbyterianism," 1834. It is theological and controversial, and contains an autobiographical sketch. In 1844 he published "Life of Henry Clay and Political Register." This was followed by "The Great Iron Wheel Examined." In 1858 appeared "Debate between W. G. Brownlow and Rev. A. Pryne," and in 1862 "Parson Brownlow's Own Book," an account of his maltreatment by the hated secessionists. Mr. Brownlow led a life of incessant activity as editor, politician and preacher. "He was," says a critic, "extreme in all things." In private life he was kind, charitable and helpful; was successively governor of Tennessee and Senator of the United States.

Rev. Frederick A. Ross, D. D., a resident of this State for many years, was the author of "Slavery Ordained by God," published in 1857. Dr. Ross was a most accomplished scholar and a man of genius. He lived to a very great age and was an eminent divine.

Medical writers were Dr. Isaac Wright, author of "Wright's Family Medicine, or System of Domestic Practice," and Dr. John C. Gunn,

author of "Gunn's Domestic Medicine," published in Knoxville in 1830. The essays on the passions in this book were written by a remarkable man named Charles Cassedy. Cassedy was said to be the "Milford Bard" in "Field's Scrap Book." Dr. Thomas A. Anderson wrote the "Practical Monitor, for the Preservation of Health and the Prevention of Disease." He considered blood-letting a cure for all diseases. He was a native of East Tennessee, and was a man of learning.

Authors of works on geology are James M. Safford, A. M., author of "Geology of Tennessee," published by the State at Nashville in 1869. This work was received by scientists and the general public with great favor. Dr. Safford and J. B. Killebrew, brought out a "School Geology of Tennessee," chiefly compiled from the foregoing. J. B. Killebrew published in Nashville a valuable volume entitled "Resources of Tennessee." William G. McAdoo is author of an "Elementary Geology of Tennessee," a briefer and simpler work than the preceding, adapted to less advanced pupils.

Hon. T. A. R. Nelson is author of "East Tennessee," and "Secession," and another very vigorous poem, a satire in the Hudibrastic style, an account of the canvass of the Legislature for the office of United States Senator, entitled "King Caucus." Mr. Nelson was a man of large talent, enriched by varied cultivation. He held many important offices, and was on the defense in the impeachment trial of President Johnson in 1868. He was a native of Roane County, born in 1812, and died of cholera in 1872 being then a judge of the supreme court.

"Life of Capt. William B. Allen," was from the pen of Hon. A. O. P. Nicholson, a very able jurist. A contemporary says, "His writings are characterized by a style so lucid, and argumentation so logical as to entitle him to rank among the masters of model English." "A Tennesseean Abroad" is the work of Maj. Randall W. McGavock, in 1856. He was a gallant soldier and fell on the Confederate side. "The World's Wonder," a Masonic exposition, was the work of Johnson and Henderson. Capt. James Williams was author of "Old Line Whig Letters," which appeared in the *Nashville Union*, in 1846. Tennessee claims as one of her sons the distinguished author, Matthew Fontaine Maury. Commodore Maury's works and labors in the cause of science are so well known they need not be mentioned here.

The famous hunter and humorist, Col. David Crockett, is credited with the authorship of several works: "Exploits in Texas," "Tour Down East," "Autobiography," "Sketches and Eccentricities" and "Song Book." It is strange that this self-made and eccentric celebrity, who never had but two months' instruction in reading and writing,

should have produced by the native force of intellect so many readable books. Doubtless the notoriety he acquired by his singular manner, and his odd turns of expression aided in the success of his productions.

Hon. Joseph C. Guild was the author of "Old Times in Tennessee." The works of J. R. Graves are "The Desire of all Nations," "The Watchman's Reply," "The Trilemma," "The First Baptist Church in America," "The Little Iron Wheel," "The Bible Doctrine of the Middle Life," "The Great Iron Wheel," "Exposition of Modern Spiritualism," "The New Hymn and Tune Book," "The Little Seraph," "Old Landmarkism; What it is." Mr. Graves is a native of Chester, Vt., born April 10, 1820. His father died when the child was three weeks old. He was converted at the age of fifteen, and made principal of Keysville (Ohio) Academy when nineteen; came to Nashville in 1845, where he taught school, had charge of a church and became the editor of *The Tennessee Baptist*, and still continues in that position.

"Woodville" is a novel of East Tennessee life, published in Knoxville. Many of the characters are supposed to have been taken from real life, and some of the scenes are laid at Montvale Springs. Mr. Todd, a theological student at Maryville many years ago, is said to be the author. Abram Caruthers wrote a text-book entitled "History of a Lawsuit." Dr. P. O. Fitzgerald is the author of "Life of Dr. T. O. Summers," "Glimpses of Truth" and "Centenary Cameos." He is a native of North Carolina.

Rev. W. P. Harrison, editor of the *Southern Methodist Review*, has published "Theophilus Walton," a reply to "Theodosia Ernest," 1858; "Lights and Shadows of Fifty Years," published under the *nom de plume* Henry Hartwell, in 1883. (This is a book of short sketches from real life.) "The Living Christ," 1884; "The High Churchman Disarmed," in 1886. Mr. Harrison has been connected with the Methodist Publishing House since 1882, and in that time has edited over 100 books.

"Biographical Sketches" of Tennessee Baptists, by Rev. Joseph H. Borum was published in 1880. It is a very flattering account of Baptist ministers, both past and present, who have labored in Tennessee, and is written in the form of sketches. Dr. A. H. Redford wrote "History of Methodism in Kentucky," "Western Cavaliers," "Fred Brennam," "Russell Morton," "A Preacher's Wife." The last three are religious novels.

Rev. Philip Lindsley, D. D., was born in New Jersey, in 1786; became a preacher in the Presbyterian Church and rose to such eminence that, in 1834, he was chosen unanimously moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States, then holding its sessions at Philadelphia. He occupied distinguished positions, many of

them thrust upon him without solicitation. In 1825 he was inaugurated president of Dickenson College, Nashville, Tenn. The name of this institution was changed the next year to the University of Nashville. He was among the very foremost men of his day in the work of higher education. He was much esteemed by the public as a man of great genius, and his work in the educational department was nobly executed and productive of beneficial results. His publications were chiefly in the form of addresses on education. They were published in three large volumes, with a memoir, by Le Roy J. Halsey, D. D.

Samuel D. Baldwin is the author of "Armageddon, or the Overthrow of Romanism and Monarchy," and "Life of Mrs. Sarah Norton." Thomas O. Summers, D. D., editor of *Nashville Christian Advocate*, is author of a number of works: "Baptism," "Golden Censer," "Holiness," "Refutation of Payne," "Seasons, Months and Days," "Sunday-school Teacher," "Sunday-school Speaker," "Talks Pleasant and Profitable," "Scripture Catechism."

W. M. Baskerville, professor of English language and literature in Vanderbilt University, published first a piece of Anglo-Saxon prose for his doctor's degree at the University of Leipsic. This was followed by an "Anglo-Saxon Poem" in 1885. Mr. Baskerville then brought out a joint work with Prof. James A. Harrison, an "Anglo-Saxon Dictionary," also published in 1885. Mr. Baskerville was born in Fayette County, Tenn., April 1, 1850. After attending several prominent institutions of learning in the United States he went to the University of Leipsic, where he received the degree of Ph. D. *

"Early Times in Middle Tennessee," by John Carr, was published in 1857. The preface is written by Dr. J. B. McFerrin. The book contains a series of sketches on the history of Middle Tennessee, which were first published in the *Nashville Christian Advocate*. Much of the book is given to early religious history, and it contains biographies of pioneer preachers and one of the author.

"Life and Times of Elder Reuben Ross," an interesting and well written book, by James Ross, with an introduction and notes by J. M. Pendleton, was published 1882. Elder Ross was born in North Carolina, in 1776. He came to Tennessee in 1807, after having been ordained to the ministry, and for fifty years was a noted preacher. The history of his life covers one of the most important periods in the religious history of the State.

J. H. Brunner, D. D., president of Hiwassee College, has published "Sunday Evening Talks" and "The Union of the Churches." The Rev. O. P. Fitzgerald, editor of the *Nashville Christian Advocate*, is the

author of "California Sketches," two volumes; "Christian Growth" and "The Class Meeting." "The Sunday-school and its Methods" is a volume published at Nashville, 1883, by Rev. James A. Lyons, a native of Knoxville, Tenn., a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. George W. Harris, author of "Sut Lovingood's Yarns," a humorous book, was born in Knoxville, Tenn. His book had a wide popularity, especially among young readers.

Legal writers are Hon. William F. Cooper, author of "Cooper's Chancery Reports," reported and edited by himself; Wesley J. Hicks, author of "Hicks' Manual;" William C. Kain, author of "Tennessee Justice and Legal Adviser," and Henry S. Foote, author of "Foote's Bench and Bar of the Southwest."

"A Review of Uncle Tom's Cabin, or an Essay on Slavery," is the work of A. Woodward, M. D., published in Cincinnati in 1853. Dr. Woodward lived in Knoxville for many years where he practiced his profession, and has left a large family. His little book is very creditable, and the views on Southern customs and the estimate of character are just and impartial. "Old Times in West Tennessee," published in Memphis, 1873, and copyrighted by Joseph S. Williams in the same year, is a book by "A Descendant of One of the First Settlers."

The most prominent of the female authors of Tennessee is Miss Mary N. Murfree, whose pseudonym is Charles Egbert Craddock. Miss Murfree is a native of Murfreesboro, Tenn. Loss of property induced her father, who is a prominent lawyer, to live on the old Dickenson plantation. It was the isolated life there that led the young girl to reflection and introspection, and developed her keen observation of nature's mysteries, which plumed her pen for its exquisite descriptions of scenery. Miss Murfree touches the very core of nature and reveals all her hidden lore, presenting it to the reader in gorgeous coloring. Many visits to the mountains of East Tennessee made her familiar with the customs and dialect of the mountaineers. This practical knowledge, added to the wealth of imagination she possesses, formed the conjunction necessary to perfect the genius. All the prominent journals of the country accord the very highest praise to Miss Murfree. She is said to be the "most powerful and original of the 'southern school' of romanticists." Says the *Boston Traveller*: "Here is the positive, brilliant, glowing genius that has cut its own channel and made its own place." Her productions are "In the Tennessee Mountains," "Down the Ravine," "The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains" and many other contributions to periodicals; also "Where the Battle was Fought." The publication of her first work entitled her, justly, to the front rank among novelists, and her merit

is acknowledged by all lovers of the beautiful, who look on her productions as a new voice of delight in the world of fiction.

Mrs. L. Virginia French was by birth a Virginian. At an early age she was sent by her father to her maternal grandmother in Washington, Penn., where she was educated. In 1848, having finished her education, she became a teacher in Memphis. Her maiden *nom de plume* was *L'Inconnue*. She published, in 1856, "Wind Whispers," a book of fugitive poems; "Legends of the South," in verse; "Iztalilxo, the Lady of Tala," a tragedy in five acts, the scene laid in Mexico; "My Roses," a novel of Southern life in 1872. In 1879, "Darlingtonia," a novel, ran as a serial in the *Detroit Free Press*. She occupied the position of editor to many prominent literary journals of the South. She is best known as a poet. Her verse is full of tone and imagination, and her drama has been compared to "Ion" and "The Lady of Lyons." She led a life of excessive literary activity and usefulness. She died at McMinnville, March 31, 1881. Since her death her sister, Mrs. Lide Meriweather, also an authoress, has published a volume of poems entitled "One or Two," the joint work of these gifted sisters. Mrs. Meriweather resided in Memphis for many years, and at that time published two books, "Soundings" and "Souls for Sale." "Soundings," a prose work, was written with the noble endeavor to elevate and restore to honest effort those who, by one false step, are tossed by custom into the bitter gulf of degradation, without one hope of repentance or of restoration to a more upright career, to which some might attain if the hand-grasp of pitying women was held out to them. Mrs. Meriweather is also a poet of ability. "October" is a handsome specimen of suggestive style.

Mrs. Annie Chambers Ketchum was born in Kentucky, and removed to Memphis after her marriage. While there, she became the editor of the *Lotos*, a literary magazine. In 1856 she brought out a novel, "Nelly Bracken" which was favorably received; "Rilla Motto," a romance written for the *Lotos* in 1860; "Lotos Flowers," a volume of miscellaneous poems. "Benny," a Christmas ballad which appeared in the *Home Journal*, attracted much attention. Besides literary ability and rare nobility of nature, Mrs. Ketchum is gifted with beauty, fine conversational powers and a voice of great compass and sweetness. Her teacher, Prof. Wright Merrick, says: "In the classics, in the sciences, she is equally at home; in modern languages, music and drawing she excels as well. I have never known her peer." She has traveled in Europe recently, and is still actively engaged in literary work.

Mrs. Adelia C. Graves, *nee* Spencer, wife of Z. C. Graves, president at that time of Kingsville Academy, and founder of Mary Sharpe Col-

lege, Winchester, Tenn., is an authoress. She was for some time professor of Latin and *belles-lettres* and afterward matron and professor of rhetoric in the Winchester College. She has written many fugitive poems and two prose tales, "Ruined Lives," published in the *Southern Repository*, Memphis, and a drama, "Jephtha's Daughter." She had also a work on "Woman; her Education, Aims, Sphere, Influence and Destiny."

Mrs. Mary E. Pope, Memphis, for some time principal of a flourishing school for young ladies, is the authoress of fugitive poems; one entitled "The Gift of Song." Martha W. Brown, who wrote under the pseudonym of Estelle, resided in Memphis. She contributed numerous poems to *The Southern Literary Messenger*; "Thou Art Growing Old, Mother." is said to be the very essence of the poetry of the heart.

Mrs. Amanda Bright was born in Alabama and removed early in life to Fayetteville, Tenn. Her eldest son was killed at the battle of Seven Pines. Soon thereafter her second and only remaining child died. In her great sorrow she wrote a book, hoping to realize a sufficient sum to erect a monument to her sons' memory. "The Three Bernices, or Ansermo of the Crag" was the outcome of this design, published in 1869. Mrs. Bright has vivid imagination, richness and exuberance of style, and she paints nature with the rare and delicate touches of a true artist. She wrote other stories, "The Prince of Seir" among them.

Miss Annie E. Law, long a resident of Tennessee, is of English birth and now lives in California. She is a woman of great force of will, strong intellect and unflinching courage. She gave valuable aid in the war to the Confederates, to whose cause she was a devoted adherent. She was tried as a spy at Knoxville in the war. She is authoress of many poems, one of the best being "Memories." Miss Law is also a learned conchologist, and has made many valuable contributions to that science.

In 1867 Miss Zoda G. Smith published from the Southern Methodist Publishing House at Nashville, under the *nom de plume* of "Elloie," a small volume of poems. Her verse is said to contain nothing morbid or insipid, but to elevate the heart, broken by earthly trials, into the purer atmosphere and brighter skies of heaven. Mrs. Bettie Meriwether, a great apostle of temperance, wrote a fine novel of much power, entitled "The Master of Redleaf," which was favorably received. She is a resident of Memphis. "A Memoir of Hugh Lawson White," judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, and United States Senator, with selections from his speeches and correspondence, was published in 1856, by his granddaughter, Miss Nancy N. Scott. Mrs. Emma M. Blake, *née* Rutledge, native of Nashville, and was educated there. She married Mr.

Daniel Blake, an Englishman, a resident of Charleston, S. C. A volume of her poems was printed by her friends after her death, as a memorial of her, entitled "Reliquiæ." Mrs. W. G. McAdoo is the author of two novels, "The Nereid" and "Eagle-Bend," the scenes laid in East Tennessee, and a number of serial stories. Mrs. Annie S. Gilchrist, of Nashville, is authoress of two novels of considerable merit, "Rosehurst" and "Harcourt," both published in Nashville.

Mrs. Jane Tandy Chinn Cross was a native of Kentucky, but published her books in Nashville. She was twice married, and died in 1870. While on a European tour, she corresponded with *The Nashville Christian Advocate*. She began writing for publication in 1851. Wrote a book of four volumes for children, and "Duncan Adair, or Captured in Escaping" and "Azile, A Story," Nashville, 1868. "Azile" is a very interesting story, the scene of the first part laid in Dresden, and changing to the Southern States at the outbreak of the war. Her style is polished, sprightly and lucid. Her portraiture of life in the South is graphic, and there are some fine art touches on German customs and amusements. Mrs. Whitson, resident of Murfreesboro, has published general biographical works. The most important is a book of sketches of the last General Assembly, which contains very flattering accounts of its members.

JOURNALISM.*

The first paper brought out in Tennessee was *The Knoxville Gazette*, which was published at Rogersville, November 5, 1791, by Mr. George Roulstone. *The Gazette* was a three-column paper of no great merit, and of little interest to the general reader; yet as the pioneer paper of the new region, it created quite an excitement among the rough settlers. It is supposed that Indian troubles prevented Mr. Roulstone from establishing his paper at once in Knoxville. Although this town was laid out in 1792, many people regarded it as a myth, and the editor of *The Gazette* may have shared this belief. He, however, removed his paper after the issuance of a few numbers at Rogersville, and continued to publish it in Knoxville until his death, in 1804. Roulstone was printer to the Territorial and State Legislatures, and published Willie Blount's "Catachetical Exposition of the Constitution of the State of Tennessee." He was public printer at the time of his death, and his wife was elected two successive terms to fill his place. She was Miss Gilliam, of Nashville, and has left many descendants in Middle Tennessee.

Knoxville's second paper was *The Knoxville Register*, a weekly issue founded by G. Roulstone in 1798. *The Register* was in existence about

*Much of the fact contained in the above sketch on the subject of journalism was kindly furnished by Col. Moses White.

two years when its editors G. Roulstone and John Rivington Parrington, published another paper called *The Genius of Liberty*, a small paper not so large as either of the former, and by no means so sprightly in tone. This made Knoxville the mistress of three weeklies, a fine exhibition for a little frontier town in its babyhood. In 1804 George Wilson edited a paper known as *Wilson's Gazette*, a much larger paper than its predecessors. It had five columns and ruled lines while the earlier issues had three columns and no lines. This paper continued until 1818 when Wilson removed to Nashville and published *The Nashville Gazette*, a paper devoted to "Old Hickory's" service.

The Knoxville Register, "the one that became an institution of Knoxville," was established by F. S. Heiskill and Hu. Brown in August, 1816. Maj. Heiskill came to Knoxville, in 1814, where he served "as journeyman printer on *Wilson's Gazette*, then the only paper published in East Tennessee." He was a man of limited opportunities but strong native capacities and managed the political department of *The Register* with much ability. Hu. Brown was an accomplished scholar and fluent writer, and he conducted the miscellaneous and literary parts of the paper with skill and success. In the bitter party strife which rent the country in the presidential campaign of Gen. Jackson and John Q. Adams *The Register* entered with vigor and enthusiasm, and bore a prominent part in that political storm. It also supported Judge Hugh L. White for President in 1836. Between 1836 and 1839 *The Register* changed owners and editors several times, as well as names. Its existence continued, with many vicissitudes, until after 1863, when it succumbed to the exigencies of the war. Up to 1859 *The Register* had been a Whig paper. In that year it became a strong Democratic sheet.

Another paper, *The Enquirer*, began in Knoxville in 1823. Like other journals of this region it went through many changes of owners and editors. At one time Mr. Hiram Barry was its owner and publisher with J. J. Meredith as editor. Mr. Barry is a resident of Knoxville and the oldest printer in the State, he having come to that place in 1816. He is still an active citizen who can tell many interesting incidents of early affairs in Tennessee. As Knoxville grew other papers had their rise. The Hon. John R. Nelson, a distinguished lawyer, issued two papers, *The Republican* in 1831 and *Uncle Sam* in 1834. *The Post* was first brought out in Knoxville, in 1841, by Capt. James Williams. It was afterward removed to Athens and still continues there as *The Athens Post*, edited by Mr. Samuel P. Ivins. *The Argus* appeared in 1838. It was changed to *Standard* in 1844, and continued, with some changes, to 1855.

The Plebeian began as a Democratic weekly in 1850, and in 1851 was known as *The Daily Morning Plebeian*. This was the first daily ever published in Knoxville. Other minor papers flourished from 1853 to 1857; and in 1858 Mr. John Mitchel, the Irish patriot, and Mr. W. G. Swan, of Knoxville, established an ultra pro-slavery paper called *The Southern Citizen*. Mr. Mitchel was a man of liberal education, polite address and keen wit, added to much boldness and independence of character. Says a critic, "*The Southern Citizen* was conducted with ability, arrogance and intolerance seldom equaled."

The war journals of Knoxville were *The East Tennessean*, published by the Hon. John Baxter, as principal, in February, 1862, and *The Southern Chronicle*. *The East Tennessean* was devoted to the support of the Confederate States in their war for independence. It had but one issue. *The Southern Chronicle* fell in 1863, on Federal occupation. Rogersville, in 1816, had a newspaper called *The Rogersville Gazette*, and in 1850, *The Rogersville Times* was a lively and enterprising journal. Other towns in East Tennessee were not behind in publishing papers. Greenville had, in 1822, an eight-paged paper entitled *The American Economist and Weekly Political Recorder*, followed by *The Miscellany* and *The Greenville Spy*, which continued until the war.

The first paper ever published southwest of Knoxville, was *The Valley Farmer*, in Washington, Rhea County. This was removed subsequently to Athens, under the name of *Athens Gazette*. In 1833 J. W. M. Brazeale, the author of "Life as it is," edited *The Tennessee Journal* at this place. As early as 1838, New Market had a paper; and in 1832, Jonesboro issued a Whig paper, called *The Washington Republican and Farmers' Journal*, edited by Judge Emerson, of the supreme court, and *The Sentinel* by Dr. Thomas Anderson, author of a medical work on diseases peculiar to East Tennessee. W. G. Brownlow edited his well known *Whig* at that time in Jonesboro, and between the two papers a political and personal feud raged with unabated fury for a long period.

Chattanooga, then known as Ross's Landing, had a paper called *The Hamilton Gazette* as early as 1838. The name was changed afterward to *The Chattanooga Gazette*. This paper passed through some vicissitudes until 1864, when it became a daily issue. *Elizabethton Republican and Manufacturers' Advocate* was the first paper published in Elizabethton. This was succeeded by *Brownlow's Tennessee Whig*, begun at this place in 1839. *The Whig* was bold, intense, incisive, and continued one year, when it was removed to Jonesboro, and subsequently to Knoxville. In 1849 *Brownlow's Knoxville Whig* sent out its first issue and continued until suspended October 16, 1861, and revived November 11, 1863. In

1869 Brownlow dissolved connection with this paper and resumed editorship in 1875, at which time the paper bore the new name of *Daily Chronicle and Weekly Whig and Chronicle*. The motto of the *Whig*, "Cry aloud and spare not," gave full insight into the spirit of the paper. The *Whig* bore, at one time, the title *Independent Journal, and Brownlow's Knoxville Whig and Rebel Ventilator*. No paper ever had a wider circulation. It is said to have had a circulation of 10,000 in 1855. The *Knoxville Chronicle* was established in 1870, by Mr. William Rule, the present able editor of *The Journal*. Cleveland, Maryville, Madisonville, Kingston and Jasper had weekly papers from an early date. Besides these there were two literary journals published in the University of Tennessee, and a temperance organ existed for a short while in 1854, in Knoxville, published by Mr. Joe Lewis and J. A. Rayl.

Two papers deserve mention—*The Railroad Advocate* of Rogersville, in 1831, devoted to collecting all available information about the resources of this favored region, so as to arouse the people to the need of an outlet for the immense agricultural and mineral wealth of the State. Since then the riches have been developed beyond all expectation. The other was a veritable abolition paper, called *The Genius of Universal Emancipation*. This was published at Greeneville in 1821 by Benjamin Lundy, a native of New Jersey, of Quaker parentage, and showed that at the South existed the spark of what afterward proved to be one of the fiercest fires of fanaticism that ever swept over a nation. The paper advocated emancipation, and proposed several curious plans for effecting the liberation of slaves. A few religious papers finish the list of papers in East Tennessee.

Journalism began in Nashville in 1797, when a paper was published called *The Tennessee Gazette and Mero District Advertiser*, by a Kentucky printer named Henkle. In a year this paper was sold and the name changed to *The Clarion*. An issue of the date of 1801 is preserved by the State Historical Society. Its ragged condition shows its age. "It is a folio sheet, with pages 10x14 inches, and four columns to the page, printed in pica type." *The Clarion* was enlarged under the name of *Clarion and Tennessee Gazette*, and other changes of heading until December, 1821, when it resumed the name of *The Clarion*. "The price of subscription varied from \$2 to \$3 in advance, or \$3 to \$4, payable after six months." In 1824 *The Clarion* was discontinued, and its owners, Abram P. Maury and Carey A. Harris, brought out *The Nashville Republican*. Bradford, the long-time printer of *The Clarion*, issued from that office, in 1808, Bradford's *Tennessee Almanac*. *The Impartial Review and Cumberland Repository* appeared in the latter part of

1805. A number is in preservation bearing date February 1, 1806, in which is announced the death of Charles Dickenson, who fell in a duel fought with Gen. Jackson. *The Museum*, begun by Mr. G. Bradford, was a literary monthly, published in 1809, and existed for six months. It contained much valuable political and historical information, and was circulated at the low price of \$2 per year.

Rev. David Lowry published the first Cumberland Presbyterian organ in the United States. It bore the name of *The Religious and Literary Intelligencer*. It was a weekly brought out in 1830 and existed nearly two years. Following this was *The Nashville Herald*, in 1831, owned by Mr. W. Tannehill. This paper was of brief continuance. Next came a weekly literary paper in 1833 of quarto form, named *The Kaleidoscope*. Its tone was lofty and its influence elevating, but unfortunately its duration was short. *The Commercial Transcript*, a small commercial sheet, came out in 1835; and after two years it became *The Banner and Whig*. An "Association of Gentlemen" published in the years 1835-36 a Presbyterian paper named *The American Presbyterian*, which was not sustained. *The Cumberland Magazine*, a quarterly, was edited by the Rev. James Smith. This man was a Scotch Presbyterian, and wrote a history in defense of that church; a very able work. *The Revivalist*, a weekly, began in 1837, and changed to *The Cumberland Presbyterian*, but only a few numbers were issued. *Tennessee Baptist* of the First Baptist Church in Nashville, a monthly, existed from 1835 to 1837, when it changed owners and became a semi-monthly. *The Old Baptist Banner*, 1838, was published by the Rev. Washington Lowe. It was a monthly paper. *The Christian Review*, a monthly magazine, was the Campbellite organ, published between the years 1844-46. In 1840 *The Tennessee State Agriculturist* began and continued to 1846. A valuable law journal, called *The Southwestern Law Journal and Reporter*, was published in 1844 and edited by William Cameron and John T. S. Fall. E. Z. C. Judson and A. H. Kidd edited, in 1844, *The Southwestern Literary Journal and Monthly Review*. *The Baptist*, second paper of that name, a weekly, was published by C. K. Winston, J. H. Shepherd and J. H. Marshall January, 1844-47. *The Daily Orthopolitan* was edited by Mr. Wilkins Tannehill. This was a daily which began in 1845 and continued one year. *The Christian Record*, under the dominion of the Presbyterian Synod, began in 1846 and continued under changes until 1850, when it was removed to Kentucky.

A monthly, called *The Naturalist*, was issued in 1846 for one year, and was devoted to education and literature. *The Quarterly Review of the Methodist Episcopal Church South* began in 1846, in Louisville.

Ky. In 1851 it was removed to Richmond, Va., and to Nashville in 1858. Dr. T. O. Summers was the able editor of this periodical. *The Tennessee Farmer and Horticulturist*, a monthly, was edited by Charles Foster, in 1846. A temperance paper, *The Tennessee Organ*, was established in 1847, by Rev. John P. Campbell. After passing through several hands it was disposed of to Dr. R. Thompson, and Gen. William G. Brien, an eloquent speaker and scholar of much ability, who conducted it until it was discontinued in 1854. *The Southern Ladies' Companion*, a Methodist monthly, was successfully managed, and had a large circulation. It was edited by Mr. Henkle and Dr. J. B. McFerrin. *The Tennessee Baptist*, edited by Rev. Dr. Howell, and *The Portfolio*, a Freemason monthly, edited by Mr. W. Tannehill in 1847, were ably conducted. *The Christian Magazine*, edited in 1848 by Rev. Jesse B. Ferguson and J. K. Howard, and *The Western Boatman*, by Anson Nelson, *The Evening Reporter* in 1849-50, and *The Nashville Times* in 1849, were other publications of that period. *The Naturalist*, *The Southern Agriculturist*, *The Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery* and *The Southwestern Monthly*, went through brief life in Nashville in 1849-52. *The Ladies' Pearl*, a monthly, was edited between 1852-56 by Rev. W. S. Langdon and J. C. Provine, and afterward by Mrs. Langdon. *The Nashville Evening News* existed in 1851-53. *The Southern Medical Journal of Medical and Physical Sciences*, a bi-monthly was published 1853-57. *The Banner of Peace*, a Cumberland Presbyterian paper, continued from 1840 to the recent war. *The Parlor Visitor*, in 1854, a Baptist organ, edited by Dr. W. P. Jones; *The Gospel Advocate*, a weekly in the same year, edited by Elder Tolbert Fanning and Prof. William Lipscomb, and *The Southern Baptist Review* in 1855, were well conducted papers. *The Home Circle*, Rev. L. D. Houston, editor, and *The Sunday-School Visitor*, with Dr. T. O. Summers, editor, were other religious issues of 1855. Two agricultural papers, *The Farmer's Banner* and *The Agriculturist and Commercial Journal* appeared in 1855 and lasted a short time. *The Fountain* was a sprightly temperance paper in 1855, and *The Tennessee Farmer and Mechanic* lasted about one year.

The Nashville Daily News began in 1857, and discontinued in 1860. *The Baptist Family Visitor*, and *Harper's Theatrical Bulletin* issued a few numbers in 1857. *The Legislative Union and American* was said to be an important State organ between 1857 and 1859. *The Daily Christian Advocate*, a Methodist paper, and *The Christian Unionist*, another religious paper, existed a short while. Other papers, many of them religious, were *The Southern Magazine of Temperance*, *Young's Spirit of the South* and *Central American*, *The Nashville Monthly Record* of

Medical and Physical Sciences, Southern Homestead, whose literary department was edited by Mrs. L. Virginia French, and *The Baptist Standard* came out between 1858 and 1860. *The Temperance Monthly*, edited by Mrs. Emelie C. S. Chilton, a poet of high order, and *The Daily Evening Bulletin* were papers of 1859. *The Opposition* was a campaign paper in the struggle for governor between Col. John Netherland and Gov. Isham G. Harris. *The National Pathfinder* was edited by T. F. Hughes, Esq., in 1860. *The Nashville Christian Advocate* began in 1834. It was edited successively by many prominent divines. *The Louisville (Ky.) Christian Advocate* was merged in this paper in 1851. In 1858 Rev. Dr. McFerrin, who had been editor, resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. H. N. McTyeire. Dr. McFerrin was appointed agent of the Methodist Episcopal Publishing House at that time. *The Nashville True Whig* began in 1845, and was succeeded in 1856 by *The Nashville Patriot*.

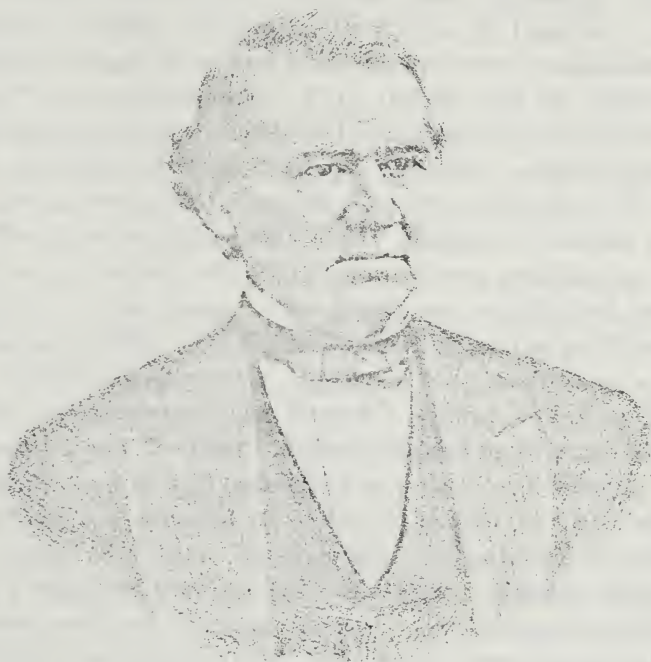
The Nashville Gazette, the second paper of that name, was published in 1819 by Mr. George Wilson, the same who had conducted *Wilson's Knoxville Gazette* in 1804. *The Nashville Whig*, established by Moses and Joseph Norvell, began in 1812 and continued to 1816. *The Nashville Banner*, a weekly, existed between 1822 and 1826. It was then united with *The Whig*, under the name of *Nashville Banner and Whig*, a semi-weekly. It was not until 1831 that Nashville had a daily paper. This was *The National Banner and Nashville Advertiser*. This continued until 1834, when it was found that daily papers did not pay in Nashville, and it became a tri-weekly. *The Nashville Republican* grew out of the materials of the old *Clarion and Tennessee Gazette* in 1824. After some changes it became a daily issue in 1837.

The Republican Banner was begun in 1837, enlarged in 1839, and in 1842 Gen. F. K. Zollicoffer, who had learned the printer's trade in Mr. F. S. Heiskell's office at Knoxville, assumed the editorship. Gen. Zollicoffer earned a reputation as an able political writer, and kept up *The Banner* to the highest standard of newspaper excellence. *The Banner* had many editors who were men of distinguished merit and position. *The Nashville Gazette*, third paper of that name, was in existence from 1844 to 1862. About this time *The Republican Banner* was established, and continued to 1853, when it was united with *The American* under the title of *Nashville Union and American*. In 1848 was established *The Daily Centre-State American and Nashville Weekly American*. *The Nashville Union and American* began in 1853, and grew out of the consolidation of *The Union* and *The American*. *The Union* had been edited by Col. J. G. Harris, who was an editorial pupil of George D. Pren-

tice. Col. Harris had earned distinction as a political writer, and was an adherent of Gen. Andrew Jackson. Mr. John Miller McKee was commercial and city editor of *The Union and American* in 1858, and in 1860 Mr. John C. Burch became associate editor. Mr. Leon Trousdale was also one of the editors of this paper. *The Nashville Union and American* was suspended on the evacuation of Nashville by the Confederates in 1862.

Nashville, at the outbreak of the Rebellion, was considered the publishing center of the South, having more periodicals than any other city of her size. She had no less than nineteen journals and nine large publishing houses. At the fall of Fort Donelson, in 1862, the general panic induced every man to seek his own safety. Printing offices were abandoned by members of the press, their public position rendering them peculiarly obnoxious to the enemy. Many printers were without employment, and in the absence of better occupation engaged in what proved a lucrative business, that of selling newspapers. There were several war publications. The first made its appearance in February, 1862, under the name of *The Nashville Times*. This suspended after the issue of the thirteenth number. Six numbers of the *Evening Bulletin* followed. *The Nashville Daily Union* began in 1862 and had a short existence. Other papers were *The Nashville Dispatch*, April, 1862. *The Constitution*, with George Baber as editor, appeared in July, 1862, and *The Nashville Daily Press* began in May, 1863. It continued, with frequent change of editors, to May, 1865, when it was united with the *Times and Union*. Mr. S. C. Mercer edited in 1864 *The Nashville Times and True Union*. It was afterward merged with the *Press*, and bore the title of *Nashville Daily Press and Times*. A paper named *The Nashville Daily Journal* existed for a short time in 1863. Mr. L. C. Houk was editor.

After the war the publication of *The Union and American*, as a daily, tri-weekly and weekly, continued to the latter part of 1866, when it became, by consolidation with *The Dispatch*, *The Union and Dispatch*. In 1868 the paper was combined with *The Daily Gazette*, and resumed the name of *Union and American*. In 1875 *The Union and American* was consolidated with *The Republican Banner*, and became *The American*, a daily, semi-weekly and weekly issue. *The Tennessee Staats-Zeitung* is a German paper, and is said to be the only daily paper of that kind outside of New Orleans. Mr. John Ruhm edited the paper in 1866, when it was first issued. He has since become a prominent lawyer in Nashville. The Methodist Episcopal Publishing House has quite a number of journalistic publications, and does a large book business.



FROM PHOTO BY THUSS, KRELLER & CIEAS, NASHVILLE

ANDREW JOHNSON

The colored people of Nashville are represented by some creditable newspapers, showing much enlightenment and progress on their part. Besides journalistic and periodical influence, Nashville is prominent for almanacs. This useful form of literature was begun in 1807, when *Bradford's Tennessee Almanac* appeared. *The Cumberland Almanac* for 1827 followed, and has had a regular publication since.

The first published Memphis paper was *The Memphis Advocate and Western District Intelligencer*, the first issue appearing January 18, 1827. It was a weekly publication by Parron & Phœbus. *The Times* was established soon after, and later the two were consolidated and entitled *The Times and Advocate*. P. G. Gaines and Mr. Murray founded *The Memphis Gazette* in 1831, and it continued until 1837 or 1838. F. S. Lathan, publisher of *The Randolph Recorder*, established in 1836 a weekly paper known as *The Memphis Enquirer*, with Mr. J. H. McMahon, editor. The paper continued with many changes of owners and editors until 1850, when it united with *The Eagle*, and was published as *The Eagle and Enquirer* for ten years. *The Eagle* was established by T. S. Latham in January, 1842. Dr. Solon Borland began the publication of *The Western World and Memphis Banner of the Constitution*, a weekly, in 1839. The first number of *The Memphis Appeal*, edited by Henry Van Pelt, appeared April 21, 1841. It has changed proprietors several times since his death, and is still published as a daily and weekly. *Memphis Monitor*, which was founded by John C. Morrill in 1846, was merged into *The Appeal* soon after. Several other newspapers of a transitory nature were in existence between 1846 and 1860. Among these were *The Whig Commercial* and *Evening Herald*. *The Memphis Bulletin*, established in 1855, was published until 1867, when it was merged into *The Avalanche*. The latter was founded by M. C. Gallaway in 1858, and with the exception of three years during the war, has since been published both as a daily and as a weekly. There were several papers published in the war, among which were *The Public Ledger*, *Argus* and *Commercial*. The last two were united in 1866 or 1867. In addition to newspapers a number of periodicals have been published. The following is a list of the publications in 1884: Dailies—*Appeal*, *Avalanche*, *Public Ledger* and *Scimeter*. Each also publishes weekly editions. Weeklies and monthlies—*Living Way*, *Mississippi Valley Medical Monthly*, *Review*, *Southern Post Journal* (German), *Tennessee Baptist* and *Watchman*, a colored Baptist paper.

CHAPTER XVIII.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY—THE RELATION BETWEEN RELIGION AND THE CONSTITUTION AND THE LAWS—THE GRADUAL DEVELOPMENT OF ECCLESIASTICAL TOLERATION—THE SEPARATION OF CHURCH AND STATE—THE EARLIEST MINISTRATIONS IN TENNESSEE—THE METHODS OF THE CIRCUIT RIDERS, AND THE PHENOMENAL RESULTS—AN ANALYSIS OF THE CAUSES OF THE "JERKS" AND THE "POWER"—A SUMMARY OF THE CREEDS OF THE PRINCIPAL SECTARIAN ORGANIZATIONS—AN ACCOUNT OF THE ORIGIN, GROWTH AND SUCCESS OF THE VARIOUS CHURCHES—FAMOUS REVIVALS AND ILLUSTRATIVE ANECDOTES—THE IMPORTANCE OF THE ESTABLISHMENT OF CAMP MEETINGS—THE CONTROVERSIES OF THE CHURCHES UPON THE QUESTION OF SLAVERY—THE INTEREST TAKEN IN SUNDAY-SCHOOL WORK—THE RELIGIOUS STATUS OF THE COLORED RACE—BUILDINGS, FINANCES, PUBLICATIONS, CONVENTIONS, ETC.

THE progress a people has made, so far as intelligence and tolerance of opinion are concerned, is with tolerable accuracy ascertainable by a careful study of their constitution and laws. When the people of a State adopt an original or an amended constitution, that constitution may be taken as an expression of their sentiments, opinions or convictions as to what is essential to the welfare of the community. The same remark is applicable to the laws passed by that body endowed with the power of enactment. It is true that a constitution may be adopted by a mere majority of the voters; the minority may be more or less earnestly opposed to it; the minority may be in fact more intelligent than the majority, may gradually come to be the majority and may then amend the constitution under which they have lived in such manner that it shall conform to their sentiments, opinions and convictions. This new constitution in the particulars in which it has been amended indicates the change in the opinions of the people; it may be progression, it may be retrogression, but the old and amended constitutions when compared serve to mark the degrees on the scale of progress. Individuals may be, and sometimes are, centuries in advance of their contemporaries. Lord Bacon who died in 1626, said: "Divisions in religion are less dangerous than violent measures of prevention. The wound is not dangerous unless poisoned with remedies. Inquiry is not to be feared. Controversy is the wind by which the truth is winnowed."

Where the mind is free religion never has dangerous enemies. Atheism is the mistake of the metaphysician, not of human nature. Infidelity gains the victory when it wrestles with hypocrisy or superstition, not when its antagonist is reason. When an ecclesiastical establishment

requires universal conformity some consciences must necessarily be wronged and oppressed. In such cases, if the wrong be successful, the servitude is followed by consequences analogous to those which ensue on the civil enslavement of the people. The mind is burdened by a sense of injury; the judgment is confused, and in its zeal to throw off an intolerable tyranny, passion attempts to sweep away every form of religion. Bigotry commits the correlative error when it attempts to control opinion by positive statutes; to substitute the terrors of law for convincing argument. It is a gigantic crime from the commission of which in the past the world is still suffering, to enslave the human mind under the earnest desire or under the specious pretext of protecting religion. Religion of itself, pure and undefiled, never had an enemy. It has enemies only when coupled with bigotry, superstition and intolerance, and then only because it is so enveloped in these as to be indistinguishable from them. While their power and their tyranny have for centuries been employed to strengthen and defend religion, they have ever been, and are to-day, though in a far less degree than formerly, the worst enemy that religion has. The history of the world conclusively proves that positive enactments against irreligion, or prohibiting the denial of the truths of religion as they are conceived to be, provoke and cause the very evil they were designed to prevent. For to deny the truths of the propositions or dogmas of any form of religion is a right inherent in every man, for the exercise of which he is responsible to none but to himself and his Creator. Besides there are always those who have a desire for martyrdom, being unable in any other way to achieve distinction, and because to be a martyr evinces courage and excites sympathy, and there are always more people capable of extending sympathy to the persecuted and oppressed than there are of those capable of rendering an accurate judgment upon the question for which the martyr chooses to be impaled.

While such principles as these seem now to be generally admitted, yet at the time of the formation of the constitutions of most of the original thirteen States, the most intelligent of the people, law-makers, ministers and others, notwithstanding the fact that the Pilgrims abandoned England and sought the unknown and inhospitable shores of America for the sole purpose of finding an asylum in which they could themselves exercise and enjoy the sweets of religious freedom, and notwithstanding the fact that the Catholic colony of Maryland under Lord Baltimore, had found it expedient to extend to Protestants the religious liberty which they claimed for themselves, entertained and succeeded in having engrafted into most of those constitutions provisions embodying and enforcing sentiments similar to those expressed by the rugged and uncom-

promising Dudley, who was not softened even by old age, and many others of the leading religious thinkers of colonial times. Said Dudley: "God forbid our love of truth should thus grow cold—that we should tolerate error. I die no libertine."

"Let men of God, in courts and churches watch,
All such as toleration hatch,
Lest that ill egg bring forth a cockatrice,
To poison all with heresy and vice;
If men be left and otherwise combine,
My epitaph's "I died no libertine."

Cotton affirmed that it is "better to tolerate hypocrites and tares, than thorns and briars;" thus recognizing the great principle that hypocrisy is one of the grave evils of intolerance. Ward's opinion was that "poly-piety is the greatest impiety in the world. To say that man ought to have liberty of conscience is impious ignorance." Norton said: "Religion admits of no eccentric motions."

In consonance with these sentiments and the spirit which they indicate, Massachusetts adopted a constitution under which a particular form of worship was made a part of the civil establishment, and irreligion was punished as a civil offense. Treason against the civil government was treason against Christ, and reciprocally blasphemy was the highest offense in the catalogue of crimes. To deny that any book of the Old or New Testament was the infallible word of God was punishable by fine or by whipping, and in case of obstinacy by exile or by death. Absence from the "ministry of the Word" was punished by a fine. "The State was the model of Christ's kingdom on earth." Gradually the spirit of the established religion smothered nearly every form of independence and liberty. The creation of a national, uncompromising church led the Congregationalists of Massachusetts to the indulgence of passions which, exercised upon them by their English persecutors, had driven them across the sea, and thus was the Archbishop of Canterbury justified by the men he had wronged. Massachusetts, after a vain attempt to silence the Quakers, made a vain attempt to banish them. She was as strongly set against what appeared to her as ruinous heresy as a healthy city is against the plague. The second general court of Massachusetts, which met May 18, 1631, is chiefly remarkable for the adoption of the theocratic basis on which for fifty years the government of the State continued to rest. No man was thereafter recognized as a citizen and a voter who was not a member of some one of the colonial churches, and in order to obtain admission to one of them it was necessary to make an orthodox confession of faith, live conformably to Puritan decorum, and add to this a satisfactory religious experience, of which the substantial

part was an internal assurance of a change of heart and a lively sense of justification as one of God's elect.* In 1649 it was deemed necessary to support the fundamental doctrines of the theocracy by civil penalties. "Albeit faith is not wrought by the sword, but by the Word, nevertheless seeing that blasphemy of the true God can not be excused by any ignorance or infirmity of human nature, no person in this jurisdiction, whether Christian or pagan, shall wittingly or willingly presume to blaspheme His holy name, either by willfully and obstinately denying the true God, or His creation and government of the world, or shall curse God, or reproach the holy religion of God, as if it were but an ingenious device to keep ignorant men in awe, nor shall utter any other eminent kind of blasphemy of like nature or degree under penalty of death."

Such was the nature of the relation in Massachusetts between Church and State. Every person was taxed for the support of the church in the same manner as he was to support the government, but was permitted to say to which individual church his money should be paid. And such laws disgraced the pages of the statutes of that State to a later date than were those of any other State similarly disfigured. On April 1, 1834, a bill was enacted into a law containing the following provisions:

No person shall hereafter become or be made a member of any parish or religious society so as to be liable to be taxed therein for the support of public worship, or for other parish charges without his express consent for that purpose first had and obtained.

No citizen shall be assessed or liable to pay any tax for the support of public worship or parish charges to any parish or religious society whatever other than that of which he is a member.

In 1649 sixteen acts were forwarded to Maryland to which the governor was to obtain the assent of the Assembly. One of these was entitled "An Act of Toleration." The first four sections of this celebrated act comprised but little of the tolerant spirit, as may be seen by a perusal of their provisions: "All who shall blaspheme God, that is, curse Him, or who shall deny our Saviour Jesus Christ to be the Son of God, or shall deny the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, or the Godhead of any of the said three persons of the Trinity, or the unity of the Godhead, or shall use or utter any reproachful speeches against the Holy Trinity, shall suffer death with forfeiture of lands and goods." Strange as it may seem, this death penalty for this offense darkened the statutes of Maryland for 200 years. No one was permitted under the law to utter any reproachful words or speeches concerning the Virgin Mary or the holy apostles or evangelists without suffering the penalty of a fine, and banishment for the third offense. No one was permitted to reproachfully call any one "heretic, schismatic, idolator, Puritan, Pres-

*Hildreth.

byterian," etc., without being compelled to submit to suitable punishment. "Liberty of conscience" was, however, provided for in the following words: "That the enforcing the conscience in matters of religion hath frequently fallen out to be of dangerous consequences in those commonwealths where it hath been practiced, and therefore for the more quiet and peaceful government of the province, and the better to preserve mutual love and unity, no person professing the religion of Jesus Christ shall be molested or discountenanced on account of his religion, nor interrupted in the free exercise thereof." It is clear, however, from a study of the history of the colony of Maryland that whatever liberty of conscience was here provided for to those who "believed the religion of Jesus Christ" was adopted for the sake of policy, for the reason that an exclusively Roman Catholic colony would not have been for a moment tolerated by the mother country, then under the domination of the Church of England.

The same idea is embodied in the Declaration of Rights prefixed to the constitution of 1776 in the following language: "All persons professing the Christian religion, are equally entitled to protection in their religious liberty," and while this declaration expressed the opinion that "no person ought to be compelled to frequent or maintain or contribute, unless on contract to maintain any particular place of worship, or particular ministry, yet," it said, "the Legislature may in their discretion lay a general and equal tax for the support of the Christian religion." Later this was all changed and liberty of conscience granted in the following words: "That, as it is the duty of every man to worship God in such manner as he thinks most acceptable to Him, all persons are equally entitled to protection in their religious liberty."

Chapter III of the laws of Virginia passed in 1661, provided that "no minister be admitted to officiate in this country but such as shall produce to the Governour a testimonial, that he hath received his ordination from some bishop in England, and shall then subscribe to be conformable to the orders and constitutions of the Church of England," etc. Chapter V provided that the liturgy of the Church of England should be read every Sunday, and no minister nor reader was permitted to teach any other catechism than that by the canons appointed and inserted in the book of common prayer, that no minister should expound any other than that, to the end "that our fundamentals at least be well laid," and that no reader upon presumption of his own abilities should attempt to expound that or any other catechism or the Scriptures. Chapter VI, of the laws of 1705, provided for the punishment of "atheism, deism or infidelity" as follows: "If any

person or persons brought up in the Christian religion shall by writing, printing, teaching or advisedly speaking, deny the being of a God, or the Holy Trinity, or shall deny the Christian religion to be true, or the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be of divine authority, and shall be thereof legally convicted upon indictment or information in a general court of this, Her Majesty's colony and dominion, such person or persons for this offense shall be incapable or disabled in law to all intents and purposes whatever to hold and enjoy any office or employment, ecclesiastical, civil or military, or any part of them or any profit or advantage to them appertaining or any of them." For the second offense "he, she or they shall from thenceforth be disabled to sue, prosecute, plead or use any action or information in any court of law or equity, or to be guardian to any child, or to be executor or administrator of any person, or capable of any deed or gift or legacy, or to bear any office, civil or military, within this, Her Majesty's colony or dominion, and shall also suffer from the time of such conviction three years' imprisonment without bail or mainprise."

A remarkable change in the attitude of Christianity toward infidelity occurred between this time and the adoption of the constitution of 1776. Section 16 of the Bill of Rights prefixed to this constitution reads as follows: "That religion, or the duty which we owe to our Creator, and the manner of discharging it, can be directed only by reason and conviction, not by force or violence; and, therefore, all men are entitled to the free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience; and that it is the mutual duty of all to practice Christian forbearance, love and charity toward each other." This section has been incorporated into all the succeeding constitutions of Virginia, and still remains the embodiment of the sentiment of the people of that State as to religious toleration.

The celebrated "fundamental constitutions of Carolina," drawn up by John Locke, author of the "Essay on the Human Understanding," provides in Article XCV that "No man shall be permitted to be a free-man of Carolina, or to have any estate or habitation within it, that doth not acknowledge a God, and that God is publicly and solemnly to be worshiped." But when the constitution of North Carolina came to be adopted the sentiment of the people with reference to religious liberty found expression in the following language: "That all men have a natural and unalienable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences." But "That no person who shall deny the being of God, or the truth of the Protestant religion, or the Divine authority either of the Old or New Testaments, or who shall hold relig-

ious principles incompatible with the freedom and safety of the State, shall be capable of holding any office or place of trust or profit in the civil department of this State."

By a careful comparison of these various *excerpta* from the colonial and State constitutions and laws, the general reader will have but little difficulty in forming a tolerably correct conception of the progress made in public opinion as to the proper attitude to be assumed toward religion by the State, during the century or two previous to the adoption of the first constitution of Tennessee. Neither will he be less gratified than surprised to find that very little of the spirit of intolerance can be found crystalized into the provisions of that venerable instrument. And his impartial judgment may be unable to conclude that it would have been better for the interests of the State if what little of intolerance that is included had been omitted. With reference to the religious liberty of the individual, Section 3 of the Declaration of Rights is sufficiently explicit: "All men have a natural and indefeasable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences: that no man can of right be made to attend, erect or support any place of worship, or to maintain any minister against his consent; that no human authority can, in any case whatever, control or interfere with the rights of conscience, and that no preference shall ever be given by law to any religious establishment or mode of worship." This provision, as well as those relating to religious tests to office-holders, is in all the constitutions that have been adopted in Tennessee, in 1796, 1834 and in 1870, and stands as an admirable safeguard to the most cherished, if not the most valuable, of all kinds of freedom.

The little intolerance that the constitution contains applies only to office-holders, and is in the following words in the Declaration of Rights: "Section 4. That no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under this State:" and is as follows in the constitution: "Article IX, Section 2. No person who denies the being of a God, or a future state of rewards and punishments, shall hold any office in the civil department of this State." The hypercritic might discover a slight contradiction in these two provisions, but perhaps the most able political philosopher would fail should he attempt to prove that evil has resulted to the body politic from its existence in the fundamental law of the State.

The special laws of North Carolina that were in operation in this Territory previous to the operation of the State constitution were simply those which granted some special privilege to certain sects afflicted with conscientious scruples regarding the taking of an oath, as the United

Brethren, Menmonites, Quakers, Dunkers, etc. In 1784 the Legislature of North Carolina passed an act by which the Quakers were permitted to "solemnly declare or affirm," instead of "to swear," and the same act provided that "it shall be lawful for the people called Quakers to wear their hats as well within the several courts of judicature in this State as elsewhere, unless otherwise ordered by the court." Thus it will be seen that under the constitution and laws in operation both before and after the adoption of the constitution, all the various opinions concerning religion, those unfavorable as well as favorable toward it were tolerated, and it will be seen also as this narrative proceeds that all kinds of opinions upon religious subjects not only were tolerated but found a home in this State, and still here abide.

It is generally admitted, perhaps nowhere seriously denied, that war is among the greatest demoralizers of the world, and the early settlement of this State was so nearly contemporaneous with the war of the Revolution, and war with various Indian tribes was so constantly present with the early settlers, that it is but reasonable to expect that an impartial inquiry into their condition must find that many of them were frequently in anything but a religious state of mind, and even where they were thus disposed, religious instruction and worship were neglected from the necessity of the case, and even forms of religion imperfectly maintained. Vice and immorality have always followed in the wake of armies, as also, though to a less degree, in that of the excitement attendant upon political faction. But when the excitement of war subsides and that of politics is not intense, the superabundant energies of the people naturally turn to the excitement of religious discussion and debate. When the morals and the minds of a community are in this impressionable condition it may be truthfully said that the harvest is indeed ready for the sickle, but in this early time the reapers were few; and the field is equally inviting to the circuit rider, missionary or preacher who labors for fame as to him who sincerely and earnestly labors for the salvation of souls. Happily, however, for the gratification of the lover of his State, the preachers of the latter class were far more numerous than those of the former in those early times.

One of the first to arrive within the limits of the State was the Rev. Charles Cummings, a Presbyterian minister, who preached regularly to a congregation in the Holston Valley not far from Abingdon, Va., as early as 1772. It was the custom of Mr. Cummings on Sunday morning to dress himself neatly, put on his shot pouch, shoulder his rifle, mount his horse and ride to church, where he would meet his congregation, each man with his rifle in his hand. Entering the church he would walk

gravely through the crowd, ascend his pulpit, and after depositing his rifle in one corner of it, so as to be ready for any emergency, commence the solemn services of the day. Indians were not scarce in those days, and frontier congregations consisted of armed men surrounded by their families. Also in the eastern part of the State in 1779 a Baptist preacher named Tidence Lane organized a congregation, a house of worship was built on Buffalo Ridge, and the Rev. Samuel Doak was preaching about this time in Washington and Sullivan Counties. When the little army under Campbell, Shelby and Sevier, was preparing to march to King's Mountain, a solemn and appropriate prayer for Divine protection and guidance was offered up by a clergyman whose name does not seem to have been preserved. In 1783 the Rev. Jeremiah Lambert was appointed to the Holston Circuit, and at the end of his year reported seventy-six members. In 1784 Rev. Henry Willis succeeded Mr. Lambert, but, although his services were valuable he did not increase the membership. In 1785 he was elder in the district embracing Holston, while Richard Swift and Michael Gilbert were on the circuit. The Presbyterians also made an early start in East Tennessee. Many of them were Scotch-Irish, and though doubtless of equal piety with the Methodist brethren, yet there was naturally an antagonism between the two sects on account of the incompatibility of the doctrines taught. In 1788, while tumult and discord were impending between North Carolina and the State of Franklin, the opportune arrival of the venerable Bishop Asbury, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a man of quiet dignity, unpretending simplicity and exemplary piety, served to calm and soothe the excited masses.

A little before this visit of Bishop Asbury in East Tennessee, ministers began to arrive in what was then called Western Tennessee, now Middle Tennessee. In 1786 Rev. Benjamin Ogden was the first Methodist Episcopal minister to arrive on the Cumberland. After laboring one year he reported sixty members, four of them colored persons. In 1788 the Revs. Mr. Combs and Barnabas McHenry, both faithful and laborious men, came to the settlement. In 1789 the Rev. Francis Paythress was presiding elder, and Revs. Thomas Williamson and Joshua Hartley had charge of the local societies. Besides these there were the Revs. James Haw, Peter Mussie, Wilson Lee and O'Cull. In 1791 a church was organized by Elias Fort and other pioneer Baptists, in the neighborhood of Port Royal, known in history as the "Red River Baptist Church." At first, for want of a "meeting-house," meetings were held alternately at the houses of different members; but at length a rude meeting-house was erected on the left bank of Red River, from which stream the church received its name. During the next three or four

years there arrived in the Cumberland settlements the Revs. Stephen Brooks, Henry Burchett, Jacob Lartin, Aquilla Suggs, John Ball, William Burke, Gwynn and Crane. These were all itinerant preachers, and all labored faithfully to warn the people to flee from the wrath to come. They were all Methodists, some of them coming before and some after the Baptists in Robertson and Montgomery Counties. Samuel Mason and Samuel Hollis, the first local preachers that were brought up in this country, commenced preaching in 1789 or 1790. The Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, a Presbyterian divine, preached to a congregation at Spring Hill, about six miles east of Nashville, and the Rev. William McGee, another Presbyterian, preached at Shiloh, near Gallatin, in Sumner County. Between 1795 and 1800 the Methodist Episcopal Church was represented by Rev. John Page, Rev. Thomas Wilkinson, Rev. John McGee and Rev. John Cobler. Besides these there were the Revs. James McGready, Hodge and Rankin, of the Presbyterian Church, and the Revs. William McKendree, John Sall and Benjamin Larkin, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The Rev. Barton W. Stone, a Presbyterian, and, like Rev. Mr. McGready, from Kentucky, was also, like him, quite conspicuous in the work of the great revival which commenced in Southern Kentucky and Northern Tennessee, in 1799. Most of the preachers above mentioned were men of burning zeal and of a natural and boisterous eloquence; and hence to their sensitive and sympathetic hearers their preaching was of a novel and attractive kind. Their fame extended to far distant neighborhoods, and drew together, whenever a meeting was announced, thousands of curious, interested and earnest listeners. In 1789 or 1790 the Methodists erected a stone meeting-house in Nashville, between the public square and the river. In 1796 an act of Legislature authorized the town of Nashville to deed to five persons a lot of ground extending twenty feet in all directions from the building, except toward the river, in which direction it extended presumably to the river. In October, 1797, an act was passed establishing the "Stone Meeting-House," and reducing the size of the lot to fifteen feet, instead of twenty.

It was not long after ministers began to preach in this western country before discussions and controversies regarding Christian doctrines began to claim a large share of their, and the people's attention. The Presbyterians and Baptists, in those days, were generally very rigid Calvinists, while the Methodists were mostly Arminians. Calvinism is succinctly as follows: It is based upon the idea that the will of God is supreme. The human race, corrupted radically in the fall of Adam, has upon it the guilt and impotence of original sin; its redemption can only

be achieved through an incarnation and propitiation; of this redemption only electing grace can make the soul a participant, and the grace once given is never lost; this election can only come from God, and it only includes a part of the race, the rest being left to perdition; election and perdition are both predestinate in the Divine plan; that plan is a decree eternal and unchangeable; justification is by faith alone, and faith is the gift of God.

Arminianism may be briefly set forth as follows: 1. God, by an eternal and immutable decree, before the foundation of the world, determined to save in Christ, through Christ and for Christ, those who should believe in Christ. 2. Christ died for all, but no one will enjoy remission of sin except the believer. 3. Man must be born again and renewed in Christ by the Holy Spirit. 4. God's grace is the beginning, increase and perfection of everything good. 5. Man may fall from grace. (?)

For several years previous to the ushering in of the present century, these irreconcilable opinions—which after all in both systems are only opinions—clashed upon and with each other. Issues were joined; animated debates and acrimonious controversies were frequent, upon doctrinal points, none of which were or are demonstrably true. For this reason the animation manifested in the discussions, the earnestness in the appeals, often from the same platform or pulpit, to the unbeliever to accept the truth, by preachers who contradicted each other as to what was the truth, and the fact that acrimony was so often present in the controversy, all tended to prove that demonstration was not attainable; for where the truth of a proposition in philosophy, ethics, political economy or theology, no less than in physics and mathematics, is demonstrable, even though it be only to the most enlightened reason, controversy with reference thereto must necessarily cease ere long, and the bitterness with the controversy.

But there is another way of eliminating bitterness from controversy besides that of arriving at a demonstration, and that is to eliminate the controversy. This was practically exemplified in the great revival, which took place in the opening years of the nineteenth century, the cause, phenomena and results of which it is now the purpose of this sketch to trace. This great revival was of itself a wonderful phenomenon, worthy the most careful study of the religious philosopher. It was the natural result of a reaction from a very low ebb of religion and morality, the lowest ebb they have reached in this country. The war of the Revolution left the nation impoverished and prostrate. The influence of the French Revolution and of French infidelity were powerfully felt even among the more intelligent portions of the American people. But the

masses soon awakened to a sense of their condition, and flocked in great numbers to hear the gospel preached by such earnest, powerful and eloquent men as have been named above. No building then erected could accommodate the crowds that concentrated from all parts of the adjacent country, to distances of from ten to twenty, thirty and even fifty miles, hence the camp-meeting became a necessity of the times.

In 1799 a sacramental meeting was held in the old Red River Baptist Church, near Port Royal, which, considering the sparsely settled condition of the country, was quite largely attended. Elders McGready, Hodge and Rankin, of the Presbyterian Church, and Elder John McGee, of the Methodist Episcopal Church were present. After a remarkably powerful address by Elder Hodge, concerning the effect of which upon the congregation writers differ—some saying that the members of the congregation remained through its delivery silent and quiet; others, that their emotions were uncontrollable and that they gave vent to them in loud cries—Elder McGee arose, expressed his conviction that a greater than he was preaching, exhorted the people to let the Lord God Omnipotent reign in their hearts, and broke into the following song:

"Come Holy Spirit, Heavenly Dove,
With all thy quickening powers,
Kindle a flame of sacred love
In these cold hearts of ours."

Having sang thus far two aged ladies, Mrs. Pacely and Mrs. Clark, commenced tremendously vociferating sentiments of praise and thanksgiving to the Most High for His grace in providing redemption for a fallen world. For some time the preacher attempted to continue his singing, but the venerable ladies vociferated louder than before; others of the congregation united their voices with theirs in praise; the minister descending from the pulpit passed along the aisles vehemently shouting and exhorting; the clamor and confusion increased tenfold; screams for mercy were mingled with shouts of joy; a universal and powerful agitation pervaded the multitude; suddenly individuals began to fall prostrate to the floor as if dead, where they lay for some time unconscious and unable to rise. The Presbyterian elders were so surprised and even astonished at this confusion in the house of the Lord that they made their way outside and quietly queried among themselves "what is to be done?" Elder Hodge concluded that nothing could be done. If it were the work of Satan it could not last; if it were the work of God efforts to control or check the confusion would be vain. He thought it was of God, and decided to join in ascribing glory to God's name. All three therefore re-entered the house and found nearly the entire congregation upon the floor. Soon two or more at a time began to rise, shouting

praise for the evidence felt for sins forgiven, for redeeming grace and undying love. The excitement was so intense that the ministers found their strength taxed to the utmost to supply the demands of the congregation. From thirty to forty professed to have been converted that day. Such was the beginning of the religious movement which on account of the strange bodily agitations attending upon, it was looked upon as the most wonderful event of the times.

The next meeting was held on the following Saturday and Sunday at the Beach Meeting-house, ten miles west of Gallatin, Sumner County, where was present a vast assembly and where were witnessed scenes similar to those above described.* On the Sunday following this meeting a most wonderful meeting was held at Muddy River Church, a few miles north of Russellville, Ky. To this meeting the people came in in all kinds of vehicles, on horseback and on foot, from all distances up to 100 miles. Long before the hour for preaching came there were present three times as many as the house could seat, and still they came singly, and in companies of tens, fifties and hundreds. A temporary pulpit was erected in the woods, and seats for the multitude made by felling large trees and laying them on the ground. "Preaching commenced, and soon the presence of the all-pervading power was felt throughout the vast assembly. As night came on it was apparent the crowd did not intend to disperse. * * * Some took wagons and hurried to bring in straw from barns and treading-yards. Some fell to sewing the wagon sheets together, and others to cutting forks and poles on which to spread them. Counterpanes, coverlets and sheets were also fastened together to make tents or camps. Others were dispatched to town and to the nearest houses to collect bacon, meal, flour, with cooking utensils to prepare food for the multitude. In a few hours it was a sight to see how much was gathered together for the encampment. Fires were made, cooking begun, and by dark candles were lighted and fixed to a hundred trees; and here was the first and perhaps the most beautiful camp-ground the world has ever seen."†

The Rev. Barton W. Stone, a Presbyterian clergyman, pastor of Cane Ridge and Concord congregations in Bourbon County, Ky., hearing of the religious excitement in the southern part of his own State and in Northern Tennessee, started early in the spring of 1801 to attend one of the camp-meetings in Logan County, Ky. Afterward he wrote a book describing what he had seen, and as no one has given a more minute description of

*The meeting held at Red River Baptist Church is said to have been held in 1799, and this at the Beach Meeting-house in 1800. If this be correct the times of holding these two meetings are pretty accurately determined.

†Smith's Legends of the War of the Revolution.

the bodily agitations, otherwise known as "the jerks" or "epidemic epilepsy," the following extracts from his work are here introduced:

"On arriving I found the multitude assembled on the edge of a prairie, where they continued encamped many successive days and nights, during all which time worship was being conducted in some parts of the encampment. The scene to me was passing strange. It baffles description. Many, very many, fell down as men slain in battle, and continued for hours together in a comparatively breathless and motionless state, sometimes, for a few moments, reviving and exhibiting symptoms of life by a deep groan or piercing shriek, or by a prayer for mercy most fervently uttered. After lying thus for hours they obtained deliverance. The gloomy cloud that had covered their faces seemed gradually and visibly to disappear, and hope in smiles to brighten into joy. They would then arise shouting deliverance, and address the surrounding multitude in language truly eloquent and impressive. With astonishment did I hear women and children declaring the wonderful works of God and the glorious mysteries of the gospel. Their appeals were solemn, heart-rending, bold and free. Under such addresses many others would fall down in the same state from which the speakers had just been delivered.

"Two or three of my particular acquaintances from a distance were struck down. I sat patiently by one of them (whom I knew to be a careless sinner) for hours, and observed with critical attention everything that passed from beginning to end. I noticed the momentary revivings as from death, the humble confession, the fervent prayer and ultimate deliverance; then the solemn thanks and praise to God, the affectionate exhortation to companions and to the people around to repent and come to Jesus. I was astonished at the knowledge of the gospel truth displayed in these exhortations. The effect was that several sank down into the appearance of death. After attending to many such cases my conviction was complete that it was a good work, nor has my mind wavered since on the subject.

"The bodily agitations or exercises attending the excitement * *

* were various and called by various names, as the falling exercise, the jerks, the dancing exercise, the barking exercise, the laughing and singing exercises, and so on. The falling exercise was very common among all classes, saints and sinners of every age and grade from the philosopher to the clown. The subject of this exercise would generally, with a piercing scream, fall like a log on the floor or earth and appear as dead. The jerks cannot be so easily described. Sometimes the subject of the jerks would be affected in one member of the body and sometimes in the whole system. When the head alone was affected it would jerk

backward and forward, or from side to side so quickly that the features could not be distinguished, when the whole person was affected. I have seen a person stand in one place and jerk backward and forward in quick succession, the head nearly touching the floor behind and before. All classes, saints as well as sinners, the strong as well as the weak, were thus affected. They could not account for it, but some have told me these were among the happiest moments of their lives.

"The dancing exercise generally began with the jerks and was peculiar to professors of religion. The subject after jerking awhile began to dance and then the jerks would cease. Such dancing was indeed heavenly to the spectators. There was nothing in it like levity, nor calculated to excite levity in the beholder. The smile of heaven shone on the countenance of the subject and assimilated to angels appeared the whole person. The barking exercise, as opposers contemptuously called it, was nothing but the jerks. A person afflicted with the jerks, especially in the head, would often make a grunt or bark from the suddenness of the jerk. This name of barking seems to have had its origin from an old Presbyterian preacher of East Tennessee. He had gone into the woods for private devotion and was seized with the jerks. Standing near a sapling he caught hold of it to prevent his falling, and as his head jerked back he gave a grunt, or a kind of noise similar to a bark, his face turned upward. Some wag discovered him in this position and reported that he had found the old preacher barking up a tree.

"The laughing exercise was frequent, confined solely to the religious. It was a loud, hearty laughter but it excited laughter in none that saw it. The subject appeared rapturously solemn, and his laughter excited solemnity in saints and sinners. It was truly indescribable. The running exercise was nothing more than that persons feeling something of these bodily agitations, through fear, attempted to run away and thus escape from them; but it commonly happened that they ran not far before they fell, where they became so agitated that they could not proceed any further. The singing exercise is more unaccountable than anything else I ever saw. The subject, in a very happy state of mind, would sing most melodiously, not from the mouth or nose, but entirely in the breast, the sound issuing thence. Such noise silenced everything and attracted the attention of all. It was most heavenly; none could ever be tired of hearing it."

Elder Stone has been described as a man of respectable bearing, of spotless character and childlike simplicity, and easily attracted to the strange and marvelous. The above extract would seem amply to justify the description, and also that his judgment was somewhat under the do-

minion of his imagination. Like Elder Hodge he evidently believed that the "jerks" were the work of God. He said that Dr. J. P. Campbell and himself "concluded it to be something beyond anything we had ever known in nature." Other writers besides Elder Stone have given descriptions of the jerks. The celebrated Peter Cartwright says:

"Just in the midst of our controversies on the subject of the powerful exercises among the people under preaching, a new exercise broke out among us, called the jerks, which was overwhelming in its effects upon the people. No matter whether they were saints or sinners they would be taken under a warm song or sermon and seized with a convulsive jerking all over, which they could not by any possibility avoid; the more they resisted the more they jerked. If they would not strive against it and would pray in good earnest the jerking would usually abate. I have seen more than 500 persons jerking at one time in my large congregations. Most usually persons taken with the jerks, to obtain relief, as they said, would rise up and dance. Some would run but could not get away. Some would resist; on such the jerks were very severe. To see these proud young gentlemen and young ladies dressed in silks, jewelry and prunella, from top to toe, take the jerks, would often excite my risibilities. The first jerk or so you would see their fine bonnets, caps and combs fly, and so sudden would be the jerking of the head that their long, loose hair would crack almost as loud as a wagoner's whip."

Besides other amusing experiences with the jerks, Peter Cartwright relates an account of a very different nature of a man who was jerked to death, which is probably the only case on record. A company of drunken rowdies attended a camp-meeting on what was called the Ridge. The jerks were very prevalent. The leader of the rowdies was a very large, drinking man, who cursed the jerks and all religion. Shortly afterward he himself took the jerks and started to run, but jerked so powerfully that he could not get away. Halting among some saplings he took a bottle of whisky out of his pocket and swore he would drink the — jerks to death, but he jerked so violently he could not get the bottle to his mouth. At length, on account of a sudden jerk, his bottle struck a sapling, was broken and his whisky spilled upon the ground. A great crowd gathered around him, and when he lost his whisky he became very much enraged and cursed and swore very profanely. At length he fetched a very violent jerk, snapped his neck, fell and soon expired.

Peter Cartwright looked upon the jerks as a judgment sent from God to bring sinners to repentance, and to show to professors of religion that God could work "with or without means, and over and above means, to the glory of His grace and the salvation of the world." Lorenzo Dow

has also left his account of the jerks. He preached in Knoxville, Tenn., in 1805, when about 150 of his congregation were affected with the jerks. He says: "I have seen all denominations of religion exercised with the jerks, gentleman and lady, black and white, young and old without exception. I have passed a meeting-house where I observed the undergrowth had been cut for camp-meeting, and from fifty to a hundred saplings were left, breast high, on purpose for the people to hold on by. I observed where they held on they had kicked up the earth as a horse stamping flies. I believe it does not effect those naturalists who try to get it to philosophize upon, and rarely those who are the most pious, but the lukewarm, lazy professor and the wicked are subject to it." His opinion was that the jerking was "entirely involuntary and not to be accounted for on any known principle."

It has been stated above that the first manifestations of this strange phenomenon were witnessed at the old Red River Baptist Church. Some authorities, however, say that they first appeared at a sacramental meeting in East Tennessee, where several hundreds of both sexes were seized with this strange affection. The numbers that were affected at different sacramental and camp-meetings were various. At Cabin Creek, May, 1801, so many fell that on the third night, to prevent their being trampled upon, they were collected together and laid out in order, in two squares of the meeting-house, covering the floor like so many corpses. At Paint Creek, 200 fell, at Pleasant Point, 300, and at Cane Ridge, in August, 1801, as many as 3,000 are computed to have fallen.

This great revival lasted through the years 1800, 1801, 1802 and 1803, and resulted in the conversion of many thousands of people, though probably no very accurate estimate of the number was ever made. Perhaps its most prominent peculiarity was that it was a spontaneous outburst of religious emotion among the masses. There was no great revival preacher like Wesley or Whitefield; there were no protracted meetings, at which by a long-continued and united effort, a revival was gradually brought about; but the camp-meetings were the result of the revival, which in an unusual manner came upon both preacher and people. Another characteristic of the revival was this: doctrinal and dogmatical discussions were dispensed with. Their value seems to have been for the time being entirely overlooked. The efforts for the ministers were chiefly, if not wholly devoted to the excitation of the emotions, to impressing upon the minds of the multitudes the great religious truth of the impossibility of escape from punishment for sin, except through repentance and the acceptance of Christ as the Savior of the world; hence, the people labored under a powerful conviction of the necessity of reformation

in their daily lives, which is always of infinitely greater importance than the doctrine of the decrees. The doctrines that were uttered were mainly those of Arminians and Pelagians rather than those of Calvin; doctrines which appeal more directly to the heart and the common intellect than those that were temporarily neglected. When the great excitement had died away, however, the discussion of doctrines was again renewed, to some of the features of which especially, such as were results of the revival itself, we shall refer after giving an explanation of the probable cause or causes of the jerks. These bodily agitations, which within the State of Tennessee were, strange as it may at first appear, confined almost exclusively to the Methodists and Presbyterians, although they were experienced to some extent by the Baptists. But to the Presbyterians belong the credit of first putting a check to and largely diminishing this wild extravagance. A minister of this denomination at a great camp-meeting at Paris, Ky., in 1803, arose, and in the strongest language denounced what he saw as extravagant and even monstrous, and immediately afterward, a part of the people under his leadership, took decided ground against the jerks. From that moment the wonderful movement began sensibly to decline.

Many good people of those times together with the leading divines, as has been seen above, unaccustomed as they were then to referring effects to natural causes, and supposing the church, as compared with the rest of the world, to be under the special care of Divine Providence, considered these bodily agitations to be manifestations of Divine power, looked upon them as miracles attesting the truth of religion as those on the day of Pentecost. Others believed them to be the result of the machinations of Satan, and designed by him to discredit religion generally, and camp-meetings and revivals in particular, which he feared would convert the world and destroy his power. But it does not necessarily follow that because good Christian people believed them to be the effect of Divine power that they really were so, Although generally supposed then to be so, they were not by any means new or peculiar to those times. Such agitations were common and remarkably violent in the days of Whitefield and the Wesleys. They bear a close resemblance to what was known as the jumping exercise in Wales, described by Dr. Haygarth in his treatise on "The Effect of the Imagination in the Cure of Bodily Diseases." Besides these instances of these exercises there were in France 200 years ago, more wonderful manifestations than any recorded as having been witnessed in Tennessee. A quaint old book written in 1741 by Rev. Charles Chauncy, a noted divine, entitled "A Wonderful Narrative and Faithful Account of the French Prophets, their

Agitations, Ecstasies and Inspirations," states that "an account of them would be almost incredible if they had not happened in view of all France, and been known all over Europe. From the month of June, 1688, to the February following, there arose in Dauphiny and then in Vivarias (an ancient district in France, now the departments of Ardeche and Haute-Loire) 500 or 600 Protestants of both sexes who gave themselves out as prophets, and inspired with the Holy Ghost. The sect soon became numerous; there were many thousands of them. They had strange fits, and these fits came on them with tremblings and faintings, as in a swoon, which made them stretch out their arms and legs and stagger several times before they dropped down. They remained awhile in trances, and uttered all that came into their mouths. They said they saw the heavens opened, the angels, paradise and hell. When the prophets had for awhile been under agitation of body they began to prophesy, the burden of their prophecies being 'Amend your lives, repent ye, for the end of all things draweth nigh.' Persons of good understanding knew not what to think of it—to hear little boys and young girls (of the dregs of mankind who could not so much as read) quote many texts of Holy Scripture. * * * The child was thirteen or fourteen months old, and kept then in a cradle, and had not of itself spoken a word, nor could it go alone. When they came in where it was the child spoke distinctly in French, with a voice small like a child but loud enough to be well heard over the room. There were numerous children of from three, four and five years old, and so on up to fifteen and sixteen, who being seized with agitations and ecstasies delivered long exhortations under inspiration," etc.

Further on this book pays some attention to the Quakers: "They had indeed, the names of Quakers given them from that extraordinary shaking or quaking as though they were in fits or convulsions. Then the devil roared in these deceived souls in a most strange and dreadful manner. I wondered how it was possible some of them could live." The Rev. Mr. Chauncey in order to set at naught all pretense that there was any genuine inspiration in all the foregoing, cites many instances of the sayings and doings of Christ, and then says: "These be some of the proofs of the divine mission of Jesus Christ and His apostles. Compare the strangest and most unaccountable instances in the foregoing letter with the miracles recorded in the gospel and they sink into nothing. They carry with them, closely examined, the plain marks of enthusiasm, or collusion, or Satanic possession."

Reference to the above paragraphs will show that Dr. Haygarth's opinion was that these exercises were due to the imagination, and that

the Rev. Mr. Chauncey thought they were due to enthusiasm, collusion or Satanic possession. The enlightened reason of the present day would instantly discard the idea of Satanic possession, and, as nothing but deceptive appearances can be attributed to collusion, it follows that only enthusiasm remains as a rational explanation for the genuine agitations or ecstasies, that is supposing Mr. Chauncey to have enumerated all the causes. It will be remembered, too, that the manifestations in this State and Kentucky were checked and diminished by the opposition, first, of a Presbyterian minister, the Rev. Mr. Lyle, at Walnut Hill, in September, 1803, and then by the united opposition of others who, like him, looked upon them as monstrously extravagant. The Rev. Dr. Blythe cured a lady of his congregation by threatening to have her carried out of the church at the next repetition of the paroxysm, and the Doctor himself at one time felt, through sympathy, an approaching paroxysm, and was able to ward it off only by continued and determined opposition. This was the means used by the Baptists to prevent them, and they were very generally successful. The inference would therefore seem to be that under powerful emotional preaching calculated to arouse the ecstasies or the fears of the congregation, the imaginations of some would be so powerfully wrought up that the nervous system was very greatly affected, and that through sympathy others less imaginative would experience the same affliction, which the will-power could successfully resist, except where the individual resisting was overcome by the combined influence of the mentality of numerous other people. The phenomenon was nothing more than religious enthusiasm carried to a very great excess. It was in all probability a nervous disease, having but little or no effect upon the general health. Though neither proving nor disproving the truth of religion, all such extravagances tend to the discredit of religion, and all proper means should be employed if necessary to prevent or discourage such folly and excess.

It should be mentioned in this connection that those who, during the progress of the revival opposed the "bodily agitations" as extravagant and tending to the discredit of religion, were looked upon by enthusiasts as being opposed to the revival, hence the division of the people into "revivalists" and "anti-revivalists." These distinctions, however, were but of temporary duration, terminating when the revival had spent its force. Other results also followed, some of which were transient, others permanent; some deplorable, others gratifying. "At this unhappy moment, and in this unsettled state of things, when religious feeling ran high, that extravagant and (as we believe) deluded race—the Shakers—made their appearance, and by a sanctimonious show of piety and zeal

drew off several valuable Presbyterian preachers and a number of unwary members, doubtless to the great injury of the cause of rational Christianity."*

About the same time other sects sprang up, known by the respective names of "New Lights" or "Stoneites," "Marshallites," "Schismatics," etc. By these "heresies" the Synod of Kentucky lost eight members: B. W. Stone, John Dunlavy, Richard McNamar, Robert Marshall, John Thomson, Huston, Rankin and David Purviance. Marshall and Thomson after a time returned to the Presbyterian faith. The "Stoneites" or "New Lights" were a body formed mainly through the efforts of Elder Stone, after he had decided to abandon Presbyterianism altogether. This new body was called by its adherents the "Christian Church," while by outsiders it was called by the name of New Lights. They held many of the views which afterward characterized the Campbell reformation, especially the famous dogma of "baptism for the remission of sins," and Elder Stone intimates in his book pretty plainly that in adopting it the "Disciples of Christ" or "Campbellites," as the followers of Alexander Campbell were originally called, had stolen his thunder. When the Campbell reformation reached Kentucky Elders Stone and Purviance united with the reformers, and thus the Southern branch of the old "Christian Church" finally disappeared. Since then the name of Disciples, or Campbellites, has been exchanged for the old name of the "Christian Church." Elders Dunlavy, McNamar, Huston and Rankin joined the Shakers.

Another but more remote result of the great revival was the expulsion from the Presbyterian Church of a portion of the membership by whom was formed the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The necessities of the Presbyterians at that time in Kentucky and Tennessee were peculiar. In 1801 a few Presbyterian clergymen formed an association which was named the Transylvania Presbytery. On account of the great numbers added to the ranks of Christians by the revival there was not a sufficiency of educated ministers to supply the demand. This presbytery felt justified in ordaining to the ministry some young men who had not received a classical education. In 1802 the Transylvania Presbytery was divided into two sections, one of which was named the Cumberland Presbytery, and which included the Green River and Cumberland Counties. In 1804 a remonstrance signed by Revs. Thomas B. Craighead, John Bowman and Samuel Donnel was sent to the Synod of Kentucky against the proceedings of the Cumberland Presbytery in several particulars, amongst other things in licensing uneducated ministers. Being

*"Recollections of the West," by Rev. Lewis Garrett.

taken completely by surprise, and thinking the citation of at least doubtful legality, the Cumberland Presbytery refused to appear before the synod when cited. At the meeting of the synod in October, 1805, a commission consisting of ten ministers and six elders was appointed to investigate the entire subject, vesting this commission with full synodical powers to confer with the members of the presbytery and to adjudicate upon their Presbyterian proceedings. Notwithstanding that the Cumberland Presbytery considered this commission vested with unconstitutional powers, they all, except two ministers and one elder, appeared before it at the appointed time and place. There were present ten ordained ministers, four licentiates and four candidates. The commission after censuring the Presbytery for having received Rev. Mr. Haw into connection, and considering irregular licensures and ordinations, determined to institute an examination into the qualifications of the young men to preach. This examination the young men resisted on the ground that the Cumberland Presbytery was competent to judge of the faith and abilities of its candidates. The result of this refusal was that the commission adopted a resolution prohibiting all the young men in connection with that Presbytery, ordained, licensed and candidates, from preaching, exhorting or administering the ordinances until they should submit to the requisite examination. The revival preachers, however, resolved to continue preaching and administering the ordinances, and encouraged the young men to continue the exercise of their respective functions. They also formed a council, consisting of the majority of the ministers and elders of the Cumberland Presbytery, of which most of the congregations in the Presbytery approved. In October, 1806, an attempt was made at reconciliation with the synod, but the synod confirmed the action of the commission with reference to the re-examination of the young men, and at the same time dissolved the Cumberland Presbytery, attaching its members not suspended to the Transylvania Presbytery. The revival ministers determined to continue their work in the form of a council, until their case could go before the General Assembly, which met in May, 1807. At this meeting of the Assembly their case was ably presented, but that body declined to judicially decide the case. The synod, however, upon the advice of the Assembly, revised its proceedings, but was unable to modify them. Finally in 1809 the General Assembly decided to sustain the proceedings of the synod. Thus the Cumberland Presbytery was effectually excluded from the Presbyterian Church. However, another attempt at reconciliation with the synod of Kentucky was made, their proposition being to adopt the Confession of Faith except fatality only. To this proposition the synod could not accede.

It had been the custom of the Presbyterian Church in North Carolina to ordain men to the ministry who adopted the Westminster Confession of Faith, with the exception of the idea of fatality taught therein, and the Transylvania Presbytery had also permitted ministers in their ordination vows to make the same exception if they chose. Most of the Presbyterian ministers who had lent their aid in the promotion of the revival were men of this class. When, therefore, the acceptance in full of the Westminster Confession of Faith was required of them, they found it impossible to yield without violating their convictions as honest and conscientious men. Thus the doctrine of fatality became an impassable barrier between them and the Presbyterian Church. Neither could they, on account of differences of doctrine, conscientiously unite with any other Christian body. Besides, as they regarded the Presbyterian as the most Scriptural form of church government in the world, they determined to form a Presbytery independent of the Presbyterian Church. Accordingly, on February 3, 1810, the Rev. Finis Ewing and Rev. Samuel King, and licentiate Ephraim McLean proceeded to the humble log residence of the Rev. Samuel McAdoo, in Dickson County, Tenn., and submitted to him the proposed plan of forming a new and independent Presbytery. After earnest prayer that evening until midnight, the next morning he decided in favor of the proposal, and on that day, February 4, 1810, at his residence, was formed the first Presbytery of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Before their adjournment Ephraim McLean was ordained.

"The next meeting of the new Cumberland Presbytery was held in March, 1810. At this session it included four ordained ministers" (the four above named), "five licensed preachers: James B. Porter, Hugh Kirkpatrick, Robert Bell, James Farr and David Foster, and eight candidates: Thomas Calhoun, Robert Donnel, Alexander Chapman, William Harris, R. McCorkle, William Bumpass, David McLinn and William Barnett. After a few months they were joined by the Rev. William McGee. These men were the fathers of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. They adopted as their standard of theology the Westminster Confession of Faith, excepting the idea of fatality."* This "idea of fatality" was supplanted by the following particulars: First, that there are no eternal reprobates. Second, that Christ died not for a part only, but for all mankind. Third, that all infants dying in infancy are saved through Christ and the sanctification of the Spirit. Fourth, that the Spirit of God operates on the world, or as co-extensively as Christ has made the atonement, in such manner as to leave all men inexcusable. With these

*"Origin and Doctrines of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church"—*Christen*

exceptions the Cumberland Presbyterians adopted the Westminster Confession of Faith, and thus was established in Tennessee a new Christian denomination, professing a system of doctrine midway between Calvinism and Arminianism, for further particulars respecting which the reader is referred to sectarian writings.

After encountering and overcoming numerous obstacles, this church was in a few years established on a firm foundation. At the fourth meeting of its Presbytery, in October, 1811, a vain attempt was made to effect a reunion with the Presbyterian Church, but this church, though then and for many years afterward willing to unite with the mother church on "proper conditions," would, rather than recede from its position and preach the doctrines of her confession of faith, prefer to maintain a distinct organization, and labor on according to the best light given them. Their success in this new theological field was from the first very great and very gratifying. In 1813 the original Presbytery was divided into three Presbyteries, and in October of that year the members of these three Presbyteries met at Beech Church, Sumner County, Tenn., and formed the Cumberland Synod. At the first meeting of this synod a committee was appointed to prepare a confession of faith, discipline and catechism in conformity with the expressed principles of the church. This committee, which consisted of the Revs. Finis Ewing, William McGee, Robert Donnell, and Thomas Calhoun, reported the result of their labors to the synod in 1814, by whom their confession of faith was adopted.

The numbers of Cumberland Presbyterians continued steadily and quite rapidly to increase. In 1820 they had numerous churches not only in Tennessee, but also in Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Arkansas and Alabama. In 1822 they had forty-six ordained ministers, and in 1826, eighty. A general assembly was then deemed necessary by a portion of the clergy, and the plan of a college to be located at Princeton, Ky., was adopted. In 1827 the number of ordained ministers was 114. In 1828 the synod discussed the subject of forming a general assembly, and to carry the idea into effect, divided the synod into four—those of Missouri, Green River, Franklin and Columbia. The first general assembly met at Princeton, Ky., in 1829. To illustrate the rapidity of the growth of this church in membership it may be stated that in 1822 there were 2,718 conversions, and 575 adult baptisms; in 1826, 3,305 conversions and 768 adult baptisms; in 1827, 4,006 conversions and 996 adult baptisms. In 1856 there were 1,200 ministers of this denomination, and 130,000 members, and since that time their growth has been proportionally rapid. The college established in 1828 at Princeton, Ky., was named Columbia College.

The statistics for the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for 1869 were as follows: General Assembly, 1; Synods, 24; Presbyteries, 99; ministers, 1,500; communicants, 130,000; universities, Cumberland at Lebanon, Tenn., and Lincoln, at Lincoln, Ill.; colleges in Tennessee, male, Bethel, at McMoresville; female, Cumberland Female College, at McMinnville, and Donnell Female College at Winchester. Since this time the Cumberland Presbyterian Church has continued to grow and prosper in this, as in many other States, as the following statistics will show: In 1875 there were, as now, fifteen Presbyteries, with an aggregate church membership of 22,566, and 10,961 Sunday-school scholars. In 1880 the church membership was 29,186, and the number of Sunday-school scholars 11,031, and in 1885, the last year for which statistics are obtainable, there were, omitting the Presbytery of Nashville, for which there was no report, 32,726 communicants, 13,447 Sunday-school scholars, and \$543,545 worth of church property. The total value of the church property belonging to this denomination in the United States was, in the same year, \$2,319,006.

As may be readily conjectured the Methodists reaped a bountiful harvest from the great revival. It will be remembered that the Rev. Francis Paythress was presiding elder on the Cumberland District. In 1804 Rev. Lewis Garrett was presiding elder in this district, which included Nashville and Red River in Tennessee, besides portions of Kentucky, Mississippi and Illinois. He traveled the entire Cumberland Valley, from the mouth of the river to the mountains, through the cane brakes of Caney Fork, through every part of the Green River country, visiting settlements and finding all classes much alive to the importance of religion. The Cumberland District was then composed of six circuits and two missions, with about eight or nine traveling preachers. Mr. Garrett was the successor of John Page, who was the presiding elder on this circuit when it was formed in 1802. He had much to do with the great revival, and had to assist him such men as Thomas Wilkerson, Jesse Walker, James Gwynn, James Young and Tobias Gibson.

When the Western Conference was organized in 1800 it included Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, southwest Virginia and the Mississippi Territory, all of the western country then occupied by the Methodists. To give an idea of the growth of Methodism in that early day the number of members for 1796 and 1803 are presented. In the former year the whole number in America was as follows: whites 48,128, colored 12,170. This was twenty-two years after the introduction of Methodism into the country. In Tennessee there were 799 white Methodists and 77 colored. In 1802 the numbers were whites 2,767, colored, 180. In 1803 the

numbers had increased to 3,560 whites and 248 colored. These numbers are, however, not strictly limited to State lines. The conference for 1807 was held September 15, 1806, at Ebenezer, in East Tennessee, Bishop Asbury present and presiding.

It was during the progress of the revival that Miles Harper was brought to trial for violating the terms of the union which had been entered into by the Methodists and Presbyterians regarding the rules to govern them in preaching. One article of the union was that controverted points were to be avoided, and another was that they were not to proselyte. Harper, who was on Roaring River Circuit, preached right on without reference to the complaints of his Presbyterian brethren. The complaints continuing McKendree appointed a committee and put Harper on his trial. His complainants, however, failed to prove the charges, and he in his own defense satisfactorily showed that they were themselves guilty of the very charges they had brought against him, as they had been preaching the doctrine of the unconditional and final perseverance of the saints, known to all to be a controverted point. The result was that Harper was acquitted, with which all were satisfied. However, when McKendree proposed to put some of the Presbyterians on trial for preaching as above they objected, and he pronounced the union a mere farcical thing. After this the union was of short duration.

Conference for 1808 met at Liberty Hill, Tennessee, October 1, 1808, about twelve miles from Nashville in Williamson County, the site of an early camp-ground. At this Conference a regulation was made concerning slavery, which was that no member of society or preacher should buy or sell a slave unjustly, inhumanly, or covetously; the case on complaint to be examined, for a member, by the quarterly meeting, and for a preacher, by appeal to an annual conference, where the guilt was proved the offender to be expelled. At this time the Western Conference contained 17,931 white and 1,117 colored members, an increase of 3,051. In 1811 the increase in the Holston District was 1,279, and in the Cumberland District 1,319. In May, 1812, the General Conference met in New York and separated the Western Conference into two conferences, the Tennessee and Ohio. At that time there were in this country, in the United States, Territories and Canada, 184,567 members and 688 traveling ministers. Peter Cartwright in his autobiography in making a comparison showing the growth of the church, says: "Lord save the church from desiring to have pews, choirs, organs or instrumental music, and a congregational minister like other heathen churches around them."

The Tennessee Conference embraced the Holston, Nashville, Cumberland, Wabash, Illinois and Mississippi Districts, the southern part of

Kentucky being attached to the Tennessee Conference. The first session of this conference was held at Fountain Head, Sumner Co., Tenn., November 12, 1812. Bishops Asbury and McKendree were both present. The rules by which the Western Conference had been governed were adopted by this conference. The membership as reported at that time was as follows: Holston District, whites, 5,794; colored, 541; Cumberland District, whites, 4,365; colored, 327; Nashville, whites, 5,131; colored, 601. A new arrangement of circuits was made this year, Cumberland District being made to contain Red River, Fountain Head, Goose Creek and Roaring River Circuits, while Nashville District embraced Stone River, Lebanon and Caney Fork. Answer to prayer was doubtless more fully and generally believed in than at this day. Two instances illustrating this fact are here introduced. The first is of the Rev. James Axley, one of the most remarkable of the pioneer preachers of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the West. It is related in the language of the Rev. Dr. McAnally:

"But that for which he was, in my judgment,⁴ more distinguished than for anything else, was the reverence, fervency and prevalence of his prayer, proceeding, as it always seemed to do, from a deep, strong, unwavering confidence in God, through the merits of the Lord Jesus Christ.
* * * With awe, with reverence and humility, and yet with great confidence, did he approach the mercy seat, feeling that 'Jesus answers prayer.' Infidelity may scoff, skepticism and 'philosophy, so-called,' may mark it as a 'strange coincidence,' but the fact remains to be attested by hundreds of witnesses still living, that time after time Axley has been known, at popular meetings in times of severe drought, to pray publicly for rain, with all the apparent humility, child-like simplicity and Christian confidence with which he would have prayed for the conversion of a penitent; and rain came! So often did this occur in the course of years that it became common, when he publicly prayed for rain, for some wicked man to say 'Come, boys; let's go on; we'll get wet; Axley's prayed for rain.'"

In this I record but sober facts; and even at the risk of wearying the reader I must mention one case, known to several persons now living, who were present and witnessed it. It occurred at Muddy Creek Camp Ground, in Roane County, Tenn., twenty-four or five miles west or southwest of Knoxville. A drought had prevailed over that region of country for an unusually long time, and the prospects were becoming truly alarming. On Sabbath of the camp-meeting Mr Axley entered the pulpit. Over him was a cloudless sky; around and beneath him was the parched earth. It had been remarked that during his stay on the ground previous to that hour he had been rather more than ordinarily serious,

thoughtful and taciturn, as though something weighed heavily upon his mind. On his entering the stand his friends observed that his countenance was deeply overshadowed with gloom. He sang and prayed. In his prayer on the part of himself and the people he made general confession of sin and consequent unworthiness, pleading the merits of a crucified Redeemer, and implored pardon for the past and grace for the future. Then, among other petitions, devoutly and fervently he asked for rain upon the parched earth. The prayer ended, he arose from his knees, with a gloom still upon his countenance so deeply and clearly marked as to excite the sympathy of his friends. Instead of announcing his text and proceeding with his sermon, as was expected, he sang a few lines and again called the congregation to prayer. This time his entreaties for rain were strikingly and touchingly earnest and fervent, and the pleas put in differed from those of his first prayer. A second time he arose from his knees. Now his countenance was indicative of intense mental suffering. A third time he sang, and a third time he bowed in prayer. In this prayer he entreated God, for the sake of Christ, and in mercy to infants and unsinning animals, which had not abused His goodness, desecrated His mercies, blasphemed His holy name, desecrated His Sabbath, nor violated His commandments, to send rain and preserve them from the horrors of famine and want. This prayer ended, he arose, with a countenance lighted and calm as a summer's eve. He then announced his text and preached in his usual manner, without the most distant allusion to the unusual manner in which he had opened the services, or to the feelings that had prompted him. He simply went forward and did as I relate; giving no reason to any. But ere that sermon was ended, the darkened horizon and distant thunders announced the coming rain."

Another case of answer to prayer is given in the language of the Rev. Leroy H. Cage: "I will hererelate a circumstance that took place at Edwards' schoolhouse, two and one-half miles northwest from where Gallatin now stands. A circuit preacher named Henry Birchett had an appointment at that place, the congregation was too large for the house, and he had to preach in the grove. The preacher, having sung and prayed, took his text and began to preach; a cloud arose, very angry, with thunder and lightning, the congregation became restless, the preacher stopped and said to the congregation: 'Be still, and see the salvation of God.' He dropped upon his knees and prayed that he might be permitted to preach that sermon to that congregation. The cloud began at once to part, and a heavy rain fell all around but none reached the congregation. My father, Thomas Blackmore, John Carr and several others, who were there, report that the preacher's countenance shone and

seemed to be more than human. It was further told me that on his death bed there were shining lights around him, and they supposed that he heard unearthly music."

. It was about this time, in the years 1811 and 1812, that the religious emotions and fears of the people were affected and awakened in a most remarkable manner by the earthquakes and other phenomena of those years. It is very seldom that earthquakes occur over a great extent of country remote from volcanoes, but these quakings were felt over an extent of country 300 miles long and of considerable width. The surface of the earth not only trembled and shook violently, but broke open in fissures, from which mud and water were thrown to the height of trees. The comet of 1811 was of tremendous magnitude, and as such bodies were then considered harbingers of impending calamity, great consternation was produced by its appearance. The aurora borealis was also that year exceedingly brilliant and beautiful, and many thought that in its rapid movements, the march of armies and bloodshed were portended. Besides all these things there was a prospect of war with the Indians and with Great Britain. All these impending calamities produced in many quarters a deep-seated and terrible feeling of fear among the people, who shook and trembled more than did the earth beneath their feet. The uninformed but pious mind has for centuries been able to discover at frequent but irregularly occurring intervals signs of the near approach of the consummation of all earthly things. Wars and rumors of wars, false prophets, and the "judgments of the Almighty" are seldom absent from the world, which is for this reason continually coming to an end. And at such times as those we are now discussing, uninformed but wicked people, conscious of the iniquity of their lives and of the impurity of their motives, flee to the church, the only refuge for them in the world. In the presence of the terrible comet, and of the earthquakes and impending war, men's hearts failed them, their knees smote together with fear, and they implored the ministers to preach and pray. The experience they were then undergoing was altogether new. They collected together in groups, terrorized and pitiful crowds. Similar scenes were witnessed in 1833, at the time of the occurrence of the great meteoric showers, or "falling stars," which produced a most profound and widely spread sensation upon the multitude. Men who for years had been personal enemies, thinking the judgment day had come, made haste to be reconciled with each other, not waiting even for the dawn of day. Many instances are related by writers, who were eye-witnesses, which, when the danger was over, were exceedingly amusing, ridiculous or absurd. Only one instance of this kind can be here introduced.

Peter Cartwright was in Nashville when the first severe shock of earthquake was felt. He saw a negro woman start to the spring for water. When the earth began to tremble and the chimneys and scaffolding around buildings being erected began to fall, she raised a shout saying: "The Lord is coming in the clouds of heaven! The day of judgment! The day of judgment!" Hearing this her two young mistresses were dreadfully frightened and came running out of the house begging her to stop and pray for them. But she replied: "I can not stop to pray for you now. I told you how it would be. He is coming! He is coming! I must go to meet him. Farewell! Hallelujah! Glory Hallelujah!" and went on shouting and clapping her hands.

Such is the weakness of poor, ignorant human nature. When judgment is impending and apparently immediate and unavoidable, men are fearfully and tremblingly anxious to confess their own sins and to obtain pardon; when judgment seems indefinitely remote they are chiefly concerned about the sins of others and in denouncing against them the judgments of the Lord. Erasmus well said: "*Quam religiosus nos afflictio facit!*"* When history, philosophy and the natural sciences, the natural antidotes for superstition, shall become sufficiently familiar to the masses such pitiable exhibitions of human weakness will disappear.

The action of this conference at Liberty Hill, Tenn., in 1808, has already been referred to. Some of the presiding elders and circuit preachers were strongly anti-slavery in their sentiments, and consequently were rigidly anti-slavery in the administration of discipline. This was the case with the Rev. James Axley and Enoch Moore. They not only refused to license slave-holders to preach, but also denied them the privilege of exhorting or leading in prayer-meeting. They even went so far as to denounce slave-holders as no better than thieves and robbers. The course of the conference in that early day is illustrated by the following entry:

"Leven Edney, recommended from Nashville Circuit; his character examined and approved, Lewmer Blackman being security that he will set his slave free as soon as practicable." It was, however, seldom found "practicable" to set free the slave. Notwithstanding the action taken by the Methodist Church in its adoption of rules for the government of slaves and slave-holders, the number of slaves held continued to increase. Generally speaking it was found impracticable to free the slaves, hence regulations adopted by the church, aimed at the institution, had but little effect otherwise than to create and foster a prejudice against the church itself. The Tennessee Conference which met in 1812, dealt with this ques-

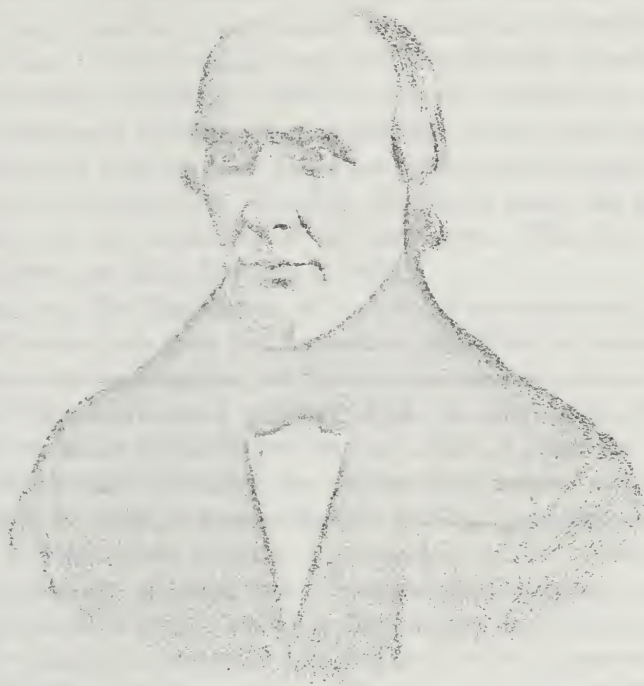
*How religious affliction makes us!

tion with such wisdom as they possessed. It was provided that every preacher having charge of a circuit should, upon information received, cite any member buying or selling a slave to appear at the next ensuing quarterly conference, which should proceed to determine whether such slave had been bought in a case of justice and mercy, and if this were found not to have been the case, the person buying or selling such slave should be expelled from the church.

At the conference of 1815 this rule was voted to be unconstitutional and a report was adopted the substance of which was that the conference sincerely believed that slavery was a great moral evil, but as the laws of the country did not admit of emancipation without the special act of the Legislature in some places, nor permit a slave so liberated to enjoy his freedom, they could not adopt any rule compelling church members to liberate their slaves, nor could they devise any rule sufficiently specific to meet the various and complex cases that were continually arising. But to go as far as they could consistently with the laws and the nature of things, to do away with the evil and "remove the curse from the Church of God," they adopted two rules on the subject, the first being that if any member should buy or sell any slave or slaves to make gain, or should sell any slave to any slave-dealer, such member should be expelled from the church, except he could satisfactorily show that it was done to keep or place different members of the same family together; and the second was that no person should be eligible to the office of deacon in the church who did not disapprove of slavery and express a willingness to effect a legal emancipation of his slaves as soon as it was practicable for him to do so. At the conference held at Franklin, November 8, 1817, this question was again taken up for discussion with the result of the adoption of a very elaborate report. After a "Whereas" that the General Conference had authorized each annual conference to formulate its own rules respecting slavery, the following resolutions (in substance) were adopted:

First—That if any local elder, deacon or preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church should purchase a slave, the Quarterly Conference should say how long the slave should serve as a remuneration for the purchase money, and that the purchaser should enter into a written obligation to emancipate such slave at the expiration of the term of servitude, provided that emancipation were permissible under the laws of the State; but that if the laws of the State should continue to oppose emancipation, then the next Quarterly Conference held after the expiration of the term of servitude, should determine the future *status* of the slave.

Second—The same rule applied to private members of the church, but instead of the Quarterly Conference their cases were managed by a



Johnson

committee appointed by the preacher having charge of their respective circuits; and in all cases relating to preachers, deacons, elders or private members, the children of slaves purchased, born during the time of bondage or term of servitude, were to be manumitted upon arriving at the age of twenty-five, provided the law should then admit of emancipation: but if the law should not then admit of emancipation, the cases of all children born of purchased slaves were to be submitted to the Quarterly Conference or the committee, according to whether the owner was a preacher or private member. The portion of this rule which applied to the selling of slaves by a preacher or member is exceedingly interesting and curious. This provision required the preacher to submit his case to the Quarterly Conference and the private member to the committee, which Quarterly Conference or committee, as the case might be, should determine for what term of years the slave should be sold, and required the seller of the slave to record in the county court the emancipation of the slave at the expiration of the said term. This rule was to be enforced from and after January 1, 1818.

Such was the legislation of a body of ministers with reference to a subject over which they had no control, provided the laws themselves did not admit of emancipation, which they themselves assumed to be the fact. Hence the adoption of a proviso which in every case, taking things as they were, either nullified the rule or made it easy for a member or a minister to retain his slave; for whenever he determined to own slaves it was easy to make it appear that it was in accordance with justice and mercy to retain those already in possession, or that under the law it was impracticable to set them free. Such legislation would seem to be sufficiently absurd, but it is amazing that an intelligent body of men should gravely attempt to compel a preacher or member to emancipate a slave at the expiration of a term of years after having surrendered ownership and control of the same. The only theory conceivable which can relieve the conference of the accomplishment of a solemn mockery is the supposition that they, having confidence in the justice of the future, must have believed themselves to be anticipating civil legislation—that the legal emancipation of the slave was an event the immediate future must produce. However, the attitude of the conference on this subject is of great historic value, bringing out into clear relief, as it does, the strong conviction of the Methodist body of Christians that slavery was a great moral evil, the existence of which was deplorable, and to be opposed by every means attached to which there was any hope of its gradual abolishment. At the conference held at Nashville October 1, 1819, two persons, Peter Burum and Gilbert D. Taylor, were recommended as proper to be

admitted on trial, but both were rejected because they were slave-holders, and a number of applicants for deacon's orders were similarly rejected. These rejections elicited the following protest:

"Be it remembered that whereas Tennessee Annual Conference, held in Nashville October 1, 1819, have taken a course in their decisions relative to the admission of preachers on trial in the traveling connection, and in the election of local preachers to ordination which goes to fix the principle that no man, even in those States where the law does not admit of emancipation, shall be admitted on trial or ordained to the office of deacon or elder if it is understood that he is the owner of a slave or slaves. That this course is taken is not to be denied, and it is avowedly designed to fix the principle already mentioned. Several cases might be mentioned, but it is deemed unnecessary to instance any except the case of Dr. Gilbert D. Taylor, proposed for admission, and Dudley Hargrove, recommended for ordination. We deprecate the course taken as oppressively severe in itself and ruinous in its consequences, and we disapprove of the principle as contrary to and in violation of the order and discipline of our church. We, therefore, do most solemnly, and in the fear of God, as members of this conference, enter our protest against the proceedings of the conference as it relates to the above-mentioned course and principle. Thomas L. Douglass, Thomas D. Porter, William McMahon, Benjamin Malone, Lewis Garrett, Barnabas McHenry, William Allgood, William Stribling, Ebenezer Hearn, Timothy Carpenter, Thomas Stringfield, Benjamin Edge, Joshua Boucher, William Hartt, John Johnson, Henry B. Bascom."

This protest had considerable influence upon the church in the South. It was taken to the General Conference and by that body referred to the committee on slavery, but nothing definite was accomplished.

At the conference which met at Columbia in 1824 this question of slavery came up again in the form of an address from the "Moral Religious Manumission Society of West Tennessee," whereupon the following resolution was adopted:

Resolved, That the address from the Moral Religious Manumission Society be returned to committee accompanied with a note stating that so far as the address involves the subject of slavery we concur in the sentiments that slavery is an evil to be deplored, and that it should be counteracted by every judicious and religious exertion.

Thus it will be seen that the Methodist preachers admitted that slavery was a deplorable evil, and should be counteracted by every judicious and religious exertion. "What a misfortune," says Rev. J. B. McFerrin,* "that this sentiment had not always obtained! treating the matter in a religious manner, and not intermeddling with it as a civil question."

*"History of Methodism in Tennessee," to which this chapter is indebted.

In 1832 mission work among the slaves was for the first time earnestly undertaken. South Carolina had set the example in work of this nature, and it was not long before there were scores of missionaries in the Southern States proclaiming the doctrines of Methodism to the bondman as well as to the free. Among the blacks there were many genuine Christians and some excellent preachers. The decided and memorable impulse given to missionary work among the slaves was the result of a speech by Rev. (subsequently Bishop) James O. Andrew, which "carried by storm the whole assembly." So successful was the work of missions among the blacks that in 1846 the board reported 29,430 colored members, besides the communicants in the regular circuits and stations of the church, while the general minutes give the total number of colored members in the same years as 124,961. In 1861 the board reported 69,794 probationers, and 12,418 children under religious instruction, the general minutes, in 1860, showing 171,857 members and 35,909 probationers.

Without pursuing further in detail the action of the church on the important subject of slavery, it is now deemed proper to present a synopsis of the reasons for the separation of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States into two portions—the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the Methodist Episcopal Church South. While there may be differences of opinion with regard to minor points of controversy, it can be positively stated that had there been no slavery there would have been no epoch of separation. The existence of this institution, the necessary connection with it of church members and its perpetual agitation in the quarterly, annual and general conferences, because of the perpetual and increasing agitation of the question outside of the conferences, was finally the occasion of the disruption of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which has been and probably ever will be a potent cause of regret to thousands of Methodists in both sections of the country, and probably to all except those who can clearly discern the hand of Providence in all events, and who are settled in their convictions that "He doeth all things well."

The General Conference met in New York May 1, 1844. It was the most memorable conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church ever held in the United States. The first question of importance which occupied its attention was that of Francis A. Harding, who had been suspended by the Baltimore Conference from the ministerial office for refusing to manumit five slaves belonging to his wife at the time of his marriage to her, and which, according to the laws of Maryland, still remained hers after the marriage. The action of the Baltimore Conference in suspending

Mr. Harding is sufficiently set forth in the following preamble and resolution:

WHEREAS, The Baltimore Conference can not and will not tolerate slavery in any of its members. * * * * *

Resolved, That Brother Harding be suspended until the next Annual Conference or until he assures the Episcopacy that he has taken the necessary steps to secure the freedom of his slaves.

With this demand Brother Harding failed to comply because, according to his plea, of his inability under the laws of the State to do so; but he nevertheless expressed a willingness to emancipate them and permit them to go to Africa or to any free State provided they were willing to accept freedom on those terms, but no evidence tends to show that any attempt was made to obtain their consent, or that their consent was obtained, and thus their emancipation was impracticable, for they could not live free in Maryland without violating the laws. But notwithstanding the impracticability of emancipation the action of the Baltimore Conference in the case of Mr. Harding was, on appeal to the General Conference, after able arguments for the appellant by Dr. W. A. Smith, of Virginia, and for the Baltimore Conference by John A. Collins, of Baltimore, sustained by the General Conference by a refusal to reverse it, the vote being 117 against reversal to 56 in favor of it, taken on the 11th of May.

Another and still more important case came before the conference on May 22, in that of Bishop James O. Andrew, of Georgia, who had, against his own will, become connected with slavery. Several years previous to the meeting of this General Conference an old lady had bequeathed to him a mulatto girl in trust to be taken care of until she should arrive at the age of nineteen, when, if her consent could be obtained, she should be set free and sent to Liberia; but in case she should refuse to go to Liberia he should keep her and make her as free as the laws of Georgia would permit. When the time came she refused to go to Liberia, and as emancipation and continued residence in Georgia afterward was impracticable, Bishop Andrew remained her owner. About five years previous to the meeting of this conference, Bishop Andrew's wife's mother left to her a negro boy, and Mrs. Andrews dying, without a will, the boy became the property of the Bishop. Besides all this, Bishop Andrew, in January, 1844, was married to his second wife, who had inherited from her former husband's estate some slaves. After this marriage Bishop Andrew, unwilling to retain even part ownership in these inherited slaves, secured them to his wife by a deed of trust. But with reference to the first two slaves mentioned the Bishop became a slave-holder by the action of other people. The General Conference, impelled to action by the growing and assertive anti-slavery sentiment throughout the North-

ern States and the Northern Conferences, took action upon Bishop Andrew's case by passing the famous Finley Resolution, which was as follows:

WHEREAS, The Discipline of our Church forbids the doing of anything calculated to destroy our itinerant General Superintendency; and whereas Bishop Andrew has become connected with slavery, by marriage and otherwise, and this act having drawn after it circumstances which, in the estimation of this General Conference, will greatly embarrass the exercise of his office as an itinerant General Superintendent, if not, in some places, entirely prevent it; therefore

Resolved, That it is the sense of this General Conference that he desist from the exercise of his office so long as this impediment remains.

To clearly perceive the grounds for the passing of this resolution it is necessary to have reference to the discipline then governing the Methodist Episcopal Church. Of this discipline there were but two rules having either direct or indirect bearing upon the case, the first being as follows: "The bishop is amenable to the General Conference, who have power to expel him for improper conduct if they see it necessary;" and the second being what has been called the Compromise Law of 1816 on the subject of slavery: "We declare that we are as much as ever convinced of the great evil of slavery, therefore no slave-holder shall be eligible to any official station in our church hereafter where the laws of the State in which he lives will admit of emancipation and permit the liberated slave to enjoy freedom. When any traveling preacher becomes an owner of a slave or slaves by any means, he shall forfeit his ministerial character in our church, unless he execute, if it be practicable, a legal emancipation of such slaves conformably to the laws of the State in which he lives."

The above is all that is contained in the discipline concerning bishops and slavery. It would seem clear enough that the Bishop had violated no rule of discipline if it were true that under the laws of Georgia emancipated slaves could not enjoy their freedom. And as no attempt was made by any one on behalf of the conference to prove that emancipated slaves could enjoy their freedom in Georgia, it must be assumed even if it were not the fact that under the laws of his State it was impracticable for Bishop Andrew to emancipate his slaves. The probability is that the true attitude for the present to sustain toward the conference of 1844 is one of sympathy rather than of censure, even by those who still regret the division in the church. It felt impelled and even compelled to take action upon this question that should satisfy at least a portion of the conferences, and chose to satisfy the majority—the anti-slavery portion, those opposed to the election of or the continuance in office or in orders of a slave-holding bishop. The venerable Dr. Olin, of the New York Conference, probably expressed the sense of the conference as accurately as it can be expressed at the present day when he

said: "I look at this proposition* not as a punishment of any grade or sort. * * * I believe that what is proposed by this substitute to be a constitutional measure, dishonorable to none, unjust to none. As such I should wish it to go forth with the solemn declaration of this General Conference that we do not design it as a punishment or a censure; that it is in our apprehension only a prudential and expedient measure, calculated to avert the great evils that threaten us."

Looking at the question now from our present vantage ground it is evident that Dr. Olin could clearly discern the signs of the times. Division and separation, emanating from some source, it was impossible to avoid. The grand wave of anti-slavery sentiment had obtained impulse, and was irresistibly increasing in both volume and momentum. The General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, no less than the discipline, was, like every other obstacle this grand wave encountered, unable long to resist. The conference therefore, having to choose between the discipline and the unity of the great body of the church, chose to sacrifice the discipline. Dr. Olin in another part of the same speech from which the above extract is taken, with reference to the probable consequences of the passage of the Finley Resolution, said: "Yet allowing our worst fears all to be realized, the South will have this advantage over us. The Southern Conferences are likely in any event to harmonize among themselves—they will form a compact body. In our Northern Conferences this will be impossible in the present state of things. They cannot bring their whole people to act together on one common ground; stations and circuits will be so weakened and broken as in many instances to be unable to sustain their ministry. I speak on this point in accordance with the convictions of my own judgment, after having traveled 3,000 miles through the New England and New York Conferences, that if some action is not had on this subject calculated to hold out hope—to impart a measure of satisfaction to the people—there will be distractions and divisions ruinous to souls and fatal to the permanent interests of the church. * * * But, sir, I will yet trust that we may put far off this evil day. If we can pass such a measure as will shield our principles from infringement, if we can send forth such a measure as will neither injure nor justly offend the South, and as shall neither censure nor dishonor Bishop Andrew, and yet shall meet the pressing wants of the church, and, above all, if Almighty God shall be pleased to help by pouring out His Spirit upon us, we may yet avoid the rock upon which we now seem too likely to split."

A brief extract from an unfulfilled prophecy by the Rev. George F.

*The Finley Resolution.

Pierce, of Georgia, a young and exceedingly enthusiastic divine, is as follows: "Set off the South and what is the consequence? Do you get rid of embarrassment, discord, division, strife? No, sir, you multiply divisions. There will be secessions in the Northern Conferences, even if Bishop Andrew is deposed or resigns. Prominent men will abandon your church. I venture to predict that when the day of division comes—and come I believe it will from the present aspect of the case—that in ten years from this day and perhaps less, there will not be one shred of the distinctive peculiarities of Methodism left within the conferences that depart from us. The venerable man who now presides over the Northern Conferences may live out his time as a bishop, but he will never have a successor. Episcopacy will be given up; presiding-eldership will be given up; the itinerancy will come to an end, and congregationalism will be the order of the day."

The vote on the Finley resolution was taken on the 1st of June, and resulted in its adoption by the vote of 111 to 69. Of the yeas four were from the Baltimore Conference, and one from Texas—the only ones from a conference within slave-holding territory. All the members from Tennessee Conferences voted against the resolution as follows: Holston Conference—E. F. Sevier, S. Patton, T. Springfield; Tennessee Conference—R. Paine, J. B. McFerrin, W. L. P. Green, T. Maddin; Memphis Conference—G. W. D. Harris, S. S. Moody, William McMahon, T. Joyner. An attempt to declare the action advisory only was laid on the table by a vote of 75 to 65. On the same day, June 3, a series of resolutions proposing the formation of two General Conferences was referred to a committee, which failed to agree, and on the 5th, the following "declaration of the Southern members" was presented by Dr. Longstreet:

"The delegates of the conference in the slave-holding States take leave to declare to the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, that the continued agitation on the subject of slavery and abolition in a portion of the church, the frequent action on that subject in the General Conference, and especially the extra-judicial proceedings against Bishop Andrew, which resulted on Saturday last in the virtual suspension of him from his office as superintendent, must produce a state of things in the South which renders a continuance of the jurisdiction of the General Conference over these conferences inconsistent with the success of the ministry in the slave-holding States."

This declaration was signed by all the members of the Southern Conferences, and by J. Stamper from the Illinois Conference, and was then referred to a select committee of nine, with instructions that if they could not devise a plan for an amicable adjustment of the difficulties then

existing in the church, on the subject of slavery, to devise, if possible, a constitutional plan for a mutual and friendly division of the church. On the 7th of June this committee reported a plan of separation, which after much discussion was adopted—four of the resolutions by an average vote of 141 to 11, and the remaining seven and the preamble without a division. In the resolutions provision was made for an equitable division of the book concerns in New York and Cincinnati and the chartered fund, and all the property of the Methodist Episcopal Church in meeting-houses, parsonages, colleges, schools, conference funds, cemeteries, etc., within the limits of the Southern organization was secured to the Southern Church, so far as the resolution could be of force.

The Southern delegation to the General Conference issued a call for a convention to be composed of delegates from the several annual conferences within the slave-holding States, in the ratio of one to every eleven members, to meet in Louisville, Ky., May 1, 1845. When this convention met Bishops Soule and Andrew presided, and after full deliberation it declared the Southern Conferences a distinct church, under the name of "The Methodist Episcopal Church South." The first General Conference of this church met at Petersburg, Va., May 1, 1846. It was composed of eighty-five delegates from sixteen Southern Conferences, those from Tennessee being as follows: Holston Conference—Samuel Patton, David Fleming, Timothy Sullins, Thomas K. Catlett, Elbert F. Sevier. Tennessee Conference—John B. McFerrin, Robert Paine, Fountain E. Fitts, Alexander L. P. Green, John W. Hanner, Edmund W. Schon, Samuel S. Moody, Frederick G. Ferguson, Ambrose F. Driskill. Memphis Conference—Moses Brock, George W. D. Harris, William McMahon, William M. McFerrin, Arthur Davis, John T. Baskerville. By this conference Rev. William Capers, D. D., and Rev. Robert Paine, D. D., were elected bishops. At the time of the separation in 1845 there were in the Southern Church about 450,000 communicants, and in 1860 757,205. During the civil war this number was considerably reduced. In 1875 there were 37 annual conferences and 737,779 communicants, of whom 4,335 were Indians and 2,085 colored, and 346,750 Sunday-school scholars.

As was naturally to be expected, the three conferences in Tennessee adhered to the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In 1840 the numbers of members in each of these conferences was as follows: Holston Conference—White members, 25,902; colored members, 2,420; local preachers, 304. Tennessee Conference—White members, 21,675; colored members, 4,405; local preachers, 298. Memphis Conference—White members, 12,497; colored members, 1,995; local preachers, 183.

The traveling preachers in each conference were as follows: Holston, 70; Tennessee, 109; Memphis, 69. In 1845 the Holston Conference reported 95 traveling and 327 local preachers, and 34,414 white, 4,033 colored, and 108 Indian members. Tennessee Conference reported (in 1846) 153 traveling ministers, 33,219 white and 8,036 colored members, and Memphis Conference reported (in 1846) 101 traveling and 310 local preachers, and 23,111 white and 6,003 colored members.

The boundaries of the Holston Conference were fixed by the General Conference of 1874 so as to include "East Tennessee and that part of Middle Tennessee now embraced in the Pikeville District; that part of Virginia and West Virginia which is now embraced in the Rogersville, Abingdon, Jeffersonville and Wytheville District south of the line of the Baltimore Conference, and including Jacksonville; the line between the Baltimore and the Holston Conferences running straight from Jacksonville, in Floyd County, to Central Depot in Montgomery County, so as to embrace in the Holston Conference the territory known as the New Hope Circuit; that part of the State of North Carolina which lies west of the Blue Ridge; a small part lying east of said ridge, embracing the Catawba Circuit, and that part now in the Wytheville District; and so much of the State of Georgia as is included in the following boundary: Beginning on the State line of Tennessee at the eastern part of Lookout Mountain; thence to the Alabama State line; thence north with said line to Island Creek, and with said creek and the Tennessee River to the State line of Tennessee, and thence to the beginning, including the town of Graysville, Ga."

In 1875 this conference reported 171 traveling and 294 local preachers, 38,037 white, 140 colored, and 176 Indian members, and 23,226 Sunday-school scholars. In 1880 the report was 161 traveling and 290 local preachers; 44,279 white, 48 colored, and 148 Indian members, and 28,541 Sunday-school scholars. In 1885 the following was the report: 153 traveling preachers, 308 local preachers, and 46,529 white members, neither colored nor Indian members reported; the number of Sunday-school scholars was 35,116. When the Federal Armies took possession of East Tennessee many of the Methodists in that section desired the services of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and under authority given by the General Conference of 1864, Holston Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized, its first session being held at Athens, Tenn., June 1, 1865. The numbers reported to this conference were as follows: 48 traveling and 55 local preachers; 6,107 members and 2,425 Sunday-school scholars. In 1876 the numbers were 105 traveling and 237 local preachers, 23,465 members, 10,413 Sunday-school scholars, 190 churches val-

ned at \$173,485, and 11 parsonages valued at \$7,077. The boundaries of this conference, according to the discipline of 1876 were, on the east by North Carolina, north by Virginia and Kentucky, on the west by the western summit of the Cumberland Mountains, south by Georgia and the Blue Ridge, including that portion of North Carolina not in the North Carolina Conference. The statistics of the Tennessee Conference Methodist Episcopal Church South for 1846, have been given above. In 1874 its limits were so determined as to include Middle Tennessee, except the Pikesville District. In 1876 it reported 198 traveling and 331 local preachers, and 41,297 members. In 1880 the numbers were as follows: 198 traveling and 343 local preachers, 46,428 white, and 15 colored members; 22,562 Sunday-school scholars, and the collections for missions amounted to \$7,303.80. In 1885 the report from this conference showed 169 traveling and 314 local preachers, 52,865 white, and 11 colored members; 24,675 Sunday-school scholars, and \$12,610.65 collected for foreign missions, and \$3,368.20 for domestic missions.

The Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Murfreesboro, October 11, 1866, by Bishop Clark, under authority of the General Conference. At this time it reported 40 traveling and 49 local preachers, 3,173 members, 2,548 Sunday-school scholars, and 13 churches, valued at \$59,100. In 1868 its boundaries were so determined as to include that portion of Tennessee not included in the Holston Conference. In 1876 the statistics were 96 traveling and 206 local preachers, 12,263 members, 8,359 Sunday-school scholars, 142 churches, valued at \$206,940, and 7 parsonages, valued at \$2,500. Under authority of the General Conference of 1876 this conference was divided by separating the white and colored work. The statistics for 1877 are as follows: 41 traveling and 193 local preachers, 11,638 members, 8,329 Sunday-school scholars, 197 churches valued at \$137,025, and 15 parsonages valued at \$4,000.

The Memphis Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, a part of the statistics of which have already been given, was set off from the Tennessee Conference by the General Conference, which met in Baltimore June 1, 1840. At the division of the church in 1845 it adhered to the other Southern conferences. Its original boundaries were as follows: "Bounded on the east by the Tombigbee River, Alabama State Line and Tennessee River; on the north by the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers; west by the Mississippi River, and south by the line running due east from the Mississippi River to the southwest corner of Tallahatchie County; thence due east to the southeastern corner of Yallabusha County; thence in straight line to the northwestern corner of Oktibaha

County; thence due east to the Tombigbee River." In 1874 the southern boundary was changed so as to conform to the State line between Tennessee and Mississippi. In 1871 there were in this conference 275 local preachers and 27,833 members. In 1876 the following was the report: 125 traveling and 276 local preachers, 31,627 members and 15,726 Sunday-school scholars. In 1880 there were 140 traveling preachers, 238 local preachers, 33,329 white members, 18,610 Sunday-school scholars, and amount of collections for missions, \$6,021.60, and in 1885 there were 127 traveling preachers, 233 local preachers, 28,584 white members, 21,834 Sunday-school scholars, and collections for foreign missions, \$6,757.62, and for domestic missions, \$1,032.41.

The convention which organized this church, in 1845, at Louisville, favored the establishment of a book concern, and appointed two book agents--Rev. John Early and Rev. J. B. McFerrin--to receive proposals for the location of the book concern, and also moneys and contributions for building up the same, requiring them to report at the time of the General Conference to be held at Petersburg May, 1846. This conference provided for a book concern, with Rev. John Early as agent, and assistants and depositories at Louisville, Charleston and Richmond. The "plan of separation" contemplated an equitable division of the common property, but the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church subsequently pronounced the plan of separation null and void and refused to abide by the settlement of 1844, upon which the Methodist Episcopal Church South took the case to the civil courts and secured a decision in its favor. The decree relating to the book concern was given April 25, 1854. The proceeds of these suits were as follows: Cash, \$293,334.50; notes and accounts transferred, \$50,575.02; book stock, \$20,000; accounts against Richmond and Nashville *Christian Advocate*, \$9,500; presses at Richmond, Charleston and Nashville, \$20,000, and from the chartered fund, \$17,712; aggregate \$414,141.62. The total amount realized from these various sums was \$386,153.63. The General Conference favored a book concern proper for the South, and accordingly the committee brought in a plan for a book establishment at the city of Nashville for the purpose of manufacturing books, to be called the Publishing House of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, to be under the control of two agents and a committee of three to be called the book committee. In August, 1854, the agents purchased in Nashville a lot fronting on the public square sixty-eight feet and extending back to the Cumberland River nearly 300 feet, upon which buildings were erected from three to four stories high, costing in the aggregate \$37,282.52. In 1858 the General Conference determined to have but one agent, but

created the office of financial secretary. May 1, 1883, the assets of the publishing house were \$300,574.61, and its liabilities \$192,157.21; balance, \$117,417.40.

The Methodist Protestant Church which was separated from the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1830, mainly on account of differences regarding church polity, found a few adherents in Tennessee. The Methodist Church seceded from the Methodist Protestant Church in 1858 on the question of slavery, and there were also a few adherents of this church in Tennessee. But the numbers of neither were never large; hence a detailed account, either of their history or doctrines is not deemed advisable in this work. The division in the Methodist Protestant Church having been caused wholly by slavery, after the abolition of slavery by the civil war, the two bodies formed a reunion in 1877 at Baltimore. At the time of this reunion the Methodist Protestant Church had in its Tennessee Conference 18 itinerant ministers and preachers and 1,209 members, and in its West Tennessee Conference 17 itinerant ministers and preachers and 1,140 members, while the Methodist Church had 6 preachers and 230 members.

The work of the Presbyterians in Tennessee preceding and in connection with the great revival has been referred to in preceding pages. In company with Rev. Charles Cummings in East Tennessee was the Rev. John Rhea, a native of Ireland, and whose name is closely associated with the formation of New Bethel Presbyterian Church, in Sullivan County. These two were the first Presbyterian ministers in Tennessee. They both accompanied Col. Christian's expedition against the Cherokees south of the Little Tennessee River, mentioned in the Indian chapter. After this expedition Mr. Rhea returned to Maryland with the intention of bringing his family to Tennessee, but while making preparations for the removal, died there in 1777. His widow and family, however, removed to the Holston settlement, reaching their destination in 1779. They, with other Presbyterians, became members of New Bethel Church, located in the fork of Holston and Watauga. In 1778 Samuel Doak was ordained by the Presbytery of Hanover on a call from the congregations of Concord and Hopewell, north of Holston River in what is now Sullivan County. Preaching here two years Rev. Mr. Doak removed to Little Limestone, in what is now Washington County, in which latter place he remained over thirty years. In connection with the Rev. Charles Cummings in 1780, he organized Concord, New Providence and Carter's Valley Churches, in what is now Hawkins County, New Bethel, in what is now Greene County, and Salem at his place of residence. In 1783 or 1784 Providence Church was organized in Greene County and the Rev. Sam-

nel Houston called to the pastorate, serving the church four or five years when he returned to Virginia. The Rev. Mr. Doak opened a classical school, which in 1785 was chartered as Martin Academy, the first institution of the kind west of the Alleghanies. In the same year Hezekiah Balch, a member of the Orange Presbytery, united with Rev. Samuel Doak and Rev. Charles Cummings, in a petition to the Synod of the Carolinas, that a new presbytery be formed west of the Alleghanies, in accordance with which petition the Presbytery of Abingdon was formed. It was separated from Hanover by New River and from Orange by the Appalachian Mountains, and extended indefinitely westward. In May of the next year Abingdon Presbytery was divided and Transylvania Presbytery created, comprising Kentucky and the settlements on the Cumberland. The pioneer column of emigration moved through the territory of Abingdon Presbytery to occupy the country beyond the mountains.

For a number of years after its formation the Presbyterian body within its limits was in a state of constant internal agitation, resulting in a schism in 1796. The troubles were increased if not originated by the visit in 1782 of the Rev. Adam Rankin, of Scotch-Irish parentage, but born near Greencastle, Penn., who was a zealot, in modern parlance a crank, upon the subject of psalmody. His opposition to singing any other than Rouse's version of the Psalms was a sort of monomania; while others were almost as strongly in favor of Watt's version. On this subject the controversy waxed very bitter. In 1786 the synod instituted an investigation and adopted measures which it vainly hoped would settle the dispute, and for a time satisfactory results seemed to have been reached and peace attained. But a difficulty of a different kind succeeded. The Rev. Hezekiah Balch, who removed to Tennessee in 1784, caused great trouble to the early Presbyterians, by persistently preaching "Hopkinsianism," a complicated system of religious thought which it is not the province of this book to discuss. By indiscretion in his preaching he provoked determined opposition. The subject being at length brought before the presbytery, a majority of its members voted to dismiss the case. Five prominent members, three of whom belonged in Tennessee, viz.: Doak, Lake and James Balch, withdrew and formed the Independent Presbytery of Abingdon. The case came before the Synod of the Carolinas and at last before the General Assembly which severely disciplined the seceding members and also Rev. Hezekiah Balch, upon which the seceding members submitted and the Presbytery of Abingdon was constituted as before. At this time the Presbytery was bounded as follows: From New River on the northeast to the frontiers on the Tennessee

River, and from the Blue Ridge of the Appalachian Mountains to the Cumberland Mountains. It contained thirty-nine congregations, eleven of them in Virginia, three in North Carolina and twenty-five in Tennessee.

In 1797 the Presbytery of Union was set off from Abingdon, embracing Rev. Hezekiah Balch, John Casson, Henderson, Gideon Blackburn and Samuel Carrick, living in Abingdon Presbytery in Tennessee. Rev. Samuel Doak, Lake and James Balch. In 1793 the city of Knoxville was laid off and the Rev. Samuel Carrick commenced laboring there and at the Fork Church at the confluence of French Broad and Holston, four miles distant. Mr. Carrick was the first president of Blount College, retaining that position from the time of its establishment in 1784 to his death in 1809. New Providence Church was established at the present site of Maryville in 1793 or 1794, by the Rev. Gideon Blackburn, who was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Abingdon in 1792. After peace was made with the Cherokee Indians, he undertook a mission to that nation and by his self-sacrificing labors among them laid the foundation for the subsequent successful mission of the American Board among the Cherokees. In 1799 Greeneville Presbytery was laid off from the upper end of Union. Greeneville Presbytery was dissolved in 1804.

The Presbytery of Transylvania had charge of the churches on the Cumberland River until 1810, when the Presbytery of West Tennessee was erected with four members. In this year the Rev. Gideon Blackburn left Maryville, where he was succeeded by Rev. Isaac Anderson, who was the principal agent in establishing the Southern and Western Theological Seminary, incorporated as Maryville College in 1821. In 1811 he took charge of Harpeth Academy near Franklin and preached in five different places within a radius of fifty miles, one of those five places being Nashville, his efforts resulting in the establishment of a church in each place, these churches being erected into a Presbytery. Churches and ministers rapidly increased in Middle Tennessee. The Presbytery of Shiloh was created in 1816, from the Presbytery of Muhlenburg in Kentucky and the Presbytery of West Tennessee, Shiloh extending nearly to the southern portion of the State. In 1823 Dr. Blackburn was succeeded in Nashville by the Rev. A. D. Campbell, who was himself succeeded in 1828 by the Rev. Obadiah Jennings. In 1824 Dr. Phillip Lindsley came to Nashville as president of Cumberland College, which was changed to the University of Nashville in 1826. In 1829 the Presbytery of the Western District was organized with five ministers, and in 1830 the first Presbyterian Church in Memphis was established.

Following is given briefly the synodical relations of the different

presbyteries which were wholly or in part in Tennessee: At the formation of the General Assembly the Presbytery of Abingdon was attached to the Synod of the Carolinas, but in 1803 it was transferred to the Synod of Virginia. The Presbytery of Greeneville belonged to the Synod of the Carolinas. The Presbytery of Union belonged to this synod until 1810, when it was transferred to the Synod of Kentucky. In 1817 the Synod of Tennessee was organized, being composed of the Presbyteries of West Tennessee, Shiloh, Union and Mississippi, they being detached from the Synod of Kentucky. The Presbytery of Missouri was attached to the Synod of Tennessee in 1818, but transferred to the Synod of Indiana in 1826. The Presbytery of French Broad was erected in 1825, and of Holston in 1826. The Synod of West Tennessee was formed in 1826, consisting of the Presbyteries of West Tennessee, Shiloh and North Alabama, to which was added, in 1829, the Presbytery of Western District. In 1829 the Presbytery of Mississippi became a part of the Synod of Mississippi and South Alabama, and the Synod of Tennessee was composed of the Presbyteries of Abingdon, Union, French Broad and Holston. These four presbyteries with those of West Tennessee and Western District, representing the strength of the Presbyterian Church within the limits of the State, contained in 1830 an aggregate of nearly 100 churches and 71 ministers.

From this time on until the year 1861 the Presbyterian Church in Tennessee continued to grow and prosper. In that year the General Assembly at Philadelphia passed what has since been known as the Spring Resolutions, which hopelessly divided the Presbyterian Church in the United States. All of the churches in Tennessee, as was to be expected, cast in their lot with the Presbyterian Church South. The history of this movement with its causes, as seen by the Southern Presbyterians, is given largely in the language of the minutes of the Southern General Assembly, and is here introduced. A convention of twenty delegates from the various Presbyteries in the Confederate States of America met at Atlanta, Ga., August 15, 1861, of whom Rev. J. Bardwell was from the Presbytery of Nashville. This convention said with reference to the separation of the Presbyterian Church into two bodies:

"While this convention is far from ignoring the pain of separation from many with whom it has been our delight as Presbyterians to act in former years, it cannot conceal the gratification which it experiences in the contemplation of the increased facilities for doing a great work for the church and for God afforded by the severance of our previous political and ecclesiastical relations.

"Our connection with the non-slave-holding State, it cannot be denied,

was a great hindrance to the systematic performance of the work of evangelization of the slave population. It is true that the Northern portion of the Presbyterian Church professed to be conservative, but the opposition to our social economy was constantly increasing. Conservatism was only a flimsy covering for the evil intent which lay in the heart of the Northern churches. In the last General Assembly Dr. Yeomans, a former moderator of the assembly, regarded as the very embodiment of conservatism, did not hesitate to assign as a reason for the rejection of Dr. Spring's resolution that the adoption of it, by driving off the Southern brethren, would forever bar the Northern church against all efforts to affect a system of involuntary servitude in the South."

At a meeting of ministers and ruling elders which met at Augusta, Ga., December 4, 1861, for the purpose of organizing a General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the Confederate States of America, the following members from Tennessee were present: Synod of Memphis—Chickasaw Presbytery, William V. Frierson and H. H. Kimmon; Memphis Presbytery, John M. Waddel, D. D., and J. T. Swayne; the Western District, James H. Gillespie; Synod of Nashville—Holston Presbytery, J. W. Elliott and S. B. McAdams; Knoxville Presbytery, E. O. Currey and Joseph A. Brooks; Maury Presbytery, Shepard Wells; Nashville Presbytery, R. B. McMullen, D. D., and A. W. Putnam; Tusculum Presbytery, James H. Lorange and L. B. Thornton.

The title of the Presbyterian Church of the Confederate States of America, and also the confession of faith, the catechism, the form of government, the book of discipline and the directory of worship were also adopted, only substituting the words Confederate States for United States. At this session of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the Confederate States of America an address was delivered setting forth the causes that impelled them to separate from the church of the North, in which they said:

"We should be sorry to be regarded by the brethren in any part of the world as guilty of schism. We are not conscious of any purpose to rend the body of Christ. On the contrary our aim was to permit the unity of the spirit in the bonds of peace. * * * * *

We have separated from our brethren of the North as Abraham separated from Lot—because we are persuaded that the interests of true religion will be more effectually subserved by two independent churches. Under the circumstances under which the two countries are placed they cannot be one united body. In the first place the course of the last assembly at Philadelphia conclusively shows that should we remain together the political questions which divide us as citizens will be obtruded upon our

church courts and discussed by Christian ministers and elders with all the acrimony, bitterness and rancor with which such questions are usually discussed by men of the world. A mournful spectacle of strife and debate would be the result. Commissioners from the Northern would meet commissioners from the Southern conferences to wrangle over the question which have split them into two conferences and involved them in fierce and bloody war. They would denounce each other on the one hand as tyrants and oppressors, and on the other as traitors and rebels. The Spirit of God would take His departure from these scenes of confusion, and leave the church lifeless and powerless—an easy prey to the sectional divisions and angry passions of its members.

* * * * * The characteristics of the man and the citizen will prove stronger than the charity of the Christian. We cannot condemn a man in one breath as unfaithful to the most solemn earthly interests of his country and his race, and commend him in the next as a true and faithful servant of God. If we distrust his patriotism our confidence is apt to be very measured in his piety. The only conceivable condition, therefore, upon which the church of the North and the South could remain together as one body with any prospect of success, is the vigorous exclusion of the questions and passions of the former from its halls of debate. The provinces of the church and State are perfectly distinct. The State is a society of rights, the church is the society of the redeemed. The former aims at social order, the latter at spiritual holiness. The State looks to the visible and outward, the church to the invisible and inward. The power of the church is exclusively spiritual, that of the State includes the exercise of force. The constitution of the church is a divine relation, the constitution of the State must be determined by human reason and the course of events.

“Had these principles been sturdily maintained by the Assembly of Philadelphia, it is possible that the ecclesiastical separation of the North and South might have been deferred for years. But alas for the weakness of man those golden visions were soon dispelled. The first thing that led our presbyteries to look the question of separation seriously in the face, was the course of the assembly in venturing in determining as a court of Jesus Christ, which it did by necessary implication, the true interpretation of the Constitution of the United States as to the kind of government it intended to form. A political theory was to all intents and purposes propounded which made secession a crime, the seceding States rebellious and the citizens who obeyed them traitors. We say nothing here as to the righteousness or honesty of these decrees. What

we maintain is that whether right or wrong the church had no right to make them. She transcended her sphere and usurped the duties of the State. The assembly, driven from its ancient moorings, was tossed to and fro by the waves of populace; like Pilate it obeyed the clamor of the multitude, and though acting in the name of Jesus, it kissed the scepter and bowed to the mandates of Northern frenzy.

"Though the immediate occasion of separation was the course of the General Assembly at Philadelphia in relation to the General Government and the war, there was another ground on which the independent organization of the Southern church could be scripturally maintained. The unity of the church does not require a formal bond of union among all the congregations of believers throughout the earth. It does not demand a vast imperial monarchy like that of Rome, nor a strictly council like that to which the complete development of Presbyterianism would naturally give rise. As the unity of the human race is not disturbed by its division into countries and nations, so the unity of the spiritual kingdom of Christ is neither broken nor impaired by separation and division into various church constitutions, and so forth."

The same assembly ventured to lay before the Christian world their views of slavery, and their conclusion was that the church had no right to preach to the South the extirpation of slavery any more than they had to preach to the monarchies of Europe and the despotisms of Asia the doctrine of equality, unless it could be shown that slavery was a sin. For if slavery were not a sin, then it was a question for the State to settle. The assembly then attempted to prove that slavery was not at variance with the Bible, and therefore not a sin. The argument on this point can not be here given, but it was the same that was always relied upon to prove that slavery was not necessarily a sin. Thus was the Presbyterian Church of the South launched upon its individual existence.

The minutes of the General Assembly do not give any statistics of value previous to 1863. The fund for church extension was then but \$142.75, of which \$100 had been appropriated to a church in Tennessee, and \$30 to one in Georgia. In this year according to the best estimate that can be made there were 5,830 members of the Presbyterian Church in Tennessee. In 1865 the name of the church was changed to the Presbyterian Church of the United States. Thus the Spring resolutions compelled the organization of the Southern Presbyterian Church. The necessary result of political legislation by the General Assembly of 1861 was to force the entire Southern constituency out of that connection. The Southern Assembly earnestly asserted that the church was a non-secular, non-political institution, that it was wholly spiritual in its nature

and mission, and entirely separate from and independent of the State, and this position it has ever since maintained. This conception of the true nature of the Church of Christ has caused the Southern Presbyterian Church to reject all overtures made by the Northern General Assembly looking toward a reunion, for both Old and New School Presbyterians in the North (a distinction scarcely known in Tennessee) persisted in the utterance of political doctrines, which, whether true or false, they were inhibited from uttering by the Bible and by their own statute law. These utterances, which the Southern church regards illegal, remain unrepealed and upon the records, preventing the two churches from uniting into one. No disavowal of them has been made, as of words inconsiderately uttered in times of excitement, and until such action shall be taken by the Northern church it is improbable that a reunion will ever be effected. In 1866 in Presbytery of Memphis there were 1,184 communicants; the Presbytery of the Western District, 1,058; Presbytery of Holston, 987; Presbytery of Knoxville, 123; Presbytery of Nashville, 1,320, and in the Presbytery of Alabama, 1,164. Total, 5,836.

In 1870 the following were the number of communicants: Presbytery of Memphis, 1,913; Presbytery of the Western District, 1,034; Presbytery of Holston, 1,571; Presbytery of Knoxville, 856; Presbytery of Nashville, 2,074; Presbytery of North Alabama, including 4 churches in Alabama, 12 in Mississippi and 23 in Tennessee, 1,804; a total of 9,252. In 1880 the following were the statistics: Presbytery of Memphis, 2,041; Presbytery of the Western District, 939; Presbytery of Columbia, 1,713; Presbytery of Holston, 2,030; Presbytery of Knoxville, 1,227; Presbytery of Nashville, 3,388; a total of 11,338. In 1885 the statistics were as follows: Presbytery of Memphis, communicants, 2,055; churches, 36; Sunday-school scholars, 1,448. Presbytery of the Western District, communicants, 1,375; churches 25; Sunday-school scholars, 533. Presbytery of Columbia, communicants, 1,599; churches, 25; Sunday-school scholars, 1,061. Presbytery of Holston, communicants, 2,136; churches, 38; Sunday-school scholars, 1,241. Presbytery of Knoxville, communicants, 1,314; churches, 25; Sunday-school scholars, 1,098. Presbytery of Nashville, communicants, 3,393; churches, 34; Sunday-school scholars, 2,673. Total communicants, 11,872; churches, 183; Sunday-school scholars, 8,054.

The Baptists also profited by the great revival, but perhaps not to the same or a proportionate extent, as did the Methodists. They were in Tennessee as early perhaps as any other denomination. In 1731 they had six organized churches holding relations with an association in North Carolina, which, with a few others, were in 1786 formed into the

Holston Association, the first association formed in the State. Among the first Baptist ministers in East Tennessee were James Keel, Thomas Murrell, Matthew Talbot, Isaac Barton, William Murphy, John Chastine, Tidence Lane and William Reno. These ministers usually settled on farms and made their own living by tilling the soil or by teaching school, preaching Sundays, or at night in schoolhouses, in private houses, in improvised meeting-houses or in the open air, as the case might be. In 1790 the Holston Association had 889 members, and in 1800 it had 37 churches and 2,500 members. In 1802 the Tennessee Association was organized in territory in the immediate neighborhood of Knoxville. Some of the ministers connected with this new organization were Duke Kimbrough, Elijah Rogers, Joshua Frost, Amos Hardin, Daniel Layman and William Bellew. In 1817 Powell's Valley Association was organized with 12 churches. In 1822 Hiwassee Association, consisting of 10 churches, was organized, which, in 1830, was divided into two associations, the new organization being named Sweetwater Association, and being composed of 17 churches and 1,100 members.

In Middle Tennessee the first Baptist Church was organized it is believed in 1786, by Joseph Grammer, on Red River. In 1791 the "Red River Baptist Church" was founded on the Sulphur Fork of Red River. This and other churches in existence at that time were organized into the Mero District Association. Soon afterward other churches were organized in the vicinity of Nashville: Mill Creek Church, four miles south of the city, Rev. James Whitsitt, pastor; Richland Creek Church, six miles west, Rev. John De La Hunte (afterward Dillahunt), pastor, and another church a little further west, of which the Rev. Garner McConnico was pastor. On account of internal dissensions this association was dissolved, and in 1803 the Cumberland Association was formed. When this association became too large it was divided into two, the new organization being named the Red River Association. In 1810 the Concord Association was formed, its territory having Nashville for its center. In 1822 this association was divided and Salem formed with twenty-seven churches. Among the ministers active in this part of the State in addition to those mentioned above were the following: Joseph Dorris, Daniel Brown, John Wiseman, Joshua Sester, John Bond and Jesse Cox.

Up to this time there had been but little if any trouble in the church respecting doctrines. There was very general if not universal assent to the great fundamental doctrines of the church, which were strictly and with some of the ministers hyper-Calvinistic. These were particular and unconditional election and reprobation, that Christ died only for the elect, that none of the elect could by any possibility be lost, and that none of

the non-elect could by any possibility be saved. But now the doctrine of election and the extent of the atonement, whether it was general or limited in its design, began to agitate the church. A similar controversy occurred in eastern Kentucky about 1780, resulting in a division of the denomination into regular and separate Baptists. The result in Tennessee was the same, only more widely felt. The origin of this controversy in Tennessee seems to have been as follows: Elder Reuben Ross, who had emigrated from North Carolina in 1807, settling near Port Royal, Montgomery County, and preaching mainly in that and Stewart County for many years, during his early ministry became much troubled and perplexed over the doctrines of election and predestination. He could not reconcile with his own ideas of justice the thought that God in the plenitude of His wisdom and goodness had doomed to everlasting misery and to eternal bliss separate portions of the human race, from before the beginning of time, without reference to their merits or deserts, simply because it was His own will and pleasure so to decree. His study of the sacred Scriptures led him to the opposite conclusion. The sacred writings declare that God's tender mercies are over all His works, that He is no respecter of persons, but in every nation he that fears Him and works righteousness is accepted of Him.

Upon his arrival in Tennessee Elder Ross found his fellow Baptists entertaining rigid Calvinistic views with great tenacity, and although out of respect for the opinions of the many great and good men who had lived and died in that faith he had not publicly opposed their doctrinal teachings, yet he could not but doubt their correctness, and in order to fully satisfy his judgment of the Biblical soundness of his own views he brought to bear on the study of this question all the faculties of his mind, using all the means in his possession to the investigation of a subject which he felt to be one of the most important in the entire range of Christian theology. In the Old Testament no passage bearing upon this subject is more remarkable perhaps than that found in Ezekiel, chapter xviii, verses 21 to 32 inclusive. These various texts seemed to him to prove conclusively that man's salvation is conditional instead of unconditional, and the more he studied the Bible the more settled was he in the conviction that this is the true position. The underlying principle of ends accomplished by the adoption of means is everywhere visible in nature and the world, and using this as an analogy Elder Ross had his conviction strengthened that salvation, if obtained at all, is obtained or achieved by or through efforts put forth by ourselves, or that it is conditioned on the employment of proper means. The first sermon in which this doctrine was clearly and distinctly enunciated was preached in July, 1817,

at the funeral of Miss Eliza Norfleet, who had died a short time previously at Port Royal, Tenn. This sermon was a remarkable one, not only for the deep impression made on the minds of the auditors, but also for the important consequences which followed. The substance of the sermon was that although the human race is in a state of alienation from God on account of disobedience and rebellion against His laws, yet Christ, by His suffering and death had made an atonement sufficient for the sins of the whole world; that salvation is free to all who will accept the terms. repentance, faith, love and obedience, to become followers of the meek and lowly Jesus; that while the Holy Spirit is given to influence men to believe in Christ, yet He never operates on the human soul in such a way or with such power as to destroy its free agency, and hence with man is left the fearful responsibility of determining whether he will be saved or lost, that the election spoken of in the Bible is not unconditional, but always has reference to character and conduct, etc.

Having finished his sermon he descended from the pulpit or platform erected in a grove of shady trees, and without exchanging a word with any one returned directly to his home, twenty miles distant. His auditors generally approved of the sentiments expressed in his sermons, but a small group of elderly, dignified and gray-haired men, who could clearly see the tendency of such preaching, earnestly attempted to decide on what course it was best to follow. At length it was decided to send Elder Fort to expostulate with Elder Ross upon the strangeness of his views, and to persuade him, if possible, to reconsider his position and save his church from the great reproach that must otherwise come upon it of falling into the grievous heresy of Arminianism. Elder Fort entered upon the execution of his mission, saw Elder Ross, and returned to his friends converted to the views of Elder Ross. The new views spread quite rapidly among the Baptist Churches, as all new views upon religious doctrines are sure to spread more or less widely, whether scriptural or unscriptural, true or false.

The preaching of the new doctrines went on. In some churches the majority of the members were in their favor; in some the majority were in favor of the old, while in others the members were about equally divided. If any one, dissatisfied with the new or old doctrines preached in his church, desired to sever his connection therewith, he was given a letter of dismission to any other church holding views similar to his own. In 1823 Christopher Owen, a worthy member of Spring Creek Church, of which Elder Ross was then pastor, preferred charges against him of preaching unscriptural doctrine, but as the church decided by a unanimous vote that the charge could not be sustained, it was withdrawn. In the

same year a convention of delegates from the churches of the Red River Association met in the Union Meeting-house, Logan County, Ky., for the ostensible purpose of restoring peace within its limits. Upon the meeting of the convention, however, it soon became apparent that many members of the convention were determined upon obtaining peace by bringing Elder Ross to trial and by condemning and suppressing his opinions. A charge was preferred against him of preaching doctrines contrary to the "Abstract of Principles," which took him somewhat by surprise, but upon recovering himself he demanded a trial upon the question as to whether his preaching was contrary to the Bible. This demand took the convention by surprise, and as no member of it was willing to meet him on that ground, his trial did not come off. Peace, however, had departed from the church by the introduction by Elder Ross of his heretical opinions; hence when the association met next year he proposed a peaceful division of the association, upon which proposition the association acted, and as a final result the convention which met October 28, 1825, organized the Bethel Association, into which the following churches entered: Red River, Spring Creek, Drake's Pond, Mount Gilead, Bethel, Little West Fork, New Providence and Pleasant Grove. Afterward Elkton, Lebanon, Mount Zion, Russellville and Union joined the association. The original number of churches in this association was eight, and the membership about 700; before the death of Elder Ross the number of churches had increased to sixty-two, and the membership to more than 7,000, and this, notwithstanding the withdrawal of many of its members to join the movement for reformation which finally culminated in the formation of the Christian Church. The churches that thus seceded and formed the Bethel Association were called Separate Baptists. But after the formation of the Bethel Association and the advent of the "Current Reformation," as Alexander Campbell's movement was called, there were a number of years of comparative peace. Progress had been made, harmony as a general thing had been preserved, and the members of the Baptists had increased in about the same proportion as the population of the State. But the work of evangelization had been performed by individual ministers at their own convenience and expense. About the year 1833, however, a general revival began, and the importance of an organized plan for supplying the destitute with the gospel, and of extending the influence of their denominational principles, was clearly seen and felt. A plan was therefore originated in Middle Tennessee by Garner McConico, James Whitsitt and Peter S. Gayle, at Mill Creek, near Nashville. In October of this year, a Baptist State Convention being then organized. Three boards were appointed to conduct its affairs, one for each grand

division of the State. This plan being found impracticable, the East Tennessee Baptists withdrew and formed the General Association of East Tennessee, the principal ministers engaged in this work being Samuel Love, James Kennon, Elijah Rogers, Charles Taliaferro, Richard H. Taliaferro, Robert Sneed and William Bellew. This movement imparted new life into the great body of the church, filled the ministry with renewed zeal, and considerably increased the membership of the Baptist Church in the State, though one of the results was the secession of a few thousands of anti-Mission Baptists. One peculiar feature of Baptist evangelization, especially in early days, was this, that their efforts were mainly expended in the country, as was also largely the case with the Methodists, while the Presbyterians, who insisted on an educated ministry, and later the Episcopalians, were for the most part confined to the towns and cities. The result of this division is even yet visible in certain portions of the State.

In 1847 the Baptists in East Tennessee numbered 19,963, of whom 6,573 were anti-Mission. In 1853 the Regular Baptists had increased to 19,103, the anti-Mission portion remaining at about the same numbers as above given, while in 1880 the Regular Baptists amounted to 45,000 white and 2,000 colored, and the anti-Mission Baptists to 5,000, in all a trifle over 52,000.

In Middle Tennessee some years after the division into Regular and Separate Baptists, as the result of Elder Ross' preaching, the doctrines of the reformation reached this part of the country, and produced a profound sensation among all classes of the people. Campbellism and anti-Campbellism were endlessly and bitterly discussed. Quite a number of Baptist preachers embraced Campbellism, and in some instances, where the preacher was of a superior order, almost the entire congregation went over with him. This was the case with the First Baptist Church at Nashville, which had grown up to be a large and flourishing community, having a membership of over 300. Their pastor was the Rev. Phillip S. Fall, who was young and talented. All of the members except about twelve or fifteen went over with their pastor to the reformation. The feature of the new doctrine which had most influence with the people was that of "baptism for the remission of sins." On all occasions the reformers promised forgiveness of sin and the gift of the Holy Spirit to all those who would make the "good confession"—that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, promise to obey the gospel and submit to immersion. The terms seemed so easy that many accepted them and were baptized, while others, fearing that there might be some mistake, hesitated until they should be able to show forth "works meet for repent-

ance." The controversy over the doctrine of the reformation was exceedingly bitter for a number of years: and when the smoke of the battle had cleared away, a new denomination was added to those which some erroneously thought too numerous already, but the Bethel Baptist Association retained its numbers, strength and prestige at the end of the strife, having over some sixty churches within her limits.

The few Baptists who in Nashville adhered to the faith reorganized their church, and for a time had for their pastor Elder P. S. Gayle. In 1833 Elder Gayle resigned, and the church bearing of a remarkable debate at Norfolk between Rev. R. B. C. Howell, of Virginia, and an Episcopal minister, from which the Baptists of Nashville concluded that Dr. Howell was the man needed to combat the heresies of Campbellism, and extended to him a call to the pastorate, which he accepted in 1834. Dr. Howell labored with such ability, enthusiasm and success that within a few years the Baptists in Nashville had regained their lost ground, had built the fine church building on Summer Street between Cedar and Union, and had a membership of over 500.

After the East Tennessee Baptists had withdrawn from the State Convention, as above recorded, those of Middle Tennessee likewise withdrew and formed an independent organization, which they named the General Association of Middle Tennessee. Northern Alabama was afterward added to the association. In addition to its evangelical work, this General Association, aided by each of the other divisions of the State, established Union University at Murfreesboro, which, after a somewhat brief career, was finally suspended in 1873 by a general convention, which established the Southwestern Baptist University at Jackson. In Middle Tennessee the Baptists have the Mary Sharpe Female College at Winchester.

West Tennessee was not favored with Baptist influences until about the time of the revival in 1833. Since then they have made substantial progress. Some of their early pioneer ministers were the following: Jerry Burns, Thomas Owen, P. S. Gayle, C. C. Conner, N. G. Smith,—Collins, George N. Young, J. M. Hurt and David Haliburton. West Tennessee Convention was formed in 1835. By this convention Brownsville Female College was established. In 1876 Middle and West Tennessee dissolved their separate organizations, and with a few churches in East Tennessee, again formed a State Convention. At the end of 100 years' labor of the Baptists in Tennessee, the numbers in the three great divisions of the State were as follows: East Tennessee, 19 associations and 45,000 members; Middle Tennessee, 10 associations and 22,000 members; West Tennessee, 7 associations and 20,000 members. Besides these,

there were in the State about 8,000 anti-Mission Baptists and 20,000 colored Baptists, making a grand total of 115,000 members of Baptist Churches in Tennessee.

The General Association of East Tennessee which covered the ground in the Tennessee Valley, met at Island Home Church, Knox County, October 8, 1885. After full discussion it was resolved to discontinue the organization and to connect themselves with the State Convention; and thus the Baptists of Tennessee became united in their denominational work. The following statistics are giving from the Baptist Year Book for 1886: The entire number of white Baptist associations was 40, and of colored 9; there were 725 white ordained ministers, and 170 colored; 17,068 white Sunday-school scholars, 2,473 colored; 86,455 white church members, and 29,088 colored, and the value of the property belonging to white churches was \$686,860, and of that belonging to colored churches \$35,000; though of the latter, the value was reported from only two associations: Elk River and Stone River. Besides the institutions of learning incidentally mentioned above, there are in Tennessee, belonging to the Baptist denomination, the Western Female College at Bristol, Doyle College at Doyle Station, and Roger Williams University at Nashville.

It is a remarkable fact, that the Episcopal Church* was considerably later in finding its way into Tennessee than the Presbyterian, Methodist or Baptist. Its numbers were not swelled by converts from the great revival, for that occurred in the first years of the century, from 1800 to 1812 or 1813, while the first congregation of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Tennessee was organized at Franklin, Williamson County, August 25, 1827, by the Rev. James H. Otey. A brief *resume* of the reasons for this late appearance of this denomination in this State is in reality a part of its history, and will doubtless be expected by all the readers of this work. The colonists from England were very generally those individuals who desired to escape from the intolerance of the Church of England. New England was settled by the Puritans, New York mainly by the Dutch, Pennsylvania by the Quakers, and Maryland principally by the Roman Catholics. The preponderating influences among the settlers of Virginia and the Carolinas were against the Church of England; but the great obstacle with which the Episcopal Church in America had to contend was that it had no bishop, no head, no leader, no administrator. Children and adults could be baptized at the hands of the clergy, but no one could have confirmation or the "laying on of hands." Candidates for the ministry were obliged to undergo the hardships and dan-

*Adapted largely from a manuscript history by Rev. W. C. Gray, read before the Tennessee Historical Society, November 11, 1884.

gers of a long ocean voyage, in order to be ordained in England, and in some instances these candidates did not return. In addition to this many of the clergy of the Church of England, residents in this country after the Revolution, either from too little patriotism or too much Erastianism, or other cause, refused to remain in America and returned to England. This action on their part caused the transfer to the remnants of their deserted churches the bitter hatred which was then so bounteously being showered on the mother country. All these unfortunate circumstances led to great laxity of discipline; many unworthy and some who had been deposed continued in this country to exercise their ministerial functions and their evil course of life with impunity; hence the growth of the church was necessarily slow.

While the Episcopal Church was in such an imperfect condition in America, Methodism, which as yet however had not separated from the Church of England, was making a profound impression in both countries, and was drawing multitudes of members out of the church into the new enthusiasm, and preparing the way for the separation which some think came all too soon. But in 1784 the first bishop was consecrated for the American States, and in 1787 two others.

The Rev. James H. Otey, who organized the first Episcopal congregation in Tennessee, was a Virginian by birth, and was educated at Chapel Hill, N. C. He received deacon's orders October 10, 1825, and the office of priest June 7, 1827, at the hands of Bishop Ravenscroft. He was at Franklin, Tenn, which place is now looked back to as the birth-place and cradle of a diocese now rejoicing in its strength. The Rev. Mr. Otey organized his congregation in the Masonic Hall in Franklin, and he preached in Columbia, where he also organized a church. Still later he held occasional services in Nashville. Besides Mr. Otey there was then but one clergyman in the State, the Rev. John Davis, who had been sent by some Northern missionary society. In 1829 there were two additional clergymen in the State. The first convention of the church was held in Masonic Hall, in Nashville, July 1 of that year. The Rt. Rev. John Stark Ravenscroft, D. D., bishop of North Carolina, was present, in spite of failing health and rough roads, to preside and to aid in framing a constitution and canons for the church in Tennessee. On that day was formed the Diocese of Tennessee. Besides the presiding officer there were present at this convention the Rev. James H. Otey, of St. Paul's Church, Franklin; the Rev. Daniel Stephens, of St. Peter's Church, Columbia, and the Rev. John Davis, deacon and missionary. Christ Church, Nashville, was represented in this convention by the following laymen: Thomas Claiborne, George Wilson and Francis B. Fogg;

St. Peter's Church, Columbia, by James H. Piper; St. John's, Knoxville, by G. M. Fogg, and St. Paul's, Franklin, by Thomas Maney, P. N. Smith, B. S. Tappan and William Hardeman. In the report of the committee on the state of the church is found the following: "From what has been effected within a few years past by the exertions of a few who have stepped forward and, under the most discouraging circumstances, lent their aid to advance the interests of religion and virtue among us, we may form the most pleasing anticipations of future success. A few years since the Episcopal Church was hardly known in this State; her spirit-stirring liturgy was unheard within our borders. Now three altars have arisen, and it is cheering to know they are crowded by pious and devoted worshippers of the Most High God." At the time of this convention, so far as was known, there were not fifty communicants in the State.

In 1830 the Church in Tennessee was visited by Bishop Meade, of Virginia, and in that year was held its first diocesan convention. In 1831 Bishop Ives visited the State and presided over the convention held in Christ Church, Nashville, June 28. In 1833 there were in the diocese besides Mr. Otey, five presbyters and one deacon. The necessity of a bishop was sorely felt, and a convention was held in Franklin, on the 27th of June, for the purpose of electing one. The clerical votes fell with great unanimity upon the Rev. James H. Otey for bishop, there being but two votes against him, his own and that of the Rev. George Weller, they being cast for the Rev. William Green, of North Carolina. The nomination was unanimously confirmed by the laity. Mr. Otey's testimonials were signed by the following clergy and laity: Revs. Daniel Stevens, George Weller, Albert A. Muller, John Chilton and Samuel G. Litton, and by Messrs. John C. Wormley, George C. Skipwith, William G. Dickinson, B. S. Tappan, Thomas Maney, Matthew Watson, G. M. Fogg, F. B. Fogg and John Anderson. Several new parishes were received into union at this time, and the committee on the state of the church made an encouraging report. The Rev. Mr. Otey was consecrated bishop, at Philadelphia, January 14, 1834. Upon his return to his diocese he immediately set about devising plans for its more general good. "In his frequent and fatiguing rides through his own and adjacent dioceses he witnessed such an amount of ignorance and prejudice, and such mistaken views of religion, as often to make him groan in spirit. Preaching, preaching, preaching, was all that even the better part of the people seemed to care for. Worship, or prayer, was hardly a secondary consideration; and the ordinances of the church were regarded as little better than signs of church membership, or cloaks, in too many cases, to cover up an immoral life. Each sect gloried

in its peculiar "shibboleth;" the brief and undigested lessons of the Sunday-school constituted the chief, if not the sole, religious instruction of the young; and with few exceptions even the more intelligent seemed to have lost sight of the Church of Christ as a Divine institution, demanding an unquestioning reception of its creeds and ordinances."* "To such men (as Bishop Otey) are we indebted for the civil and religious liberty which we now enjoy. To him his church is largely indebted for the prosperity which has marked its progress within the diocese over which he was called to preside, and he has bequeathed as a rich legacy to the entire church his spotless name and fame."†

The ignorance of the people of Tennessee with regard to the rites of the Episcopal Church is amusingly illustrated by an incident of his early ministry. One of the rude sons of the forest once said to one of his companions, "Come, let us go and hear that man preach, and his wife jaw back at him;" alluding to the responses made by Mrs. Otey, she being oftentimes the only respondent in the congregation. The clergy of the diocese in the year of the Bishop's consecration numbered 6 priests and 3 deacons, the number of the churches in the entire State had grown to 12, and the aggregate of actual communicants was 117. From this on, although there were numerous obstacles in the church, its growth though slow was steady. The ignorance of the people, and their prejudice against it, were very great. In order to remove the ignorance Bishop Otey's earliest efforts were devoted to the establishment of institutions of learning, based upon the principle of furnishing a Christian education to their students. He opened in his own house in Columbia a school for boys, which he named "Mercer Hall," and he, assisted by Bishop Polk, A. O. Harris and Francis B. Fogg, founded Columbia Female Institute in 1836. At the same time he had in contemplation the project of founding a University for the Southern States. This was undertaken in 1836, but was not consummated until July 4, 1857, when the "University of the South" was formally organized, though the name was not fully adopted until the next year. This organization was effected on the summit of Lookout Mountain, near Chattanooga, there being present at the meeting the Bishops of Tennessee, South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana, together with some of the leading clergymen of all the Southern dioceses. A board of trustees was appointed and Bishop Otey elected president.

The following incident, which created great excitement, selected from numerous others that might be given with profit, did space permit, to throw

*Mémoir of Bishop Otey, by Rt. Rev. William Mercer Green, D. D.

†Randall M. Ewing.

light upon the history of this church, is here introduced, copied from the "Memoirs," by Bishop Mercer: "On the 8th of August, 1857, the Bishop was called to consecrate a new church at Riverside, in the Eastern part of his diocese, built by Col. N. and the relatives of his wife. This was at a time when what is now generally known as "Ritualism" had gained considerable footing in some of the larger and more advanced Eastern cities, but had yet to plant its first footstep among the mountains and valleys of Tennessee. On arriving at the church, accompanied by Bishop Polk, he beheld a cross on every gate, three crosses on the roof and one on the belfry. On entering the church he found the font at the south door, and on the altar and superaltar a large movable cross, two vases for flowers, and two very large candlesticks, and five other crosses, with multiform devices upon them. This was rather too much for the uninstructed taste of the Bishop. He had not been initiated among the more 'advanced' of his brethren. He was too old-fashioned to admire or even tolerate such novelties; therefore, at his command, these insignia were all removed before he would proceed to the consecration. Great offense was taken by the worthy family that erected the church, and no regular services were ever after held in it. It was permitted to fall to decay, and no vestige remains to mark the occasion but the site itself, one of the loveliest that could possibly be chosen for a house of God."

Ten years after the consecration of Bishop Otey there were, besides himself, thirteen resident clergymen in Tennessee, and the number of communicants had grown from 117 to about 400. A noticeable feature in the proportionate growth is the increase in the city parishes above that in the country, Christ Church, Nashville, and Calvary Church, Memphis, far outstripping the others in numbers, importance and influence. At the end of another decade there were seventeen clergymen, besides the Bishop, and seventeen parishes, besides the mission stations, and the entire number of communicants was estimated at 800. Quite a number of substantial church edifices had been erected in various parts of the State, a few of them being of stone, as in Nashville and Clarksville, and some of wood, but the most of brick. In 1860, the last year for which there is a Journal of Convention for Bishop Otey's time, the number of clergy was twenty-seven; the number of organized parishes, twenty-six, and the number of communicants, 1,506. For the next five years the great civil war not only effectually checked the growth of the church, but almost destroyed what had been accomplished with such great labor. The attitude of the Episcopal Church was generally the same as that of Bishop Otey, with respect to the war. He was strenuously opposed to both war and disunion, if both could be avoided con-

sistently with the honor and safety of the South; but when he saw that war was inevitable, he nerved himself for the contest, and for final advice and counsel to his flock; but the shock was too great for his once powerful, but now enfeebled system, and no doubt shortened his life. He died on April 23, 1863, having directed that the marble which might cover his remains should bear no other inscription than his name, the dates of his birth and death, and "The First Bishop of the Catholic Church in Tennessee."

The return of peace found the Episcopal Church in Tennessee without a bishop. A call was promptly issued for a convention to assemble in Christ's Church, Nashville, to consider the question of electing a successor to Bishop Otey. Quite a full representative convention assembled on September 8, 1865, when it was found that the Rev. Dr. Quintard was almost unanimously the choice of the convention. Since his election the progress of the church has continued to be steady though slow. In 1884 there were thirty-six white parishes, forty mission stations, and about 4,000 communicants. The charitable institutions of the diocese are numerous and creditable. There is the Orphan's Home at Knoxville, a similar institution at Memphis, where also is St. Mary's School, for girls; St. James Hall is at Bolivar, Fairmount, near Mount Eagle, and there is a fine school at Cleveland; there is a male school at Cleveland, one at Knoxville, one in Chattanooga, one at Mount Pleasant, one at South Pittsburg, but above all is the University of the South.

Closely identified with the history of the church and education in Tennessee is the history of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn. To Bishop Otey is due the honor of the first conception of the university. In 1836, in an address to his convention, he urged the necessity of an institution maintaining the highest degree of scholarship, and sought the co-operation of adjoining dioceses in founding a great university. He was warmly seconded in his efforts by Rev. Leonidas Polk, then a minister at Columbia, who, subsequently becoming Bishop of Louisiana, took a prominent part in the organization of the University of the South. In 1860 an endowment of over \$500,000 and a domain of 10,000 acres having been secured, the corner-stone of University Hall was laid with great ceremony. In the war, the endowment was lost, and the corner-stone, a massive block of native marble, was broken in fragments and carried away as relics by the Union soldiers. Misfortune proves institutions as truly as it does men. Under the energetic leadership of Bishop Quintard the university began life anew in 1868, with its bare domain and its admirable organization as its only inheritance. Its beginning was an humble one; but maintaining from the first a high stand-

ard of education, it has steadily advanced, till now with 300 students, substantial buildings, and a high reputation at home and abroad, it can see that these past trials have developed strength and proved the wisdom of its scheme of education. The university is to-day organized substantially according to the original plan, which was formulated after a careful study of the leading colleges of Europe and America. A plan which has thus stood the test of adversity is worthy of consideration. Among the causes of success are first, the concentration of the means and patronage of a large section in one institution; second, the maintenance of the highest scholarship (the requirements for degrees here are as severe as at Yale or Harvard); third, the elevation and location, free from malaria, pulmonary trouble and catarrh; fourth, it keeps a home influence over the students by boarding them in private families; fifth, it controls a domain several miles in extent, prohibiting the sale of liquors, gambling and other evils incident to university towns (it is father of the four-mile law in Tennessee); sixth, it is not a sectional but a general institution, having more students from the North than any other school in the South. It is not narrow or bigoted, but teaches a Catholic Christianity as the basis of morality, and religion and science going hand in hand in all completeness of investigation. The vice-chancellor, Rev. Telfair Hodgson, D. D., is executive head of the institution. Elected to that responsible position in 1879, he has shown rare administrative powers, and much of the material prosperity of the university is due to his wise management.

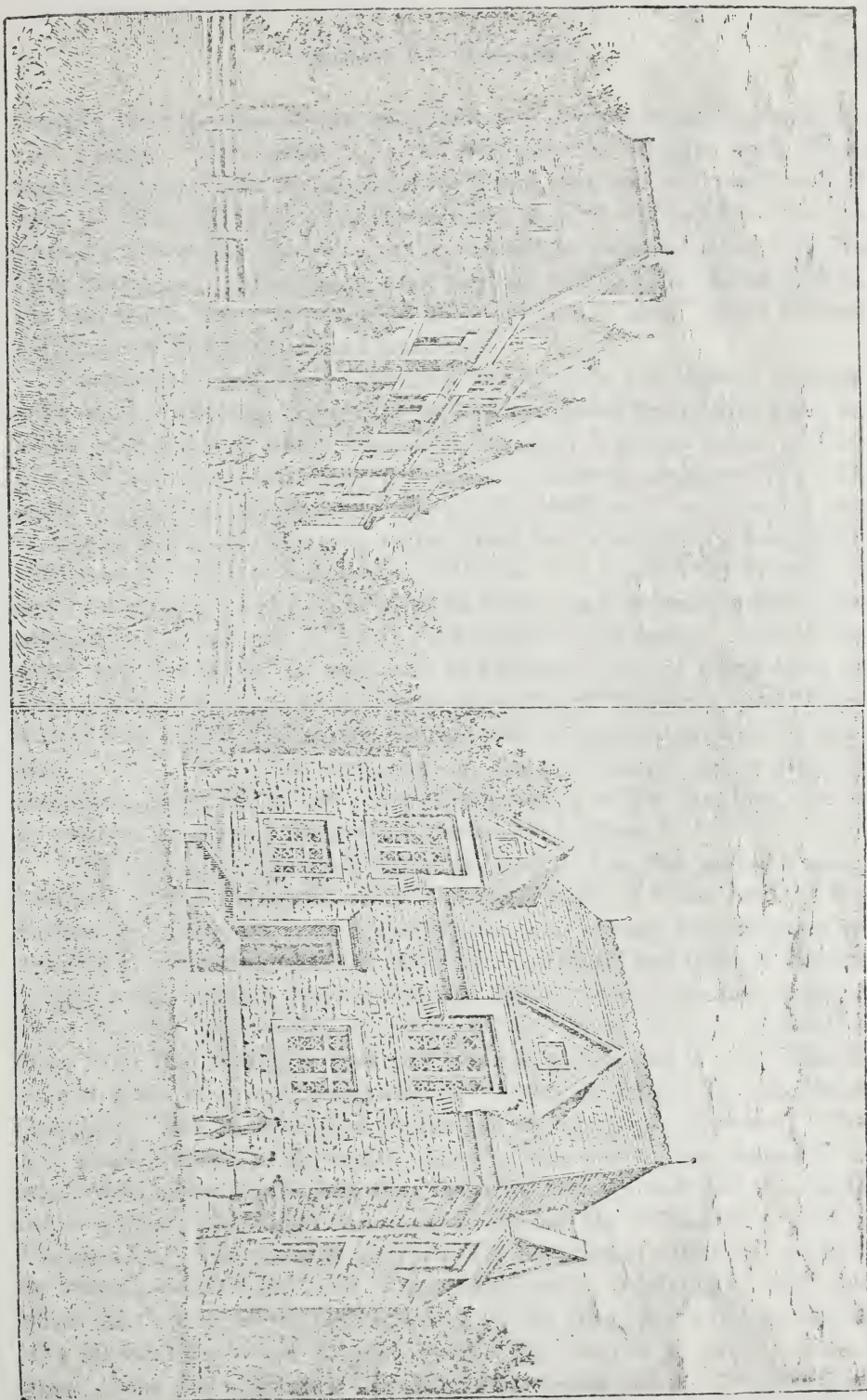
Reference has been made in connection with the account of the great revival to the Rev. Barton W. Stone. He was probably the first in Kentucky and Tennessee to preach the creed which subsequently constituted the doctrines of the reformed or Campbellite Church, as it was called in earlier days, but to which, in more recent times, the name of the Disciples of Christ or Christian Church has been applied. As a result of the labors of the Rev. Barton W. Stone a numerous body had originated in Kentucky and extended somewhat into Tennessee, separating themselves from the Presbyterian communion, having for their object a union of Christians upon the Bible alone.

But the movement which gave immediate origin and distinctive character to the church of the Disciples was started in Pennsylvania, in 1809, by Thomas Campbell aided by his son Alexander. Their original purpose was to heal the divisions in the religious world, and to establish a common basis of Christian union. This, it was thought, could be accomplished by taking the expressed teachings of the Bible as the only guide. After some time a considerable society was formed; and, curiously

ST. LYONS' HALL.

UNIVERSITY OF THE SOUTH, SEWANEH.

THE HODGSON LIBRARY.



enough, as in the case of the Rev. Barton W. Stone, from the Presbyterian Church. This society, by the evolution of thought upon Bible teaching, became one of immersed believers, and soon afterward united with the Red Stone Baptist Association, upon the stipulation that no standard of doctrine or bond of union should be required other than the Holy Scriptures. After some time another doctrine was discovered in the Scriptures, viz.: "Baptism for the remission of sins," which became a distinctive feature of the reformation.

Controversy upon these doctrines increased in the Baptist Church, with which Alexander Campbell was then associated from 1813, when he united with the Red Stone Association in 1827, when he began to form separate church organizations, entertaining his own peculiar views. In order to properly present his view of the doctrine of baptism for the remission of sins, the following extract from his "Christianity Restored," published in 1823, is introduced: "If then the present forgiveness of sins be a privilege and a right of those under the new constitution in the kingdom of Jesus, and if being 'born again,' and being 'born of the water and the spirit,' is necessary to admission, and if being born of water means immersion, as is clearly proved by all witnesses, then remission of sins in this life cannot be received or enjoyed previous to baptism. * * The remission of sins or coming into a state of acceptance being one of the present immunities of the kingdom, cannot be received or enjoyed by any one previous to baptism."

Very soon after churches began to be formed on this and the other doctrines of Mr. Campbell, which embraced most of those held by the Evangelical Churches; new organizations soon sprang into existence in Tennessee, embracing the new doctrines, and here and there a Baptist Church went over in a body to the new faith. One of the first of these latter was the Baptist Church at Nashville, Tenn. Of this church, in May, 1826, Rev. Philip S. Fall had become pastor, and it soon became evident that he sympathized with the doctrines taught by Alexander Campbell. The church found themselves in hopeless controversy. The Mill Creek Church, as the senior church of this section, was requested to take action in the matter, but the Nashville Church declined to appear before its bar. The latter church then adopted the ordinance of weekly communions. The minority, powerless in the matter, withdrew, and met for worship October 10, 1830, in the court house. In January, 1828, the Nashville Church adopted the full form of the Disciples' worship, and in May repealed the entire Baptist creed. The church at this time numbered about 450 members. In 1831 the "Stonites" in Kentucky and other Western States united with the Disciples and a strong sect or

denomination was added to the number which the Campbells thought altogether too numerous when they commenced their reformation.

A movement somewhat independent in its nature, made a few years later than this of the Rev. Philip S. Fall, deserves careful mention. It was that of Elders John Calvin Smith and Jonathan H. Young. They had both been immersed by Elder Isaac Denton and had united with the Clear Fork Baptist Church, Cumberland County, Ky., in 1821. In September, 1822, Young and his wife transferred their membership to Wolf River Church, in Overton County, Tenn. In a few years they received letters from this church to a "church of the same faith and order" in East Tennessee, continuing there until 1829, when they moved back to the Wolf River Church, of which John Calvin Smith had in the meantime become pastor, as also of Sinking Spring Church, Fentress County, Tenn. After the reading of the letter for membership in the Wolf River Church, Young asked permission to explain his position relative to the first article of the "Abstracts of Principles." After he had stated his objections thereto and closed a short argument in their favor Smith also expressed his doubts as to the propriety of the first article, and then proposed that a vote be taken on the reception or rejection of Young and his wife into the church. They were unanimously received into fellowship, notwithstanding their objections to the creed. The preaching of Smith and Young became a wider and wider departure from the Baptist creed, and they were advised by their brethren to be more cautious, or they would run into Campbellism. A very prominent Baptist preacher said to Smith, "You will take a little and a little until finally you will 'swallow a camel.'"

Young was informed that he must account to the church for preaching the doctrines which he did, to which he replied that he was received into Wolf River Church with the definite understanding that he was opposed to the use of human creeds and confessions of faith in the church of Christ. He preached an able discourse at Sulphur Meeting-house, in Cumberland County, Ky., setting forth fully his sentiments on the disputed premises. The Wolf River Church was investigated by a commission appointed for the purpose and after able discussions of the question, lasting from July to September, 1831, Young, seeing that he must, if he remained in the Baptist Church, accept the first article, and consequently the whole of the Philadelphia Confession of Faith, proposed that all who were willing to accept the Bible alone, as the only authoritative rule of faith and practice, should rise and stand with him. Seven or eight arose to their feet and stood with Young, and the church proceeded immediately to cut them off for improper treatment of her order. Elder John

C. Smith was also on the same or similar grounds excluded from membership in the Baptist Church. Smith, Young and the others who were cut off, with a few brethren living in the neighborhood, formed themselves into a church which became largely influential.

The formation of other Christian Churches in Tennessee followed with great rapidity during the two decades from 1830 to 1850. Following is a partial list of these churches, with the dates of their organization, so far as could be ascertained, and the counties in which they were located: Two of these churches were organized as early as 1816, though probably as Baptist Churches. The church at Bethlehem, and at Wilson's Hill, Globe Creek, Marshall County, in 1823. Liberty Church, Marshall County, separated from the Richland Association of United Baptists for communing with Christians and assisting to set apart a deacon in that church. At that time it had 126 members; in 1846 it had 450. In 1825 Roane Creek Church, in Carroll County, was organized, and in 1828 Berea Church, in Marshall County, was organized; in 1831 Smyrna Church, Cedar Creek, in Marshall County, and New Herman Church, in Bedford County; in June, 1832, the church at Rutland's Meeting-house, in Wilson County, separated from the Baptists by laying aside their abstract principles and agreeing to be governed by the Bible alone, and the church at Tally's old field was organized this year; in 1833 the church at Paris, Henry County, was organized, and in 1844 they built a very neat church edifice; March 30, 1834, Sylvan Church, Sumner County, was organized with nine members; in 1844, it had 115; the church at Brawley's Fork, Cannon County, and that at South Harpeth, Davidson County, were organized this year; in 1835 Rock Springs Church, Rutherford County, and Sycamore Church, Davidson County, were organized, the former having, in 1844, 130 members; in 1836, Lebanon Church was organized with nineteen members, and reorganized in 1842; the church at Bagdad, Smith County, was organized in 1835; in 1838, Lewisburgh Church, in Marshall County, and in 1839 Big Spring Church, in Wilson County, were organized; in 1840 Trace Creek Church, Jackson County, and that at Long's Meeting-house, Marshall County, and in 1841 a church at Blackburn's Fork, and at Cane Creek, Lincoln County, and the Tornay Fork Church, Marshall County, were also organized; in 1842 Hartsville Church, in Sumner County, Salt Lick Church, in Jackson County, and the church at Meigsville, on the Big Bottom, were organized; in 1843 the church at Teal's Meeting-house, Jackson County, Pleasant Hill Church, Buckeye Church, Flynn's Creek, Union Church, Richland Creek, Marshall County, and the Cave Creek Church, Marshall County, were organized, and that at Murfreesboro reorganized

in 1844; the church at Rich Meeting-house was organized, and there were in existence, date of organization not known, the following: 3 in Washington County, with 304 members; 4 in Carter County, with 301 members; 2 in Johnson County, with 124 members, and 2 in Sullivan County with 252 members; in Rutherford County, besides Rock Springs Church, the date of the organization of which has been given above, there were the Spring Creek Church with 40 members, Cripple Creek Church with 130 members, and Big Creek Church with 60 members; in Warren County Hickory Creek and Rocky River Churches; in Wilson County Liberty Church, on Stone River, besides small congregations at Cypress Creek, Blue Water and Bluff Creek; in Livingston County there were 8 churches with 970 members; in McMinn County 4 churches with 150 members.

From 1845 to 1850 churches of this denomination continued to be organized at about the same rate, since which time their numbers do not seem to have increased so rapidly. In 1872 there were in the United States 500,000 Disciples or Christians, of which number Tennessee could not have had over 15,000. Since then, this sect has grown and prospered, especially in the Southern and Western States, but recent statistics, as applicable to Tennessee, are not easily obtainable. For about thirty years the Christians had a flourishing college of high grade five miles east of Nashville in Davidson County, named Franklin College, which has now ceased to exist, most of the advanced students of the denomination finding Bethany College, in West Virginia, better prepared to meet their wants. Since 1844 a valuable periodical has been published at Nashville under the different names of *The Christian Review*, *Christian Magazine* and *Gospel Advocate*, the latter name having been in use since 1855.

On May 10, 1821, Rt. Rev. Bishop David, accompanied by Rev. Father Robert Abell, arrived in Nashville, and was received by M. De Munbreun, who entertained them at his house. The following day the first mass offered in Tennessee was said. Previous to this time but four missionary visits had been made to the State since the early French settlements, and the number of Catholics in the State did not much exceed 100. Tennessee then formed a part of the diocese of Bardstown, Ky., which also included Kentucky and an extensive territory to the west, and which had constituted the bishopric of Rt. Rev. Bishop Flaget. During the visit of Bishop David a proposition to establish a congregation in Nashville was made, and met with hearty approval from both Catholics and Protestants. Rev. Father Abell, who accompanied the bishop, preached every evening during his stay in the city, and a wide-spread

interest was aroused. It was not, however, until 1830 that a church was erected on the north side of what now constitutes the Capitol grounds. Father Abell proceeded to Franklin, where there was one Catholic family and where he held services. He also went to Columbia and delivered a sermon at that place.

In 1834 the diocese was reduced to Kentucky and Tennessee, and in 1837 the latter was made a separate diocese, known as the diocese of Nashville, of which the Rt. Rev. Dr. Richard Pius Miles was consecrated bishop September 18, 1838. He was a native American and descendant of a Maryland family. Congregations had already been organized at several points in the State, and mission work was pushed forward with the energy and zeal characteristic of the Catholic Church. In 1859 the work, having considerably increased, became too arduous for the failing strength of Bishop Miles, and in May of that year Rt. Rev. Bishop James Whelan was appointed his coadjutor, with right of succession. On the death of Bishop Miles, which occurred February 1, 1860, he entered upon his duties, and remained until his resignation in 1863. He was succeeded as administrator of the diocese by the Rev. Father Kelly, a Dominican priest, who remained until November, 1865. He was then relieved by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Patrick A. Feehan, of St. Louis, who was consecrated in that city on the first day of that month. He continued in charge of the diocese until June, 1883, when he was succeeded by the Rt. Rev. Joseph Rademacher. While the Catholic Church in Tennessee does not embrace so large a membership in proportion to population as many other States, it is due rather to the small foreign element than a lack of prosperity or wise management. The Catholic population of the State at the present time is estimated by the bishop of the diocese at from 20,000 to 25,000, of which about 8,000 are residents of Nashville, and 10,000 or 12,000 of Memphis. The number in the latter city was greatly reduced by the yellow fever epidemic of 1878-79. Chattanooga and Knoxville also have large congregations. The whole number of churches in the diocese in 1886 was thirty.

The church supports a large number of excellent schools and academies, and one college. One of the best known institutions for young ladies is the Academy of St. Cecilia, at Nashville. This school was established in 1860 by six ladies from St. Mary's Literary Institute, Perry County, Ohio, and has long enjoyed a high reputation for the excellence of its management. The Christian Brothers College, of Memphis, was chartered in 1854. It has an attendance of about 200 pupils, and is presided over by Brother Maurelian.

The Lutherans are among the oldest denominations in Tennessee.

congregations of whom were organized as early as 1800. The first Lutheran church in Middle Tennessee was established about 1825 by Rev. William Jenkins. It was located near Shelbyville, on Duck River, and was known as the "Shaffner Church." The growth of the denomination in the State has been somewhat slow, owing to the small foreign immigration. The number of ministers, too, has never equaled the demand, consequently many Lutherans have united with other denominations. In 1850 there were twelve organizations in the State; in 1860 eighteen, and 1870 twenty-two. The membership at the present time is about 9,000, of which much the larger part is in East Tennessee. It is divided among three district synods, as follows: Middle Tennessee Synod, a district of the General Synod, numbering 910 members; Holston Synod, with a membership of 1,566, and forming a district under the General Council, and the Tennessee Synod (independent), with a membership of 8,185. Only a portion of the last named is included in the State of Tennessee. The Holston Synod supports a very excellent college at Mosheim, in Greene County. It was first organized in 1869, and after a suspension of several years was reopened in 1884.

The oldest Jewish congregation in Tennessee is the "Children of Israel," organized in Memphis in 1852. In October, 1851, a benevolent society was organized in Nashville, at the house of Isaac Gershon, with Henry Harris as president. A room was rented for a synagogue on North Market Street, near the Louisville depot, and divine worship was held, the president officiating as reader. Two years later the first rabbi, Alexander Iser, was engaged, and soon after the first Hebrew congregation in Nashville was formed under the name of Magen David, "Shield of David." The next year, 1854, the organization was chartered by the Legislatura.

In 1862 the first reform congregation was organized under the name Benij Jioshren, with Rabbi Labshiner in charge. After an existence of about six years the two congregations united, in 1868, under the name of K. K. Ahavah Shoelem, "Lovers of Peace." Soon after the Rev. Dr. Isedor Kaleish was elected as rabbi. The congregation then, as they had done for several years, worshiped in Douglass Hall, on Market Street, at the corner of the public square. After three years Dr. Kaleish was succeeded by Dr. Alexander Rosenspitz, who remained in charge of the congregation about the same length of time as his predecessor. In 1876 a lot on Vine Street, between Church and Broad, was purchased, and the erection of the present handsome temple was begun. It was completed the following year and dedicated by Dr. Rosenspitz. In 1878 Dr. Rosenspitz was succeeded by Dr. J. S. Goldamer, a native of Vienna,

and a graduate of the university of that city; also a graduate in philosophy and Jewish theology at the Rabbinical College, at Preszburg. He is eminent as a Hebrew scholar, and previous to his coming to Nashville was in charge of a congregation in Cincinnati for twelve years. He succeeded in introducing the American ritual and mode of worship in the place of the old Polish form, in conformity with the free institutions of this country and the progressive spirit of the age. A choir was also organized. It is recognized as one of the best in the city, and renders in an excellent manner the Jewish sacred music.

The adoption of the new ritual was displeasing to a small portion of the congregation, who under the name of K. K. Adath Israel formed a new society by electing I. B. Cohen, president, and L. Rosenheim, vice-president. The organization remains much the same at the present time, and continues to worship according to the orthodox mode. In 1855, at a cost of \$12,000, a chapel and vault was erected, which is considered the finest structure of the kind in the United States.

In 1864 a congregation was organized at Knoxville under the name of Beth El, or "House of God." The membership has never been very large, and now embraces about twelve families, with E. Samuel as president and E. Heart as secretary.

A congregation was organized at Chattanooga in 1867, and now numbers about twenty-seven families, under the care of Rabbi Julius Ochs. Dr. M. Bloch is president of the society, and Joseph Simpson, secretary. The church property is valued at \$5,000. At Murfreesboro a few years ago a congregation was organized with a membership of sixteen or seventeen families, but owing to the removal of a large number from the town, only three or four families remain, and the organization is not maintained. Columbia and several other towns have small organizations, but no rabbis are employed. Almost every town in the State has one or more Jewish families, nearly all of whom upon the most important days especially, New Year's day and the Day of Atonement, attend services in the larger cities, as Memphis, Nashville or Chattanooga.

The Jewish Church throughout the State is in a very prosperous condition, and is pervaded with a spirit of liberality and toleration in keeping with the age. The congregation at Nashville under the care of Rabbi Goldamer, during the past eight years has increased from fifty-four to 135 families. The Sabbath-school children number 108. The annual expenses of the church are about \$5,500. Its property is valued at \$25,000. The president of the society is L. J. Loewenthal; the secretary, M. Wertham. The congregation at Memphis numbers 110 families under the care of Dr. M. Samfield. Its property is valued at \$40,000. Its annual expenses

are \$6,500. The Sabbath-school children number 120. The president of the congregation is E. Lowenstein; the secretary, Samuel Hirsch.

Previous to the civil war there were but few separate or independent colored churches in Tennessee, the institution of slavery being inimical to such separate organizations. But there were many colored members of white churches, especially of the Methodists. Since the war the colored people have organized churches of their own all over the State, and at the present time a colored member of a white church, if ever, is a very rare occurrence. Most of the churches of this race belong to the Methodist or Baptist denominations, these denominations being usually more demonstrative and emotional in their devotion than others; still there are Colored Episcopal, Congregational and other churches. It is altogether probable that a larger proportion of the colored race than of the white race belong to their various churches, the intelligence of the former not being as yet sufficiently developed to permit them to rest easy outside the pale of the church.

CHAPTER XIX.

BIOGRAPHY OF EMINENT CITIZENS—A COMPREHENSIVE SKETCH OF THE SOCIAL AND PROFESSIONAL CHARACTER, THE DOMESTIC RELATIONS AND THE PUBLIC SERVICES OF A NUMBER OF DISTINGUISHED TENNESSEANS.

THE family of John Sevier was of French origin, the name originally being Xavier. On account of their being Huguenots they were exiled from France and went to England. They arrived in that country about the beginning of the last century. Valentine Sevier, the father of John Sevier, was born in London, and some time previous to 1740, following the tide of emigration westward, he crossed the Atlantic and settled in the Shenandoah Valley in the colony of Virginia. Here John Sevier was born in the year 1744, and here too his boyhood days were spent. His opportunities for literary attainments were very limited, but what were afforded were well improved.

Under the auspices and patronage of Lord Dunmore, who was then governor of Virginia, young Sevier received a captain's commission in the King's troops. Once driven from home it was difficult for the family to find a new one that gave satisfaction. The glowing pictures of the West, with its beautiful valleys and picturesque scenery, led Valentine Sevier, the father, to again change his home. The Sevier family settled

on the Holston in what is now Sullivan County, but Valentine above mentioned settled on the Watauga. "the beautiful river." Here Valentine Sevier made a permanent settlement between Sycamore Shoals and Elizabethton, and here he lived to a green old age. The early settlers in this section thought they were settling within the territorial limits of Virginia, but soon found they were under the jurisdiction of North Carolina. For a number of years these settlers had to contend alone against the Indians and other enemies of the new settlement. Doubtless this independent schooling had something to do in shaping the character of John Sevier. In 1772 the settlers held an election in this new colony and chose thirteen commissioners, whose duty it was to exercise the functions of government. Out of the thirteen chosen five were elected a court, "by whom all things were to be settled." The district of this settlement was called the District of Washington. John Sevier was chosen one of the thirteen commissioners and one of the five out of the thirteen for a court. While a member of this court and commissioner Sevier addressed a memorial to North Carolina urging her to extend her government over the Washington District. The appeal was successful, and in 1776 he was chosen a member of the Legislature of that State and assisted in forming the constitution for North Carolina. The territorial limits of the States had been better defined and instead of extending to the South Sea the Mississippi River was recognized as the western boundary. In setting forth the boundaries of North Carolina it may be said the germ from which sprang Tennessee was planted. The language of the boundary of North Carolina, which says that the "boundary shall not be construed as to prevent the establishment of one or more governments westward of this State by consent of the Legislature," is the language of Sevier. On the outbreak of the Revolution Sevier threw all of his wonderful influence in favor of the infant Republic. His home was ever the rendezvous of the leading Whigs, and frequently was the place of meeting of the clans preparatory to a descent upon the British and Tories or the Indians. The history of his work in the Revolutionary and in the Indian wars is given in the military chapter of this work. After the battle of King's Mountain thirty of the Tory prisoners were condemned to death. It was decided to hang only twelve of them. Cols. Sevier and Campbell determined, after eleven had been hanged, to save the twelfth man. The officer in charge of the work was much more zealous in hanging unarmed men than he had been in fighting the armed British, and seemed determined on carrying out sentence on the last. Col. Sevier ordered the work stopped, saying he was sick of it, and said to the officer: "If you had been as industrious in killing soldiers this

morning as you are this evening in hanging prisoners we would not have had so many to hang."

After the close of the Revolutionary war the several States ceded their surplus territory to the General Government. By the cession act of June 1, 1784, North Carolina ceded the whole State of Tennessee, including four organized counties. These counties were left without any government, in fact, about in the same condition as they were previous to the Revolution. They elected two men from each captain's company to meet in convention at Jonesborough on August 23, 1784. Of this assembly John Sevier was chosen president. The cession act was repealed in November, and Col. Sevier was made a brigadier-general for North Carolina. A second convention was called, of which Sevier was again made president. A legislature was elected, and Col. Sevier was chosen governor of the new State called Franklin, a position which he held from 1784 to 1788, when Franklin again became subservient to North Carolina. Gov. Sevier announced the separation and independence of Franklin. Gov. Martin, of North Carolina, declared the mountaineers rebellious subjects; likewise did Gov. Caswell. Counter proclamations were issued by Sevier. Gov. Johnson directed Judge Campbell to issue a bench warrant against Sevier for high treason. The warrant was directed to Col. John Tipton, a North Carolina rival of Sevier, who arrested him. To prevent his rescue Sevier was taken across the mountains to Morganton, where court convened to try him for high treason. The friends of Sevier also went to Morganton, and entered the court room and attracted the attention of the court while the prisoner made his escape. In 1789, with the indictment still against him, Sevier was sent to the Senate of North Carolina. After he was sworn in a motion was made to inquire into Sevier's conduct, but was lost by an overwhelming majority. In March, 1790, he was elected to Congress and took his seat in that body in June, being the first representative from the Mississippi Valley in that body. North Carolina again ceded her territory west of the mountains to Congress. President Washington appointed William Blount territorial governor, who in turn appointed John Sevier as brigadier-general of the territory. On the removal of the seat of the new territory to Knoxville, Sevier left Nollichucky and settled near Knoxville, and after a time he moved into the city. He was one of the commissioners with Blount in a great treaty with the Indians on the Holston River. On August 23, 1794, he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of the territory, and in a few days he was made one of the trustees of Blount College, now East Tennessee University. He remained an active member of the trustees till his death. On September

23, 1794, he introduced a bill incorporating Knoxville, and in a short time assisted in the establishment of Washington College.

In 1796 the territory southwest of the Ohio became the State of Tennessee. Writs of election were directed to the sheriffs, directing them to hold a general election on March 28, 1796, for the election of members of the General Assembly and governor. The choice for governor fell upon John Sevier. He was re-elected in 1797 and again in 1799. Being ineligible for a fourth term he was out two years, when he was again elected for three terms in succession. This brought him to the year 1811, when he was chosen a member of Congress from the Knoxville District, and again elected in 1813. This was during the period of war with Great Britain. He rendered efficient service on the committee of military affairs during that period. In 1815 Mr. Monroe appointed him commissioner to run the boundary line of the lands ceded by the Creeks to the United States. He left his home in Knoxville in June, and in September was taken sick of miasmatic fever and died on the 24th of the month at the Indian town Tuckabatchie. He was buried by a detachment of United States soldiers under Capt. Walker, on the east bank of the Tallapoosa, near Fort Decatur, Ala. While he was away on official duty to find his grave, his constituents at home again elected him to a seat in Congress, but it is doubtful if he ever heard of his election. He is described as being five feet ten or eleven inches in height, with a most symmetrical well-knit frame, inclining in late years to fullness; his ordinary weight about 140 or 150 pounds; his complexion ruddy, fair skin; his eyes blue, expressive of vivacity, benignancy and fearlessness; the nose not aquiline but prominent, with a mouth and chin of chiseled perfection. His form was erect and his walk rapid. He was exceedingly colloquial, urbane, convivial and of most commanding presence. His dress was always neat. He claimed to be the best equestrian in the country, and spent much of his time on horseback. It is said that his individuality was so great that a stranger would never have difficulty in pointing him out in an assembly upon being told that John Sevier was there. He was a military leader for nearly twenty years, and fought thirty-two pitched battles but was never defeated, even in a skirmish. His plan of battle was the impetuous charge, of which he was the leader. He it was that introduced the Indian war-whoop into civilized warfare, and which struck the British with such terror. He was in many desperate hand-to-hand encounters, but was never wounded. During all his military service, except the last, he never received a cent. His house was the place of rendezvous for his men, and a general without commission he enforced discipline. Men die without any public service and

have towering shafts of marble erected to their memory, yet John Sevier, who founded a great State and gave it forty years of public service, died and not only no monument marks his grave, but even his burial place is unknown.

Gen. James Robertson,* "the father of Tennessee," was born in Brunswick County, Va., on the 28th of June, 1742. While he was yet a youth his parents moved to Wake County, N. C., where he grew to manhood and married Miss Charlotte Reeves. When that event occurred he had already obtained the rudiments of an education, and as Wake County at that time was the center of the intelligence and culture of the colony, he had laid the foundation of the broad and liberal character for which he was ever distinguished. He had also become imbued with the spirit of liberty which was invading every American colony, and in 1770, to escape the oppression of the tyrant Tryon, he resolved to seek a home beyond the mountains. Accordingly in the spring of that year, with a small party, of whom Daniel Boone is believed to have been the leader, he visited the few settlers who had already located on the Watauga, and being favorably impressed with the country decided to make his home among them. He returned to Wake County after having made a crop, and it is thought he participated in the battle of Alamance, May 16, 1771. Soon after that event, with his wife and child, he again set out on a journey over the mountains to the Watauga, which was reached in safety. Soon after his arrival it was determined to form some sort of government, and he took an active part in securing the adoption of a set of written articles of government, which all agreed to support. In the early part of 1776 he was one of the committee who drew the petition for the annexation of Watauga to North Carolina.

As an Indian diplomatist, Gen. Robertson had no superior and very few equals. In 1772 he was chosen to visit and pacify the Cherokees, who had been aroused by the murder of one of their number by a hunter. This he successfully accomplished, and by his courage, address and friendly manner won the regard of the chiefs, with whom he remained several days. Two years later, in October, he participated in a battle with the Indians on the banks of the Kanawha, whither a company under Col. Isaac Shelby had gone to aid the settlers in West Virginia, then in danger of destruction by the Shawanees and their allies. In July, 1777, the Cherokees having become troublesome, Gen. Robertson, co-operating with a force from Virginia, invaded their country and compelled them to sue for peace. During the same year he was appointed temporary agent

*So much has been written concerning Gen. Robertson that only a brief outline of his life is here presented.

of North Carolina, and sent to Chota, "the beloved town" of the Cherokees, where he resided for some time, and while there rendered himself popular with the chiefs.

In 1779 Robertson determined to remove still further west, and in February, accompanied by a party of eight, he set out to examine and locate land in the Cumberland, and to raise a crop of corn for the support of those who were to come out in the fall. The hardships and privations endured in the founding of the Cumberland settlements have been described in another chapter, and will not be here repeated. During all of these troublesome times, and up to his death, Gen. Robertson was looked upon as a counselor and leader by all the colonists. Under the Government of the Notables he was the president of the committee or the judges, and upon the organization of Davidson County was one of the justices appointed to hold the county court. He was also the first representative of the county to the General Assembly of North Carolina, and continued by successive elections until the organization of the Territorial government. He was then commissioned by Washington major-general of the Mero District.

As a legislator Gen. Robertson displayed the highest qualities of the statesman, and he could no doubt have attained eminence in a wider field. Although the Assembly of North Carolina had evinced a disposition to ignore the settlements west of the Cumberland Mountains, he succeeded in securing the passage of many acts for the benefit of his county, notably among which was one providing for the establishment of Davidson Academy; another provided for a superior court of law and equity, and a third prohibiting the establishment of distilleries in Davidson County. In 1795 he resigned his commission as commander of the Mero District, and the following year was appointed Indian agent. In March, 1805, he was sent on a mission to the Chickasaws and Choctaws, and in July following, in company with the Indian agent, Dinsmore, met the chiefs of the former nation and obtained a total relinquishment of the title to a large tract of their land east of the Mississippi. In November a treaty was concluded with the Choctaws.

During the war of 1812 Gen. Robertson rendered his last and greatest service to his country. Through his influence with the Indians, the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Cherokees, were induced to aid the United States against the Creeks and the British, and the people of Tennessee were saved from the horrors of an Indian war. Gen. Robertson had long been subject to neuralgia, and while at the Chickasaw Agency he was seized with an attack of great violence, which ended his life September 1, 1814. His remains were interred at the agency, where they

rested till the year 1825, when they were removed to the cemetery at Nashville. By his side now rest the remains of his wife who survived him until June 11, 1843. They had eleven children, seven sons and four daughters. Two sons were killed by the Indians; one daughter died in infancy. Felix Robertson, one of the sons, was born at the Bluff January 11, 1781, and was the first white child born in the settlement.

The ancestors of Judge John Haywood emigrated from England at an early period and settled in the city of New York, from which place they moved to Norfolk, Va. The destruction of the town with the home of the Haywoods led the grandfather, William Haywood, to seek a home elsewhere. He moved to near the town of Halifax, on the Roanoke, N. C. Egbert Haywood, the father of Judge John Haywood, became a farmer in the neighborhood. He was a man of ordinary means, and had little desire for books or social culture, caring more for field sports or the chase than literary attainments.

John Haywood, son of the above, was born March 16, 1762, at the family estate in Halifax County, N. C. The country afforded little opportunity for an education: not only were there few schools, but there were few educated teachers. The father being comparatively poor, he was unable to send his son to a foreign country or even a neighboring province to school, as was the case with those more favored by fortune. The want of public schools was in some instances supplied by private teachers. In his early life he attended a private academy taught by a Rev. Mr. Castle, from whom he obtained a knowledge of the elements of an education. He acquired some knowledge of Latin, Greek, geography and other branches. His knowledge of any one branch of learning at this time was general rather than special. At an early period in his career he formed a resolution to study law, a profession for which he was well fitted by nature. He was without books, without money, and without an instructor. He began his studies by reading some of Raymond's reports, which were couched in the stilted and circumlocutory style of the period, and interspersed with innumerable Latin and French phrases. He soon rose to prominence at the bar. He made his first argument before the supreme court at the age of twenty-four. He displayed such ability in this case as to attract marked attention, and he was no longer without clients. In 1794, as attorney-general, he procured not only the reconsideration but the reversal of judgment by the supreme court of a case decided unconstitutional the year preceding. In 1794 he became one of the judges of the superior court of law and equity, a position which he held five or six years. While on the bench he collected the decisions of the supreme court of North Carolina from 1789 to 1798.

After leaving the bench he again began the practice, which he followed in North Carolina till 1807, when he moved to Davidson County, Tenn., and settled about seven miles from Nashville. The reputation Judge Haywood had made both as a lawyer and a judge in North Carolina soon brought him into prominence before the Tennessee bar. This was at a period when many persons were involved in suits over land claims and titles. Judge Guild, who was examined by Judge Haywood in October, 1822, for license to practice law, describes his visit to the judge as being somewhat peculiar. He found the judge lying out in his yard on a bull-hide in the shade. He looked as large as a sleeping bullock, as his weight was about 350 pounds. He found him grim, and when he told his business the judge began growling and grumbling, and said he did not see why he should be disturbed. He called two negro men, and had them take the bull-hide by the tail and drag him farther into the shade. He then began a very long and searching catechism on the law. He grew very communicative, and was well pleased with his work. Then followed a long lecture of advice, covering almost the whole of moral and legal ethics. He is said to have been agreeable in his manner, fond of society, and entertaining to the highest degree in his conversation. He kept his law office and library at his home in the country, and compelled his clients to attend on him there. Aside from his law studies Judge Haywood found time to pursue a wide field of literary pursuits. He published a work called "Natural and Aboriginal History of Tennessee," containing about 400 pages. In this he treats of the Indians, their usages, etc., earthquakes, dreams, ghosts, goblins, bones of giants, pygmies, mastodons, caves and strange voices in air, portents, signs and wonders, all very curious and interesting. He also published in 1823 his "History of Tennessee," a book of about 500 pages, covering the period of settlement from 1768 to 1795. The "Evidences of Christianity" followed. Many of Judge Haywood's conclusions in his literary works are based on very little evidence. That close reasoning that characterizes his legal conclusions is followed in his other works; but is based upon insufficient evidence, and is therefore very often erroneous. Much of his writing is speculative and highly imaginative. One very curious argument Judge Haywood uses to prove that the Hebrews and Indians were the same people is to quote I Samuel, xviii: 27, to prove that the Hebrews scalped their enemies, as well as did the Indians. Many of his other arguments are in a similar vein.

Judge Haywood died at his home near Nashville December 22, 1826, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. He died after a few days' illness, his death being hastened from his great corpulency. Judge Haywood

left six children—three sons and three daughters: Thomas Haywood, a lawyer and teacher of classic education, died in 1868 near the Nolensville pike, about six miles from Nashville; Dr. George was a well-known physician of Marshall County; Dr. Egbert Haywood was a resident of Brownsville, Haywood County; one of the daughters married Dr. Moore, of Huntsville, Ala.; a second married Col. Jones, of Tusculumbia, and the third married Col. S. Jones, of Limestone County, Ala.

The ancestry of William Blount has been traced with certainty to the invasion of England by William the Norman in 1066. The name was originally Le Blount, and from the successful issue of invasion to the Normans the two brothers accompanying the expedition became owners of large landed estates. In 1669 Thomas Blount, great-grandfather of William Blount, with two brothers emigrated to Virginia, where one of the brothers settled and became the head of a long line of descendants. The other two brothers moved to North Carolina and settled in the vicinity of Albemarle. Jacob Blount, father of William Blount, was born in Bertie County, N. C., in 1726, and was married to Barbary Gray, a lady of Scotch ancestry, in 1744, by whom he had eight children. On the death of his wife he married a daughter of Edward Salten, by which union there were five children. Jacob Blount was a member of North Carolina Assembly in 1775-76. His death occurred at his country seat in Pitt County in 1789. William Blount, eldest son of Jacob Blount, was born in Bertie County, N. C., March 26, 1749. Jacob Blount is said to have been a man of considerable estate, and to have educated his large family in accordance with his ample means and social standing. It is probable that the training of his sons was more in the line of the practical than of the theoretical, that their training was more of action than of letters. William in early life rose to prominence by personal worth, and was married February 12, 1778, to Mary, a daughter of Col. Caleb Grainger. He and his father participated in the battle of Alamance, May 16, 1771, and all the brothers were leading spirits in the Revolutionary war. Her half-brother, Willie, was for a time his private secretary; was judge of the supreme court of Tennessee, and was governor of the State from 1809 to 1815.

William Blount was a member of the General Assembly of North Carolina the most of the time from 1780 to 1790. He was a member of the Continental Congress from that State in 1783-84, and again in 1786-87. His native State was active in the preliminary conventions which led to the final convention at Philadelphia, in 1787, of which he was a member. When the action of the convention was referred to the States, Blount used his whole power in the State convention for its ratification.



FROM PHOTO BY THUSS, KELLEN & SIER'S NEWHILL

WILLIAM BLOUNT

He is said to have been "a vigilant agent of his State and the faithful guardian of the interests of North Carolina" at the treaty of Hopewell with the Cherokees, November 28, 1785. He always took an active interest in the Western settlements and was ever a zealous friend to the Indians. His good influence was used with them in securing some of the most important and liberal treaties with the Cherokees, Choctaws and Chickasaws. The ordinance and the act amendatory to it for the government of the territory southwest of the Ohio River, passed August 7, 1789. This was after the second session act of North Carolina, which was intended to simplify matters and strengthen the hands of the General Government. From personal acquaintance with Gov. Blount, made at the constitutional convention, and knowing his worth and acquaintance with the affairs of the new Territory, Gen. Washington appointed him Territorial governor. His commission was received August 7, 1790, and on October 10 he entered upon his duties. He first took up his residence at the home of William Cobb, at the forks of the Holston and Watauga Rivers, and called around him the ablest men of the Territory to assist in his government. By the unanimous recommendation of the Legislature, he was appointed by President Washington as superintendent of Indian affairs. He made a tour of inspection of the Territory to inquire into the wants and needs of the people. The Indians with whom he was to treat were included in the tribes of the Creeks, Cherokees, Chickasaws and Choctaws. This was one of his most difficult tasks. The boundaries of these were not well-defined and some of the stipulations of former treaties not carried out. Many white men had settled upon the territory of the Indians, and this gave cause for complaint by the Indians. British and Spanish intrigue was at work upon the Indians, and to prevent complications with these countries his instructions were to adopt defensive measures only in dealing with the Southern Indians, although surrounded by from 30,000 to 50,000 warriors. Considering the difficulties of the surroundings, he managed with commendable prudence. Being restrained as he was, many private injuries were inflicted by the Indians, which he was unable to punish; hence arose complaints, the grounds for which he was not responsible.

Gov. Blount called the Legislative council and the House of Representatives in extra session at Knoxville on June 29, 1795, to take steps toward the formation of a State constitution. An act was passed July 11, 1795, ordering a census and a vote on the question of forming a State constitution. The result of this poll was announced by the governor November 23, 1795, there being 6,504 votes for and 2,562 votes against a State constitution. On the same day he ordered a general

election to be held December 18 and 19, for the election of five persons from each county to assemble in Knoxville January 11, 1796, to draft a State constitution. The final announcement of the passage of the act took place February 6, 1796. On March 30 the names of William Blount and William Cocke were proposed for United States Senators, and on the following day were unanimously elected. The Legislature met again on July 30, and Congress in the meantime having declared the March election of senators illegal, from the fact that the State had not been admitted, these men were again elected on August 2. Gov. Blount took his seat in the Senate December 5, 1796. July 3, 1797, President Adams sent a message to both Houses of Congress, stating that the condition of the country was critical. The grounds for this suspicion was some correspondence Mr. Blount had had with various parties, which led to the belief that he had entered into a conspiracy to transfer the territory of New Orleans and Florida to Great Britain through the influence of an English army and the assistance of the Indians, who were to be drawn into the scheme. Five days after the giving of the notice Mr. Blount was expelled from the Senate on a charge of having been guilty of "high misdemeanor, entirely inconsistent with his public trust and duty as a senator." The vote stood twenty-five for expulsion to one against it. Mr. Tazewell, of Virginia, alone voted in the negative. On the vote of the impeachment of William Blount as a civil officer within the meaning of the Constitution of the United States, etc., it was determined in the negative. The vote stood eleven for conviction and fourteen for acquittal.

It is claimed for Mr. Blount that if time had been given him he could have vindicated himself. So great was the confidence of the people in his innocence that Gen. James White, senator from Knox County, resigned his seat in the General Assembly of the State in his interest it is said, and the people of Knox County elected him to the vacant seat. At a called session, December 3, 1797, he was unanimously elected speaker of that body. He is described by Dr. Ramsey as a man "remarkable for great address, courtly manners, benignant feelings and a most commanding presence. His urbanity, his personal influence over men of all conditions and ages, his hospitality, unostentatiously yet elegantly and gracefully extended to all, won upon the affections and regard of the populace, and made him a universal favorite. He was at once the social companion, the well-read gentleman and the capable officer." This inscription on a slab in the grave-yard of the First Presbyterian Church in Knoxville tells his end: "William Blount, died March 21, 1800, aged fifty-three years."

Gov. William Carroll was born in Pennsylvania March 3, 1755. He had little advantages for an education, but was a man of extraordinary good sense. In 1810 he left Pittsburgh, Penn., and came to Nashville. He engaged in mercantile business in which he was very successful. On the outbreak of the Creek war he was appointed captain. His fine personal appearance, brave and courageous manner, knowledge of military matters, frank and noble bearing attracted the attention of Gen. Jackson, who made him one of his most trusted lieutenants. He took an active part in the battle of Talladega December 9, 1813, and contributed no little to its success. On the expiration of the term of service of the men Gen. Carroll was one of the most active in raising recruits for the very needy army of Jackson at Fort Strother. These forces, amounting to 900 men, were forwarded early in January, and on the 17th started for Emuckfau, where they met and defeated the Indians on the 21st. In a retrograde movement on Fort Strother the Indians attacked the American lines on the 24th at Enotchopeco, and were again defeated. On March 24 the army again started, and on the 27th was fought the great battle of Tohopeka or Horseshoe. In these engagements Gen. Carroll sustained his reputation for skill and bravery. He soon after returned home to take charge of the new levies for New Orleans. On November 19, 1814, he embarked at Nashville with 2,500 men, and hastened down the river to assist in the defense of New Orleans, that place was reached December 21, and in a few hours the men were in the position assigned them.

On the final battle of January 8 Gen. Carroll occupied the position next to the extreme left. The center of Carroll was selected for the main attack. This was done on information that these men were militia. The British advance in column was made with great desperation, but was met with great coolness. There was an appalling loss of life in front of Carroll's men. The military fame of Carroll and Coffee is indelibly linked with the fame of Jackson in the great achievements of that period. After the close of the war Gen. Carroll again returned to civil life. He was a very active business man, and brought the first steam-boat the "Gen. Jackson," to Nashville, in 1818. He continued in business till the financial depression of 1818-20, when he met with severe reverses, which led him into politics. In 1821 he was a candidate and was elected governor of the State. He was re-elected twice in succession, but being constitutionally ineligible for a fourth term he gave way to Gen. Houston. He was again recalled and served six years longer. His official career as governor was characterized by clearness, good judgment and firmness. His official documents though not classical are noted for good literary taste. In 1813 he was led into a duel with Jesse Benton, brother of

Col. Thomas H. Benton. It seems some of the younger element was jealous of Carroll's popularity. Several ineffectual efforts were made to bring about a collision between Carroll and some one of the young men. At last Jesse Benton was led into the quarrel and promptly challenged Carroll to a duel. Carroll appealed to Jackson to act as his second, but the latter insisted that Carroll should select some one else. Gen. Carroll told Jackson that he believed there was a conspiracy to run him (Carroll) out of the county. This angered Gen. Jackson, who promptly said that while he was alive Carroll should not be run out of the State. Jackson endeavored to bring about a reconciliation between the two belligerents and partially succeeded. However, the duel was fought and both contestants received slight wounds. The part that Jackson took in this affair led to the altercation between him and Benton a few weeks afterward. The life of Carroll is summed up in the inscription on his monument: "As a gentleman he was modest, intelligent, accomplished; as an officer he was energetic, gallant, daring; as a statesman he was wise and just. Delivered an address in Nashville on March 15, 1844, congratulating Gen. Jackson and the country on the final passage of the act of Congress appropriating a sum of money to repay Gen. Jackson the amount of the fine with interest imposed upon him by Judge Hall, of New Orleans. This was the last public act of Gen. Carroll. He died on March 22, 1844, in the fifty-sixth year of his age."

The ancestors of Andrew Jackson were long known near Carrickfergus,* in the north of Ireland. Hugh Jackson, the great-grandfather of Gen. Jackson, was a linen draper there as early as 1660, and as was the case generally in that county the same avocation was followed by members of the family for many years. Hugh Jackson was the father of four sons, the youngest of whom was named Andrew. Andrew was the father of Andrew Jackson, so well known throughout this country. The father of Andrew Jackson, the general, married Elizabeth Hutchinson, the daughter of a poor but respectable linen weaver near their old home at Carrickfergus. With his wife, two sons, Hugh and Robert, and several of his kinsmen, Andrew Jackson immigrated to America and arrived in Charleston, S. C., in 1767, but soon moved to a settlement known as the "Waxhaws," near the line between North and South Carolina. The father settled at Twelve Mile Creek, near a branch of the Catawba River, in what was formerly called Mecklenburg, but now Union County, N. C. The family began work in clearing and cultivating a piece of land, but it seems no title to it was ever acquired. In the spring of 1767 occurred the death of Mr. Jackson, a short time

*The Crag of Fergus, or where King Fergus was drowned.

before the birth of Gen. Jackson. The body, with the family, was placed in a wagon and carried to the old church at Waxhaw, where the body was buried. Mrs. Jackson went to live with her married sister, Mrs. George McKemey or McCamie, where on March 15, 1767, the future President was born. Owing to the poverty of this brother-in-law Mrs. Jackson went to live with Mr. Crawford, another brother-in-law, who lived near the State line, in South Carolina.

Here young Jackson spent the first ten or twelve years of his life. He might have been seen a tall, slender, long, sandy haired, freckle-faced, bright blue-eyed boy while attending an "old field school." He was dressed in coarse coppered-clothes; and barefooted attended a school at Waxhaw taught by Dr. Humphries, but it seems he never attained great proficiency in any branch nor any great love for books. The massacre at Waxhaw on May 29, 1780, was the first introduction he had to the horrors of war. Here were butchered 263 of the Whigs of the Carolinas, the wounded having received from three to thirteen wounds; among the number killed was his brother Hugh. Andrew was present at the engagement at Hanging Rock, but was too young to take an active part. He took Col. Davie at that time as his ideal commander, the dash and spirit of that enterprising officer well suiting the aggressive character of Jackson.

Soon after this Jackson and his brother Robert, with many others, were captured by the British and Tories. It was while a prisoner that a British officer ordered Jackson to clean his boots, an order which he refused to obey on the ground that he was a prisoner and should be treated as such. A sabre stroke on the head and arm was received for his disobedience. An order was then given to Robert to do the work; another refusal and another wound was the result. The young Jacksons were crowded into a prison pen at Camden after the defeat of Gen. Gates on August 16, 1780. Here without food and clothing and badly crowded the suffering of the prisoners was intense. Mrs. Jackson, by great exertion, succeeded in securing an exchange of her sons and a few others. With these she started to a place of safety, forty miles distant. The elder son was wounded and suffering from small-pox. Andrew was compelled to walk through rain and mud, and burning with the fever of coming small-pox. Robert soon died and Andrew was reduced to death's door. The suffering of the prisoners in 1781 induced Mrs. Jackson to go to Charleston, 160 miles distant, to nurse the sick. Here she soon after died of ship fever.

The disbarring of many Tory attorneys by the war opened a new and lucrative field for Whig lawyers. This led many young men to embark

in the profession, among them Jackson. He began the study of law with Spencer McCay, in Salisbury, S. C., where he remained during the years 1785-86. Here it is said he played cards, fought cocks, ran horse races and occasionally got drunk, but was never dissipated. After a short practice in North Carolina, of which little is known, Jackson determined to seek his fortune in the West. The difficulties between North Carolina and the State of Franklin had been settled. Judge McNairy, a friend and former associate of Jackson, had been appointed judge of the Supreme Court for the Western District, and Jackson obtained the appointment of prosecutor for the same district. Others determined to follow. A party started from Morganton to cross the mountains to Jonesboro, the usual stopping-place this side of the mountains. The party left for Nashville by escort in November, 1788. Jackson seems not to have been without cases. In the Davidson County Court in 1790 out of 192 cases Jackson had 42; in 1793 out of 155 he had 72, and in the July term he had 60 out of 135, and in 1794 he had 228 out of the 397. On the admission of Tennessee as a State he resigned his attorneyship and was chosen first representative for the session by the Legislature, beginning December 5, 1796, and ending March 3, 1797. He appears not to have been present at the next session, beginning May 13, 1797, and ending July 10, 1797. Blount was expelled from the Senate July 8, 1797, and on November 22 Jackson succeeded him. August 28, 1798, he was appointed to the office of judge of the superior court of law and equity, and soon after resigned his seat in the Senate. He was noted while in Congress for the vigor with which he urged the militia claims of Tennessee on Congress. He resigned his seat on the bench in 1804, and again began practice. The salary of a supreme judge was only \$600, and this doubtless led him to resign. It is said no reports of his decisions are extant, and that they were clothed in bad language, poorly spelled and ungrammatical—not technical but generally right.

After leaving the bench he devoted his time to his profession and to business, occasionally going down the river trading. He was very aggressive as an attorney. He was insulted by Col. Waightstill, to whom he first applied to read law, in a case wherein Jackson was defeated. Waightstill was challenged for a duel, which was accepted, and the duel fought without bloodshed. A quarrel arose between Jackson and his old friend Sevier. There was just a little favor asked, which Sevier did not readily grant, then an accusation concerning some land speculation in which Jackson accused Sevier of having a hand. In 1803 Jackson, who was still judge, opposed Sevier's re-election. At a public speaking in Knoxville, Gov. Sevier denounced Jackson most bitterly and vehemently, and

went so far as to question Mrs. Jackson's chastity. This threw Jackson into an ungovernable rage, and interference of friends only prevented bloodshed. A challenge soon followed. Sevier accepted on condition that the fight should be outside the State. Jackson insisted that it should be within the State. Each accused the other of cowardice. The matter finally ended without harm to either. In the fall occurred the duel between Gen. Jackson and Charles Dickinson. The melancholy ending of this encounter is well known. Dickinson fired first, severely wounding Jackson who did not fall, but coolly aimed at his antagonist and pulled the trigger, the hammer stopping at half-cock. He re-cocked the weapon, took deliberate aim, fired and killed Dickinson. In 1813 occurred the encounter between Jackson and the Bentons, in which the General was severely wounded.

The splendid military achievements of Jackson in the Creek war ending in his magnificent triumph at New Orleans on January 8, 1815, are facts of American history. The Seminole war again brought out his military genius, and his government of Florida at a very critical period showed his administrative qualities. There is a certain halo around military glory that captures the public mind. The name of Jackson was mentioned as early as 1815 by some of his admiring military friends. On July 20, 1822, the Legislature of this State formally nominated Jackson for president in 1824. This brought him prominently before the people. Col. John Williams who was United States Senator from Tennessee, was a candidate for re-election. To succeed he must carry the Legislature of the State. The election of Col. Williams meant the success of the Whig ticket and the defeat of Jackson's prospects. It became necessary for Jackson's success to defeat Col. Williams. The friends of Jackson staked all by nominating him for senator. His name and fame carried the day and he was elected by a large majority. In the presidential campaign of 1824, there were four candidates for the presidency, Gen. Jackson, William H. Crawford, Henry Clay and John Quincy Adams. Jackson had the largest electoral vote, also the largest popular vote, but the matter being thrown into the House, Mr. Adams was elected. In 1825 Jackson resigned his seat in the Senate and returned home, but in October of the same year was again nominated for the presidency. The enthusiasm for him rose to a white heat, nor was the tongue of slander idle. In the election of 1828 Mr. Jackson received 178 votes to eighty-three for Mr. Adams. So popular was Mr. Jackson's first administration that in 1832 he received 219 electoral votes to forty-nine votes for Mr. Clay.

The military career of Jackson is also brilliant. He husbanded his

resources until the time for a blow, then it was struck with the fierceness of a gladiator. He pushed his advantages to the utmost and never allowed his enemies time to recover. He often deceived them by a show of strength when he was really weak. His boldness and aggressive spirit made up for his deficiency in men and material. His administrative abilities may be more a question, yet whatever of error there might have been in them there will always be persons who will try to imitate his course. Many of his ideas were put into successful practice that would have been entirely impracticable if advocated by a man of less force. His aggressive administration did more to establish respect for American prowess than any other. His conclusions when reached were carried out. "His wonderful will and courage were the motor which carried him over all obstacles." He stood by his friends and was a good hater of his enemies. His aggressive nature coupled with the love of his friends often led him into difficulties. All his biographers say he was not quarrelsome; this may be, but it seems hardly true. He loved horse racing and could indulge in the most bitter oaths; was also frequently officious in duels. To all these things it may be said that public sentiment was so little against these vices that they were looked upon as mere trifles. Jackson was not a profound scholar nor a great reader. He read men well and kept posted on the events of the day. His spelling has often been ridiculed. Parton says: "Jackson lived at a time when few men and no women could spell;" furthermore he spelled better than Frederick II, Marlborough, Napoleon or Washington. Even "O. K." is said to have been written by him for "all correct." A case from the docket in 1790 in Jackson's handwriting, will illustrate how this error started. "A. Jackson presented a bill of sale which was approved and marked O. R." The initials being O. R. instead of O. K., are the abbreviations for "ordered recorded," a very common form of simplifying the expression. Jackson, though never a very polished writer or speaker, had the faculty of getting at the truth in the most direct way. His domestic relations were always the most happy. The death of Mrs. Jackson, which occurred on December 22, 1828, was a severe blow to the General. He himself died, without heir, at the Hermitage on June 8, 1845.

Sam Houston, a very noted and somewhat eccentric individual was born in Lexington, Rockbridge Co., Va., March 2, 1793. His ancestors were Scottish Covenanters, who fled to the north of Ireland to escape persecution. A number of them came to Pennsylvania about the beginning of the eighteenth century. The father of Sam was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and at the time of his death, in 1807, was inspector of a brigade. The mother with her nine children—six sons and three daugh-

ters—soon after moved to East Tennessee and settled in Blount County, near the Cherokee country. Young Houston learned to read and write before leaving Virginia, and on his arrival at their new home was sent to school to an academy in the settlement. While attending school he committed to memory almost the whole of Pope's translation of the *Illiad*. On his teacher's refusal to teach him Greek and Latin, he left school in disgust, with the remark that he would never recite another lesson. By the influence of his elder brother he entered a store as a clerk soon after leaving school. Becoming disgusted with his clerkship, he suddenly left and went to live with the Indians. His tall commanding figure and daring exploits as a hunter soon made him a great favorite among the Indians. The chief Ootooteka adopted him as his son. He remained with the Indians three years and grew to manhood, in size being fully six feet in height, of handsome, fine figure. He left his friends, the Indians, as suddenly as he had left home before. He was now eighteen years of age, and on his return home he opened a school. He charged the moderate rate of \$8 per year for tuition; one-third payable in cash, one-third in corn and one-third in domestic cotton cloth.

He began his teaching in 1811, and soon had a flourishing school. The outbreak of the war with Great Britain afforded an opportunity for the display of his talents in a direction more congenial to his nature. In 1813 he enlisted as a common soldier, but soon rose to the rank of ensign. At the battle of the Horseshoe Bend, on March 27, 1813, he received a severe wound in the thigh from an arrow, and two balls in the shoulder. After the battle he was carried to Fort Strother on a litter. His wounds were thought to be mortal, but his robust constitution saved him. His bravery in battle made him a particular favorite of Jackson. After peace he was stationed at Knoxville as lieutenant, in charge of a post, but was soon afterward sent to New Orleans. While there his old wounds broke out afresh and he was compelled to undergo a very dangerous and painful surgical operation. After a winter of suffering he went to New York, where his health improved. In 1816 he returned to Tennessee, by way of Washington City, and was stationed at Nashville. On January 1, 1817, he was appointed to carry out a treaty with the Cherokee Indians. The next year he headed a delegation of Indians to Washington. While in that city he was accused of exercising too great zeal in putting a stop to the African slave trade through Florida, but was fully acquitted on trial. On March 1, 1818, he resigned his commission in the army and settled in Nashville, where he began the study of law. After a course of six months he was admitted to practice, and began his labors at Lebanon, Wilson County. His rise was rapid. In October,

1819, he was attorney-general for the Nashville District, and in 1821 he was made major-general of the militia of the Western District. In 1823 he was elected to Congress, and again in 1825. He was elected governor of the State by the very flattering majority of 12,000. In January, 1829, Gov. Houston was married to Miss Eliza Allen, but from domestic infelicity he left her in April, resigned his office, gave up his candidacy for re-election, and again went to his old friends, the Cherokees, now beyond the Mississippi. His old adopted father, Ootooteka, again kindly received him, and by a council of the chiefs, on October 21, 1829, he was made a citizen of the Cherokee nation, with full power. Detecting frauds in contracts with the Indians he went to Washington in 1832, where he plead the cause of the Indians so strongly that it led to an investigation, which caused the suspension of several clerks, and led to a personal encounter between himself and W. R. Stansbury, of Ohio, in which the latter received a severe castigation. For this offense Houston was arrested and fined \$500, and was reprimanded by the speaker. President Jackson, however, caused his fine to be remitted, and he left Washington in disgust and returned to the Indians in December, 1832.

He soon after moved to Nacogdoches, Tex., and took a very active part in the affairs of that State. He was elected delegate to the convention on April 1, 1833; while a member of that body he exercised great influence over its deliberations. On the outbreak of war between Texas and Mexico, Houston was made commander of the militia of the eastern district, and in October, 1835, joined his forces with Gen. Austin, who was besieging Bexar. Gen. Austin offered to resign the entire command to Houston, who refused to accept. By vote of forty-nine out of fifty Houston was made commander-in-chief of the Texan forces, but resigned March 2, 1836, because he was accused of wanting to make himself dictator. He was soon after re-elected commander-in-chief by the same vote. He took command of the Texan forces at Gonzales, March 10, which numbered 374 men. A force under Col. Travis held the Alamo against the orders of Houston, and were besieged and captured by Santa Anna and the garrison of 185 men massacred. A panic seized Houston's men when the news reached camp that Santa Anna was advancing with 5,000 men. With difficulty Houston, who was absent at the time, collected his fugitives and fell back to Peach Creek. Here he was joined by 100 men, and soon after by 650 more. Being without artillery he was unwilling to give battle; in the meantime Col. Fannin was ordered to join him with the garrison of Goliad, but the order was not promptly obeyed. The entire garrison was surrounded and captured by Gen. Urrea and 357 men were shot. Intense feeling was aroused against the

Mexicans. Santa Anna's army, flushed with victory, captured Harrisburg, the capital, and burned it, also New Washington. On April 10 Houston received two six-pound guns from Cincinnati. His forces now numbered 783 men; Santa Anna 1,600 veterans. Houston attacked him at San Jacinto March 21. He opened with grape and cannister then charged with the cry, "Remember the Alamo." Houston had his ankle shattered by a ball and his horse mortally wounded, but urged him up to the works which were instantly scaled. The Texans having no bayonets used clubbed muskets, bowie knives and pistols. Few Mexicans escaped; 630 were killed, 208 were wounded, and 730 were captured. The next day Santa Anna was captured in disguise. Houston exerted all his influence to stay the butchery of the Mexicans and saved Santa Anna. While prisoner Santa Anna acknowledged the independence of Texas and agreed to withdraw his forces therefrom. Houston resigned his position in favor of Gen. Rusk and went to New Orleans for treatment for his wounds. On his improvement he returned to his old home in Texas.

A call was made in July for the election of a president of the republic in September. Houston was selected to be a candidate, but with great reluctance consented. He was inaugurated October 22, 1836, and took his old competitors, Gen. Austin and Hon. Henry White, into the cabinet. He released Santa Anna and sent him to Washington to confer with President Jackson. He soon opened communication with the Washington government with a view to the annexation of Texas. His administration was as brilliant as his military career. The constitution prevented his re-election in 1838, when he was succeeded by M. B. Lamar. In 1841 he was again called to the presidency. In his inaugural address he said: "There is not a dollar in the treasury; we are in debt \$10,000,000 or \$15,000,000. We are without money, without credit, and for want of punctuality are without character." On the annexation of Texas he was chosen one of the United States Senators from that State, and was elected again in 1853 to serve till March 4, 1859. He was defeated for re-election in 1858, but was chosen governor again in August, 1859. He opposed the Kansas-Nebraska bill in a great speech March 3, 1854, and lamented the repeal of the Missouri compromise. He was a friend to the American or Know-nothing party. He favored the Lecompton constitution in the Kansas difficulties, and opposed secession at the outbreak of the war. He resigned his office rather than subscribe to the oath presented by the convention. His death occurred at Huntersville, Tex., July 25, 1863. Personally Houston was a man of great courage, and was the soul of honor. While in Congress he made charges against Col. Irwin, postmaster at Nashville. These charges were resented by a

challenge sent to Gen. Houston from Col. Irwin by the hand of Col. John Smith, of Missouri. This Houston refused to receive from Smith. The act of Houston was criticised by Gen. William White as being discourteous to Col. Smith. A dispute arose which resulted in a challenge and duel. Gen. White was severely but not fatally wounded.

Col. David Crockett,* son of John Crockett, of Irish birth, was born at Limestone, on the Nollichucky River, in Washington County, Tenn., on August 17, 1786. His mother's maiden name was Rebecca Hawkins. After some youthful adventures, a little schooling and a third courtship, young Crockett married a beautiful Irish girl. About 1808 he with his wife and two children moved to Lincoln County, Tenn., where in the two following years he began to distinguish himself as a hunter. In 1810 or 1811 he moved to Franklin County, and soon after the massacre at Fort Mimms went as a volunteer to the Creek war, participating in most of the important battles until its close in 1815. Soon after the close of the war his wife died, leaving three children, and in a short time he married as his second wife the widow of a soldier, who had two children, and by whom he had three more. He subsequently removed to the country purchased of the Chickasaw Indians, in what is now Lawrence County, and became successively magistrate, colonel of militia, and member of the Legislature. Having lost his property, failed in business, and given up all to his creditors, he determined to go farther West, especially as game was becoming scarce in the locality where he lived.

In 1822 he removed to West Tennessee and settled in what is now Gibson County, but at that time Weakley County. Here he engaged in his favorite sport, bear hunting, and thus supplied his family with an abundance of meat. He also secured a large quantity of peltry, which he exchanged for coffee, sugar, powder, lead and salt. He was now elected for a second term of the Legislature, serving during the years 1823-24, voting against Gen. Jackson for United States Senator. In 1825 he became a candidate for a seat in Congress against Col. Adam R. Alexander, then serving as the first representative to that body from West Tennessee, but was defeated by two votes. For the next two years he was engaged in the lumber trade and in bear hunting, killing in one season no less than 105 bears. But his speculation in the lumber trade was a total failure. He then became a candidate a second time for Congress and defeated Col. Alexander and Gen. William Arnold by a majority of 2,748 votes. He acted with the "Jackson party" during the administration of President Adams, but during his second term he voted against the Indian bill, a favorite measure of President Jackson's. In

*From a manuscript in possession of the Tennessee Historical Society.

1830 he was a candidate for a third term in Congress, but owing to his opposition to the administration party he was defeated by his opponent William Fitzgerald. Two years later, however, despite the efforts of the partisans of the administration, he defeated Mr. Fitzgerald by a majority of 202. He co-operated with the Whig party forming the rechartering of the United States Bank, and opposing the removal of the deposits.

In the spring of 1834 Col. Crockett made a trip through the Northern States, visiting Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York, Boston and other cities, and was everywhere received with marked attention, especially by the Whigs. He was presented in Philadelphia by the younger Whigs with a very fine rifled gun, a present he prized very highly, and which he subsequently bore with him in many a bear hunt, as well as during his campaigns in Texas. Retiring to Washington, where he remained until the close of Congress, he returned home, and was a candidate for re-election, Adam Huntsman being his opponent. Crockett was defeated, having not only Huntsman but the influence of Andrew Jackson and Gov. Carroll backed by the Union Bank at Jackson to contend against. Feeling that "Crockett's occupation was gone" and being disgusted with the ways of scheming politicians, he determined to go to Texas. He made a parting address to his constituents, in which he reviewed his course in Congress and warned them against the policy of "the Government" and the President's disposition to nominate Mr. Van Buren as his successor. He also alluded to the unfair means used to defeat him in his late canvass, and closed by telling them that he was done with politics for the present, and that they might all go to h—l and he would go to Texas.

Taking leave of his wife and children, and shouldering his rifle "Betsy," he started at once on the highway to Texas, to a heroic death and to a fame as lasting as the memory of the bloody Alamo itself. He made his journey as rapidly as he could, and reached San Antonio in time to join the patriots before Santa Anna's army, previous to the siege of the city. He was one of the six Americans who survived the assault upon the Alamo on March 6, 1836. The prisoners were taken before the Mexican chief, who gave orders for the massacre of the whole number. Col. Crockett, seeing their treachery, sprang like a tiger at his foes, when a number of swords were sheathed in his indomitable heart. His body, with others of the slain, was buried in a heap in the center of the Alamo. Thus ended the life of Col. David Crockett, the celebrated bear hunter of Tennessee, the eccentric congressman from the West and one of the heroes of the Alamo, whose fame is as immortal as history.

On the 11th of September, 1777, was born Felix Grundy, the young-

est of seven sons of George Grundy, of Berkley County, Va. He was of English parentage. The family moved from Virginia to Brownsville, Penn., in 1779, and 1780 to Kentucky, which State was then indeed a "dark and bloody ground." At least three of the family fell victims to the tomahawk and scalping knife of the savage; not only were several of the family victims of the savages, but their home and household effects were swept away also. This was a time according to the language of himself when "death was in every bush, and when every thicket concealed an ambuscade." He was placed in the academy at Bardstown, Ky., under that eminent educator, Dr. Priestley, who afterward became president of the University of Nashville. Being the seventh son the mother destined him for a physician, but that profession being distasteful to him he chose the law. He entered the law office of Col. George Nicholas, a gentleman who stood at the head of the Kentucky bar at that time. In 1798 he began practice and soon attained eminence as a criminal lawyer. It was in this department of the law that he reached highest and in which he had few if any equals and no superiors.

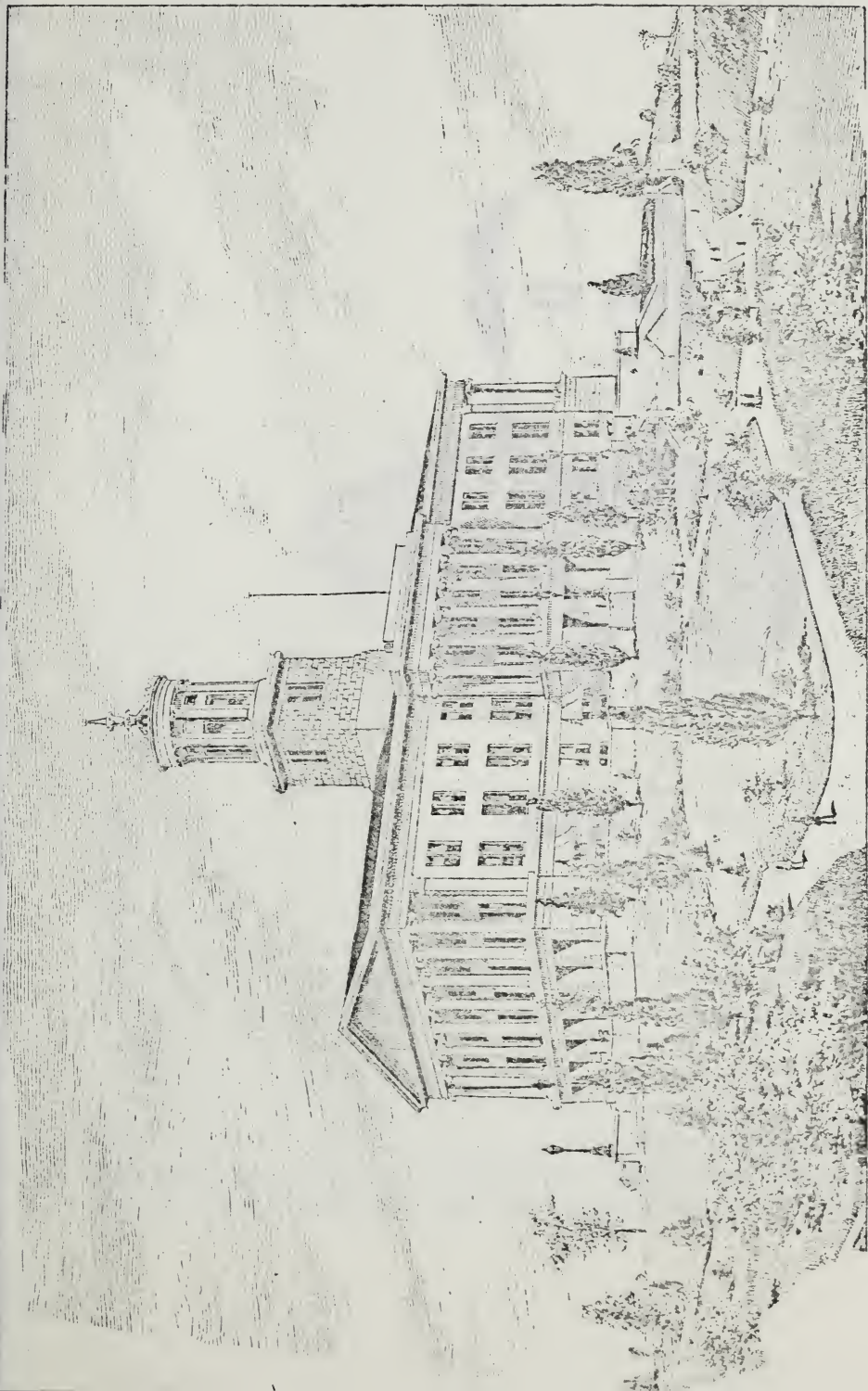
He was chosen a member of the convention to revise the constitution of Kentucky in 1799, and the same year became a member of the Legislature of that commonwealth, where he remained for several successive terms. In 1806 he was appointed judge of the supreme court of errors and appeals and on the resignation of Justice Todd Mr. Grundy became chief justice of the State, at the age of twenty-nine. The salary of the office being small, he resigned and moved to Nashville in 1807, to enter a broader field of usefulness. He was admitted to the practice of law in the several courts of the State on Saturday, November 14, 1807. Of his professional ability Hon. John M. Bright, who delivered an oration on the "Life, Character and Public Services of the Hon. Felix Grundy," says: "At the first step in his profession, he took rank with one Haywood and Whiteside, and as an advocate he rose in time far above competition, and challenged every age and every country to produce his peer. After his settlement in Nashville, it is said, out of 165 individuals whom he defended on charges of capital offenses, one only was finally condemned and executed. * * * His name was a tower of strength to the accused, and his retainer a city of refuge. At his bidding prison doors flew open, and the captive leaped from his falling chains into the arms of his swooning wife. At the bar he was always dignified in his bearing, conciliatory in his address, Saxon in his diction, and never stooping to coarseness in his allusions. His speeches not only breathed a high tone of morality, but the purer essence of religion. He was familiar with the Bible and perhaps drew from it the sparks that kindled

into the boldest imagery that ever shed a luster on the bar. Although he sometimes indulged a pungent humor and a caustic wit, he ever held a resort to vituperation and abuse as dishonorable as the chewed bullets and poisoned arrows of savage warfare. I have sought in vain to find some clue to the secret of his success." Doubtless his earnestness, command of words, his pictures from nature, his consciousness of his own strength, his ability to read human nature and power to portray character had much to do with it. On December 4, 1811, Mr. Grundy became a member of Congress where he remained for two terms, positively refusing to accept the nomination in 1815. This was during the period of the second war with Great Britain, when great questions were debated and there were great men to discuss them, *i. e.*, Clay, Webster, Calhoun, Randolph and others.

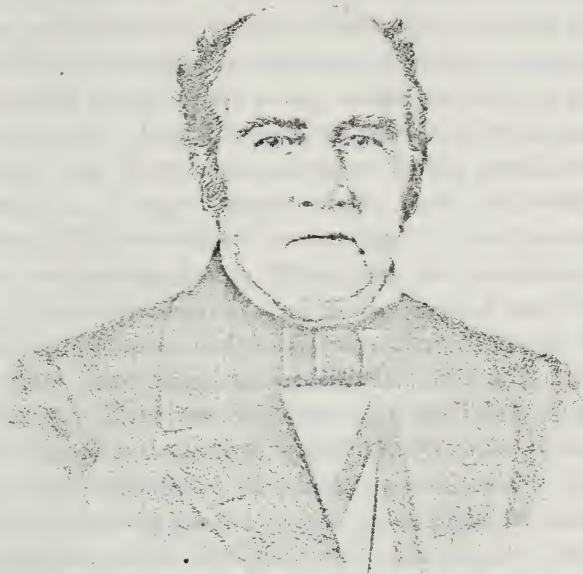
The interval from 1815 to 1819 Mr. Grundy spent in building up his profession and his fortune. In 1819 he became a member of the State Legislature, where he remained for six years. While a member of the Legislature he, with Mr. William L. Brown, was made a member of a committee with unlimited power to settle the very delicate question of the boundary line between Tennessee and Kentucky. This question had caused some bitterness between the sister States but was amicably settled February 2, 1820. At a called session of the Legislature of 1820 to devise some means to release the public from financial distress, Mr. Grundy was the author and successful advocate of a bank, founded exclusively upon the funds of the State. On the death of those two eminent statesmen, Thomas Jefferson and John Adams, on July 4, 1826, Mr. Grundy was chosen to deliver the funeral oration for the State. The effort was one worthy of the occasion. Following the election of Gen. Jackson to the presidency came the election of Felix Grundy to the United States Senate. He was re-elected in 1833 and served in that body till 1838. He was a member of the committee, with the great "Pacifcator," which shaped the compromise tariff bill of 1833. He was made Attorney-General of the United States in September, 1833, by appointment of Mr. Van Buren. He resigned this office in 1840 and was again elected to the United States Senate, but his death occurred before taking his seat. In 1840 Mr. Grundy took a very active part in the presidential campaign of that year in favor of Martin Van Buren against Gen. Harrison. Although suffering from physical infirmity, he entered into the canvass with all the ardor of his youth and in the full vigor of his great intellect. He survived this work but a short time. At 4 o'clock of Saturday afternoon, December 19, 1840, was witnessed the closing of the earthly career of this great man.

Hugh Lawson White was the son of Gen. James White, one of the earliest pioneers of East Tennessee, and in many respects a remarkable man. Gen. White was born of Irish parentage, and spent the early part of his life in North Carolina, where in 1770 he married Mary Lawson. During the Revolutionary war he served as a soldier from that State, but at its close removed with his family to Fort Chissel, Va. In 1787 he immigrated to Knox County, Tenn., and in 1792 laid the foundation of the present city of Knoxville. He was a member of the Franklin convention in 1785; of the Territorial Assembly in 1794, and the Constitutional Convention of 1796. During the Creek war, although advanced in years, he served with distinction as brigadier-general of militia. Taken all in all he is one of the most conspicuous figures in the early history of East Tennessee.

Hugh Lawson White was born October 30, 1773, and was consequently a lad of fourteen when with his father he came into Tennessee. His early life was spent in hardy toil, with very limited facilities for obtaining even the rudiments of an education. At the age of fifteen, however, by earnest effort, he had sufficiently advanced to take up the study of the ancient languages, which he did under the direction of Rev. Samuel Carrick, with some assistance from Judge Roane. His studies were soon interrupted by Indian hostilities, and he volunteered as a soldier under the leadership of John Sevier. In this campaign he distinguished himself, not only for bravery, but for strength and endurance. At the age of twenty he was appointed private secretary to Gov. Blount, with whom he remained until the close of his term of office. He then went to Philadelphia where he took a course of study, after which he engaged in the study of law with James Hopkins of Lancaster, Penn. In 1796 he returned to Knoxville, and at once assumed a leading position at the bar. Five years later, at the age of twenty-eight, he was elected judge of the superior court, then the highest judicial tribunal in the State. He resigned in 1807, and was elected to the State Senate. He was re-elected two years later, but did not serve the second term, as he was elected by the Legislature one of the judges of the supreme court. He continued in that capacity until December 31, 1814, when he again resigned. He had been elected president of the Bank of Tennessee in November, 1812, and from that time until July, 1827, he continued to direct the operations of that institution. In 1820, his health being impaired, he returned to his farm, but the country had need of his services, and he was not allowed to remain in seclusion. The next year he was appointed by President Monroe one of the three commissioners to settle the claims under the treaty providing for the transfer of Florida from Spain to the United



STATE CAPITOL, NASHVILLE.



JOHN BELL

States. This occupied his time and attention for three years. In 1825 he was elected to succeed Andrew Jackson in the United States Senate, and continued as a member of that body until 1840.

During his senatorial career he delivered but few speeches of any considerable length. He usually spoke briefly and to the point, and his opinions were always received with marked respect. On most questions he was in harmony with the Democratic party. He opposed the Federal system of internal improvements, the rechartering of the United States Bank and the sub-treasury bill. He voted against the famous "expunging resolution" on constitutional grounds, but offered a set of resolutions in lieu of it. In 1836, through the influence of certain members of his party, he was prevailed upon to take a step which embittered the few remaining years of his life. It had become evident that President Jackson wished to make Mr. Van Buren his successor in the presidential chair. This was distasteful to a large element of the party, especially in the South. In October, 1835, resolutions were passed by the General Assembly of Tennessee nominating Judge White for the presidency, and he finally consented to make the canvass. For this step he was bitterly denounced by President Jackson, Judge Grundy, Cave Johnson, James K. Polk and many others, heretofore strong friends. Yet with all the leaders of his own party in Tennessee against him, and with no chance of success, he carried the State by a majority of 10,000 votes—a magnificent testimonial to the high estimation in which he was held. The General Assembly of 1839-40, having passed certain resolutions of instruction to its senators in Congress, which the latter could not support, Judge White resigned his office and retired to private life. He died very soon after—April 10, 1840.

In his domestic life he met with much affliction. In 1798 he married Miss Elizabeth M. Carrick, the daughter of Rev. Samuel Carrick, his former instructor. To their union were born four sons and eight daughters, two of whom died in infancy. Of the remainder eight died just at the threshold of adult life, and all within the short space of six years. His wife also died of the same disease, consumption, March 25, 1831. In November, 1832, Judge White was again married to Mrs. Ann E. Peyton, of Washington City, at whose house he had boarded for several years.

John Bell was born about six miles from Nashville, Tenn., on February 18, 1797. He was the son of a farmer, Samuel Bell, a man of moderate means, who gave him a good education at Cumberland College, then under the presidency of Dr. Priestly. His mother's maiden name was Margaret Edmiston, a native of Virginia. At the age of nineteen

he was admitted to the bar, and located at Franklin. The next year he was elected to the State Senate, in which body he served during that session, but declined a re-election. The next nine years he devoted exclusively to his profession. In 1826 he became the candidate for Congress against Felix Grundy, then in the zenith of his brilliant career, and was elected over his distinguished competitor by a majority of 1,000 votes. He continued in Congress by re-election for fourteen years. At first he was an ardent advocate of free trade, but afterward changed his views and favored protection. He was made chairman of the Committee on the Judiciary when the "Force Bill" and the question of nullification were before the courts. Upon the question of the removal of the deposits of the United States Bank he took issue with President Jackson, and in this breach great results were involved. Henceforth, Mr. Bell ceased to act with the Democratic party, and in 1834 he defeated James K. Polk for the speakership of the House. In 1836 he strongly advocated the election of Hugh L. White in opposition to Van Buren, and succeeded in carrying Tennessee for his candidate. In 1838 he voted against the resolution excluding anti-slavery petitions from Congress. For ten years he was chairman of the Committee on Indian Affairs, during which time the Cherokees were removed from Georgia.

In 1841 he became Secretary of War under Harrison, but resigned in the fall of the same year upon the separation of Tyler from the Whig party. He was soon after offered a seat in the Senate by the Whig majority of the Tennessee General Assembly, but he declined an election in favor of Ephraim H. Foster. He remained in retirement until 1847, when he was elected to the State Senate, and during the same year was chosen to the United States Senate. He was re-elected in 1853. During his service in the Senate he delivered some of the most able and exhaustive speeches ever listened to by that body. His speech on the war with Mexico was pronounced by Calhoun the ablest delivered upon the subject. In 1860 he was nominated by the Constitutional Union party for the Presidency, with Edward Everett occupying the second place upon the ticket. They received the electoral vote of Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee. When secession was proposed as the result of the election of Lincoln to the Presidency, Mr. Bell threw his whole influence for the preservation of the Union, but after the call for troops by President Lincoln he took strong grounds for secession. He assumed the position that no ordinance of any kind was necessary to sever the connection of the State with the Federal Government, and that the Legislature was alone competent to declare the Union dissolved and Tennessee an independent sovereignty: During the war he took no active part in either

political or military affairs. After its close he was engaged in business until his death, which occurred at Cumberland Iron Works September 18, 1869.

In December, 1818, Mr. Bell was married to Miss Sally Dickinson, a daughter of David Dickinson, of Rutherford, and a granddaughter of Col. Hardy Murfree, of Revolutionary distinction. She was a woman of refinement and superior education. During her youth she attended one of the famous educational institutions of the Carolinas, making the journey from her home, a distance of about 406 miles, on horseback. Among her schoolmates was Mrs. James K. Polk, who probably accomplished the journey in the same manner. Mrs. Bell died leaving four children, who yet survive. Mr. Bell was married a second time, about 1835, to Mrs. Jane Yeatman, a daughter of Mr. Ervin, of Bedford County, who survived her husband until 1876. She was an accomplished lady of remarkable intellectual vigor, of fascinating powers of conversation and possessing an energy of character quite phenomenal. For more than a quarter of a century she was a conspicuous and charming member of Washington society. She left two daughters, both of whom reside in Philadelphia. The home life of Mr. Bell was of the most pleasing character. Whatever were the cares of the day, all were banished when he entered the sacred precincts of home. There his hours were passed in the kindly and sympathetic interchange of conversation upon domestic topics and the news of the day, varied at times with instructive discussions upon more important themes. There was no affectation of superior wisdom; no claim made or even suggested for deference to him or his opinions. He was natural and simple as a child, and affectionate as a woman. A pure, chaste man, no scandal ever smirched his reputation. Late in life he became a member of the Presbyterian Church, and while residing in Georgia, during the civil war, he spent much time in reading the Bible.

As a statesman it is doubtful if Tennessee has produced another man his equal. "He resembled Halifax, as described by Macauley, as one who always saw passing events, not in the point of view in which they commonly appear to one who bears a part in them, but in the point of view in which after the lapse of many years they appear to the philosophic historian." His love and devotion to his native State was one of his leading traits, and he loved to be called "John Bell of Tennessee," sometimes using the phrase himself in his popular addresses.

Cave Johnson was one of the most distinguished men of Tennessee. He was the second son of Thomas and Mary (Noel) Johnson, and was born January 11, 1793. Thomas Johnson's father was Henry

Johnson, who removed from Pennsylvania to North Carolina during the war of the Revolution, in which he served as a private soldier. Arriving in North Carolina he settled near Salisbury where he resided until 1796, when he removed to Robertson County, Tenn., and located two and a half miles east of Springfield. Some time afterward he moved three miles south of Springfield to Karr's Creek, where he died in 1815. He married Miss Rachel Holman, who died about the same time as her husband. They were the parents of nine children: William, Thomas, Henry, Isaac, Joseph, Jacob V., Rebecca, Mary and Rachel. Thomas Johnson was born July 4, 1766, and settled in Robertson County in 1789 as a surveyor. The next year he was married to Mary Noel, at Craig's Station, Ky., and took her to Robertson County in 1790. Cave Johnson, their second son, was named after Rev. Richard Cave, a Baptist minister in Kentucky, who is believed to have been a brother of Mrs. Thomas Johnson's mother. Their other children were Cave, who died in infancy in 1791; Henry Minor, born in 1795; Taylor Noel, born in 1797; Nancy, born in 1799; Willie Blount, born in 1801, and Joseph Noel, born in 1803. Cave Johnson was born three miles east of Springfield, January 11, 1793. He was sent to the academy about two miles east of Nashville, then under the control of George Martin. In 1807 he was sent to Mount Pleasant Academy on Station Camp Creek, in Sumner County, then under the control of John Hall, where he remained a year, when he was sent to Cumberland College, now the University of Nashville. Here he remained until the troops of the State were called to Mississippi in 1811. With his college mates he formed a volunteer company of which he was elected captain, and whose services he tendered to Gen. Jackson, to accompany him to Mississippi. The General declined their services on account of their youth and advised them to continue their studies, which from necessity they did, though not without deep mortification on their part and severe denunciation of Gen. Jackson on the part of some of them. In the summer of 1812 he commenced the study of law with William M. Cooke, a profound lawyer, a most estimable gentleman and then one of the judges of the supreme court. He continued with Mr. Cooke until the fall of 1813, when his father's brigade was called upon to join Gen. Jackson in the Creek Nation. He accompanied his father in the capacity of deputy brigade quartermaster during the campaigns of 1813 and 1814, and in May, 1814, returned home, the Indians having been subdued and peace restored. He continued his study of the law with P. W. Humphreys, on Yellow Creek, and toward the latter part of the year obtained his license to practice law, and commenced the practice full of hope and confident of success.

He was at that time strongly impressed with the belief that his first duty was to get him a wife, fully satisfied that his success in his chosen profession would enable him to support a family. He therefore paid his addresses to Miss Elizabeth Dortch, who was then in her fifteenth year, and was by her, as he says, "very properly rejected." By this rejection he was deeply mortified and caused to resolve that he would never address another lady. He then devoted himself to his profession. In the fall of 1817, he was elected attorney-general by the Legislature sitting at Knoxville upon the nomination of W. C. Conrad, but without any effort of his own. From this time he devoted himself with great assiduity to his profession until 1828 when he was elected to Congress, succeeding Dr. J. Marable, who had been the member for some years. He was re-elected to Congress without opposition in 1831. In 1833 he was again the candidate and was elected over both his competitors, Gen. Richard Cheatham and Dr. John H. Marable, notwithstanding strenuous efforts were made for his defeat. In 1835 he was again elected over William K. Turner by a very large majority. In 1837 he was defeated by Gen. Cheatham by a majority of ninety votes. After this defeat he resumed the practice of the law, and beginning to think seriously of the folly of his youthful resolution against matrimony. Miss Elizabeth Dortch had married a Mr. Brunson in 1817, and in 1826 became a widow with three children. Mr. Johnson's early attachment for this lady revived and they were married February 20, 1838. The election of August, 1839, resulted in returning Mr. Johnson to Congress by a majority of 1,496. In 1841 he was again elected to Congress without opposition. In 1843 he was opposed by but elected over G. A. Henry by nearly 300 votes. In 1844 James K. Polk was elected President of the United States, and at the close of Mr. Johnson's term in Congress invited him to take charge of the Postoffice Department, which he did and served as Postmaster-General four years. Soon after this Mrs. Johnson died of cancer in the breast. During the canvass prior to the elections of 1853, Judge Mortimer A. Martin, of the circuit court died, and Mr. Johnson was appointed *Judge pro tem.*, and served until Judge Pepper was selected to fill the vacancy. Mr. Johnson was then appointed president of the Bank of Tennessee, entered upon the duties of that office in January, 1854, and served six years. In January, 1860, he removed from Nashville to his home and remained there most of the summer. On the 8th of June, 1860, he was appointed by President Buchanan commissioner on the part of the United States under the convention with Paraguay for the adjustment of the claims of the United States and Paraguay Navigation Company. On this commission he was engaged nearly three months.

In 1861, when the question of secession first came up to be acted upon, Mr. Johnson urged the people to stand by the Union. During the war he remained quietly at his home taking no part in the troubles between the two sections of the country, except to express his opinions on public men and public measures, his opinions, however, after the breaking out of the war, being uniformly in favor of the Southern Confederacy. In 1865 he was required to give reasons why he should not be sent within the Confederate lines, which reasons being satisfactory to Gen. Thomas he was allowed to remain quietly at his home. On the 19th of August, 1865, he was pardoned by Andrew Johnson, President of the United States. In the spring of 1866 he was elected by the counties of Robertson, Montgomery and Stewart their senator in the General Assembly of the State, but by that body refused admission as such senator. His death occurred November 23, 1866. By his marriage with Mrs. Elizabeth Brunson he had three children: Hickman Johnson, T. D. Johnson, and Polk G. Johnson, all of whom served the Confederacy in the great civil war.

James Knox Polk was born in Mecklenburg County, N. C., November 2, 1795. He was the eldest of a family of ten children—six sons and four daughters—born to the marriage of Samuel Polk and Jane Knox. His paternal ancestors were emigrants from Ireland in the early part of the eighteenth century. They settled upon the eastern shores of Maryland. The branch from which James K. descended removed first to Pennsylvania, and about 1735 to North Carolina. There his great-uncle, Col. Thomas Polk, and his grandfather, Ezekiel Polk, took a prominent part in the convention which adopted the Mecklenburg Declaration in 1775. In 1806 Samuel Polk with his family immigrated to Maury County, and was soon after followed by nearly all of the Polk family. He located up on Duck River, where he obtained possession of a large body of land, which gradually increasing in value, made him one of the wealthiest men of the county.

His wife was a superior woman of fine practical sense, who trained her children to habits of punctuality and industry, and inspired in them a love of morality. Young James early evinced a great desire and capacity for learning, and having secured the elements of an education at home and in the neighborhood school, in 1813 entered the Murfreesboro Academy, from which, in 1815, he entered the sophomore class of the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill. From this institution, after three more years of diligent application, he graduated with the highest honors. He then entered upon the study of law in the office of Felix Grundy, of Nashville, with whom he remained until he had com-

pleted his legal education. After his admittance to the bar he returned to Columbia and opened an office; as he was thoroughly equipped for the profession and well prepared to meet all of its responsibilities, it was but a short time until he was recognized as a leader both at the bar and on the stump.

In 1823 he was chosen to represent his county in the lower house of the General Assembly, and in the fall of 1825, after a vigorous campaign, was elected a member of Congress. During the next four years he was an active opponent of the measures proposed by President Adams. He had long been a close friend of Gen. Jackson, and when the latter was elected President he became the leader of the administrative party. He opposed the Federal system of internal improvements, the rechartering of the United States Bank and the protective tariff law. Indeed, he was in such perfect accord with Jackson and carried out his plans so faithfully that he was accused of being servilely dependent upon the President. While such a charge was entirely without foundation, it is not improbable that his relations with Gen. Jackson had much influence upon his career. He continued in Congress for fourteen consecutive years, during the last four years of which he filled the speaker's chair. He withdrew March 4, 1839, and soon after began a vigorous campaign for the office of governor. He was elected, but before he had completed his first term the great Whig victory was gained, and at the next two gubernatorial elections he was defeated. In 1844 the annexation of Texas was the most important question before the public, and Mr. Polk's position, as an advocate of the measure, had much to do with his nomination for the presidency in that year. After a campaign, based mainly upon that question, he was chosen over Henry Clay by a majority of sixty-five electoral votes. Before his inauguration the great question of annexation had been settled, but the difficulty with Mexico was thereby begun, and the greater part of his administration was occupied in considering questions connected with the war with that country. Other important measures of his term of office were the admission of Iowa and Wisconsin into the Union, the passage of the low tariff law of 1846, the establishment of the department of the interior, and the settlement of the northwestern boundary question. Having retired from the presidency in March, 1849, he returned to Nashville, where he had previously purchased the property since known as Polk Place. There his death occurred June 15, 1849.

Mr. Polk was not a man of great brilliancy of intellect, and possessed little imagination, yet he was lively and sociable in his disposition, and had the rare power of communicating his own enthusiasm to those with

whom he came in contact. He was well versed in human nature, and possessed a memory of remarkable retentiveness; while he did not possess the force of character of Jackson, the rugged native ability of Andrew Johnson, nor the far-seeing statesmanship of John Bell, he was distinguished for shrewdness, quickness of perception, firmness of purpose and untiring energy.

In his selection of a companion for life he was peculiarly fortunate. In January, 1824, he married Miss Sarah Childress, a daughter of Capt. Joel Childress, of Rutherford County, Tenn. She was only fifteen years of age at that time, a lady of rare beauty and culture. She accompanied her husband to Washington when he entered Congress in 1825, and was with him, with the exception of one winter, during his entire eighteen years' residence in that city. Since the death of Mr. Polk she has resided at Polk Place, but has seldom appeared in society.

William Gannaway Brownlow was the eldest son of Joseph A. Brownlow, who was born and raised in Rockbridge County, Va., and died in Sullivan County, Tenn., in 1816. The father was a man of good sense and sterling integrity, and served in a Tennessee company during the war of 1812. Two of his brothers were at the battle of the Horseshoe, and two others died in the naval service. His wife was Catharine Gannaway, also a native of Virginia, who was left at her husband's death with five helpless children. She survived him, however, less than three months.

William was born in Wythe County, Va., August 29, 1805, and consequently was only about eleven years of age when his parents died. He was taken by his mother's relatives, by whom he was reared to hard labor until he was eighteen years old, when he removed to Abingdon, Va., and apprenticed himself to a house carpenter. His early education had been imperfect and irregular, and after completing his apprenticeship he labored until he acquired the means of again going to school. He afterward entered the traveling ministry of the Methodist Church, and traveled for ten years without intermission, all the time studying and improving his limited education.

In 1828 he began to take an active part in the politics of Tennessee, advocating the re-election of John Quincy Adams to the Presidency. He seemed to have a natural love for controversy, and while the vigorous sectarian discussions of that day were congenial to him, he found a better field for his peculiar talents in politics than in the ministry. In either position he was fearless in the expression of his opinion, and in 1832, while traveling a circuit in South Carolina in which John C. Calhoun lived, he publicly denounced nullification. In 1837 he began the publication of the *Whig* at Jonesboro, but in a short time removed to

Knoxville, where he soon secured for it a very large circulation. In 1843 he became a candidate for Congress against Andrew Johnson, but was defeated. In 1850 he was appointed by Fillmore one of the several commissioners to carry out the congressional provisions for the improvement of the navigation of the Tennessee River.

For thirty years preceding the civil war he participated in nearly every political and religious controversy which occurred, and became widely known as the "Fighting Parson." In 1856 he wrote a book entitled "The Great Iron Wheel Examined and its False Spokes Extracted," it being a vindication of the Methodist Church against the attacks of Rev. J. R. Graves, in a work called "The Great Iron Wheel." Two years later he was engaged in a debate upon the slavery question in Philadelphia with Rev. Abram Pryne, of New York, in which he defended the institution of slavery as it existed in the South. Although a strong pro-slavery man, his love for the Union was intense, and when the secession movement of 1860 began he severely denounced it. Even after troops began to pass through Knoxville he did not in the least abate his denunciations, and kept a Federal flag floating over his house. In October, 1861, his influence had become so dangerous to the cause of the Confederacy in East Tennessee that the publication of his paper was suspended and the office outfit destroyed. He was forced to leave the town and seek safety in the mountains. After remaining in seclusion for three or four weeks he was induced to return upon the promise of the Confederate authorities, that he should be sent within the Union line. This promise was violated, however, and on December 6, upon a warrant issued by J. C. Ramsay, Confederate States District Attorney, he was arrested and placed in jail where he remained until January 1, when he became seriously ill. On the order of his physician he was then moved to his home, where he remained under a strong guard until March 2. He was then sent with an escort to Nashville, then in possession of the Federal forces. After remaining a short time he went on a tour through the Northern States, visiting several of the large cities and delivering addresses to large audiences. In April, 1862, his wife and family were also sent out of the Confederacy, and remained in the North until after the occupation of East Tennessee by Gen. Burnside in the fall of 1863. Mr. Brownlow then returned to Knoxville, and in November of that year resumed the publication of his paper. On March 4, 1865, he was elected governor, and in August, 1867, re-elected, defeating Emerson Etheridge. Before the expiration of his second term he was elected to a seat in the United States Senate, in which body he served from March 4, 1869, to March 3, 1875. During the greater part of that time

he was a confirmed invalid, and had to be carried to and from his seat in the Senate chamber. At the close of his term, he returned to Knoxville where after an illness of only a few hours he died April 29, 1877.

Gov. Brownlow was a unique character. He can be compared with no other man. He was made up of antagonistic qualities, yet no one was ever more consistent in his course of action. In his political animosities and religious controversies he was bitter and unrelenting. He was a master of epithets and a reservoir of sarcasm. In his choice of a word he cared nothing except that it should reach its mark, and it rarely failed. In private life to his friends and neighbors he was ever polite, kind and charitable. A friend said of him: "The heart of the fearless politician, who in excitement hurled the thunderbolts of burning invective at his antagonists, and was willing even in his zeal temporarily to lay aside his religious creed and enforce arguments with something stronger than words, could bleed in the presence of a child's grief. Nothing in his career seemed to alienate him from the affections of his neighbors and friends. They overlooked and forgave the faults springing from his impetuous nature, for they knew something of the heart which beat within."

Shadrack Forrest, the great-grandfather of Gen. Forrest, was of English extraction, and moved from West Virginia, about 1730. to Orange County, N. C. Nathan Forrest, grandfather of N. B. Forrest, left North Carolina about 1806, and settled with his large family for a time in Sumner County, but soon after moved to Bedford County. Nathan Forrest married a Miss Baugh, a lady of Irish descent. The eldest son of this marriage was William Forrest, the father of the subject of this sketch. William Forrest married Mariam Beck in 1800. Mr. and Mrs. Forrest were the parents of seven sons and three daughters. The youngest son, J. Forrest, was born after the death of the father. In 1835 William Forrest moved with his family to near Salem, Tippah County, in the northern part of Mississippi. This country had been recently opened to immigrants by a treaty with the Chickasaw Indians. Here William Forrest died in 1837, and left N. B. the care of his widowed mother and her large family of little children. By that diligence and energy that characterized his whole life he soon succeeded in placing the family above want. His opportunities for an education were very limited, barely covering the rudiments of the elementary branches. In 1840 he lost two of his brothers and his sisters of disease, and came near dying himself. In 1841 he joined Capt. Wallace Wilson's company to go to Texas to assist in the cause of freedom there. The expedition was badly managed, and the majority of the men returned from New Orleans. A few of the num-

ber, however, went on to Austin to find no employment and that their services were not needed. He returned home to pass through a very severe spell of sickness.

In 1842 he engaged in business with his uncle at Hernando, Miss. He became engaged in an affray with three brothers, Maleck, for espousing the cause of his uncle. He alone fought and defeated them, but his uncle was killed. J. K. Moore, a lawyer, was killed while riding in company with Gen. Forrest by a desperado named Dyson. Forrest's life was threatened, but his courage and revolver saved him. September 25, 1825, Gen. Forrest married Mary Ann Montgomery, a distant relative of him who fell at Quebec in 1775. In 1849 he met with financial reverses in Hernando, but instead of despairing he only redoubled his exertions. He came near losing his life in 1852 in the explosion of the steam-boat "Farmer" within a few miles of Galveston. In 1852 he moved to Memphis and began dealing in real estate; he also dealt largely in slaves. He was elected alderman of the city in 1857, and re-elected in 1859. By 1859 he had accumulated a good fortune, and in 1861 he had several large plantations, and raised his 1,000 bales of cotton. On the outbreak of the war he volunteered as a private in Capt. J. S. White's company, on June 14, 1861. In July Forrest was asked by Gov. Harris and Gen. Polk to recruit a regiment for the cavalry service. This he proceeded at once to do. On July 20 he went to Louisville, where he procured a partial outfit for his men, consisting of 500 Colt's revolvers, 100 saddles and other supplies. The regiment was organized at Memphis, in October, 1861, by electing N. B. Forrest, lieutenant-colonel; D. C. Kelley, major; C. A. Schuyler, adjutant; Dr. S. M. Van Wick, surgeon, and J. P. Strong, sergeant-major. The regiment consisted in the aggregate of 650 men, organized into eight companies. The first fighting done by Col. Forrest was in Kentucky. His men attacked and defeated the gun-boat "Conestoga" in the Cumberland River, near Canton, Ky. A superior force of the enemy was defeated at Sacramento by a brilliant charge. He joined the forces at Fort Donelson on the 12th. He contributed largely to what success there was connected with that unfortunate affair, and succeeded in bringing away his regiment with little loss. He displayed great ability here. He next covered the retreat from Nashville.

On the 6th and 7th of April he was present at the battle of Shiloh. Forrest, who was now colonel, contributed as much to the success of that battle as any other man. His regiment was the last to leave the field. In a charge near the close of that engagement he was wounded. From Pittsburg Landing to Corinth the regiment was engaged almost daily. Forrest made a brilliant dash and captured Murfreesboro, with a garrison

equal to his whole force. He captured pickets around Nashville and took part in the campaign in Kentucky. He made a raid through West Tennessee, and returned in time to take part in the battle of Stone River. He was almost daily engaged in skirmishing in Middle and East Tennessee till the battle of Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863. He was next sent to the Army of Northern Mississippi. He then entered West Tennessee with a few men, and in a short time had increased his force to about 3,500. Engagements were fought at Somerville, Tenn., December 26; at Colliersville, December 27; at West Point, Miss., February, 1864; at Paducah, Ky., March 25; at Fort Pillow, April 12; at Bolivar, May 2; at Tishomingo Creek, June 10; at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14; at Town Creek, July 15; at Oxford, Miss., in the early part of August; at Memphis, August 21, and in the raid through Middle Tennessee and the capture of Athens, Ala. In Hood's advance into Tennessee Forrest joined him at Florence, Ala. From the time of crossing the Tennessee to the recrossing of that stream in that disastrous campaign his men were in thirteen engagements. Had Forrest's advice been followed at Franklin, November 30, the fruits of that victory would have been attained without its terrible cost.

To his skill in covering the retreat, and advice in its management, was the army saved from greater rout. After the retreat of Hood from Tennessee Forrest was engaged at Centerville, Ala., March 31, 1865, and at Ebenezer Church April 1. His forces were engaged in the defense of Selma, as a cover for Mobile. April 2 closed his military career, on the fall of Selma. Few men ever made so brilliant a military record in so short a time. Without book knowledge he made a study of men, and took in the military situation of the country at a glance. His dash, untiring energy, industry and power of endurance were remarkable. He had the happy faculty of inspiring his men with confidence in himself as a leader. He seemed to grasp the most minute details of an army and its wants, and had a wonderful fertility of resource. He seldom if ever blundered, and never failed to extricate his men from the most perilous positions. It might be questioned whether Forrest could have succeeded so well with a large body of men, or in other words whether he had the capacity for maneuvering large bodies. To this it may be answered that he made no mistakes, whether commanding a battalion of a few hundred or a division of 5,000 men. His quick fiery temper suited him for a cavalry leader rather than for the leader of the more sluggish infantry columns. Had all other commanders been as successful as was Gen. Forrest the result would have been very different. He was made a brigadier-general in 1862, a major-general in 1863 and a lieutenant-general

early in 1865. He laid aside his arms as quickly and quietly as he had taken them up. At the close of the war he returned to his home, accepted the situation, and did his best to heal the wounds left by the war. Before his death he became a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which faith he died.

Andrew Johnson, the seventeenth President of the United States, was born in Raleigh, N. C., December 29, 1808. His father, Jacob Johnson, who died in 1812, was city constable, sexton of a church and porter of the State bank. Extreme poverty prevented Andrew from receiving any education, and at the age of ten he was apprenticed to Mr. Selby, a tailor. In 1824, a short time before the expiration of his apprenticeship, having committed some little misdemeanor, he ran away and went to Laurens Court House, S. C. He obtained work as a journeyman and remained there until May, 1826, when he returned to Raleigh. During the following September, accompanied by his mother, he came to Tennessee and located at Greeneville, where in a short time he married.

Up to this time his education was limited to reading, but under his wife's tuition he learned to write and cipher. In 1828, taking an interest in politics, he organized a workingmen's party in opposition to the aristocratic element, which had before controlled the town of Greeneville. He was elected alderman, and two years later was made mayor. During this time a village debating society was formed, and he took a prominent part in its discussions, manifesting much of the ability which he afterward displayed. In 1835 he offered himself as a candidate for a seat in the lower house of the General Assembly, and after a vigorous canvass was elected. During the following session his opposition to the internal improvement bill temporarily lost him his popularity, and at the next election he was defeated. Succeeding events, however, proved his views to have been correct, and in 1839 he was returned to the Legislature. From this time forth he was almost continuously in public life. He was an elector for the State at large on the Van Buren ticket in 1840, and in 1841 was elected to the State Senate. Two years later he took his seat in Congress as representative from the First District of Tennessee, a position which he continued to hold by re-election for ten years. During this time he advocated the annexation of Texas, the war with Mexico and the tariff of 1846.

In 1853 he was elected governor of Tennessee over G. A. Henry, the Whig candidate, and again in 1855 over Meredith P. Gentry, after one of the most exciting campaigns ever witnessed. In December, 1857, he took his seat in the United States Senate, to which he had been elected by the Legislature of Tennessee. He soon distinguished himself as the

advocate of the homestead law, which was vetoed by President Buchanan. Although he usually voted with the Southern members on the slavery question, he was not strongly in sympathy with them. In the canvass of 1860 he supported Breckinridge and Lane, but when secession was openly proposed he opposed it with all of his ability. This caused many of his former adherents to denounce him as a traitor to his State and party, and in almost every city in the State he was burned in effigy. March 4, 1862, he was nominated military governor of Tennessee by President Lincoln, and on the 12th of the same month he arrived in Nashville. He continued as military governor until March, 1865, when he was succeeded by William G. Brownlow.

On June 7, 1864, the Republican Convention at Baltimore nominated him for the vice-presidency, and on the 4th of the March following he was inaugurated. Upon the assassination of President Lincoln he immediately took the oath of office and entered upon his duties as President. From his public utterances it had been inferred that he would treat the Southern leaders with great severity, but his course was quite the reverse, and then began the difficulty between himself and Congress which ended in his impeachment trial. After a long contest he was finally acquitted, on a vote of thirty-five for conviction to nineteen for acquittal.

At the Democratic Convention of 1868 he was a candidate for nomination for the Presidency, but received little support. In March, 1869, he returned to his home at Greeneville, Tenn., and the next year became a candidate for the United States Senate. He lacked two votes of an election. In 1872 he was a candidate for congressman at large, but dividing the vote of his party with B. F. Cheatham was defeated by Horace Maynard. In January, 1875, he was elected to the United States Senate for the full term of six years, and at the extra session in March, of that year, took his seat. He died suddenly of paralysis on July 31, 1875, at the residence of his daughter in Carter County, Tenn. Mr. Johnson was essentially combative in his temperament, and was rather impatient of opposition. That he had the courage of his convictions is evident from his course at the beginning of the war, when for a Southern Democrat to champion the cause of the Union was to sacrifice both friends and reputation. He cannot be said to have enjoyed, to any great degree, the personal good-will and esteem of his fellow-citizens, but he never failed to inspire their confidence and respect. He possessed no personal magnetism, wit nor brilliancy, and his countenance usually wore an expression bordering on sadness.

The following by one of his colleagues in Congress is a fitting tribute

to his character: "If I were to write the epitaph of Andrew Johnson, I would inscribe on the stone which shall mark his last resting place, "Here lies the man who was in the public service for forty years, who never tried to deceive his countrymen, and died as he lived, an honest man—the noblest work of God."

Gen. Felix Kirk Zollicoffer was born in Maury County, Tenn., May 17, 1812, and was the son of John J. and Martha (Kirk) Zollicoffer. The father was a native of North Carolina. He was descended from an illustrious Swiss family, which included several of the most distinguished military men, divines and scholars of that nation. Several centuries ago three Zollicoffer brothers were granted a patent of nobility on account of distinguished service rendered to the Government, and from them descended the Zollicoffers of Switzerland and of America. The latter branch of the family immigrated to this country probably near the close of the seventeenth century.

Gen. Zollicoffer, after having received such an education as the schools of his native county afforded, learned the printer's trade, and at the age of seventeen, in company with two other young men, began the publication of a paper at Paris, Tenn. Their enterprise proving a failure young Zollicoffer went to Knoxville, where he found employment and remained until 1834, when he removed to Huntsville, Ala. He was employed at that place in the office of the *Southern Mercury* for a short time, after which he returned to Maury County and located at Columbia, taking charge of the *Observer*. On September 24, 1835, he was united in marriage with Louisa P. Gordon, of Hickman County, a daughter of the brave Indian scout, Col. John Gordon. The next year he volunteered as a soldier, and served with the Tennessee troops during the Seminole war. In the early part of 1837 he returned and resumed his connection with the *Observer*, of which he continued the editor until after the campaign of 1840, strongly opposing the election of Mr. Van Buren. As editor of the *Nashville Banner*, he entered upon his duties January 3, 1842, and at once made a decided impression. During the gubernatorial campaign of the following year he contributed much to the election of James C. Jones over James K. Polk. For some time he had been a sufferer from an aneurism of the aorta, that daily threatened his life, and after the election he retired from the editorial chair. On the 1st of November following he was elected by the Legislature comptroller of the State, a position he continued to hold by re-election until 1849. In August of that year he was chosen to represent Davidson County in the State Senate, and during the session made himself one of the leaders of that body.

In January, 1851, he again connected himself with the *Banner*.

He succeeded in inducing Gen. William B. Campbell to accept the nomination for governor, and the brilliant victory which was secured was due more largely to his efforts than to those of any other man. The result of this canvass added greatly to the influence of Gen. Zollicoffer.

The next year occurred the contest for the Presidency between Gens. Scott and Pierce. Gen. Zollicoffer had favored the nomination of Millard Fillmore, and attended the National Convention at Baltimore to advocate it, but when Gen. Scott was chosen as the leader of the Whigs he supported him with his accustomed vigor and ability, and, although the candidate was decidedly unpopular with the Whig party, Tennessee was brought to his support.

On April 20, 1853, having received the Whig nomination for Congress in his district, he severed, for the last time, his connection with the press. He was elected after a brilliant canvass and served for three successive terms. He then voluntarily retired to private life. During the early part of 1861 Gen. Zollicoffer did all in his power to prevent the dissolution of the Union, and was a member of the Peace Conference at Washington, but after the call for troops by President Lincoln he espoused the cause of the South and advocated secession. Upon the organization of the State military Gov. Harris called him to his aid, and commissioned him brigadier-general. He was placed in command of the forces in East Tennessee, where, during the fall of 1861, he gathered an army of about 4,000 men and took part at Cumberland Ford. Opposed to him were about double that number of troops under Gen. Thomas. On January 19, 1862, deceived as to the strength and position of the enemy he unfortunately ordered an attack, and during the engagement was killed. Various accounts of the death of Gen. Zollicoffer have been published, but the most authentic is about as follows:

Gen. Zollicoffer while inspecting his lines found himself between a Mississippi regiment and the Fourth Kentucky Federal Regiment under Col. Fry, who was about to lead them in a charge upon the Confederate lines. Gen. Zollicoffer thinking the latter regiment a part of his own command, accompanied by his aid, rode up to Col. Fry and said: "You are not going to fight your friends, are you?" These men" (pointing to the Mississippi regiment), "are all your friends." In the meantime Zollicoffer's aid, perceiving their mistake, fired at Col. Fry, killing his horse. Col. Fry sprang to his feet and fired at Gen. Zollicoffer, killing him instantly. The troops thus deprived of their trusted leader retreated in confusion. Gen. Zollicoffer left a family of six daughters, five of whom are still living. Mrs. Zollicoffer died in 1857.

CHAPTER XX.

POLITICAL HISTORY--CONTENTIONS FOR THE NAVIGATION OF THE MISSISSIPPI--SPANISH TERRITORIAL DEMANDS--CONTEMPLATION OF THE CITIZENS OF TENNESSEE--THE IMPEACHMENT OF SENATOR BLOUNT--POLICIES OF GOVERNMENTAL ADMINISTRATIONS--TENNESSEE DURING THE WAR OF 1812--EFFORTS TO COUNTERACT LOCAL FINANCIAL DEPRESSION--EARLY QUESTIONS CONCERNING SLAVERY--THE TARIFF AND THE DOCTRINE OF NULLIFICATION--JACKSON'S ADVANCEMENT AND VIEWS--TENURE OF OFFICE--PROMINENT POLITICIANS--PARTY POLICIES AND CONTENTIONS--THE FREE NEGRO BILL--GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT OF SECESSION--COURSE OF THE GOVERNOR AND THE LEGISLATURE--GOVERNMENT UNDER THE CONFEDERATE CONSTITUTION--RESUMPTION OF FEDERAL AUTHORITY--REORGANIZATION OF THE STATE GOVERNMENT--THE CONVENTION OF 1865--"RECONSTRUCTION"--POLITICAL SECRET SOCIETIES--MEMORABLE EVENTS--THE NEW CONSTITUTION--SUBSEQUENT PARTISAN PROCEEDINGS.

THE political history of Tennessee previous to its organization as a State is mainly comprised in the history of the Government of the Notables, of the State of Franklin and of its territorial government. But there were political movements and negotiations conducted by the United States Government, in which the people of Tennessee, as well as those of the other Western Territories, were deeply interested. These negotiations had reference mainly to the navigation of the Mississippi River below the thirty-first parallel of latitude. Spain then owned Louisiana, and evinced a determination to claim the country up the Mississippi Valley, west of a boundary line herewith described: "A right line shall be drawn from the eastern angle of the Gulf of Mexico to the Fort Toulouse, situated in the country of the Alibamas; from thence the River Louishatchi should be ascended, from the mouth of which a right line should be drawn to the fort or factory of Quenassie; from this last place the course of the River Euphasie* is to be followed until it joins the Cherokee,† the course of this last river is to be followed until it receives the Pelissippi,‡ this last to be followed to its source, from which a right line is to be drawn to the Cumberland River, whose course is to be followed until it falls into the Ohio."

Spain also declared that, "As to the course and navigation of the Mississippi River, they follow with the property and they will belong to the nation to which the two banks belong," and "Spain alone will be the proprietor of the course of the Mississippi from the thirty-first degree of latitude to the mouth of this river."

*Hiwassee.

†Tennessee

‡Chick.

Could Spain have maintained her claims, all of Tennessee west of the Rivers Hiwassee, Tennessee and Clinch would have belonged to her. Her persistence in insisting upon the exclusive right to the navigation of the Mississippi River below the thirty-first parallel, caused great uneasiness and dissatisfaction among the people in the Southern States and Western Territories, and was strenuously resisted by Mr. Jay for a considerable period: but at length he yielded so far as to recommend to Congress the expediency of limiting the treaty to twenty-five or thirty years, and the insertion of an article stipulating that the United States would forbear to use the river through their territory to the Gulf. On the 25th of August, 1785, a resolution was introduced into Congress instructing Mr. Jay to consent to an article stipulating a forbearance on the part of the United States to navigate the Mississippi for twenty years. When the vote was taken on this resolution it was found that all the Northern States sustained it, while all the Southern States opposed it (Delaware not voting), one of the first instances in which the North encountered a "Solid South."

When these proceedings in Congress were made known there was great excitement and indignation among the people throughout the Southern States and Western Territories, so much so that a separation of the latter from their Atlantic brethren was threatened, in order to form a union with Louisiana and thus secure the benefits of the navigation of the Mississippi River. Spain artfully encouraged these sentiments, and was not wholly unsuccessful in gaining over the Western people to an adherence to her interests. Happily, however, the policy on the part of Spain on the one hand, and the desire of the people to form an alliance with Louisiana on the other, were of short duration; and finally a treaty was concluded in October, 1795, covering the entire ground of the controversy, in accordance with which the boundary line between the two countries was soon afterward run, the posts surrendered, and the tiresome controversy, which for fifteen years had kept the Western country in a state of almost continuous excitement and alarm, was brought to an end.

The next political event of importance occurred after Tennessee was admitted into the Union. This was the impeachment and expulsion from the United State Senate of William Blount, one of Tennessee's first senators in Congress. The ground of impeachment was Mr. Blount's connection with an alleged conspiracy against the peace and dignity of the United States, in attempting with others to wrest from Spain her dominions in America and in conquering the same for the King of Great Britain. The basis of the proceedings in the United States Congress against

him was a letter written by him, under date of April 21, 1797, to James Carey a confidential friend. The letter hinted at some kind of plan, and it was evident that the plan was of a very important nature; but the nature of the same could not be ascertained from the letter alone. Notwithstanding this the House of Representatives on July 7, 1797, requested the Senate to sequester Mr. Blount from his seat, with which request the Senate on the next day complied. The Senate then proceeded to consider the report of the committee to which the charges against Senator Blount had been referred. This report which closed with a resolution expelling Senator Blount from the Senate on account of high crimes and misdemeanors, was sustained by a vote of twenty-five to one.

While the Carey letter furnishes abundant evidence that Senator Blount was a skillful diplomatist, it furnishes none whatever of his being guilty of conspiracy against his country. The most the letter shows with reference to the plan Mr. Blount was endeavoring to carry out is, that he desired to keep that plan secret, at least until it should be an assured success. The letter contains the following request: "When you have read this letter over three times, then burn it;" which shows that politicians, even in the early days, sometimes desired the destruction of the evidence of their designs, even though those designs were strictly honest and patriotic. Among the people of Tennessee, Mr. Blount never lost his popularity. Soon after his impeachment Knox County elected him to the State Senate, and the State Senate elected him its speaker, a vacancy having been caused by the resignation of Gen. James White.

The several administrations of Hon. John Sevier as governor of Tennessee had, as a general thing, been characterized by prosperity and peace with the Indian tribes. To this state of things the Governor alluded in 1801, in his farewell message to the General Assembly. "There has been no trouble with the Indians during the past six years, the laws of the Government have been duly obeyed, and Providence has been bountiful and propitious in an extensive degree with respect to the productions of the earth." After recommending a law regulating the militia as absolutely necessary to the safety of the State he said, "The State of Tennessee possesses every power, privilege, sovereignty and jurisdiction that any of the original States in the Union enjoy; and such being undeniably the case, what hesitation can there remain to prevent you from passing laws to enable citizens to obtain a full and complete possession of all their titles and grants they have a right to receive and are entitled to? You will readily perceive the impropriety of other States undertaking and appointing officers for the discharge of the most important business in the State of Tennessee, independently of her control

or subject to her laws. It is a practice inconsistent with the liberties of a free State, and never before submitted to."

John Sevier was succeeded this year in the gubernatorial office by Archibald Roane, who served two years, and William C. C. Claiborne was re-elected to Congress; but having been appointed by the President of the United States governor of Mississippi Territory, he chose to accept the latter office. In 1803 John Sevier was again elected governor of the State, and served six more years in that capacity, when, in 1809, he was succeeded by Willie Blount, and himself taking his seat in the General Assembly as senator from Knox County.

During the second occupancy of the office (in 1807), the relations between the Governments of Great Britain and the United States became unusually strained. The affair of the "Chesapeake," which occurred on June 22, in which the British man-of-war "Leopard," fired on the "Chesapeake," and took from her four seamen claimed as British subjects, and the failure of subsequent negotiations to effect a settlement of the difficulties between the two nations, produced a bitterness of feeling on the part of Mr. Jefferson and his adherents on the one hand, and the British ministry on the other, which could only, and which finally did, result in war. Mr. Jefferson had been Tennessee's choice for President, both in 1800 and 1804, and she now sympathized fully with the National Government in its struggle to maintain "sailors' rights." During this year the Legislature sent a communication to the President of the United States, expressive of this sympathy and encouragement in the prosecution of the arduous duties of his position. On the 2d of December, the Governor informed the Legislature that, in case the Government of the United States should call for militia from Tennessee, which it afterward did, the State did not possess one pound of powder and ball for public use nor a single musket for public defense, which was immediately referred to a committee for action.

On the 7th of September, 1812, the Legislature convened in extra session and received a long message from Gov. Willie Blount regarding the war with Great Britain, which had recently been declared by the Congress of the United States. Of the 100,000 militia called out by the President, 2,500 was the quota from Tennessee. On the 9th of October, the Legislature passed a series of resolutions approving of the declaration of war against Great Britain as an act of indispensable necessity to the sovereignty, welfare, happiness and safety of the government and people of the United States, and they also resolved, "that we view any and every attempt to divide the good people of the United States, whether by a foreign government, by the State governments, respectively, or by

any of those styling themselves citizens of any of the States, as an act, in the first place, too mean, degrading and barbarous, even to have been countenanced by any other civilized government than that of our present enemy."

When the Legislature convened September 18, 1815, peace had returned to the United States, and Gov. Willie Blount congratulated the members on the advantages of a republican form of government in times of war as well as in times of peace, and said "such a government is worthy the best support of freemen." During this year Gov. Blount was succeeded by Joseph McMinn, who had served for several years as speaker of the State Senate. On October 10, 1815, George W. Campbell was elected United States Senator for six years, and John Williams for two years. Mr. Campbell served two years, when he resigned to accept the mission to St. Petersburg, to succeed William Pinkney, and John H. Eaton was appointed to Mr. Campbell's place in the Senate.

One of the subjects which engaged the attention of the Legislature was the depressed state of the industries of the country. After the settlement of the disputes with Great Britain, and before the disputes at home on the slavery question, this subject was likewise uppermost in the minds of the people, because painfully felt by all. The press teemed with articles defining the causes and prescribing the remedies. Opinions as to the duties of the State and of the people in the emergency were various, and sometimes antagonistic, even among the ablest citizens of the State. Among the causes enumerated were these: The embarrassed state of things in Europe; immense importation of foreign commodities; overtrading at home; neglect of domestic manufactures; general extravagance in living among the people; general indisposition among the people to apply themselves industriously to regular business; an attempt to grow rich without labor, and the withdrawal of foreign bank bills.

Among other remedies for the embarrassments felt by the people in Tennessee, Gov. McMinn suggested an extension of time for paying debts, the formation of a property law, and the issue of treasury notes, based on the sale of the Hiwassee lands and the public faith, the treasury notes to be brought into circulation by means of a loan office. In accordance with the suggestion of the Governor, the Legislature proposed the enactment of an elaborate loan-office bill, by which two principal offices, with a capital of \$750,000 were to be established, one at Nashville and the other at Knoxville, the later being authorized to establish eight branch offices, the former "at least five." By means of these main and branch offices all portions of the State would be supplied with a circulating medium, every citizen needing money to be furnished

with the treasury notes or bills according to his necessities, limited only by his ability to give good real estate or other security. The prospect of the enactment of this bill brought forth vigorous remonstrances, one by the citizens of Davidson County to the Senate, signed by Gen. Andrew Jackson, Col. Edward Ward and others, and one to the House of Representatives, signed by numerous other citizens. The remonstrance sent to the Senate was ascribed by some to the pen of Gen. Jackson, though that he wrote it was denied by those who assumed to know. It objected to the bill as being in violation of the Constitution of the United States, that instrument forbidding any State to make any thing but gold and silver a legal tender. While the remonstrance was denounced by some of the supporters of the loan-office bill as dictatorial in its terms, it, in conjunction with that sent to the House, caused this bill to be defeated.

Gen. William Carroll, who was inaugurated governor, as the successor of Joseph McMinn, October 1, 1821, expressed it as his opinion that "a determination on the part of the people to promote agriculture and domestic (household) manufactures and to lessen the consumption of foreign goods would soon relieve the most of the community from present pressure."

During the first twenty years of the present century there was comparatively little trouble over the slavery question. However, trouble was always anticipated. On November 3, 1803, an act was passed by the Legislature to prevent the use by any person of words having a tendency to inflame the minds of slaves or persons of color, such inflammatory words to be directed toward and be in favor of general or special emancipation, etc. The sentiment of the people of the State generally against slave-trading, up even to the time of the civil war, was very strong. In 1812 this sentiment found expression in an act by the Legislature prohibiting the importation of slaves into Tennessee for the purpose of selling them, though slave-holders were not prohibited from immigrating to Tennessee with their slaves. And in 1815 the question, which a few years later became one of National concern and importance (in this instance the admission of free colored persons into Missouri), began to agitate the people of this State. The Governor sent a message to the Legislature, informing them that about fifty free negroes had been brought into Tennessee from Virginia, "for the purpose of obtaining a residence in this State," and that nearly the same number would be forwarded in the early part of the ensuing winter for the same purpose. The Governor said that such a practice was inconsistent with the dignity of the State, and it would be a reproach on their character as citizens of

Tennessee if it should not receive proper consideration. A bill to prohibit the introduction of free persons of color into this State was presented in, discussed and rejected by the Legislature, whereupon the Governor expressed himself as of the opinion that it was "impolitic to place citizens of another State on a better footing than those of our own State."

Besides these two questions, that of the emancipation of the slaves early attracted attention, and found numerous advocates in Tennessee. Gen. William Carroll was inaugurated governor October 1, 1821, and on the next day a report was made by a committee, to which had been submitted a petition of a number of citizens praying that the Legislature would take into consideration the situation of the slaves, and to devise some plan for their relief, on allowing masters to emancipate such as were able to maintain themselves, and to declare all descendants of slaves born after the passage of a law to that effect, to be free upon arriving at a certain age, and to prevent the separation of husband and wife.

Free negroes were among the earliest persons to acquire a residence within the present limits of Tennessee. Their settlement was permitted without serious interruption until 1831, although during the decade of the twenties, owing to the agitation of anti-slavery sentiments in the North, and the steady growth of pro-slavery sentiments in the South, opposition to free negro citizenship, if such a condition could exist under the Constitution, was strongly manifested throughout the State. Slavery, highly profitable to slave-holders, had become a fixed institution. It was not only profitable but in the highest degree convenient. It shifted all the drudgery and many of the lower varieties of physical labor from the whites to the blacks, bestowing upon the former abundant time and opportunity for the cultivation of the social, moral and intellectual virtues. It outlined and established aristocratic circles and caste; and the upper classes of whites, owing to the immunity from hard labor, the ease with which they acquired comparative wealth, and the leisure they had to devote to amusement, cultivation and study, became distinguished far and near for their culture and refinement. Their renown for hospitality extended beyond the limits of their own country. The polite schools of the aristocratic courts of Europe furnished no bluer bloods or truer ladies and gentlemen. Poets, statesmen, philosophers and artists arose, splendidly proportioned, amid the sunshine shed upon the lives of the upper classes. Is it any wonder that slavery was welded to the car of progress, and that it was forced to march forward with a civilization that regarded it with abhorrence? The splendid social and scholastic opportunities, extending as they did through several generations, gave permanence to grace, culture and refinement. Pleasing evidences of these accom-

plishments are yet to be seen throughout the length and breadth of the State.

But how fared it with the colored race? Their bonds had been riveted tighter by legislative enactments and social usages, and every vestige of obstruction in the way of absolute serfdom had crumbled, or was crumbling in pieces. Education was denied them, as it made them independent and restless under restraint. Religion was awarded them, as it made them truthful, moral and subdued. The effect upon the slaves of the presence of free negroes was prejudicial; and various expedients were proposed, either to counteract such influence or to remove free colored people from the State. At length the Legislature passed the following enactment:

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee,* That it shall not be lawful for any free person or persons of color, whether he, she or they be born free or emancipated agreeably to the laws in force and use, either now or at any other time in any State within the United States, or elsewhere, to remove him, her or themselves to this State to reside therein, and remain therein twenty days; and if any such free person or persons of color shall presume or attempt to reside therein, contrary to the provisions of this act, every such person or persons of color shall be liable to be indicted before the grand jury of the county, or circuit court of the county, where he, she or they may attempt to reside, and if convicted, shall be fined in a sum not less than ten dollars nor more than fifty dollars, to the use of the county, and shall, moreover, be sentenced to hard labor in the penitentiary for a term not less than one year nor more than two years, the term of service to be fixed by the judge; and if any such free person or persons of color as aforesaid, shall fail or refuse to remove him, her or themselves from this State, within thirty days after his, her or their discharge from the penitentiary, unless detained by sickness or some unavoidable accident, such person or persons shall again be liable to indictment as before, and upon conviction shall be sentenced to labor in the penitentiary for a term double the longest term before mentioned, but shall not be liable to any pecuniary fine, as in the first instance is provided.

SEC. 2. *Be it enacted,* That it shall not be lawful, from and after the passage of this act, for any court or any owner or owners of any slave or slaves to emancipate any slave or slaves, except on the express condition that such slave or slaves shall be immediately removed from this State, and every person or persons so desiring to emancipate any slave or slaves shall, before such emancipation be allowed, enter into bond with good and sufficient security in a sum equal to the value of such slave or slaves so to be emancipated, conditioned that said slave or slaves shall forthwith remove from this State, which said condition shall be a part of the judgment of such court.

SEC. 3. *Be it enacted,* That it shall be the duty of each of the judges of the circuit courts in this State, to give this act in charge to the grand juries at each and every term of the courts respectively; and it shall be the duty of the several attorneys-general to require information upon oath, from all sheriffs, coroners, constables and any other person or persons they may think proper to call on, so as to enable him or them to prosecute all offenses under this act, whose fees on conviction shall be the same as in cases of felony now allowed by law.

December 16, 1831.

The first serious anti-slavery demonstrations were made within the State during the decade of the thirties. Organized societies in the North had for several years distributed anti-slavery books and pamphlets in Ten-

nesses and other slave-holding States, for the purpose of fanning the fires of abolition. Able representatives of the abolition societies had been sent to the Southern States to teach and preach universal emancipation and to distribute where they would have the greatest effect illustrated publications showing the more deplorable results of the institution of slavery. They were everywhere met with the bitterest opposition. On the 5th of August, 1835, Rev. Amos Dresser was arrested at Nashville for having in his possession publications calculated to incite an insurrection of the slaves. When the facts became known great excitement prevailed. A "Committee of Vigilance and Safety," consisting of sixty-two residents of Nashville, appointed to try him, found him guilty of the following specifications: 1. Of being an active and efficient member of the Abolition Society of Ohio. 2. That he had in his possession, in Nashville, sundry pamphlets of a most violent and pernicious tendency, and which, if generally disseminated, would in all human probability cause an insurrection or rebellion among the slaves. 3. That he published and exposed to public view the said pamphlets in Nashville and Sumner County. After what was considered an impartial trial, he was adjudged guilty by the committee, sentenced to the punishment of twenty stripes upon his bare back, and ordered to leave Nashville within twenty-four hours. This sentence was promptly carried into execution. Just before this event serious disturbances had occurred in Mississippi and other Southern States from the same cause. An uprising of the slaves in Tennessee was apprehended at this period, and extra precautions were taken to prevent it. The "Committee of Vigilance and Safety" at Nashville was authorized to adopt measures to hold the blacks in subjection.

As a consequence of the anti-slavery movements, public meetings were held throughout the State to denounce the course of the abolitionists and to nullify their proceedings. On the 30th of August, 1835, at Nashville, a public meeting of the "Committee of Vigilance and Safety" was held, John Shelby serving as chairman. The following boycotting resolutions (similar ones being adopted in many other parts of the State) were adopted:

WHEREAS, It is believed by this committee that funds to a large amount have been contributed by Arthur Tappan and other fanatics of New York, for the purpose of disseminating through the Southern and Western States incendiary pamphlets, inciting the slaves to revolt; and it is known that many of our merchants are in the habit of purchasing goods of said Tappan (merchant of New York) thereby increasing his power to injure us, Therefore,

Resolved, That we recommend to the merchants of this city and of the State of Tennessee to make no purchases of said Tappan; also

Resolved, That we advise our citizens to abstain from dealing with any merchant who is known to make any purchase from said Tappan or any other abolitionist after this date.

Resolved, That the merchants of Nashville and the State of Tennessee be requested to hold meetings and express their views upon the subject of trading or dealing with Arthur Tappan & Co. or with any other abolitionist.

So vigorous and so prompt was the action taken by the slave-holders that abolition agitators were obliged precipitately to leave the State.

From this time until the war of 1861-65 the breach between the North and South continued to grow wider and deeper. The abolitionists continued their work, sending broadcast over the South, so far as they could escape the vigilance of slave-holders, active representatives and sundry publications calculated to encourage partial or general emancipation. To a large extent this was accomplished despite the watchfulness and opposing energy of the slave-holders. Slight insurrections of the slaves under these teachings were promptly and effectually checked. Abolitionists were persecuted and driven from the State. Hundreds of runaway slaves were assisted by Northern societies and individuals on their way to Canada. The underground railroad became an historic organization. Finally the fugitive slave law was passed, but it afforded little relief to slave-holders. The repeal of the Missouri Compromise, the Dred Scott decision, the Kansas-Nebraska bill, the Kansas war, John Brown's insurrection, the multiplication of Northern abolition societies, and the fiery debates in Congress kindled everywhere, both North and South, extreme bitterness and widened to an impassable degree the gulf dividing the two factions of the Government.

During the session of the Legislature of 1859-60 the "Free Negro Bill" was introduced. It provided that all free negroes, except certain minors, who should remain in Tennessee after the 1st of May, 1861, should be sold into slavery. It was admitted that free negroes were entitled to the following vested rights: 1. Freedom from any master. 2. Could hold property. Vested rights, it was stated, did not extend to such free colored persons as had assumed a residence within the State after the passage of the act of 1831, as such residence was obtained in violation of law; their rights were natural only. It was argued that free colored persons who had assumed a residence before 1831 had vested rights under the laws but not under the State constitution; and that the Legislature might repeal such laws and thus annul their vested rights. On the contrary it was maintained that, as the Constitution permitted no retrospective law voiding or impairing the sacredness of contracts, free colored persons who had secured vested rights, such as to hold property, etc., could not be molested; and that, owing to their natural rights, such persons as had assumed a residence within the State after the passage of the law of 1831 and who had thus no vested rights, as they had settled in violation of law, could not be ejected

from the State by the Legislature. The Supreme Court had decided in the case of *The State vs. Claiborne* that the word "freeman" meant "citizen," and that as a negro could not be a citizen he could not be a freeman. But this, it was rightly urged, referred to the political rights of free colored people and not to their natural rights, such people occupying much the same relation to the State that aliens did. The leading argument against the bill was its unconstitutionality. The debate was closed early in January, 1860, Messrs East, Ewing, Neill S. Brown, Williams, Bennett, Meigs, Keeble, *et al.* speaking against the bill, several of their speeches being published *verbatim et literalim* in the daily papers. It failed to become a law.

About the time of Gov. Carroll's first election, a committee, appointed by the Legislature for the purpose of obtaining information respecting the condition of the banks, and what legislation, if any, was required, reported that nothing was necessary to be done. The banks were much more solvent than was generally supposed. This was especially the case with the Knoxville and Nashville banks, the former of which would have to call in but 16 per cent and the latter 29 per cent of its loans, to enable them to discharge all their indebtedness. The question then naturally arose, why were their notes so greatly depreciated? The committee, of which A. V. Brown was chairman, thought it was owing to ignorance on the part of the people as to the true financial condition of the banks, and to the intrigue and management of brokers in some of the principal towns of the State, but especially to the excessive importation of foreign fabrics to the neglect of domestic manufactures. During the early portion of the history of the State, and especially after the close of the war with Great Britain, opposition to the importation of foreign fabrics was general and intense, and the sentiment was very strong in favor of domestic manufactures. Numerous laws are on the statute books, favoring the establishment of iron works, salt works, paper-mills, etc.; and Gov. Carroll's messages were never weary of impressing it upon the minds of the people that habits of industry and economy, and special attention to agriculture and domestic manufactures, were of infinitely more value to them than stay and replevin laws and the issue of irredeemable paper currency—the latter being in fact positive evils, while the former were positive benefits. But the question of encouragement to domestic manufactures by means of a protective tariff appears not to have received much attention from political parties in this State previous to 1824. In that year the revision of the tariff, and the augmentation of the duties under it, was one of the principal subjects before Congress, and turned not so much upon the emptiness of the treasury as upon the

distress of the country. By this time prosperity had returned to the State, or was visibly returning, and possibly for this reason, as well as from principle, Tennessee's representatives, Blair, Isaacs and Reynolds arrayed themselves on the side of Mr. Webster in favor of free-trade. Four years later, when the woolen bill, subsequently enlarged into a general tariff bill, came up and marked an era in American legislation, a very large majority of Southern members of Congress, including the entire delegation (nine) from Tennessee, were found to oppose its passage.

Yet notwithstanding the predilections of the people of his adopted State in favor of free-trade, Gen. Jackson himself, in his message after he became President, as had all of his Republican predecessors in that office, favored protection. In 1822 his friends who desired his elevation to that great office began a movement which in 1823 resulted in his election to the United States Senate, and they also procured for him from the General Assembly of the State a nomination to the presidency, which would give him, it was believed, more prestige before the country than he could otherwise obtain, for the people generally had no very high opinion of his qualifications for civil administration. With reference to this nomination Mr. Tucker says: "At first this nomination afforded matter for jest and merriment rather than for serious animadversion in other States; since, unquestionable as were Gen. Jackson's military qualifications, he was not thought to possess the information, the respect for civil authority, nor the temper deemed requisite in the office of President, and very few believed that the favor which his military successes had produced for him in his own State would find much support for him in other parts of the Union." The General was nominated, however, in 1824, and received 99 electoral votes to 84 for John Quincy Adams, 41 for William H. Crawford, and 37 for Henry Clay. But as he failed to receive a majority of the electoral votes, there was no choice of President by the people, and the election was carried into the House of Representatives, where, through the influence of Henry Clay, John Quincy Adams was elected President, and Mr. Clay made Secretary of State. This appointment by President Adams led to charges by Gen. Jackson's friends against him and Mr. Clay of a bargain with reference to these two high positions, which charges every well informed person now knows to have been without foundation. But the General's defeat only served to stimulate his friends to renewed and greater efforts in his behalf. The question was again taken up by the Tennessee Legislature as early as October 6, 1825, on which day the House of Representatives, after a long preamble expressive of confidence and admiration for Gen. Jackson, passed a resolution already passed by the Senate, nominating him their

next candidate for the presidency. The resolution was carried thirty-seven to one, the one being Lewis Reneau, who objected to the action of the Legislature as impolitic and in bad taste, inasmuch as the election was nearly four years hence. Upon hearing of this nomination Gen. Jackson immediately resigned his seat in the United States Senate, thinking it due to himself to practice upon the maxims he had recommended to others, and hence felt constrained to retire from a position whence imputation might exist and suspicions arise in relation to the exercise of an influence tending to his own aggrandisement.

Hugh L. White was elected October 23, 1825, to succeed Andrew Jackson in the Senate, and Gen. Jackson becoming a candidate for the presidency in 1828 was triumphantly elected to that office, receiving 178 electoral votes to 83 for Mr. Adams.

In his first inaugural message President Jackson said: "With regard to a proper selection of subjects of impost with a view to revenue, it would seem to me that the spirit of equity and compromise in which the constitution was formed, requires that the great interests of agriculture, commerce and manufactures should be equally favored, and that perhaps the only exception to this rule should consist of the peculiar encouragement of any products of either of them that may be found essential to our National independence."

Gen. William Carroll served continuously as governor from 1821 until 1827, in which latter year he was succeeded by Gen. Samuel Houston, who was inaugurated in the Baptist Church in Nashville, October 1. Gov. Houston's administration appears to have been distinguished by nothing more extraordinary than its termination. The Governor was married January 22, 1829, to Miss Eliza H. Allen, daughter of John Allen, of Sumner County, and shortly afterward discovered, or thought he discovered, that she was wanting in that affection which a wife should have toward her husband. His mind was haunted also by the suspicion that she was not a pure and chaste woman. Mrs. Houston was informed by her husband of the thoughts that were in his mind, and which destroyed his happiness, the natural result being a serious difficulty between them; and, notwithstanding that the Governor's suspicions were soon dispelled and his opinions changed, that he gave her and her father his assurance of his acceptance of her as a virtuous and chaste wife, and that he would defend her character against all assailants with his life if need be, yet the poison of suspicion had inflicted its wound, and no reconciliation could be affected.

Gen. Houston, for this, and perhaps for other reasons, resigned the office of governor of Tennessee into the hands of William Hall, speaker

of the Senate. Gen. Houston in his letter of resignation said: "In dissolving the political connection which has so long, and in such a variety of forms, existed between the people of Tennessee and myself, no private afflictions, however deep or incurable, can forbid an expression of the grateful recollections so eminently due to the kind partialities of an intelligent public. * * * That veneration for public opinion by which I have measured every act of my official life, has taught me to hold no delegated trust which would not daily be renewed by my constituents, could the choice be daily submitted to a sensible expression of their will; and although shielded by a perfect consciousness of undiminished claim to the confidence and support of my fellow-citizens, yet delicately circumstanced as I am, and by my own misfortunes, more than by fault or contrivance of any one, overwhelmed by sudden calamity, it is certainly due to myself and my respect to the world that I should retire from a position which, in the public judgment, I might seem to hold by questionable authority."

Gov. William Hall served out the unexpired term of Gov. Houston, when he was succeeded by William Carroll, who was again governor for six years by successive re-elections. During these three terms of Gov. Carroll occurred events second in importance to none that occurred in the history of this country previous to the civil war. During the years 1831 and 1832, there was great excitement throughout the country, and especially in Tennessee, over the nomination of the President for a second term. When the time came for nominating a candidate Jackson was re-nominated, and when the time for the election came he was triumphantly re-elected by a majority of the popular and electoral votes surprising even to the most sanguine of his friends—the people giving him 687,502 votes to 530,189 for Mr. Clay, and the Electoral College giving him 219 votes to 49 for his opponent.

The gravest question with which the Government of the United States had to deal previous to the secession of the Southern States in 1860-61, was that of nullification in South Carolina in 1832. Nullification was the result of the tariff law of 1828, which most of the Southern States thought unequal and unjust to them in many respects, but which all, except South Carolina, were resolved to obey until it should be modified or repealed. South Carolina boldly proclaimed in her "Ordinance to Nullify Certain Acts of the Congress of the United States," that certain laws imposing duties on imports were "unauthorized by the Constitution of the United States, and were null, void and no law, nor binding on this State, its officers or citizens;" and she farther obtained "that it shall not be lawful for any of the constituted authorities, whether of this State or of the United

States, to enforce the payment of duties imposed by said acts within the limits of this State."

President Jackson's views on the constitutionality of the tariff laws, were diametrically opposed to those above expressed. The following is his language: "The States have delegated their whole authority over imports to the General Government, without limitation or restriction, saving the very inconsiderable reservation relating to their inspection laws. This authority having thus entirely passed from the States, the right to exercise it for the purpose of protection does not exist in them, and consequently if it be not possessed by the General Government it must be extinct. Our political system would thus present the anomaly of a people stripped of a right to foster their own industries and to counteract the most selfish and destructive policy which might be adopted by foreign nations. This surely can not be the case. This indispensable power, thus surrendered by the States, must be, within the scope of the authority on this subject, expressly delegated to Congress."

"While the chief object of duties should be revenue, they may be so adjusted as to encourage manufactures. In this adjustment, however, it is the duty of the Government to be guided by the general good. Objects of national importance ought to be protected. Of these, the productions of our soil, our mines, and our workshops, essential to our national defense, occupy the first ranks. Whatever other species of domestic industry, having the importance to which I have referred, may be enabled, after temporary protection, to compete with foreign labor on equal terms, merit the same attention in a subordinate degree."

The State of Tennessee, through her Legislature, expressed her views and stated her position at considerable length, in the latter part of the year 1832, on the three great questions then uppermost in the minds of the people—the tariff, internal improvements, and nullification. Following is the series of resolutions submitted to the Senate October 20, 1837 by a majority of the joint select committee to which they had been referred:

Believing that a crisis has arrived which renders it important that Tennessee should declare to the world her opinion upon the subject of the relative power of the Federal State Governments, this General Assembly, that no misapprehension may exist as to what are their political principles, do declare that they regard the resolutions adopted by the Legislature of Virginia in the year 1798, and the report of Mr. Madison thereon, as the true and safe exposition of the principles of the Federal constitution; yet, as the avowed nullifiers claim to be adherents of the same doctrines, it becomes the duty of this General Assembly distinctly to declare it as their opinion, that nullification is a more dangerous as it professes to rest upon the basis of the doctrines of 1798.

Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, That we reiterate that a State under the constitution, either by its Legislature or by the people of the State, has the power to render inoperative a law of Con-

limits of the State, as unwarranted by the Federal constitution and dangerous to the existence of the Union.

Resolved, That we regard nullification by either of these means as destructive of the principles of the government, and, under the guise of a peaceful and constitutional remedy, calculated to precipitate the country into civil war.

Resolved That the doctrine, that the State has the right, under the constitution, to resist or render inoperative within her limits an act of Congress, whenever the same may be declared unconstitutional by a legislative, or, in its highest political attitude, a convention of the people of the State, is wholly unwarranted by the constitution, dangerous to the existence of the Union, and inconsistent with the preservation of the Federal Government, and tending directly, under the guise of a peaceful remedy, to bring upon our country all the horrors of a civil war.

With reference to the tariff acts of Congress, while a minority of the people of Tennessee thought that the General Government had usurped the right of regulating by law the labor of a portion of the people, by imposing unequal and heavy burdens upon a portion of the States in the form of duties, not for the payment of the public debt, but in order to protect the manufactures of another portion of the States; yet the majority, while they believed these tariff acts unequal, unjust and extremely oppressive, still considered them constitutional, and hence thought that no authority had been usurped by Congress in their passage.

In the same year that these subjects were being discussed, the State was re-districted for members of Congress, the Legislature having been informed on the 3d of September, 1832, that Tennessee had become entitled to thirteen representatives in the lower house of the National Legislature. On the 14th of the same month an act was passed dividing the State into fifteen districts for electors of President and Vice-President of the United States, and providing that one elector, and no more, should reside in any one district, and that every voter should be entitled to vote for fifteen electors resident as aforesaid.

About this time also Tennessee, in common with many other States of the Union, abolished a practice, which had become odious to public sentiment almost everywhere—namely, imprisonment for debt. The law passed December 14, 1831. Following is the preamble, showing estimate in which the old law was then held, and a portion of the act:

WHEREAS, Liberty of person, like liberty of conscience, should not be restrained by sary legal provisions, and as independence of thought and freedom of action are the most inestimable of our political rights, it is alike unjust, inhuman and oppressive imprisonment for debt, which is a hateful remnant of ancient barbarism, should disgrace our statute books, except in cases of fraud, and that it is repugnant to the sense of the community to imprison a woman for debt under any circumstances

Resolved, etc., That no female defendant in any civil action shall be imprisoned by mesne or final process, etc., and that at all civil actions at law to be any debt or contract made after the 1st of March next, in courts of record

or before justices of the peace, the original process shall be a summons to the defendant to appear and answer to plaintiff's action, upon which the defendant shall be notified, as is now practiced where bail is not required; nor shall special or appearance bail be required.

On January 24, 1840, it was enacted that even in cases of fraud the defendant should have the privilege of release from imprisonment upon *habeas corpus*, and when the plaintiff had sworn falsely the defendant was discharged from imprisonment altogether. Since then imprisonment for debt has been entirely swept from the statute books, and there remains no vestige of it in Tennessee.

The gubernatorial election of 1835 was of a peculiar nature. It was the first election for governor under the new constitution. The candidates were Gov. Carroll, Newton Cannon and West H. Humphreys. Gov. Carroll had then served six consecutive years, and those opposed to him objected to his re-election on this ground, and also on the ground of his alleged ineligibility to re-election under the new constitution. He was also considered the Van Buren candidate, which, to some extent, militated against his success. His ineligibility was affirmed upon the strength of the language of Article III., Section 4, of the new constitution:

The governor shall hold his office for two years, and until his successor shall be elected and qualified. He shall not be eligible more than six years in any term of eight.

The most weighty argument against him, however, in the popular mind, was the fact that he had already held the office during two periods, of six years each, or twelve years altogether, and to re-elect him under such circumstances would have been to violate all the precedents in the State's previous history. Yet, notwithstanding that all these considerations served to defeat him, his popularity was so great that he received 35,247 of the popular vote, to 42,795 cast for Newton Cannon, and 8,433 for West H. Humphreys. Newton Cannon having been thus duly elected, Gov. Carroll's eligibility never came to a test.

It will be remembered that in 1825 Hugh L. White was elected to the United States Senate, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Gen. Jackson. In 1829 he was re-elected to the same position, and in the winter of 1832-33, upon the resignation of John C. Calhoun as president of the Senate, Mr. White was elected to preside over the deliberations of that august body, and in the performance of the duties of his office was so just and impartial as to receive the commendations of Mr. Clay, a political opponent. In 1834 Mr. White commenced to be named as a possible successor to President Jackson in 1837, and in 1835 he was brought prominently forward as a candidate. Alabama, by a large majority of her Legislature, nominated him for that office, and soon citizens' conventions in numerous counties and many newspapers in Tennessee an-

nounced him as their choice. The newspapers stated that Judge White's claims to the Presidency "would not be submitted to a packed jury, designated by the name of a National Convention," but to the impartial decision of a free people. Thomas H. Benton, in his "Thirty Years' View," says that Judge White's candidacy was instigated by John C. Calhoun, in order to divide the Democratic party, and thus defeat Martin Van Buren. Mr. Van Buren, as was expected and foreseen, became the nominee of the Baltimore Convention, receiving the entire number of votes, 265, and Richard M. Johnson was nominated for Vice-President, receiving, with the aid of 15 votes unauthorizedly cast for Tennessee (which State sent no delegates to the convention), by Edmund Rucker, who happened to be in Baltimore at that time, in the capacity of a private citizen, 178 votes, to 87 for W. C. Rives, just 1 vote more than the necessary two-thirds. In Tennessee the course of Mr. Rucker was regarded as a remarkable episode.

John Bell, one of the most able and distinguished men ever produced in this country, and the Hon. Baillie Peyton, were ardently devoted to Judge White, while Felix Grundy, James K. Polk, Cave Johnson, and J. N. Catron were in favor of Mr. Van Buren, as was also President Jackson himself, whose "preference," however, which was so much talked of at the time, did not prevent Judge White's receiving the popular and electoral vote of Tennessee.

The spirit of the movement in favor of Judge White is sufficiently shown in John Bell's famous Vauxhall's speech, delivered May 23, 1835. A few words only from the peroration of this speech can be here introduced:

I have already said that party is the only source whence destruction awaits our system. I am so fully and solemnly impressed with this truth that were I asked what I consider the first great duty of an American statesman at this time, I would say guard against the excesses of party. If I were asked what I consider the second duty, I would say, guard against the excesses of party; and were I asked the third, I would still say, guard against the excesses of party. * * * When the spirit of party shall receive an organic existence, thus giving rise to a system within a system, not subordinate but superior to and designed to control the natural operation of the regular, lawful, and constitutional government of the country, when the sacred obligations of truth and justice are required to be yielded up a sacrifice to the unity of such a party, then I proclaim to you and to the world that the spirit of evil which is in the party is predominant. Those who would preserve the public liberty and our free institutions from pollution and overthrow must range themselves under a different standard. When party is the watchword and the ensign of those who fight for the spoils, the warning voice of patriotism says to every freeman, every white man, inscribe your country on your banner, and *in hoc signo vinces*.

The campaign was conducted with vigor on both sides until the election in November, 1836, when it was found that Mr. Van Buren had received 170 electoral votes; Gen. Harrison, 73; Judge White, 26 (Tennessee's 15 and Georgia's 11); Daniel Webster, 14, and Willie P.

Maugam, South Carolina's, 11. Tennessee's choice for Vice-President was John Tyler. The popular vote received in Tennessee by Judge White was 35,962, while Van Buren received 23,120. The defeat of Judge White for the presidency led him and his supporters mainly to unite with the Whigs. They had become unalterably opposed to the leading measures of the administration of President Jackson, and perceived as they thought the liberties of the people surely being absorbed by the executive of the nation. The policy of Mr. Van Buren being in the main but a continuance of that of his predecessor, the Whigs were equally opposed to it. However, in the gubernatorial election of 1839, in which Gov. Newton Cannon was the Whig candidate, and James K. Polk the Democratic candidate, the latter gentleman was elected by a vote of 54,680 to 52,114 cast for Gov. Cannon, and thus the custom, so long followed, of honoring the governor with three successive terms, was departed from, and has not since been renewed. The issues before the people for some years previous to Mr. Polk's election pertained almost wholly to the banks and to the currency. President Jackson had vetoed the bill re-chartering the United States Bank, and the country became dependent upon State banks. The panic of 1837 was attributed by the Whigs to the "experiments" of the executive, as is shown by the following extract from Gov. Cannon's message to the Legislature, October 4, 1837:

It has fallen to our lot to taste the bitter fruits of an experiment upon the currency, which in the midst of the highest state of prosperity has brought upon us a strong revulsion and total derangement of the monetary concerns of the country. How long and to what extent we may be doomed to suffer under this state of things must mainly depend upon the action of the General Government, by whose mistaken action and unwise policy this calamity has been inflicted upon us.

The Whigs were generally in favor of the re-establishment of the United States Bank, and opposed to the State Bank system, while the Democrats were in favor of the State Bank and opposed to the United States Bank. Ephraim H. Foster and Hugh L. White were the two senators in Congress, both of whom had been elected by the Whigs and were opposed to the policy of the administration in several important particulars. In 1839 the Legislature of Tennessee had changed its complexion, a majority of the members being then Democratic. This Legislature, in the plenitude of its wisdom, deemed it proper to change the character of the United States Senate, so far as lay within its power, by instructing Messrs. Foster and White to pursue a course with regard to certain specific measures different from that they would naturally pursue if permitted to be guided by their own judgment alone. The Legislature said they availed themselves of the power which legitimately, and in conformity with long established Republican usage throughout the Union, belonged

to them of instructing their senators and requesting their representatives in Congress to carry out their declared wishes: and

WHEREAS, The extraordinary circumstances which have existed for the last few years in the financial and commercial interests of the United States, remain unabated, and under causes of increased excitement and difficulty originating as we believe in the same vast source of public mischief; and

WHEREAS, We do solemnly believe that to that source, the late United States Bank, is in a great degree to be attributed the oppressive calamities under which we have suffered, and through which we are now actually passing, etc., etc. Therefore, be it

Resolved, That our Senators in Congress be instructed, and our Representatives requested to vote against the chartering by Congress of a national bank:

To vote for and to use all fair and proper exertions to procure the passage of the sub-treasury bill, or independent treasury bill;

To vote against Mr. Crittenden's or any similar bill to secure the freedom of elections;

To vote against the distribution among the States of the sales of the public lands;

To vote for a bill repealing the duties on imported salt; and

To heartily support the leading measures and policy and administrations of Andrew Jackson and Martin Van Buren.

These were named and are known as the "Instructing Resolutions," and were passed by the Senate November 8, 1839, and by the House of Representatives November 14. On the 15th Mr. Foster, in an exceedingly able letter, covering all the points of the instructing resolutions, resigned his seat in the Senate of the United States. Felix Grundy was elected to fill the vacancy, and resigned, not being constitutionally eligible at the time of this election, but was re-elected December 14, 1839. Mr. Grundy died December 19, 1840, and was succeeded in the Senate by A. O. P. Nicholson, appointed by Gov. Polk.

Senator White, like Senator Foster, unable conscientiously to obey the instructions contained in the resolutions, resigned his seat in the Senate in a letter dated January 11, 1840. His letter was shorter, more pointed, but perhaps not less able than that of Mr. Foster. It contained this remarkable passage:

After your resolutions shall have performed their wonted office and my resignation shall have been received, before electing my successor, I hope in your wisdom you will either rescind or expunge the sixth resolution. Our common constituents, the free and chivalrous citizens of Tennessee, I hope will ever be represented in the Senate by those whose principles and feelings are in accordance with their own; and while this resolution is suffered to remain, no man can accept that high station but one who is himself enslaved, and fit only to represent those in the like condition with himself.

With reference to this same sixth resolution Mr. Foster, in his letter of resignation, had said: "I would as soon be the servant of the President as his senator." Thus did those two distinguished men emphatically protest against the "long-established Republican usage throughout the Union" of instructing senators in Congress. Alexander Anderson, of Knox County, was elected to succeed Hugh L. White in the Senate of the United States for the unexpired term.

Considerable difficulty was experienced in electing senators to regularly succeed Mr. Foster and Judge White. The State was very nearly equally divided in sentiment between the two great political parties—Democratic and Whig. Mr. Polk had been elected governor of the State in 1839 by only 2,500 majority in a total vote of 106,834, and in 1841 James C. Jones, the Whig candidate, was elected by a majority of 3,243 over Gov. Polk, in a total vote of 103,929; though in the meantime, in November, 1840, Gen. Harrison, the Whig candidate for the Presidency, had received in Tennessee a majority of 12,102 in a total vote of 108,630. This Presidential election was perhaps as nearly devoid of issues as any that has occurred since the formation of the Government, the principal ones being the re-establishment of the United States bank and the turning out of office of the appointees of Jackson and Van Buren. After the success of Gen. Harrison was assured, the Whig papers, as might have been expected, announced that the victory was a triumph, not only of party, but the firm and conclusive assertion of moral right and sound policy over Executive misrule.

In 1841 the equally balanced condition of the two parties was further shown by the election of members to the Legislature, there being chosen to the Senate 12 Whigs and 13 Democrats, and to the House of Representatives, 39 Whigs and 36 Democrats, giving the Whigs a majority on joint ballot of only two. The Legislature convened October 4, and on the 22d Lewis Reneau introduced into the Senate a resolution that the Senate meet the House of Representatives in the Representative Hall on the first Monday of November, 1841, for the purpose of electing two senators, one to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Felix Grundy, and the other to succeed Judge White, whose term had expired on the previous 4th of March. This resolution was laid on the table, and after numerous attempts to take it up and go into convention with the House, such attempts being uniformly defeated by the Democratic members, either by an adjournment or by a direct vote. On the 16th of November a message was received from the House urging upon the Senate the immediate necessity of filling the vacancies in the Senate of the United States, not only on the ground of the interests of the State, but also upon those of policy and constitutional obligation. It was observed in this message that each member of the Legislature had taken an oath to support the Constitution of the United States, which instrument made it incumbent upon State Legislatures to fill vacancies in the United States Senate, and that a failure to do so would be disorganizing and revolutionary, and tend to the destruction of the Government of the United States, for if Tennessee had the right to refuse to elect Senators all the other

States had the same right, and if all should exercise it at the same time there would be no United States Senate, and the result would be the dissolution of the Federal compact.

After the reading of this message, one of its preambles was so amended as to read in effect that it would promote and advance the public interest by keeping E. H. Foster and Spencer Jarnagin out of office for the next four and six years, respectively, these two gentlemen being the Whig candidates for the vacant seats. The amendment was strongly protested against as being indicative of contempt for the whole Whig party in the Legislature. It was evident from the first, if the two Houses should go into joint convention that two Whig senators would be elected, and this the Democratic members were determined to prevent by refusing to go into convention. It was their desire, in view of the nearly equal division in public sentiment in the State on the subject of national politics to choose one Democratic and one Whig senator, and they would be satisfied with nothing less. This position they justified on the grounds that the thirteen Democratic senators represented 62,000 qualified voters, while the twelve Whig senators represented only 58,000 qualified voters; that if the popular will of the counties of Humphreys and Benton were faithfully represented the strength of both political parties would be equally balanced in any attempt to elect senators to Congress, by a joint vote of the two houses; that a change of four votes in one representative district, and of fifteen in another, would in each case have sent a Democrat instead of a Whig to the House of Representatives, and thus in either case have produced a tie, and they were determined to compel the Whig majority in joint convention in case they should go into it, to grant them the benefits they could have commanded if a tie in the joint convention had been the result of the popular election. The attempt to elect two senators was finally abandoned by the convention, and the Legislature adjourned February 7, 1842.

Mr. John Quincy Adams, of Massachusetts, about that time, presented to Congress a petition, praying for a dissolution of the Union, and the Whigs of Tennessee charged the thirteen Democratic Senators, who, by their obstructive tactics had prevented the election of United States Senators, with having taken an important step toward effecting the very result for which Mr. Adams' petitioners had only prayed.

The Legislature of 1841, besides failing to elect Senators to Congress, also failed to redistrict the State, as required to do by the constitution, into senatorial and representative districts. In order that these duties might be performed as soon as practicable, Gov. Jones convened the Legislature in extra session October 3, 1842. This Legislature

failed to elect United States Senators, but it did succeed in redistricting the State; and the Whigs being in the majority, controlled the construction of the redistricting bill, which elicited vigorous protests from Democratic members of both Senate and House, as being unjust to the Democratic party of the State; a flagrant outrage upon popular rights; as overshadowing all gerrymandering that had ever been attempted in any State of the Union; as a violation of the eternal principles of justice and right; and as a sacrifice of the rights of citizenship upon the altar of party.

But notwithstanding these charges of unfairness against the Whig members of the Legislature, Gov. Jones was elected in 1843 over ex-Gov. Polk by a majority of 3,533, and the Legislature became strongly Whig in both branches, the Senate having fourteen Whigs to eleven Democrats, and the House forty Whigs to thirty-five Democrats—a Whig majority of eight on joint ballot, hence it was an easy matter for the Whigs to fill the two vacant seats in the United States Senate, without going into joint convention, the method they insisted upon in 1841, when that was the only method in which it was possible for them to succeed. On the 17th of October, 1843, therefore, they proceeded to elect Ephraim H. Foster to succeed Felix Grundy, and Spencer Jarnagin to succeed Judge White; each of these successful candidates receiving fourteen votes in the Senate and forty in the House of Representatives—a strict party vote.

In the Presidential election of 1844 the annexation of Texas was the principal issue, and, hence, when Henry Clay, on the 17th of April of that year, expressed himself as opposed to annexation, the hopes of the Democrats of the State were greatly elevated, for they believed that no candidate could be elected President unless he favored annexation; and when on the 20th of the same month Mr. Van Buren announced himself as also opposed to annexation, his enemies in the Democratic party were greatly elated, for they then became certain that he could not become the nominee of the Democratic party. When the Whig convention met on the 1st of May, at Baltimore, it nominated Mr. Clay for the Presidency by acclamation, and on the 27th of the same month, in the same city, Mr. Van Buren's chances were ruthlessly destroyed by the adoption of the two-thirds rule. There were 266 votes in the convention, of which, on the first ballot, Mr. Van Buren received 146, to 116 for all others. On the second ballot he received 127, and on the eighth ballot 104. On this ballot James K. Polk, who was openly and strongly in favor of annexation, received his first support, forty-four votes, and on the ninth ballot he received 233 votes, and was nominated.

The result of the election was that Mr. Polk received 170 electoral votes to 105 for Mr. Clay, New York, with her thirty-six electoral votes having been carried for Mr. Polk, by the aid of James G. Birney, the abolition candidate for the presidency. Tennessee, however, preferred to support Mr. Clay, and gave him 60,039 votes to 59,915 for Mr. Polk, thus giving to the Whig candidate her thirteen electoral votes* by the slender majority of 124, and thus was Mr. Polk the first presidential candidate in the history of the country who was not supported by his own State.

On March 4, 1845, the senatorial term of E. H. Foster expired, and on the 25th of October the Legislature elected Hopkins L. Turney as his successor. In August of that year Aaron V. Brown was elected governor of the State, receiving 58,269 votes to 56,646 cast for E. H. Foster, and the Democratic party elected a majority of the Legislature. The Senate, however, was evenly divided, twelve Whigs and twelve Democrats, and an episode worthy of remembrance occurred in the election of speaker. The Democrats nominated John A. Gardner for the position, but the Whigs were determined he should not be elected on account of his having been one of the thirteen Democratic senators who, in 1841 and 1842, prevented the election of two Whig senators to Congress. After 133 ballots had been cast Mr. Gardner withdrew, and on the 138th ballot Harvey M. Watterson was elected. In 1847 Neill S. Brown was elected governor, receiving 61,469 votes to 60,454 cast for Gov. A. V. Brown, and on the 22d of November, on the 48th ballot, John Bell was elected United States senator to succeed Spencer Jarnagin.

The presidential election of 1848 resulted in there being cast in Tennessee 64,705 votes for Gen. Zachary Taylor, and 58,419 for Gen. Lewis Cass, a Whig majority of 6,286. In 1849, however, the current of political opinion had so far changed as to elect Gen. William Trousdale governor (Democratic) over Neill S. Brown (Whig), the former receiving 61,740 votes, the later 60,350, and the Legislature became a tie on joint ballot, the Senate being composed of 14 Whigs and 11 Democrats, while the House of Representatives contained 36 Whigs and 39 Democrats. In 1851 political sentiment turned again in favor of the Whigs, who elected Judge William B. Campbell governor, giving him 63,333 votes, while the Democrats could muster only 61,673 in favor of Gov. Trousdale, and the Legislature elected that year was strongly Whig, the Senate having 16 Whigs to 9 Democrats, and the House 40 Whigs to 35 Democrats, though the Democrats succeeded in electing 7 members to Con-

*The extra session of the Legislature of 1842 changed the law as to Electoral Districts, making them conform to the Congressional Districts, which were at that time reduced to eleven, and provided for two electors at large.

gress to the Whigs 4. In 1852 Tennessee cast 58,802 votes for Gen. Winfield Scott for President, to 57,123 for Franklin Pierce, but in 1853 Andrew Johnson was elected governor over Gustavus A. Henry, the Whig candidate, by a majority of 2,261 in a total vote of 124,581. In 1855 Andrew Johnson was re-elected governor over the American candidate, Meredith P. Gentry, the vote being for Johnson 67,499, and for Gentry 65,224.

In the canvass preceding this election the two rival candidates made laudable efforts to "locate" each other politically—Mr. Johnson placing Mr. Gentry among the Federalists by showing that he was willing to vote for Webster for President in 1852, and by calling attention to his vote in Congress for the appropriation for President Harrison's widow; while Mr. Gentry "located" Mr. Johnson among the Abolitionists, by showing that he was in favor of dividing the State into Congressional Districts on the basis of the voting population, thus ignoring the "three-fifths of all other persons," who could not be constitutionally ignored. This proposition was known as "Johnson's white basis scheme."

In 1856 the tide of political sentiment had begun turning quite strongly in favor of the Democratic party, as shown in the election for President—James Buchanan receiving 73,638 votes, while Millard Fillmore, the American candidate, received only 66,178—and by this vote were elected Democratic presidential electors for the first time since 1832, and for the second time in the history of the State. Fremont, the Republican candidate for the presidency, received no votes in Tennessee. In 1860, when occurred the last presidential election previous to the civil war, the vote was as follows: For John Bell, 69,176; for John Breckinridge, 64,809; and for Stephen A. Douglas, 11,330. No votes were cast for Abraham Lincoln.

In 1857 Isham G. Harris was elected governor over Robert Hatton, the former receiving 71,178 votes to 59,807 for the latter; in 1859 Gov. Harris was re-elected over John Netherland, the votes being for the two candidates, respectively, 76,073 and 68,042; and in 1861 Isham G. Harris was again re-elected, receiving 70,273 to 37,915 votes cast for W. H. Polk. Thus stood the parties at the breaking out of the civil war.

The question of secession from the Union had been occasionally discussed for years before it was finally attempted, but generally in earnest opposition. In 1850 the Hon. A. O. P. Nicholson expressed himself as entertaining strong Union sentiments, saying that "South Carolina may pass her secession ordinance, but from that day she will have no more peace." The policy of secession, however, gradually became more and more popular throughout the Southern States, but obtained a foothold

more slowly in Tennessee than in the exclusively cotton States. The *True Whig*, published in Nashville, said in August, 1851:

It is a singular fact, yet nevertheless true, that every secessionist who has been elected to Congress in Alabama, North Carolina and Tennessee, or throughout the South, is a Democrat, and all the secession candidates in Mississippi, in which State the election occurs in October next, are Democrats.

To this charge the *Daily American*, also published in Nashville, replied:

There is error in this statement. Strictly speaking there has not been a secessionist elected to Congress from the States named. Some four or five of the members elected to Congress in North Carolina and Alabama believe in the right of secession as an abstract question, as a last resort for aggravated wrong, but not one of them, we believe, is in favor of its exercise for present causes. As to Tennessee, we are at a loss to know who of the members are thus designated as secessionists by the *Whig*. We do not know that a single one of them believes in the constitutional right of a State to secede, even as an abstract question.

It would be difficult, even if desirable, to affirm with precision, when any and which leading member of either the political parties of Tennessee first announced his belief in the doctrine of secession as an abstract right. But it is evident, from the following message of Gov. Isham G. Harris, that he, at least, at the time of its writing had become a convert to the doctrine:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, February 28, 1860.

Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:

I herewith transmit resolutions adopted by the Legislatures of South Carolina and Mississippi upon Federal relations. Whilst I do not concur in their recommendations, not seeing the necessity or propriety of a convention of the slaveholding States at this time, I nevertheless deem it proper that I should communicate, and that you should respectfully consider the suggestion of our sister States.

Believing, as I do, that the people of Tennessee are loyal to the constitution, in all its parts, and with each and all of its guarantees possessing a jealous regard for the rights of the States; feeling justly apprehensive of encroachments upon them, they would feel and demonstrate, when necessary, their identity with any of her sister States, in resisting any unjust or unconstitutional warfare upon them or their institutions.

The resistance should be, first, by the use of all the constitutional means in our power; to the end that the Union may be preserved as it was formed, and the blessings of a government of equality under a written constitution perpetuated.

But if the hope of thus obtaining justice shall be disappointed, and the Federal Government, in the hands of reckless fanatics, shall at any time become an engine of power to invade the rights of individuals and of States, to follow the example of our fathers of 1776, will be the only alternative left us. While there is much in the present attitude of parties, States and public men in the northern portion of the Confederacy to cause apprehension as to the security of our rights and the continuance of fraternal feeling, yet there is a probability, and a strong one, that wise, temperate and firm counsels may avert the impending evils.

* * * * *

Respectfully, ISHAM G. HARRIS.

In the resolutions referred to by Gov. Harris in the above message, South Carolina had reaffirmed her right to secede, as affirmed in her ordinance of 1852, whenever the occasion should arise justifying her in her

own judgment in taking that step, and favoring the assembling of the Southern States to concert measures for united action. And Mississippi had resolved that the election of a President of the United States by the votes of one section of the Union only, on the ground of an irreconcilable conflict between the respective systems of labor of the two sections, would so threaten a destruction of the ends for which the constitution was formed, as to justify the slaveholding States in taking counsel together for their separate protection and safety.

The attitude of the Southern States thus illustrated was the immediate consequence of the John Brown raid on Harper's Ferry, made October 23, 1859. Eight days after John Brown's foolish and fanatical outbreak, a series of resolutions was introduced into the Tennessee Legislature, recognizing the outbreak as the natural fruit of the "treasonable, irrepressible, conflict doctrine of the great head of the black Republican party, and that it becomes the imperative duty of national men of all parties throughout the Union to unite in crushing out its authors as traitors to their country," etc.

After the election of Mr. Lincoln to the presidency, the three great political parties in Tennessee, in the presence and anxiety of a common danger (for all were devotedly attached to the institution of slavery), were drawn more closely together in sentiment and feeling. They correctly and clearly perceived that imminent danger threatened the institution of slavery. The leaders of these three parties united in an address to the people of the State, recommending them to assemble in primary meetings to request the Governor to call together the Legislature, with a view to their providing for a State convention, the object of which should be to bring about a conference of the Southern States to consider the existing political troubles, and if possible to compose sectional strife. The first extra session of the Legislature of 1861, convened January 7. The speaker of the Senate, T. W. Newman, in the course of his opening address said:

We have been called together in the midst of revolution, the consequences of which no man can calculate, I fear no people can now remedy, no State counteract, no Government stop. The rejection of the just, fair and equitable propositions of the venerable senator from Kentucky staggers the hopes of the most conservative men of the South. Let the Southern States then assemble through their best, their ablest men, without distinction of party. They will adopt a declaration, by which we will all stand, to which we can all pledge our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honor. In Southern disunion there are destruction, defeat and ruin, while in co-operation and unity there are safety, property and happiness.

Gov. Harris addressed the Legislature in a long message in which he ably reviewed all the charges of aggression against the Northern people upon the institution of slavery and of its various violations of the Con-

stitution of the United States; defended the South as not having violated constitutional obligations, recommended several amendments to the constitution, one of which was that these amendments should never be changed without the consent of all the slave States. He also said:

If the non-slaveholding States should refuse to comply with a demand so just and reasonable; refuse to abandon at once and forever their unjust war upon us, our institutions, and our rights; refuse, as they have heretofore done, to perform in good faith the obligations of the compact of union--much as we may appreciate the power, prosperity, greatness, and glory of this Government; deeply as we deplore the existence of causes which have already driven one State out of the Union; much as we may regret the imperative necessity which they have wantonly and wickedly forced upon us, every consideration of self-preservation and self-respect require that we should assert and maintain our "equality in the Union, or independence out of it."

Thus powerfully did the Governor approach the Legislature, and through that body indirectly, and by other means directly, the people. The latter, however, were not ready for secession, John Bell, but a few months previously, as a candidate for the presidency upon a platform of one plank: "The Union, the Constitution, and the Enforcement of the Laws," had received over 69,000 votes, and Stephen A. Douglas over 11,000, and it may, with small risk of error, be assumed that this aggregate vote of 81,000 preferred union to disunion. But those who favored secession had the great advantage of able, earnest, and determined leaders, while the Unionists, who should have been and might have been even more ably led by John Bell and Andrew Johnson, were deprived of such leadership by the characteristic hesitancy of the former with respect to his proper course, and by the absence during a portion of the time from the State of the latter in the Senate of the United States. Notwithstanding this great disadvantage the people of the State, under the less able but equally patriotic T. A. R. Nelson, Horace Maynard, William G. Brownlow and others, when, on the 9th of February they were called upon to decide calling a convention to consider the proper course for the State to pursue, cast 91,803 votes against the convention, to 24,749 in its favor. And up to the hour of the attack upon Fort Sumter, though the Governor and a majority of the Legislature were really in favor of joining the Southern Confederacy, yet they were unable to accomplish this result.

After this event it would doubtless have been impossible to stem the tide of secession sentiment. On the 8th of June, so great had been the change in public opinion that upon the questions of separation and no separation, representation and no representation, the vote stood in East Tennessee: For separation, 14,780; no separation, 32,923; representation, 14,601; no representation, 32,962. Middle Tennessee: Separation, 58,265; no separation, 7,956; representation, 58,198; no representation,

8,298. West Tennessee: Separation, 29,127; no separation, 6,117; representation, 25,902; no representation, 6,104. Camps: Separation, 6,246; no separation, 6,340. Total vote: For separation, 108,418; against separation, 53,336; for representation, 101,701; against representation, 47,364.

On the 2d of July, by proclamation of Jefferson Davis, Tennessee became a member of the Southern Confederacy, and on August 1, 1861, a vote was taken on the question of the adoption of the permanent constitution of the Confederate States, resulting as follows: East Tennessee—for constitution, 15,129; against it, 26,232. Middle Tennessee—for constitution, 42,931; against it, 2,254; West Tennessee—for constitution, 22,938; against it, 1,868. Military Camps—for constitution, 3,835; against it, 3. Total vote: For constitution, 83,133; against it, 30,357. On October 24, 1861, the Legislature elected two senators to the Confederate Congress, one from the old Democratic party, Landon C. Haynes, and the other from the old Whig party, Gustavus A. Henry.

On December 4, 1861, the following presidential electors met in Nashville to cast the vote of the State for President and Vice-President of the Confederate States of America: At large, Robert C. Foster and William Wallace. District electors—F. M. Fulkerson, W. L. Eakin, S. D. Rowan, John F. Doak, George W. Buchanan, Lucius J. Polk, G. A. Washington, R. F. Lamb, Robert B. Hunt, Joseph R. Mosby. John R. Fleming was elected by the foregoing to fill the vacancy caused by the absence of the chosen elector for the second district. After organization the vote of the college was unanimously for Jefferson Davis and Alexander H. Stephens for President and Vice-President of the Confederate States. From this time on, until a portion of the State was occupied by the United States soldiers, what political history the State had is mainly narrated in the military chapters.

As soon as a portion of Tennessee came under control of Federal authority, measures were taken for the re-establishment of local government. Gov. Johnson appointed new officers and instructed them to be guided in their course of official action by the constitution and the laws passed previous to the secession of the State, all colored persons coming before a judicial tribunal to be treated as free persons of color. By the latter part of 1864 the entire State had been regained, and on September 5 of that year a convention of loyal citizens assembled in the capitol at Nashville in pursuance of the following call:

At the request of a meeting of the loyal men representing the several divisions of the State of Tennessee at the capital in Nashville on the 2d day of August, 1864, and in accordance with our own views, we do hereby call a convention of the loyal people of the State of Tennessee, to be holden at Nashville on the first Monday in September next, to

take into consideration: 1st. The general state of the country. 2d. The means of reorganizing civil government and restoring law and order in the State of Tennessee. 3d. The expediency of holding a presidential election in the State in November next, and finally to take such preliminary steps in reference to said matter as they may deem necessary and proper, and we do most earnestly urge upon the loyal order-loving and law abiding people of every county in the State, the great importance of securing a full representation in said proposed convention.

W. G. BROWNLOW.

W. P. JONES.

M. M. BRIEN.

J. M. TOMENY.

HORACE MAYNARD.

JOHN H. CAMPBELL.

J. B. BINGHAM.

W. H. FITCH, JR.

About 250 delegates representing fifty-five counties were present. Gen. Samuel Milligan was chosen chairman. The convention remained in session for four days, during which time a series of resolutions was proposed and adopted. Among other things it was resolved that a convention of the loyal people of the State should assemble at as early a day as possible to revise the State Constitution and reorganize the State Government, and that an election for President and Vice-President of the United States should be held in the following November, at which only known active friends of the National Government should be permitted to vote. At the same time the following Lincoln and Johnson electoral ticket was nominated: For the State at large, Horace Maynard and W. H. Wisener; for East Tennessee, L. C. Honk, Robert A. Crawford, J. C. Everett; for Middle Tennessee, J. O. Shackelford, W. B. Stokes, T. H. Gibbs; for West Tennessee, Almon Case, William H. Fitch. On the 30th of September Gov. Johnson issued a proclamation ordering an election to be held in accordance with the above resolution, and prescribing the following oath, to be administered to all voters not publicly known to be active friends of the United States Government:

I solemnly swear that I will henceforth support the Constitution of the United States and defend it against the assaults of all its enemies. That I am an active friend of the Government of the United States, and an enemy of the so called Confederate States; that I ardently desire the suppression of the present Rebellion against the Government of the United States; that I sincerely rejoice in the triumph of the armies and navies of the United States, and in the defeat and overthrow of the armies, navies and armed combinations in the so-called Confederate States; that I will cordially oppose all armistices or negotiations for peace with Rebels in arms until the Constitution of the United States, and all laws and proclamations made in pursuance thereof shall be established over all the people of every State and Territory embraced within the National Union; and that I will earnestly aid and assist the loyal people in whatever measure may be adopted for the attainment of these ends; and further that I take this oath freely and voluntarily and without mental reservation. So help me God.

This oath disfranchised a large number who would otherwise have voted at the election, and a protest against the action of Gov. Johnson was prepared and signed by the electors on the McClellan and Pendleton ticket, and presented to the President by John Lelyett, but Mr. Lincoln declined to interfere in the matter. The election was accordingly held

in conformity with the Governor's proclamation, and resulted in an almost unanimous vote for the Lincoln and Johnson electors, who met at the required time and cast their votes, which, however, were not received by Congress.

November 30, 1864, a call was issued by the executive committee of Middle Tennessee, for a convention to be held in Nashville on December 19, "for the purpose of forming a ticket to be run for a State Constitutional Convention by the loyal men of the State." At the appointed time the presence of the Confederate Army in the vicinity of Nashville prevented the assembling of the convention, and it was postponed until January 8, 1865, at which date a large number of delegates, representing fifty-nine counties, assembled. The convention was organized with Col. S. R. Rogers, as chairman. A business committee to whom were referred all resolutions, was appointed, composed of the following delegates: Samuel Milligan, chairman, J. C. Gaut, Horace Maynard, J. R. Hood, Joseph S. Fowler, William Basson, William Spence, H. F. Cooper, Dr. A. Gregg, J. B. Bingham and Col. R. K. Byrd. Two reports were presented. The majority report proposed amendments to the Constitution, to be submitted to the people of Tennessee on the 22d of February following, providing for the abolition of slavery, the disfranchisement of all officers, civil, judicial, and others, who had acted in hostility to the United States Government, the abrogation of the ordinance of secession and all laws passed after May 6, 1861, and the repudiation of all debts contracted in aid of the Rebellion. A resolution was also adopted requiring voters at the election for the ratification of the amendment, and at the first State election to subscribe to an oath similar to the one required at the Presidential election in the preceding November.

A minority report was presented by J. R. Hood, denying the authority of this convention to propose amendments to the constitution, and favoring the calling of a regularly elected Constitutional Convention, to be held some time in February. After a long discussion, the majority report was adopted. William G. Brownlow was then unanimously nominated for governor. After which the convention adjourned, having been in session for six days. On the 26th of January Gov. Johnson issued a proclamation confirming the action of the convention, and ordering an election to be held on February 22, 1865, to vote upon the amendments, and, provided the amendment carried, also one to be held on March 4, for the election of a governor and members of the General Assembly. The election of February 22 passed off quietly. The proposed amendments were adopted almost unanimously, but the vote was quite small. On February 28, although the completed returns had not been received,

Gov. Johnson issued a proclamation declaring the adoption of the amendments. Accordingly, the election of the March 4 was held, and William G. Brownlow was chosen governor by a vote of 23,222 to 35. On the 3d of the following month the Legislature convened. William Heiskell, of Knox County, was chosen speaker by the lower House, and Samuel R. Rodgers, also, of Knox County, by the Senate. On April 5, 1865, Gov. Brownlow was inaugurated, and on the following day transmitted his message to the Legislature. He denounced secession in his most vigorous style, and advocated the ratification of the amendment to the United States Constitution abolishing slavery. On account of the unsettled condition of the country, and the alarming prevalence of crime, he recommended that persons convicted of horse stealing, house-breaking and highway robbery be punished with death. "Let the proof in all such cases be clear and unquestionable, and then let the offenders be hung, even for the first offense." He advised that the pay of all State officers and members of the General Assembly be increased, reviewed the financial condition of the State, and discussed the subject of the common schools, railroads, the State Bank, and other State institutions.

The Legislature remained in session until Monday, June 12. One of the most important measures adopted was an act to limit the franchise, known as the "Arnell bill." By its provisions the right of suffrage was restricted to the following persons: White men over twenty-one years of age who were publicly known to have entertained unconditional Union sentiments from the outbreak of the Rebellion; or who had arrived at the age of twenty-one years since March 4, 1865, and had not been engaged in armed rebellion against the United States Government; also those who had served in the Federal Army and had been honorably discharged; those who had been conscripted by force into the Confederate Army, and were known to be Union men; and those who had voted at the elections in February and March, 1865. All other persons were disfranchised. For all persons who had held civil or diplomatic offices under the Confederate States, or who had held a military office above the rank of captain, if in the army, or lieutenant, if in the navy; also for those who had resigned seats in Congress or positions in the army or navy, or had absented themselves from the United States for the purpose of aiding the Rebellion, the term of disfranchisement was to continue for a period of fifteen years from the passage of the act. For all persons not included in any of the above classes the right of suffrage was to be withheld for five years. It was made the duty of the clerk of each county court to open and keep a registration of votes, and before him proof of loyalty was to be made. It was provided, however, that "no man of

publicly-known Union sentiments" should be required to make oath upon registering, and that no person not registered was to be permitted to vote. A person challenged by an admitted voter was required to take an oath of allegiance and fidelity to the State and the United States Government, and any persons taking the oath falsely was declared guilty of perjury, and subject to the pains and penalties attached to that crime.

By the passage of this act a very large proportion of the former voters of the State were disfranchised, and it was regarded by them as an act of great injustice. At this session, also, the revenue laws of the State were amended, and a high tax was levied on the sales of merchandise and other commercial and legal transactions. The Legislature adjourned to meet on the first Monday in October, at which time it again convened. Meanwhile an election for congressmen had been held August 3, 1865, under the new franchise law, and the following men were chosen: N. G. Taylor, Horace Maynard, Edmund Cooper, W. B. Stokes, W. B. Campbell, D. B. Thomas, I. R. Hawkins and J. W. Leftrich. Upon the beginning of the next session of Congress these members, together with Joseph S. Fowler and D. S. Patterson, senators-elect, presented themselves for admission, but were refused their seats upon the grounds that Tennessee had not yet been restored to her position in the Union. June 16, 1865, Congress submitted the fourteenth amendment to the United States Constitution to the States for their ratification, and three days later Gov. Brownlow issued a proclamation convening the Legislature on the 4th of July for the purpose of considering it. A quorum of the lower house could not be obtained for several days, and as a last resort the sergeant-at-arms was ordered to arrest and bring in the members who had absented themselves to prevent the ratification of the amendment. A. J. Martin, of Jackson County, and P. Williams, of Carter County, were brought in, and on the 19th of July a ballot was taken, the arrested members refusing to vote. The result is tersely given in the following dispatch:

NASHVILLE, TENN., July 19, 12 o'clock M.

Hon. Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

My compliments to the President. We carried the constitutional amendment in the House. Vote, forty-three to eleven, two of his tools refusing to vote.

WILLIAM G. BROWNLOW.

Only two other States, Connecticut and New Hampshire, had preceded Tennessee in this action. As soon as information of the ratification reached Congress, a joint resolution was adopted declaring that "the State of Tennessee is hereby restored to her former practical relations to the Union, and is again entitled to be represented by senators and representatives in Congress." The resolution was signed by the President, who

returned it with a special message, in which he stated that he had signed the bill merely to avoid delay, and added: "My approval is not to be construed as an acknowledgment of the right of Congress to pass laws preliminary to the admission of duly qualified representatives from any of the States."

As has been stated, the Thirty-fourth General Assembly re-assembled on October 2, 1865. The majority of both Houses held extreme radical views on the question of restricting the elective franchise, but there was a determined minority in favor of a much more liberal policy in dealing with those who had participated in the Rebellion. On January 19, 1866, a new "franchise bill" was introduced. Its provisions were very similar to those of the act which it was intended to supersede, except that they were more comprehensive. It excluded from the privilege of the franchise all who had borne arms against the United States, or who had in any way voluntarily aided the Rebellion; also those who had ever sought or accepted office, civil or military, under the so-called Confederate Government. It established an office of Commissioner of Registration in each county, and certificates of registration were required at all elections municipal, county and State.

It soon became apparent to the opponents of the bill that, unless some unusual measures were adopted to prevent it, it would become a law. Consequently, when it came up for a third reading in the House, enough members absented themselves to prevent a quorum, and continued to do so for several days. Finally, the majority of the absentees tendered their resignations.* Gov. Brownlow, assuming the seats of all members willfully absenting themselves to be vacant, issued a proclamation for an election to be held on March 31, 1866, to fill the vacancies. Nearly all who had resigned were candidates for re-election, and with five exceptions, were returned with large majorities. Meanwhile, both the Senate and House had continued the session by adjournment from day to day, and upon the restoration of a quorum, the consideration of the franchise bill was resumed. It passed both Houses, and became a law on May 3.

During this session an attempt was made to erect East Tennessee into a separate State. A similar effort had been made at the beginning of the war, but it was suppressed by the Confederate State authorities. In April, 1866, Gen. Joseph A. Cooper published a letter advocating the measure, and on the 3d of May following, a convention of delegates from twenty-two counties assembled at Knoxville, for the purpose of memorial-

*The seceding members were W. B. Lewis, Samuel P. Walker, A. E. Garrett, Asa Faulkner, A. A. Freeman, J. F. Thomas, Abner A. Steele, W. B. Seales, A. B. Wynne, Thomas H. Reaise, William Barton, P. Williams, C. N. Ordway, N. Brandon, W. K. Poston, M. E. W. Longaway, W. W. White, A. D. Nicks, James E. Reed, William Simmons, Joseph H. Travis, A. C. Gillem and Wallace Waters.

izing the Legislature for leave to form a new State. An address to the people of East Tennessee was published, and a committee, consisting of Joseph A. Cooper, D. C. Trewhitt, John Caldwell, L. C. Houk, William Alexander, S. J. W. Luckey, A. B. Owens and M. L. Phillips, were appointed to prepare the memorial. Mr. Senter presented it to the Senate, and accompanied it with a joint resolution, requesting the Governor to issue writs of election to the sheriffs of the several counties represented in the convention, commanding them to hold an election for the purpose of ascertaining the sentiments of the people upon the question. The resolution was referred to a special committee, consisting of two from each grand division of the State, who made two reports. The majority report, signed by the members from Middle and West Tennessee, advised the rejection of the petition, and expressed the opinion that to grant it would be unconstitutional. The minority report, signed by D. W. C. Senter and C. J. McKinney, of East Tennessee, favored granting the request. The majority report was adopted.

On November 5, 1866, the General Assembly convened for the fourth and last time. The position of that body at this time was far from enviable. From the first, representing, as it did, but a small fraction of the voters of the State, it received but little moral support from the community for which it was supposed to legislate, and now the disfranchised party, adopting the views of Andrew Johnson, believed and maintained that they were unjustly deprived of their constitutional rights, and denounced the Legislature and the executive with unmeasured severity. This action on the part of the people, as may be supposed, did not tend to make those in authority any the less vigorous in their measures. During this session the franchise act was again amended, admitting the negroes to its privileges, but at the same time denying them the right to hold office or to sit upon juries. Another measure of scarcely less importance was the organization and equipment of a State militia. A force of about 1,700 men was raised, and placed under the command of Gen. Joseph A. Cooper. These troops, distributed to those points in the State where the greatest danger of an insurrection was supposed to exist, were maintained until after the election in August, when all but five companies were disbanded.

On February 22, 1867, the Republican State Convention assembled at Nashville, and unanimously renominated William G. Brownlow for governor. The resolutions adopted were, in substance: That equal rights should be granted to all; that those who saved the State in time of peril should govern and control it; that those who sought to destroy it, should not be hastily restored to their former privileges; and the course of the

General Assembly and the administration of Gov. Brownlow had been highly satisfactory. The policy of the Union Republican party in Congress, in its opposition to President Johnson, was also endorsed.

The Democratic State Convention met on the 16th of April, and nominated Emerson Etheridge of West Tennessee, for governor. Mr. Etheridge was a man of publicly known Union sentiments, and at the beginning of the war was compelled to leave his home on account of his hostility to the course of secession, but with the return of peace he had joined that considerable number of original Union men in the South who supported President Johnson in his policy of reconstruction and who became the bitterest opponents of the Republican party. The convention adopted resolutions favoring the immediate restoration of all disfranchised citizens to complete citizenship and approving the course of President Johnson. The campaign which followed was one of the greatest excitement. The granting of the right of suffrage to the negroes, while so large a proportion of the white citizens was debarred from voting, justly aroused intense opposition, and the State guards, re-enforced by regular troops, were not sufficient to prevent out-breaks. The election however, passed off quietly. The franchise law was strictly enforced, and the Republican candidates were successful in nearly every instance.

The Thirty-fifth General Assembly, which convened on the 7th of October, 1867, contained but few old members, although there was but little change in its political complexion. D. W. C. Senter was chosen speaker of the Senate, and F. S. Richards of the House. The session continued until March 16, 1868, during which time but few laws of importance were enacted. On October 23, 1867, the two houses met in convention and elected Gov. Brownlow to succeed D. S. Patterson in the United State Senate, for the term beginning March 4, 1869. Mr. Patterson had been elected to the office soon after the reorganization of the State Government in 1865, and during his entire term had acted with the Democratic party in support of President Johnson and his reconstruction measures.

The Republican State Convention to appoint delegates to the National Convention, which was held on January 22, 1868 recommended the nomination of General Grant for the presidency, while the Democratic Convention, which met on the 9th of June, endorsed Andrew Johnson as its candidate.

During the early part of this year, a new organization began to exert an influence in the political affairs of the State. It first made its appearance in the vicinity of Columbia, in Maury County, and from there it spread rapidly over, not only Tennessee, but the entire South. It is said

to have originated in a bit of harmless pleasantry on the part of some masqueraders who amused themselves by imposing upon the superstitious fears of the negroes. The success of their adventures suggested the organization of a band for protection against the depredations of negroes and worthless camp-followers and turbulent characters left behind upon the disbanding of the armies. To the societies thus formed the name of Ku Klux Klans was given. Their operations were conducted with the greatest secrecy, and costumes, names, and symbols of the most outlandish and mysterious character were adopted. From a merely protective social organization, it soon developed into a political and military order of the highest discipline. It was stated by Gen. Forrest, in September, 1868, that the Ku Klux Klans of Tennessee, alone, could put 40,000 men into the field in five days. It was also said that in many localities 1,500 members could be brought from their homes to a common rendezvous within three hours after the first signal was given. Men of all professions and conditions became members of the order. As a political organization it was arrayed against the Loyal League, which also originated in Tennessee, about the close of the war. At that time the white Unionists of middle and West Tennessee, and the colored people, who generally adhered to them, found themselves threatened, oppressed, and in some localities robbed and murdered. The result was the organization of a powerful social order known as the Loyal League, which united the members of that large but cowed class, gave them means of secret and rapid communication with each other, enabled them to protect each other's person and property, and to avenge wrongs done to their numbers. Upon the reorganization of the State government accompanied by the disfranchisement of their former enemies, their power was greatly increased, and it is not surprising that they used it in retaliation. Thus the oppressors became the oppressed; evil-minded persons obtained control of the organization, and in many localities numerous outrages were committed in the name of the Loyal League. To this cause was largely due the almost phenomenal growth of the Ku Klux organization; indeed the history of the two orders is very similar. Both were formed for protection purposes, later became powerful political organizations, and finally went beyond the control of their original leaders, and by unscrupulous men were made to cover the most terrible outrages.

On July 6, 1868, Gov. Brownlow issued a proclamation convening the General Assembly in extraordinary session on the 27th of the same month. That body met at the appointed time and received a message from the Governor, calling attention to the recent Ku Klux outrages, and recommending the reorganization of the State Militia. He also advised

some action with reference to the finances of the State, and these were the subjects which mainly occupied the attention of the Legislature during the session. A bill was introduced into the House providing for the organization of the State Militia, under the name of the "Tennessee State Guards," and giving the governor power to declare martial law in any county where he might deem it necessary. Petitions against the passage of the bill were sent in from all quarters, and many members of the Legislature entered their protest against it. Nevertheless, it became a law, and on February 20, 1869, Gov. Brownlow issued a proclamation, declaring martial law in Overton, Jackson, Maury, Giles, Marshall, Lawrence, Gibson, Madison and Haywood Counties, among which he ordered Gen. Cooper to distribute the State Guards, then numbering 1,600.

On February 12 Gov. Brownlow tendered the resignation of his office, and on the 25th D. W. C. Senter, speaker of the Senate, was inaugurated as his successor. Two months later, May 20, 1869, the Republican State Convention met at Nashville to nominate a candidate for governor. Gov. Senter had already announced his own candidacy, and was supported by an enthusiastic delegation. His opponent was William B. Stokes, the commander of a regiment of Tennessee Federal Cavalry during the war, and at that time the representative of his district in Congress. The convention assembled, and, after continuing, amidst great excitement and confusion, for two days, without effecting an organization, it adjourned, with each faction claiming its candidate to be the regular nominee. In the canvass the franchise question immediately became the dominant one, and practically absorbed all others. Gov. Senter issued an address to the people, in which he said: "The question which most interests the people of Tennessee at the present time, and which, in itself, is perhaps more pressing and important than any other, is the elective franchise. On this subject I am free to say that, in my judgment, the time has come, and is now, when the limitations and disabilities which have found their way into our statute books, as the result of the war, should be abolished and removed; and the privilege of the elective franchise restored and extended to embrace the mass of the adult population of the State." Mr. Stokes represented the view of the more extreme element of the party, and, while favoring the restoration of the franchise privilege, insisted that it should be done gradually and under certain restrictions. The Democrats, powerless to accomplish anything of themselves, framed no platform and nominated no ticket, leaving the contest ostensibly to the two Republicans. In reality, however, the Democracy was better organized than either of the Republican factions, and they threw their influence in favor of Senter, who also received the

support of Senator Brownlow and the Knoxville *Whig*. Owing to the extreme laxity with which the registration was conducted, a very large vote was cast at the ensuing election, and it was estimated that of the 170,000 votes polled nearly 75,000 were cast by Democrats. Gov. Senter's majority reached nearly 60,000. Of the members of the Legislature elected only 5 representatives and 2 senators had ever held seats in either house before, and a majority of them were either conservative Republicans or Democrats.

The Thirty-sixth General Assembly convened on the 4th of October, and on the 19th began balloting for a United States Senator to succeed Joseph S. Fowler. Several candidates were presented, of whom Andrew Johnson received the largest number of votes, but not a majority of all cast. After a number of ballots the opponents of Mr. Johnson united in support of Henry Cooper, senator from Davidson County, who was elected by a vote of 55 to 51. In accordance with the pledges given during the preceding campaign, the Legislature repealed most of the obnoxious laws, and passed an act providing for an election to be held on the third Saturday in December, to vote upon a constitutional convention, to assemble on the second Monday of the following January. The bill provided that all male citizens over twenty-one years of age, who had been residents of the State six months preceding the election, should be permitted to vote. The election resulted in a large majority in favor of the convention, an account of which is given in another chapter of this work. The first election after the adoption of the new constitution took place on the second Tuesday in November, 1870. The Democratic Convention of that year met at Nashville, on the 13th of September, and nominated Gen. John C. Brown, of Giles County, for governor. The Republican Convention assembled at the same place on the 22d of September, and chose W. H. Wisener, of Bedford County, as its nominee by acclamation. The most important questions discussed during the campaign were connected with the financial policy of the State. Gen. Brown advocated substantially the same policy that was afterward embodied in the funding act of 1873*, and was elected by a vote of 78,979 to 41,500. The Legislature chosen at the same time was Democratic by a large majority. Thus the great struggle, which for nearly five years had disturbed the peace and prosperity of the State, was brought to an end at last. A new constitution, framed by the representatives of the whole people, had been adopted by the people, and a government elected by the universal suffrages of the free citizens of Tennessee was inaugurated for the first time since 1834.

*See Chapter XI.

An unsuccessful attempt had been made, however, to induce Congress to declare the proceedings of the Constitutional Convention of 1870 void, and to "reconstruct" Tennessee upon the same plan as the other Southern States. A long investigation into the political condition of the State was conducted by Congress, but it resulted in nothing detrimental to the new State government. The investigation was based upon the following statements made by members of Congress from Tennessee:

Forty first Congress of the United States,

Hon. B. F. BUTLER,

WASHINGTON, D. C., February 15, 1870.

Chairman Reconstruction Committee.

As representatives from the State of Tennessee in the Forty first Congress, in behalf of ourselves and our constituents, we submit the following propositions, and earnestly press their immediate consideration upon your committee:

1. We submit that the power now controlling the State of Tennessee is wholly illegal and revolutionary, brought about by fraud and violence in contravention of the constitution of the State as reorganized by Congress.

2. That the present State government of Tennessee is wanting in the great and essential requisite of good government, without which peace and happiness are impossible, to wit, the proper protection of the property and the lives of its citizens.

3. The State government of Tennessee, as now constituted and revolutionized, has never had any recognition by the Government of the United States, and we ask that Congress take immediate steps to provide for us a government, Republican in form, that will conduce to the happiness of and welfare of all its people.

4. We ask that you supplement this work with an act for the enforcement of the third section of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States.

Signed,

SAMUEL M. ARNELL.

LEWIS TILLMAN.

W. B. STOKES.

W. J. SMITH.

W. F. PROSSER.

HORACE MAYNARD.

During the latter part of 1871 the new political movement, which resulted in the nomination of Horace Greeley for the presidency, began to manifest itself. On October 7, 1871, a reunion and reform association was organized at Nashville by several of the leading men of the State, among whom were Emerson Etheridge, A. S. Colyar, E. H. East, H. S. Foote, Frank T. Ried and John Ruhm. An address was issued to the people of the State, setting forth the principles and objects of the association, which included the restoration of fraternal feelings between the North and the South, the maintenance of law and order, the establishment of an efficient system of education, a general amnesty, opposition to repudiation, reduction of taxation by the General Government and civil service reform. Early in the following year the Liberal Republican movement reached the State, and in March, 1872, the leaders of the reform association issued an address to the Republicans of Tennessee, urging the appointment of delegates to the Cincinnati Convention, to be held the 1st of May. Conservative members of both of the old parties who were opposed to President Grant and his administration, joined in the movement, and a full delegation was appointed. In the convention, Mr. Greeley was

not the first choice of the Tennessee delegates, and it was only in the sixth and last ballot that he received their vote. The campaign which followed was one of the most memorable in the history of the State, abounding in anomalous situations and combinations. The Democratic State Convention assembled at Nashville on May 9, in which delegates from seventy-three counties were present. Benjamin J. Lea, of Haywood County, was chosen chairman. The convention expressed itself as opposed to an independent Democratic ticket, and favored supporting the Cincinnati nominees. Delegates to the Baltimore convention were appointed, and an electoral ticket was partially completed. Gen. Brown was renominated for governor by acclamation.

The Republicans held two State conventions during the year. The first assembled on the 15th of May, and appointed delegates to the National Convention, with instructions to support Grant and Maynard for the presidency and vice-presidency, respectively. No candidate for governor was nominated, it being deemed at that time, the best policy to make no contest. On the 4th of September, however, a second convention was held, and A. A. Freeman, of Haywood County, was nominated for that office. On September 1, Col. A. S. Colyar announced himself as an Independent candidate for governor, but a month later withdrew from the canvass.

As important as were the other contests during the campaign, public interest centered in the canvass for congressman for the State at large. The Democratic Convention to nominate a candidate for that office assembled August 21, 1882. The candidates for the nomination were Andrew Johnson and Gen. B. F. Cheatham. Before a ballot was taken Johnson's supporters withdrew, and the remaining delegates declared Gen. Cheatham the nominee. Mr. Johnson immediately announced himself as the people's candidate, and received enthusiastic support from the working men. Previous to this time the Republicans had despaired of electing a candidate, and none had been nominated. This division in the ranks of their opponents rendered success almost certain, and at the convention on September 4 Horace Maynard was declared the nominee for congressman for the State at large. A thorough canvass of the State was made by the three candidates, a portion of the time being given to joint debate. The result of the election was as follows: Maynard, 80,825, Cheatham 65,188, and Johnson 37,900. The vote for both Grant and Freeman was larger than had been anticipated, but they were defeated by a majority of about 12,000. The Legislature elected was as follows: Senators—Democrats, 14; Republicans 7, and Independent, 4; representatives—Democrats, 40; Republicans, 28, and Independent, 7.

The most important legislation accomplished by this General Assembly was the passage of the funding act and the establishment of a system of public schools. The two years witnessed but little agitation in political circles. There was a general return to the old organizations, resulting in a considerable strengthening of the Democratic party, which entered the next campaign well organized, and acting with remarkable unanimity. The Democratic State Convention, to which all "anti-radicals" were invited, assembled at Nashville August 19, 1874, and organized with G. A. Henry, of Montgomery County, as president. Twelve candidates were placed before the convention, and on the fourteenth ballot James D. Porter, of Henry County, received the nomination. The part of the platform adopted relating to State issues declared in favor of protection to honest labor, equality of assessment for taxation, opposition to monopolies, the abolishment of unnecessary offices and a reduction of salaries, rigid economy in the State administration, opposition to any policy looking to the raising of a greater revenue than was necessary to carry on the State government and meet all its honest obligations, and opposition to any increase of taxation. Mr. Porter, the nominee of the convention, a successful lawyer, was a member of the lower house of the General Assembly in 1859-60, and served during the war as assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Gen. Cheatham.

The Republican Convention met at Chattanooga September 16, 1874, and nominated Horace Maynard for governor. Resolutions were adopted opposing the funding and assessment acts, indorsing public schools, and denouncing Gov. Brown's administration as incompetent and unwise. During the campaign the civil rights bill, which was then before Congress, was one of the leading questions discussed, and did much to defeat the Republicans. The Democratic victory was one of the most complete ever gained by a party in the State. Gov. Porter's majority reached over 45,000. The Legislature was almost unanimously Democratic, there being only two Republicans in the Senate and six in the House. Nine out of the ten congressmen elected were also Democrats.

One of the first duties of the Thirty-ninth General Assembly, which convened on the first Monday in January, 1875, was the election of a United States Senator to succeed William G. Brownlow. Several candidates were presented, prominent among whom were Andrew Johnson, Gov. Brown and Gen. William B. Bate. Fifty-five ballots were taken, resulting in the election of Mr. Johnson, he receiving fifty-two out of ninety-seven votes cast. On the forty-fourth ballot Gen. Bate received forty-eight of the ninety-six votes cast.

The campaign of 1876 found the political situation changed but little

from what it had been two years before. The Democratic State Convention to appoint delegates to the National Convention met at Nashville on May 31, 1876. John H. Crozier, of Knoxville, was elected chairman. Resolutions were adopted, advocating civil service reform, the repeal of the resumption act of 1875, the repeal of the national banking system, and opposition to a further contraction of the currency and to a protective tariff. The convention also expressed a preference for Thomas A. Hendricks for President.

At a convention held in August, presided over by James D. Richardson, of Rutherford County, Gov. Porter was unanimously nominated and William B. Bate and Isham G. Harris were chosen electors for the State at large. The platform adopted outlined the same financial policy as that of two years before. As the nomination of Mr. Harris for elector at large was distasteful to many members of the party, he withdrew, and E. A. James, of Hamilton County, was substituted in his place. Soon after the Democratic Convention Dorsey B. Thomas announced himself as an Independent candidate for governor, stating that on National issues he was in harmony with the Democratic party, but opposed to its policy with regard to the State debt. While opposing repudiation, he favored a decreased taxation until the people should become better able to bear the burden imposed upon them by the debt.

The Republican party also held two conventions, the first on May 17, to appoint delegates to the National Convention, and the second on the 24th of August, to nominate electors for the State at large, H. S. Foote and A. H. Pettibone being the nominees. No candidate for governor was nominated. The platform advocated opposition to "the unjust tax laws," and to the convict-lease system, and denounced the Democratic party for levying a high tax and then failing to provide for the payment of the interest on the State debt. It also demanded the repeal of what was known as the "dog law," a law passed by the preceding Legislature, levying a tax upon dogs.

During the campaign two other candidates for governor, Gen. George Maney and W. F. Yardley, a colored lawyer of Knoxville, announced themselves. Both advocated the principles of the Republican party. On November 6, just before the election, Gen. Maney withdrew, and the greater part of his support was transferred to Mr. Thomas.

The election again resulted in a great victory for the Democratic candidates. Gov. Porter received a majority of about 50,000 over Mr. Thomas, while Maney and Yardley received about 10,000 and 2,000 votes, respectively. The State Legislature remained nearly Democratic.

In January, 1877, two United States Senators were elected, one to suc-

ceed Henry Cooper and the other to fill out the unexpired term of Andrew Johnson. To the long term Isham G. Harris was elected on the first ballot. To the short term the contest lay between William B. Bate, James E. Bailey and D. M. Key, who then occupied the seat by appointment from the Governor. On the seventy-third ballot Mr. Bailey, of Montgomery County, was elected, having received fifty-five of the one hundred votes cast.

During this session of the General Assembly the holders of a large part of the State bonds offered to compromise by accepting a settlement of the debt on a basis of 60 cents on the dollar. The Legislature, however, adjourned without taking action upon the proposition, and an extra session was called for that purpose, to begin on December 5, 1877. The session continued nearly a month, but no settlement was effected.

In the campaign of the following year the "State debt" question was again the leading issue, and threatened to break up the existing parties. The Democratic Convention met on August 15, 1878, and continued in session for three days. Several candidates for the nomination for governor were presented, prominent among whom were John M. Fleming, of Knoxville; John H. Savage, of McMinnville; A. S. Colyar, of Nashville, and John V. Wright, of Maury County. After taking twenty-one ballots without a choice, a compromise candidate in the person of A. S. Marks, of Franklin County, was presented, and on the next ballot he received the nomination. Mr. Marks had been a life-long Democrat, was originally opposed to secession, served in the Confederate Army, losing a leg at Murfreesboro, and at the time of his nomination was chancellor of his district. As the party was much divided upon the financial policy, no opinion was expressed upon the subject, but it was proposed to submit the question to a popular vote.

The Republican Convention assembled at Nashville on the 22d of August. Forty-nine counties were represented, and H. S. Foote was chosen chairman. The committee on resolutions reported a platform embodying much the same principles as had been expressed before. It was proposed to pay "all the liabilities of the State according to the terms of the obligation, except so far as the creditors may voluntarily concede more favorable terms." Emerson Etheridge was nominated for governor, but declined the nomination, and three weeks later the executive committee substituted E. M. Wight, of Chattanooga.

The first convention of the National Greenback party, ever held in the State, assembled at Nashville on August 29, 1878, and nominated E. H. East for governor by acclamation. Only twenty-one counties were represented. An attempt to organize the party had been made two years

before, but the movement at that time received little support. Early in the canvass Judge East withdrew, and was succeeded by Lewis B. Tillman, Sr., of Bedford County. About ten days later he also withdrew, and Col. E. M. Edwards, of Cleveland, was substituted. While Mr. Edwards received a vote of over 15,000, his candidacy did not materially affect the result as between the Democratic and Republican candidates, and Mr. Marks, with a large majority of the Democratic Legislative candidates, was elected.

In accordance with the pledges made during the campaign, the Forty-first General Assembly passed an act for the settlement of the State debt on the basis of 50 cents on the dollar and four per cent interest, upon condition of its ratification by the people at an election to be held in August, 1879. The proposition was thoroughly discussed by able speakers throughout the State, but it failed of ratification. The causes of the failure were numerous. The creditors had not signified their willingness to abide by the settlement proposed and under these circumstances, many considered that to ratify it would be an attempt to force the bond-holders to accept their terms and in a sense would be a partial repudiation; others contended for a still greater reduction in the debt.

Thus at the opening of the campaign in 1880 the settlement of the State debt still remained the chief issue and seriously disturbed the harmony of the Democratic party. The two factions in that party known as "State credit" and "low tax" had become more determined, and it was evident that the question could be no longer compromised. Two conventions were held. The first, which met on the 8th of June, to appoint delegates to the National Convention, ignored State issues, but the Gubernatorial convention, which assembled at Nashville on August 10, was compelled to frame a platform; and while the adoption of the policy of either faction would cause a disruption of the party, it was felt that to assume an equivocal or uncertain position would be equally fatal. The committee on resolutions presented its reports. The majority report contained the following: "We recognize the disposition on the part of the creditors of the State, in view of the great losses entailed by the war, in the great depression of business, and in the general shrinkage of values, to make a liberal reduction in both the principal and interest of our bonded indebtedness, and we declare that we favor a prompt settlement by the Legislature with our creditors upon the best terms that can be agreed upon as the result of negotiation." The first minority report presented a resolution similar to the one adopted by the convention in 1878. The second minority report favored the adoption of a plan of settlement, leaving it to be acted upon by the succeeding Legislature,

thus giving opportunity for the people indirectly to ratify or reject it. After some discussion the majority report was adopted. Immediately about 150 delegates, headed by D. L. Snodgrass, withdrew from the convention. The proceedings however were continued, and John V. Wright, of Maury County, was nominated for governor. The seceding delegates met the following day and nominated S. F. Wilson, of Sumner County. The portion of the platform presented, referring to the State debt, favored the repudiation of all that portion of the alleged indebtedness incurred in aid of railroads and all the bonds issued for interest accruing during the war. It was also declared that no settlement should be made that had not first been submitted to the people.

The Republican Convention was held on the 5th of May. Alvin Hawkins, of Carroll County, was nominated for governor, and delegates were appointed to the Chicago Convention. The resolutions adopted two years before were, in substance, reaffirmed. The National Greenback party again nominated Col. R. M. Edwards for governor.

The division in the Democratic party resulted in the election of Hawkins and a large number of Republican members of the Legislature, the Senate standing, Republicans, ten; Democrats, fifteen; the House, Republicans, thirty-seven; Democrats, thirty-eight. The Hancock and English electors, however, were elected by a considerable majority, as both factions of the party supported them.

One of the first duties of the Forty-second General Assembly, after its organization in January, 1881, was the election of a United States Senator, to succeed James E. Bailey. A number of nominations were made, but during the early part of the contest Senator Bailey and Gen. William B. Bate received the majority of the Democratic votes, while the Republicans supported Horace Maynard. After twenty-nine ballots had been taken, without an election, Howell E. Jackson, of Madison County, was nominated, and, receiving the support of a large number of Republicans, was elected in the next ballot by a vote of seventy-two to twenty-three for Maynard.

The Forty-second General Assembly also made two attempts at effecting a permanent settlement of the State's indebtedness. On April 6, 1881, what was known as the "100-3 act" was passed, and this having been declared unconstitutional, on May 19, 1882, during an extra session, the "60-6" act was substituted.* This much vexed question, however, like the ghost of Banquo, would not down, and it was again the leading issue in the campaign of 1882. The Democratic Convention assembled on the 21st of June. The schism which had been produced in the party

*See Chapter XI.

two years before had been so far healed as to permit delegates from both factions to assemble together, and there was a general disposition to compromise differences. The committee on resolutions presented two reports. The majority report, which was finally adopted, advocated substantially the same plan as was embodied in the act of 1883. This was considered by the most pronounced "State credit" men as a victory for the "low tax" faction, and they withdrew from the convention. Their number was small, in comparison with the entire convention, and the proceedings were continued without interruption, Gen. William B. Bate receiving the nomination for governor. The "State credit" or "sky blue" faction, which had withdrawn, among whom were John W. Childress, the chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee, James E. Bailey, Gen. W. H. Jackson, and several other prominent members of the party, met and decided to call a convention, to meet on the 11th of July, at which time Joseph H. Fussell was nominated for governor. A platform was adopted, which contained the two following planks:

Resolved, That we re-affirm the Democratic platform of 1880 on the subject of the State debt, and approve the 60-3-4-5-6, settlement, passed in accordance therewith.

Resolved, That we favor the establishment of a railroad commission, to regulate freights and tariff so as to prevent unjust discrimination, with such powers as shall protect the rights of both the people and the railroads.

The Republican Convention met at Nashville on April 27, and re-nominated Gov. Hawkins, but no principles which had not been advocated before were presented. At the election in November, Beasley received less than 10,000 votes, and Fussell about one-half of that number, while Bate's majority over Hawkins reached 30,000. The Forty-third General Assembly, the number of members having been increased in 1881, was composed as follows: The Senate—Republicans, 8; Democrats 25; House—Republicans, 26; Democrats, 71; Greenbackers, 2. This General Assembly, while it adopted a plan of settlement definitively disposing of the State debt question, introduced another element of discord. The railroad commission, which was demanded by the "State credit" faction, was established, and for various reasons proved highly unpopular.

The campaign of 1884 was opened by the Republican Convention, which was held on April 17. Delegates were appointed to the National Convention, and Judge Frank T. Ried, of Davidson County, was unanimously nominated for governor. The administration of the Democratic party, both in the Nation and the State, was denounced, and especially was the railroad commission condemned. The Democratic Convention assembled at Nashville on the 13th of June, and nominated Gov. Bate for re-election by acclamation. The railroad commission was approved.

and the debt settlement was declared to be final. A long debate on the tariff plank took place, and resulted in the adoption of a resolution to support the platform of the National Convention.

On May 22, 1884, a prohibition convention was held in Nashville, which was largely attended by delegates from all points of the State. Judge Robert Cantrell was chosen chairman. Resolutions were adopted favoring a constitutional amendment prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors, to be submitted to a vote of the people. The nomination of a separate ticket, however, was discountenanced. During the campaign the railroad commission was made one of the leading issues, and did much to reduce the Democratic majority, especially upon the State ticket. The majority for Gov. Bate reached about 7,000, while that of the Cleveland and Hendricks electors was about 9,000. The next General Assembly repealed the law creating the railroad commission. Gov. Bate refused his signature, but it passed over his veto. At the same session the following proposed constitutional amendment to be passed upon by the next Legislature, was adopted:

No person shall manufacture for sale, or sell, or keep for sale as a beverage, any intoxicating liquors whatsoever, including ale, wine or beer. The General Assembly shall by law prescribe regulations for the enforcement of the prohibition herein contained, and shall thereby provide suitable penalties for the violation of the provisions thereof.

The Republican Gubernatorial Convention of 1886, met at Nashville on the 16th of June, and nominated Alfred A. Taylor, for governor. A platform was adopted, declaring in favor of National aid to education and a protective tariff, and condemning the existing convict lease-system. The following resolution concerning the proposed prohibitory constitutional amendment was adopted:

That the people have the undoubted right to alter, amend, or abolish their constitution or form of government none will dispute; Therefore be it

Resolved, That the Republican party of the State of Tennessee recognize the right of the people to have the submission amendment voted upon at the ballot box.

The Democratic Convention was held on the 11th and 12th of August, and resulted in the nomination of Robert L. Taylor, a brother of the Republican nominee for governor. The platform of the Democratic National Convention was indorsed, a National debt was denounced as a National curse, and it was declared a crime to hoard money in the treasury raised by taxation rather than pay it out on the interest-bearing indebtedness of the Government. It favored "the maintenance and improvement of our system of public schools and the education of all classes of our citizens;" and finally advised the submission to a popular vote of the proposed constitutional amendment prohibiting the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors as a beverage in Tennessee.

JAMES COUNTY.

JAMES COUNTY lies between Bradley and Hamilton Counties, and embraces an area of about 255 square miles. While it has not been developed to the extent of some other counties it possesses some of the most fertile land in the State. Savannah Valley, which traverses it, is about three miles in width, and is admirably adapted to agricultural purposes. The valley of the Tennessee River is also very fertile. The principal rocks are limestone and dolomite, with some shale and sandstone on White Oak Mountain, which lies partly within the county. Valuable deposits of iron ore are also found in the ridges.

Previous to 1836 the territory was occupied mainly by the Cherokee Indians, some of whom were possessed of considerable wealth. Joseph Vann, who lived on the present site of Harrison, owned a large number of slaves, as did also "Judge Brown," whose residence was about six miles above Ooltewah. White settlers began to come into the territory in 1833 and 1834. Thomas Shirley located about six miles north of Ooltewah, in which neighborhood Samuel Green, George Montgomery and Alexander Mahan also settled. William Crowder, at a little later date settled about one-half mile north of Ooltewah, with Alexander Starmer and R. L. McNabb near him. Michael Swisher and William McDonald located a short distance south of where the town now is.

Hamilton County to which the greater part of the territory now included; in James County then belonged, was organized in 1819, and until 1840 Dallas, on the west bank of the Tennessee River, was the county seat. On January 3, 1840, a vote was taken to determine whether the seat of justice should remain at Dallas or be transferred to a point within one mile of the place occupied by Joseph Vann, on the opposite side of the river. A majority of twenty-five was necessary to secure the removal. This majority was obtained and the removal took place during the year. Soon after a town was laid out and named in honor of Gen. Harrison, who was elected to the Presidency during that year. A substantial brick courthouse and jail were erected, and the town attained considerable importance. Among the first merchants were N. N. Rollins, A. G. W. Pickett, A. Hunter, Joshua Hunter and Thomas Spencer. Richard Henderson, L. B. Shirley, D. C. Trewitt, A. G. W. Pickett and ——— Blacknell were the leading lawyers of the town. In November, 1870, the county seat was removed to Chattanooga, and on the 30th of the following January an act was approved for the formation of James County to include that portion of Hamilton County east of the Tennessee River, and a line running from the mouth of Harrison's Spring branch to the Georgia State line, and also to include a small part of Bradley County. The county court was organized in April, 1871, and two places, Ooltewah and Harrison were put in nomination for the county seat. The election was held, resulting in a majority of one vote for Ooltewah. Sixty-three votes returned from the Second Civil District were thrown out, as it was not stated for which place they were cast. The voters of the district asserted that they were cast for Harrison, and a long litigation ensued. It terminated in favor of Ooltewah, and in 1874 the erection of a courthouse was begun. It is a three story brick building. The third story was built by W. A. Nelsen Lodge No. 391, and is used by them. In 1878 a jail building was completed.

The officers of the county since its organization has been as follows: County Court Clerks—James Childers, 1871-74; J. C. Heaton, 1874. Circuit Court Clerks—A. S. Stultz, 1871-74; S. I. Yarnell, 1874-86; A. E. Bell, 1886. Sheriffs—J. A. Green, 1871-76; R. K. Smith and Bruce Guthrie, 1876; E. E. Clingan, 1876-78; Samuel Lewis, 1878-80; E. E. Clingan, 1880-82; J. W. Watkins, 1882-86; J. A. Green, 1886. Trustees—E. E. Palgett, 1871-74; Samuel J. Blair, 1874-76; John W. Smith, 1876-78; George Montgomery, 1878-

80; J. M. Seagle, 1880-82; J. M. McCully, 1882-84; W. H. Langston, 1884-86; W. F. Anderson, 1886. Registers—J. Rustin, 1871-73; R. B. Campbell, 1873-82; H. H. McNabb, 1882. Clerk and Master—T. H. Roddy, 1871.

Ooltewah was laid out upon the completion of the Hiwassee or East Tennessee & Georgia Railroad. The land upon which it is located was owned by F. P. Watkins and William Stone. The first store was opened by George B. Guthrie and F. P. Watkins, the latter of whom was the first depot agent. Among the other merchants previous to the war were J. H. Barnett, Chestnut & Brownlow and A. Howard. Soon after the town was laid out a Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized by Hiram Douglass. The congregation erected a frame house, which was used also by the other denominations. About three years ago, the Baptists built a place of worship, which, although not entirely finished has since been occupied by them.

The business interests of the town at the present time are represented by the following individuals and firms: Z. T. Watkins, G. P. Wells and W. H. Mitchell, dry goods and groceries; G. W. Howard, drugs; Isaac Wolf and A. Phillips, family groceries. Ooltewah Merchant Mills, owned by Green & Langston, are situated about two miles north of the town. The physicians are T. H. Roddy and S. I. Yarnell, and the attorneys at law, H. H. McNabb and J. P. Parker.

The other towns in the county are Harrison and Birchwood. The former, since the removal of the county seat, has greatly declined, and now consists of little more than two stores, a church and a blacksmith shop. Birchwood is a small village, consisting of about 150 souls. It is situated in the extreme northern part of the county.

BRADLEY COUNTY.

BRADLEY COUNTY lies south of the Hiwassee River, and is bounded on the north by Meigs and McMinn Counties, on the east by Polk County, on the south by the State of Georgia, and on the west by James County. Its greatest length is about twenty-five miles, and the greatest width twenty-two miles. It embraces an area of 340 square miles. Its surface consists of a series of parallel ridges and valleys extending in a southwesterly course from the Hiwassee River to the Georgia line. The ridges are neither high nor abrupt, and the soil upon them, while not as fertile as that of the valleys, is well adapted to agricultural purposes. The valleys are each drained by a creek and its tributaries. Those emptying into Hiwassee River are Canda, Chatata, Chestnut and Mouse, which together drain about two-thirds of the county. The remaining one-third slopes to the southward, and is drained by Coahulla, Sugar and Mill Creeks.

The territory now embraced in Bradley County lies in the central part of what was once known as the Ocoee District, which embraced that portion of the State south of the Hiwassee and Tennessee Rivers. In 1819 the Cherokee Indians having ceded to the United States the lands north of the Hiwassee, an agency was established upon the site of the present town of Charleston, which became known as the "Cherokee Agency." Col. Return J. Meigs, of Revolutionary fame, was the agent of the Government until 1823, when he died, and was succeeded by Gov. McMinn. At the latter's death Hugh Montgomery was appointed agent. Some years before the establishment of the agency John Walker had erected a log house on the hill where the academy now stands, and had sold goods there, but lived on the other side of the river. Soon after the arrival of Col. Meigs, Lewis Ross, a brother of John Ross, the Cherokee chief, opened a store in what has since been known as the Barrett house, and continued in business there until the removal of the Indians. He married a Miss Holt, a member of an old Virginia family. Another prominent merchant was John L. McCarty. A tavern was kept by John Cowan. About

1832 several white persons entered the Nation, as it was then called, and attempted to make settlement, but the most of them were compelled to withdraw. A few who had married Cherokees or half-breeds were already scattered throughout the territory. These encroachments made it evident to some of the more intelligent of the Cherokees that they would be compelled to vacate their lands, and for a consideration they proposed to cede them to the United States, and to remove to a reservation west of the Mississippi, but a large part of the tribe, the leader of whom, John Ross, the principal chief of the Nation, strenuously opposed the measure. The leaders of the party in favor of the cession were Maj. Ridge, and his son, John Ridge, Elias Boudinotte, James Starr, William and Johnson Rodgers and John Walker, Jr., all of whom were of mixed blood. They held a council at Red Clay, in August, 1834, and without the sanction of Ross made a treaty ceding the lands to the United States. This was considered an act of treason by the other faction, and they resolved to put the leaders to death, a resolution which they finally succeeded in carrying into effect. The first victim was John Walker, Jr. He was a well educated gentleman, who, in 1824, had married Miss Emily S. Meigs, a granddaughter of Col. R. J. Meigs, who resided upon a farm about two and one-half miles north of the present site of Cleveland. As he was returning from the council in company with Maj. R. C. Jackson, now of Knoxville, he was fired upon by two Indians in ambush, and fatally wounded. He succeeded in reaching his home, however, where he died nineteen days later. His murderers were tracked to their homes, arrested and lodged in jail at Athens. They were half-brothers, James Forman and Addison Springston. After lying in jail for some time they were released by Judge Keith, who decided that the court had no jurisdiction in the case.

The treaty signed by the Ridge party was deemed valid by the United States Government, and settlers began to enter the Nation in large numbers, but John Ross still refused for some time to sanction it, and it was not until May 23, 1836, that the final ratification took place. As soon as this was accomplished troops were sent into the Nation to gather up the Indians preparatory to their removal. Gen. Scott and Wool were in command, with headquarters at Charleston. Barracks and other buildings were erected there, covering an area of nearly ten acres, around which was a stockade. As the Indians were brought in they were camped around the place, where they died in large numbers. Their removal was begun in 1837, but not completed until the following year.

The survey of the lands in the Ocoee District was begun under an act of the Legislature in the spring of 1837 by John B. Tipton, surveyor-general. His deputies were John C. Kennedy, J. C. Tipton, Thomas H. Calloway, J. F. Cleveland and John Hannah. The base line for the survey began at a large mass of limestone on the Hiwassee River opposite Charleston, and ran 20° west of south, to the Georgia line, passing through Cleveland.

In November, 1838, an entry-taker's office was opened at Cleveland with Luke Lea as entry-taker, and P. J. R. Edwards as land register.

The lands were placed upon sale at prices ranging with the time in which it was entered. For the first four months the price was \$7.50 per acre; the next four months \$5, after which it was reduced to \$2 and \$1, and finally the last was sold in 1841 at one cent an acre. The settlers from the older counties came in rapidly, and Bradley County soon became quite thickly populated. In 1837 the Hiwassee Railroad was begun, but was not completed to Cleveland until the summer of 1851. In the fall of that year it reached Charleston, and in 1856 was opened to Knoxville, the name meantime having been changed to the East Tennessee & Georgia Railroad.

The organization of churches was begun several years before the removal of the Cherokees. In this work the Methodists claim priority. They began some time in the twenties, and succeeded in making many converts. Rude houses of worship were erected, regular circuits established, and camp-meetings frequently held. One of the first preachers was Dr. J. B. McFerrin, now of Nashville. Henry Price, a local preacher, was permitted to live in the Nation after 1832 or 1833, and being somewhat familiar with the Cherokee language, he sometimes preached to the Indians, and was active in two or three of their camp-meetings. The first circuit rider for the white congregations was M

J. Hawk, who began his labors in 1836. About 1830 the Presbyterians established a mission school four miles northwest of the present site of Cleveland, with William Holland as teacher, and services were held there regularly by a Mr. Worcester and a Mr. Butler, ministers from the mission at Brainard's near Chattanooga. The first Baptist Church was organized about a mile from this mission school by Daniel Buckner. The first white Baptist Churches were Corinth and Blue Springs organized in 1838 or 1839. At about that time Hiram Douglass, William Bell and the Templetons, Cumberland Presbyterian preachers, began their labors in the county.

Bradley County was organized on the first Monday in May, 1836, just previous to the cession of the Ocoee District by the Indians. It then embraced all of Polk County and a portion of James. At the first term of the county court an election was ordered for the selection of a seat of justice, and two places, Andrew Taylor's and "Deer-in-the-Water," were put in nomination. The former place was chosen and named Cleveland, in honor of a Revolutionary hero. Soon after the town was laid off and a log courthouse erected upon the southwest corner of the public square. This served the county until 1839, when the present brick building was erected. It was then one of the best structures of the kind in East Tennessee, and is still in a good state of preservation. A jail was erected in the same year, the criminals previous to that time having been sent to McMinn County. This jail was used until about 1850, when the present one was built.

The first officers chosen were Rev. Henry Price, clerk of the circuit court; William Carter, sheriff; John H. Robertson, clerk of the county court; James Lauderdale, trustee, and Frank Kincannon, register. The succeeding officers have been as follows:

Sheriffs—Alexander A. Clingan, 1837-38; James Lauderdale, 1838-40; A. A. Clingan, 1840-46; Charles I. Price, 1846-48; Thomas L. Bates, 1848-54; John H. Kuhn, 1854-60; Isaac Low, 1860-66; C. D. Champion, 1866-68; P. W. Norwood, 1868-72; Isaac Low, 1872-76; George B. Hays, 1876-80; A. J. Carson, 1880-1882; W. G. Stockburger, 1882-84; H. J. Parks, 1884.

Clerks of the county court—Joseph H. Davis, 1856-66; Samuel Hunt, 1866-70; J. H. Rucker, 1870-84; F. A. Frazier, 1884.

Clerks of the circuit court—John H. Payne, 1848-64; J. C. Tipton, 1864-74; W. H. Curry, 1874-78; R. W. Seludge, 1878-86; A. J. Fletcher, 1886.

Registers—William H. White, 1843; A. J. White, 1843-48; Stephen Hempstead, 1848-52; J. W. Hicks, 1852-66; A. B. Norton, 1866-70; J. W. Hicks, 1870-86; A. A. Ragsdale, 1886.

Trustees—Eli King, 1838-40; John Woods, 1840-42; John H. Payne, 1842; * * * A. R. Potts, 1856-58; Perry Roberts, 1858-60; James H. Newman, 1860-64; John F. Hays, 1864-71; A. J. White, 1871-74; J. W. Gass, 1874-76; A. J. White, 1876-82; J. A. Denton, 1882-84; M. L. Julian, 1884.

Clerks and masters—James Berry, 1840-56; William Hunt, 1856-62; D. C. McMillan, 1862-64; A. J. White, 1864-70; W. H. McKamy, 1870.

The circuit court of Bradley County was organized May 30, 1836, by Judge Charles F. Keith, who continued upon the bench until 1848. But little business was transacted at the first term of the court, except to qualify the officers and to admit George W. Rowles and Monroe Campbell as attorneys. At the next term, which was held in September, a large number of cases came before the court, but they were of small importance. The jurors were Francis Storr, Richard Dean, William Grant, Wilson Keeling, Samuel Lain, William Rice, George Cox, B. F. Taylor, Jo. Billingsley, John Roberts, John Dunn, Noah Fisher, A. H. Napin, Ab. Lillard, William Henry, William Higgins, William Hammond, John Towns, Jesse Poe, John A. De Armond, William Tripplett, James Dobb, James Burk, James Wilson and Sherwood Osborne. The first indictment was found against Jere and Elias Towers for malicious mischief. They were charged with throwing down the fence of Robert Watkins and found guilty, but were granted a new trial, and the case was finally dismissed. Green W. Whitt was the first person convicted and fined; he was a grocery keeper and had engaged in a fight. The first delegate to the

penitentiary from Bradley County was William Bailey, who was arrested for horse stealing; he plead guilty and was sentenced for a term of three years. The first person indicted for a capital offense was Abraham Scott, against whom a true bill for murder in the first degree was found at the September term, 1837. The case was continued until the next term, when he was found guilty of manslaughter, and his term in the penitentiary was fixed at three years. He was granted a new trial, but before the case came up for hearing he died. He was charged with the murder of Fanny Barnes.

Of the attorneys resident in Cleveland prior to the civil war, George W. Rowles was one of the most prominent. He was a man of fine ability, and great force of character, and was a very excellent equity lawyer. He represented the county in the Legislature in 1841-42. At the beginning of the war he removed to Georgia. Levi Trewhitt came to Cleveland from Morgan County about 1838, and for several years practiced his profession in partnership with John C. Gaut. He read law after he was married, but although he thus began practice somewhat late in life, he became eminent as a criminal lawyer. Judge Gaut is a native of McMinn County. His early education was somewhat limited, but his strong native ability soon placed him in the front rank of his profession. He was elected judge of the Third Judicial Circuit in 1854, and continued upon the bench until about 1863. He is now a resident of Nashville. After the dissolution of the partnership between Gaut and Trewhitt, the former associated with himself a younger brother, Jesse H. Gaut, who is still one of the prominent members of the Cleveland bar, and who was the first representative to the Legislature after the organization of the State Government, at the close of the war. Mr. Trewhitt took into partnership his son, D. C. Trewhitt, the present able judge of this judicial court. In 1847 Samuel A. Smith was elected attorney-general, and located at Cleveland. He was an excellent advocate and a man of fine ability. In 1855 he was elected to Congress, and two years later was re-elected; he died in 1864. R. M. Edwards was a student in his office. Col. Edwards was admitted to practice in 1850, and has since been one of the leading lawyers in this portion of the State. He is a fine speaker, a good judge of human nature, and consequently a most excellent advocate. He is especially strong in criminal practice, and in cases against railroads. He has also been very successful in equity practice. In one case, in Polk County, involving the title to a copper mine, he received a fee of \$15,000. It was begun in 1858, was carried to the supreme court of the State, and to the United States Supreme Court, in both of which the decision was rendered in favor of his clients. He represented the county in the Legislature in 1861-62.

Of the other attorneys resident in Cleveland previous to the war, may be mentioned John T. Coffee and Charles F. Gillespie, who came to the county soon after its organization, and T. J. Campbell, J. B. Collins, John B. Hoyl and B. Jarnagin. Campbell removed to Cleveland about 1856, and remained until the war, when he became a commissioner of the Confederate State Government. In that office he made himself so obnoxious to the Union element, that he did not deem it prudent to return to the county, and removed to Texas. Collins began practice in 1848, but after a few years abandoned the profession, and removed to a farm. He is still living in the county. Judge John O. Cannon was also a resident of the county a short time previous to his death. Judge Hoyl removed to Cleveland from Benton in 1855, and from that time until his elevation to the bench in 1870 was one of the leading members of the bar. Since the expiration of his term of office he has been living in retirement. At the close of the war John W. Ramsey, a former resident of the county, returned from Alabama, and continued the practice of law until his death in February, 1887. He was a man of fine attainments, and a lawyer of good ability.

The lawyers of Cleveland at the present time are R. M. Edwards, J. H. Gaut, J. G. Stuart, P. B. Mayfield, James Mayfield, S. P. Gaut, Arthur Traynor, John C. Ramsey and J. N. Aiken.

The chancery court was organized in 1840 by Judge Thomas L. Williams, who remained upon the bench until 1854. His successors have been as follows: T. N. Vandye, 1854-62; N. G. Welker, 1862-63; D. C. Trewhitt, 1864-70; D. M. Key, 1870-76; W. M. Bradford, 1876-86; S. A. Key, 1886.

Cleveland was laid off and the streets surveyed by John C. Kennedy in 1836 upon land occupied by Andrew Taylor, who had come into the Nation some time before, and married a Cherokee woman. His house stood about where Hartsell's store now is, on the west side of the public square. In 1837 the General Assembly passed an act establishing the town of Cleveland as the county seat, and appointing the following commissioners: Levi Trewwhitt, Nicholas Spring, P. J. G. Lea, James Berry, John C. Kennedy, Robert Swan, John Hardwick, Robert Bashears and Burrows Buckner, provided they agreed to the provisions of the act appointing them. Should they dissent, William Champion, Ezekiel Spriggs, George Reed, Isaac Brazleton and John Hammond were to act as commissioners. The provisions of the act referred to were that the two quarter sections upon which the town was located, except the part laid off into lots, should be sold to pay the State price for the land, and to raise a fund of \$8,000 for the erection of a courthouse and jail; also, should there be a deficit, after selling the land, an amount sufficient to supply it was to be levied upon the occupants of the lots in the town, each individual paying in proportion to the value of his property. These conditions were complied with, and, as has been stated, the county buildings were erected in 1839. The town was settled quite rapidly, and by 1840 the inhabitants numbered about 500. Among the first merchants were Dr. Nicholas Spring, P. J. G. Lea, John D. Traynor, Baldwin Harle, Robert Humphreys, L. B. Miller, Lowry & Wasson, Robert Bashears, Robert and Isaac Swan, Andrew Russell, A. B. Foster, W. K. Pickens, D. C. Kenner, Washington Parks and W. H. Tibbs. At first goods were hauled in wagons from Nashville, Augusta and other distant points. After the construction of the Western & Atlantic Railroad was begun the terminus of that line became the shipping point for Cleveland. The first blacksmith in the town was John McJunkin, who had previously worked for the Indians. Hiram Pendergrass also located at about the same time. Paschal Carter and John Wamble came soon after. Among the early carpenters and cabinet-makers were George Rider, Joseph Shields, William Samples, John Woods and Henry Brown. Several small tanyards were sunk on the creek west of town. They were owned by John Hardwick, John Shugart, James Ruble, Isaac Low and John Goodner. The early saddlers were John Thornberry, James Riddle and George T. Parker. John Osment and W. L. Brown were tailors.

The first churches organized in Cleveland were the Methodist and Presbyterian, both in 1837. The former was organized by Charles K. Lewis, and the latter by James Tedford. Services were held in the courthouse until about 1840, when each built a frame house. In 1849 the Methodists erected a brick structure, and about 1857 the Presbyterians also built a brick house. About 1840 the Baptists and Cumberland Presbyterians began organizing congregations in the county, and in 1859 the latter erected a brick church in Cleveland.

In 1860 the Baptists began a similar work, which was not completed until 1867. About 1868 the Methodist Episcopal Church erected their present house, and three years later the building of the Methodist Episcopal Church began. In 1873 J. H. Craigmiles built St. Luke's Episcopal Church, the handsomest structure of the kind in the city, in memory of his daughter. The first school in Cleveland was taught by James Tedford in a house just west of the spring. In 1840 Oak Grove Academy was completed, and Mr. Tedford was installed as teacher. He continued for two or three years, when he was succeeded by H. W. Von Aldehoff, a German of superior attainments and an excellent teacher. Up to 1853 the girls were taught in a small house in the southwest part of town. In that year the trustees of Oak Grove Academy began the erection of a building for a female department, but being unable to complete it, in 1855 it was transferred to Cleveland Lodge, No. 134, F. & A. M., who finished the work. It was known as the Masonic Female Institute, and was conducted under the auspices of the Masonic fraternity until the war. Mr. Von Aldehoff was the first teacher, and under his management the school was placed in a very flourishing condition. In 1865 it was opened by Capt. Blount, and from that time until 1884 the building was occupied by public or private schools of varying degrees of excellence. In 1884 the property was sold to J. H. Craigmiles, and a female institute under the care of the diocese of Tennessee has since been conducted, with Mrs. Victoria D. Bowers as principal.

Oak Grove Academy was continued until about 1875, when the building was condemned as unsafe. Afterward the property was sold, and the proceeds applied to the purchase of a lot for the public school building, which was erected in 1885. The present excellent public school system of Cleveland had its origin in the appointment of a board of education in June, 1882. This board consisted of J. B. Ford, P. B. Mayfield and A. D. Scruggs. A tax levy for building purposes was at once made, and as soon as a sufficient fund had been obtained the present handsome building was erected. The schools went into operation in September, 1885, with Arnold as principal. The average enrollment is now about 375, and no city in the State has a better conducted system of public schools.

In 1883 the Holston Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South decided to erect a female college as a memorial of the one hundredth anniversary of the organized life of Methodism in America. Cleveland was chosen as the site, and funds for the erection of the building were obtained from voluntary offerings, in sums ranging from 50 cents to \$3,000. The largest contributors in Cleveland being C. L. Hardwick, J. H. Parker, J. B. Hoyl, Mrs. S. A. Johnston and Mrs. Mary Tucker. The college was opened on September 16, 1885, under the presidency of Rev. D. Sullins.

The first bank established in Cleveland was the Ocoee Bank, chartered about 1855 by Thomas H. Calloway and Euclid Waterhouse. In 1859 the charter was sold to Knoxville capitalists, and the bank was removed to that place. In 1866 the Cleveland National Bank was incorporated with a capital stock of \$100,000. J. C. Raht became president and William Reynolds, cashier. In 1871 the capital stock was increased to \$150,000. The bank is under excellent management, and enjoys the entire confidence of the business community. The present officers are J. H. Craigmiles, president, and J. H. Parker, cashier.

In May, 1885, the Cleveland Life Mutual Insurance Company was organized with the following officers: J. H. Craigmiles, president; C. S. Hardwick, vice-president; John T. Rogers, secretary, and J. H. Parker, treasurer. The operations of the company extend over Tennessee and several of the surrounding States.

The first newspaper of much importance was the *Banner*, a Democratic paper established in 1854 by Robert McNelly, who continued as editor and publisher until 1863, when it was forced to suspend. In 1865 the publication was resumed by Robert McNelly & Son, and was continued under the same firm name until 1885, although Robert McNelly died in 1883. In January, 1885, the *Polk and Bradley News*, which had been established at Benton two years before by V. A. Clemmer, was removed to Cleveland, and in the following November it was consolidated with the *Banner* under the name of the *Banner-News*. Since that time it has been published by a stock company with Mr. Clemmer as editor.

In 1872 N. A. Patterson established the *Commercial Republican*, and continued it until 1874, when the office was leased by W. S. Tipton, who changed the name to the *Herald*. Soon after Mr. Tipton became the owner, and has since conducted it. It was the first Republican paper established in the Third Congressional District.

During the civil war Cleveland suffered severely. The country for miles around was laid waste, troops were quartered in churches and public buildings; property was destroyed and business paralyzed. As soon as peace returned, however, the work of restoration was begun, and the town has since continued to prosper. It is now one of the handsomest towns in the State, and has a population of about 3,000. The principal manufacturing establishments are the Cleveland Woolen-Mill, established in 1882, and employing about seventy-five persons. The Cleveland Stone Works, put in operation in 1883 by J. H. Hardwick & Bro.; two sash and blind factories, owned by De Armond & Montgomery and Mrs. J. D. Hancock, respectively; The Cleveland Chair Factory, established in 1884, and now owned by B. F. Miller and S. H. Neer; extensive marble works, established in 1875 by Lewis Williams; two tanneries, operated by J. B. Fillauer and Batt & Co., respectively, and a grist-mill, with a capacity of 150 barrels of flour per day, owned by W. C. Mansfield. The mercantile interests are represented by J. F. Harle & Bro., Surguine & Co., Taylor & Paul, C. T. Campbell, R. L. Cleveland, L. D. Campbell and Schultz & Co., dry goods and

groceries; John T. Rogers, Stud Bros. and Seruggs, Cooper & Bostick, drugs; Beckner Bros., J. M. Crow, C. D. McTeer, Rogers & Son, Hall & Johnson, James Kelly, Samuel Marshall, Berry Hill, John Gray and Mrs. Haynes, groceries; N. Hardegan and H. Joseph, clothing; F. F. Neil, hardware.

The town also has two excellent hotels, the Hatcher House, G. R. Hatcher, proprietor, and the Ocoee House, P. Layne, proprietor. In December, 1886, a short railway, three-fourths of a mile in length, was put into operation. The officers of the company owning it are J. H. Craighiles, president, and J. H. Harle, secretary and treasurer.

The second largest town in the county is Charleston, which has a population of about 500. It contains four stores and a bank with a capital stock of \$60,000. The merchants are Dorsey, Campbell & Co., Edwards & Bryant, William McKamy and William Knox.

Chatata and McDonald's Station are small villages on the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia Railroad.

POLK COUNTY.

POLK COUNTY occupies the extreme southeastern portion of the State, and includes an area of 400 square miles. About three-fourths of the county lies in the Chilhowee and Unaka Mountains, which abound in rich veins of iron and copper ores, with smaller quantities of gold and silver. The iron, being so remote from railroads, has never been mined, but with better transportation facilities it will make the county one of the richest in the State. Besides the minerals mentioned, there are large deposits of marble, talc, mica and ocre.

The best land for agricultural purposes is found in the western portion of the county and along the rivers and creeks. The Ocoee and Hiwassee Rivers traverse the county, running in a course a little north of east, and divide it into three very nearly equal parts. They unite about one mile from the west line of the county. The Conasauga River, in the southwestern portion of the county, belongs to the Gulf system. These streams, with their tributaries, furnish an abundance of water.

The territory now embraced in Polk County, with the exception of a small part north of the Hiwassee River, was formerly a part of Ocoee District, and was mainly settled after 1836. The first village established in this territory was Columbus, situated on the north bank of the Hiwassee River, about four miles north of the present town of Benton. It was on the old Federal road, running from Knoxville, by the way of Maryville to Cassville, Ga. Over this road stock from Kentucky and southwestern Virginia was driven to the Southern markets, and during the fall and winter seasons immense droves of hogs, mules and cattle followed each other in close succession. Stands, at which drovers camped for the night, were established at convenient distances, usually about eight miles apart. The site of Benton, known as the "four mile stand," was first occupied by James Lindner, who, with his Cherokee wife, lived in a double log cabin. Levi Bailey, his brother-in-law, also resided in the vicinity. In 1838 Lindner sold out to James McKamy, who continued to keep the stand until after the town was laid out.

Among the first settlers of the county were William M. Biggs, Abraham Lillard, Nelson Lawson, Thomas Jones, R. W. McClary, Erby Boyd, John N. Taylor, Travis Rodgers, William Higgins, Michael Hilderbrand and A. R. Stephenson. The early settlers were nearly all remarkable for their great size and strength, and some of them were conspicuous in the numerous free fights which attended militia muster, political speakings and court days. Among these latter were Abraham McKissick, Erby Boyd, Joseph Blanton, Thomas Crawford, Bert Sylcox and John F. Hannah.

The first store in Benton was opened by Jonas Hoyl, who continued in business for several years. Samuel M. Reid, Albert and Brazeale Blair, and William B. and Isaac W.

Reynolds, were also early merchants. D. C. Haskins, W. P. Cooper and J. C. Donaldson, Knox & Boyd, Mass & McKamy, O'Neal & Hood, M. B. Grady, Joseph Fetzer, J. W. Hilderbrand, Denton & McClary and Greenlee & Marshall were also in business there before the war. The town was most prosperous about 1850. The completion of the East Tennessee & Georgia Railroad took away most of its trade, and since the suspension of the copper mining it has still further declined. The present business men of the town are Rymer & Clemmer, Lillard & Son and J. E. Taylor. A grist-mill and cotton-gin are owned by Rogers & Johnston. The first hotel in the town was kept by Commodore White. He was succeeded by Samuel J. Rowan. Later J. Q. A. Lewis and a Mr. Higgins kept houses of entertainment. The present hotel is conducted by J. L. McClary. The first physicians in the town were J. H. Stuart and Robert N. Fleming, the latter of whom is still engaged in practice. Dr. J. C. C. Garner has also practiced medicine in Benton for about twelve years.

In 1841 Ocoee Academy was established with Robert W. McClary, James McKamy, W. W. Henry, A. Lillard and W. E. McConnell as trustees. It was conducted as a boy's school until the war, since which time it has been occupied by a mixed school. For a few years previous to 1860, it was under the management of Rev. J. L. Milburn, and was very prosperous. The present teacher is T. L. Arnwine, a graduate of Emory and Henry College. About 1850 a female school was established in a brick building in the north part of town. It was continued for several years, but has now been abandoned and the property sold.

The first church in the county, known as the Four Mile Church was organized about 1837 by the Baptists, who rented a house one-half a mile east of Benton. The Baptists were then the most numerous of any denomination in the county, and the congregation which assembled at this church were very large. Later the Methodists, assisted by the Presbyterians, built a brick house in the town, and both denominations have since continued to occupy the house. A third church was erected by the Cumberland Presbyterians a few years before the war. The first minister of this church was Houston Henry. He was succeeded by J. L. Milburn. The first Baptist preachers were Jason Matlock and Zachariah Rose; the first Presbyterian was John N. Blackburn.

As has been stated, Columbus was established some time in the twenties, and prior to the location of Benton was a place of considerable importance. Among the merchants who did business there were S. M. Reid, John White, William and John Shields, Samuel McConnell, Pearson & Bro. and John Shamblin. This town has long since disappeared.

In 1850 copper in large quantities was discovered in the eastern portion of the county, and during the next four years several mines were opened. The principal ones were the Burra Burra, Hiwassee, Old Tennessee, Cherokee, Mobile, Polk County, Copper Hill, Culchota, Eureka, London, Isabella, Mary and East Tennessee. For some time no smelting was done at the mines. The ore was hauled in wagons to Cleveland, and shipped by rail to New York, but after a time smelting works were erected. During the war operations were suspended, but were resumed at its close by the Union Consolidated Mining Company, which continued until 1873. At that time wood, which was the only fuel, had become so scarce as to render smelting unprofitable, and the business was suspended. When better transportation facilities have been secured, these mines will again become a source of great profit, both to owners and to the county.

The act to erect a new county from portions of Bradley and McMinn Counties, to be named Polk County in honor of James K. Polk, was passed on November 28, 1839. John Towns, Jonas Hoyt, James Hawkins, Andrew Stevenson, Erby Boyd, John Williams, Allen Armstrong, Thomas Harper and John F. Hannah, were appointed commissioners to hold an election for a county seat, and to superintend the erection of county buildings. Five places were presented to them as eligible sites for the seat of justice. They were Hildebrand's, Ferguson's, McKamy's, Johnston's and at the ferry opposite Columbus. They chose McKamy's and Ferguson's as the two most eligible sites, and these were presented to the people at an election held on February 8, 1840. McKamy's received a

majority of 103 votes, and the town was soon after laid out by John F. Hannah. The lots, numbering 223, were sold at auction during the second week of April, for an aggregate of \$11,286, only a portion of which was ever received by the county. The county court was organized at Columbus, on May 4, 1840, by the following justices: R. H. McConnell, Sylvester Blackwell, Z. Rose, Stephen Blankenship, John Williams, R. Horn, A. R. Stevenson, W. W. Henry, William Wiggins, A. McKissick, A. Taylor, B. Ellis, J. H. Witt, James Ainsworth, L. L. Thruwitt, John Cannon and John Davis. At the next term of the court the county commissioners were ordered to erect a temporary courthouse in Benton, and at the August term it was occupied. It was a frame building 20x30 feet, and stood on the public square, just north of the present courthouse. Soon after a brick jail twenty-two feet square, and lined with heavy timbers was erected. The principal cell was in the lower story, and was reached through a trap door in the floor of the upper story. A debtor's room was also constructed in the upper story. The present jail was erected upon the present site in 1871. The present brick courthouse was begun in 1843, and completed during the following year. In 1846 a poor farm, consisting of 115 acres, and located in the Third District was purchased, and R. Thompson, R. H. McConnell and A. R. Stephenson were appointed the first commissioners. It has since been maintained as an asylum for the poor.

The following have been the officers of Polk County since its organization:

Clerks of the county court—James Parks, 1840-48; E. P. Douglass, 1848-60; W. A. Bible, 1860-64; James Gamble, 1864-68; J. E. Taylor, 1868-70; D. C. Haskins, 1870-74; F. E. Lindner, 1874-82; W. W. Dodd, 1882-86; W. M. Bain, 1886.

Clerks of the circuit court—W. M. Biggs, 1840-44; John Williams, 1844-48; James Smith, 1848-59; J. C. Donaldson, 1859-64; James Parks, 1864-66; Spencer B. Boyd, 1866-68; W. A. Denton, 1868-70; John Henry, 1870-71; John C. Williamson, 1871-78; James H. Bible, 1878-80; M. H. Hancock, 1880-82; Jesse Rymer, 1882-86; J. L. Smith, 1886.

Sheriffs—John Shamblin, 1840-46; David Bradford, 1846-52; William I. Hughes, 1852-54; M. H. Hancock, 1854-62; W. P. Cooper, 1862-64; P. L. McClary, 1864-68; J. C. Duff, 1868-70; M. H. Hancock, 1870-74; I. B. Brock, 1874-80; J. C. Hannah, 1880-82; B. P. Rollins, 1882; N. B. Witt, 1882-84; F. M. Luttrell, 1884.

Trustees—Abraham Lillard, 1840-44; James Hawkins, 1844-48; H. Fry, 1848-52; John F. Hannah, 1852-56; S. B. Boyd, 1856-58; Jarvis Williams, 1858-60; J. L. Milburn, 1860-65; Samel Parks, 1864-68; James T. Bradford, 1868-70; G. B. Smith, 1870-80 James Presswood, 1880-82; Isaac Nicholson 1882.

Registers—Samuel Kennedy, 1840-41; Robert W. McClary, 1841-42; Samuel J. Rowan, 1842-48; Robert N. Fleming, 1848-65; William A. Bible, 1865-68; J. H. Scarborough, 1868-70; A. D. Donaldson, 1870-74; W. W. Dodd, 1874-82; G. W. Caruth, 1882-85; J. D. Caruth, 1885.

The circuit court of Benton County was organized at Columbus by Judge Keith, June 8, 1840, at which time H. H. Stephens, Levi Trehwitt, S. Frazier, S. T. Bicknell and J. T. Coffee were admitted to practice law. The first grand jury was composed of the following men: H. Bradford, R. W. McClary, Jeremiah Lillard, J. S. O'Neal, N. Lawson, James McCarney, A. W. Hagler, S. Blankenship, W. Caruth, A. Taylor, A. R. Stephenson, M. Harper, A. Copelin. The first indictment was found against H. Conner for an assault and battery upon John Weaver. He was found guilty and fined \$5 and costs. A very large number of similar cases occupied the greater part of the attention of the court for the first few years. The first indictment for a felony was found against M. and C. Brooks at the February term, 1842. They were charged with having broken into the store of Samuel M. Reid and stolen some goods. Both were found guilty, and the jury fixed the penalty at one year's imprisonment in the penitentiary, but recommended them to the mercy of the court, who commuted the sentence to two months' imprisonment in the county jail. The chancery court was not organized until February, 1852. April 23, 1873, a law court was organized at Ducktown for the Seventh, Eighth and Tenth Civil Districts by Judge Hoyl. It was continued until 1878, when it was abolished.

The first lawyers to locate in Benton were Thomas and Columbus Taylor, who

remained until 1850, when they removed to Texas. At about the same time James R. Buchanan, a Universalist preacher, began the practice of law there. He also removed about 1850 to Arkansas, where he was afterward convicted of forging land warrants and was sent to the penitentiary. John B. and Levi Hoyt were engaged in the practice of law at Benton for five years succeeding 1850. The former, in 1870, was elected judge of the circuit court, and continued upon the bench for eight years. J. G. Stuart began practice in 1853, and continued to reside in Benton until 1883; then he removed to Cleveland. A year or two later P. B. Mayfield, now one of the leading members of the Cleveland bar, was admitted to practice. He remained at Benton until 1863. The present members of the profession in Polk County are W. F. and W. H. Wimberly and John C. Williamson, all of whom reside in the country.

MONROE COUNTY.

MONROE COUNTY lies partly in the Tennessee Valley and partly in the Uoaka Mountains. Like other counties of this region, it is rich in minerals, especially iron and marble, neither of which have yet been extensively developed. The western portion of the county is traversed by four parallel valleys, through which run Sweetwater, Pond, Fork and Bat Creeks. The largest stream within the county is Lillico Run, which rises in the mountains, and flowing north unites with the Little Tennessee, which forms the dividing line between Monroe and Blount Counties. Both of these streams are navigable a portion of the year. The greater part of the county was originally included in the Hiwassee District, and at one time contained several Indian towns, among which were Tellico, Chota, Citico, Toqua and Tennessee. It also contains the ruins of the first structure erected in Tennessee by Anglo-Americans. It is known as old Fort Loudon, and was built in 1756 by order of the Earl of Loudon, then governor of Virginia. It was garrisoned by a force of 200 men under Capt. Demere and Stuart. Its armament consisted of twelve cannon brought across the mountains on pack horses. In 1760 the Cherokee Indians, instigated by the French, captured the fort, and afterward killed the greater part of the garrison. It was never reoccupied. After the purchase of the Hiwassee District the county was rapidly settled.

Among the first settlers in the vicinity of Tellico Plains were Thomas, John and Andrew L. Henderson, Austin and Alexander Rider, Samuel McSpadden, James and Michael Ghormley, Isaac, David and William Stephens, John, Jacob and Joseph Smith, William and Benjamin Reagan, William Williams, William Ainsworth, Michael Carroll and William Bradley. The last two named in 1821 erected a small iron furnace, which was continued in operation until some time in the forties, when more extensive works were established. The western part of the county was settled by William Patten, T. C. and Hugh Goddard, James Axely (the renowned pioneer preacher), William Neal, John Lotspeich, Daniel Heiskell, John Fine, Charles Owen, Jonas Derrick, Rev. Robert Sneed, Stephen McCaslin and brothers, Eli and Pressly Cleveland, Hugh H. Gregory and Alexander Biggs. In the central and northern portions of the county were the Johnsons, Montgomerys, McCrays, McCroskeys, Kelsos, Tiptons, McGhees, Blackburns, Harrises, Calloways, Bicknells and Hickses.

The county court was organized in 1820, but as the records have been lost or destroyed nothing is known of the original members composing it. The first meetings were held at William Dickson's, on the Tennessee River. Later the courts are said to have been held at Caldwell's, now known as the Henderson place, about three miles east from Madisonville. Three places were put in nomination for the seat of justice, viz.: Caldwell's, Hall's Ferry and the one chosen. Soon after the town for the county seat was laid off a brick

courthouse was erected, which a few years later was destroyed by fire. It was replaced by a second brick building, which was burned during the civil war, and in 1868 the present courthouse was completed. The first jail was a brick building, standing upon the site of the present one. It was used until the war, when it was torn down by the citizens at the demand of the Federal troops. In 1866 the county court ordered the erection of a new jail, which was completed two years later, at a cost of \$3,300.

The circuit court was organized at the house of William Dickson, on the south bank of the Tennessee River, on the first Monday of May, 1820, by Charles F. Keith, who continued to preside until 1839, when the county was transferred to the Second Judicial Circuit. The succeeding judges were as follows: Edward Scott, to 1844; E. Alexander, 1844-57; J. M. Weleker, 1857-58; George Brown, 1858-63; E. T. Hall, 1864-78. In 1878 the county was placed in the Third Circuit, of which S. A. Rodgers has since been the judge.

The chancery court for the district, composed of Blount, Monroe and McMinn Counties, was organized at Madisonville, on April 2, 1832, by William B. Reese. After the adoption of the new constitution in 1835, the district was changed to comprise McMinn, Monroe and Bradley, and Thomas L. Williams became the chancellor.

The first lawyers who located in Madisonville were Finley Gillespie and Indell D. Wright, both of whom were leading members of the bar for many years. The latter was a very large man physically, and was somewhat rough in his manners. He was a good speaker, and was several times elected to the Legislature. John O. Cannon began the practice of law about 1837, and continued to reside at Madisonville until elected a circuit judge, when he removed to Cleveland. H. H. Stephens, who studied in the office of Cannon, received a license to practice some time in the thirties, and became the partner of his preceptor. He was a good advocate, somewhat of a politician, and served one or more terms in each house of the General Assembly. George Brown and J. B. Heiskell, both of whom have since become prominent, began the study of law with Finley Gillespie. The educational advantages of the former had been limited, and the beginning of his legal career is said to have been very unpromising. He was exceedingly awkward in manner, and his first attempts at public speaking were utter failures, but a strong native intellect, united with great energy, soon placed him in the front rank of his profession, and in 1858 he was elected judge of the Second Judicial Circuit. Heiskell, after obtaining a license, practiced at Madisonville for several years, then removed to Memphis, and afterward was elected attorney-general by the supreme court. John L. Hopkins began the practice of his profession about 1852, and remained at Madisonville eight or ten years. He then removed to Georgia, where he has since occupied a seat upon the bench of the supreme court. He is now one of the leading lawyers of Atlanta. Among the other attorneys who resided in Madisonville previous to the war were D. P. Hurly, Joseph Wright and William Aiken. Judge D. M. Key, who is a native of the county, also began his legal career there, but soon removed to Kingston, and thence to Chattanooga. His father, John Key, was a local Methodist preacher, and an early settler of the county. The present members of the bar in Monroe County are W. B. Stephens, C. W. Hicks, S. P. Hale, T. E. H. McCroskey, Z. T. Hunt, Robert Prichard and R. K. Robinson, of Madisonville, and S. E. Young and J. B. Sizer, of Sweetwater.

The following persons have been officers of the county since its organization:

Sheriffs—John McCroskey, 1820-30; John Henderson, 1830-32; James A. Haire 1832-34; James Vaughn, 1834-38; M. Henderson, 1838-44; Abraham Dyer, 1844-46; James H. Alexander, 1846-50; James A. Wright, 1850-52; Robert Russell, 1852-54; Robert Parks, 1854-56; John C. Vaughn, 1856-62; A. B. Clift, 1862-64; J. J. Crippen, 1864-70; J. McMullin, 1870-72; J. E. Houston, 1872-76; J. C. Warren, 1876-80; W. F. Ghormley, 1880-84; B. Hunt, 1884.

Clerks of the county court—William S. Blair, 1820-30; William S. Calloway, 1830-36; James M. Brayles, 1836-42; John A. Stephens, 1842-56; A. T. Hicks, 1856-64; B. C. Pettett, 1864-70; A. T. Hicks, 1870-74; Arch. Mason, 1874-78; D. E. Harris, 1878-86; W. N. Magill, 1886.

Clerks of the circuit court—John B. Tipton, 1820-36; E. H. Wear, 1836-40; Young L. Bicknell, 1840-44; E. E. Griffith, 1844-56; J. E. Houston, 1856-64; William M. Smith, 1864-70; E. E. Griffith, 1870-82; H. L. Ishill, 1882.

Clerks and masters—James A. Coffin, 1832-63; J. R. Robinson, 1863-65; S. P. Hale, 1865-76; J. E. Houston, 1876-87; V. Stickley, 1887.

Registers—John Grimes, 1820-28; Joseph Marshall, 1828-36; William Griffith, 1836-40; Josiah J. Orr, 1840-48; William G. Bogle, 1848-56; E. D. Malone, 1856-64; A. M. Peace, 1864-70; E. D. Malone, 1870-78; J. W. Williams, 1878-86; D. H. Joines, 1886.

Trustees—William Williams, 1860-70; Robert Russell, 1870-72; I. A. McSpadden, 1872-76; Thomas D. Wilson, 1876-78; W. F. Hudson, 1878-82; J. C. Warren, 1882-84; J. M. Lee, 1884.

The permanent seat of justice for Monroe County was located about 1822, and previous to 1830 was known as Tellico. Much to the regret of the later residents of the town, the Legislature of that year changed the name to Madisonville, in accordance with a petition circulated by James Madison Greenway. The land upon which the town is built was donated to the county by Robert Snodgrass and John F. Henderson. The first commissioners were Charles Kelso, Samuel Bicknell, Jesse Melton, Indell D. Wright and J. Griffin. The first stores were opened by Samuel Bicknell, John Edgar, Hambright Block and Samuel Blackburn. Among the other merchants who located in the town during the succeeding year and previous to the civil war were Christopher McGinnis, Guilford Cannon, J. M. Greenway, Kelly & Upton, Stakely & Smith, William Henderson, Haire & Grant, Wesley Stephens, H. Wear, Joseph Johnson, J. A. & C. W. Coffin and Lasater & Dickson. The first hotel was opened by Christopher McGinnis on the northeast corner of the public square. Another was opened soon after on the southwest corner by Samuel Bayless. McGinnis was succeeded by John G. Glass, and later the house was kept by Dr. I. I. Morrow and Granville C. Torbett, the latter of whom served several terms in the Legislature, and at the beginning of the war was elected State treasurer. In 1832 a publishing house was established by John F. Henderson and Samuel M. Johnson for the publication of "Gunn's Domestic Medicine." The business assumed large proportions, and several other works were issued among which were "The World's Wonder," an exposition of Free Masonry; "Woodville," a novel; "The Botanic Physician," and other medical works. Henderson & Johnson were succeeded by B. Parker and J. E. Carter, who continued the business until some time in the forties. About 1834 a newspaper called the *Huacsee Patriot* was established by A. W. Elder, who continued two or three years, when he removed to Athens. The *Baptist Monitor*, a religious paper edited by Rev. Woods, was also published two or three years, beginning about 1835. The first church in the town was probably a log building erected by the Methodists, who are now occupying their second frame house. Creed Fulton was one of the first local preachers, and George Aiken one of the first circuit riders. In 1824 or 1825 the Presbyterians built a brick church in the northeast part of town, which they occupied for about twenty years. At the end of that time their present house was erected. The first regular pastor was Robert McAlpin. He was succeeded by Elijah M. Eagleton. The Baptists also erected a house of worship soon after the town was laid out. It was a large log structure, and was occupied until about 1855, when it was succeeded by the present frame building. Among the early ministers of this denomination were William Ballew, George Snyder, Robert F. Sneed and John Scruggs. About 1841 a Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized, but no house of worship was erected until a short time before the war. A brick house was then built which was occupied until about ten years ago, when it was torn down and a frame building erected.

About 1826 or 1827 a school known as Bolivar Academy was established by Rev. Creed Fulton, and soon after was made a county academy. Mr. Fulton continued as principal of the school for a few years, and was succeeded by A. H. Mathes. The latter's successor was Samuel H. Doak, who remained until 1841. From that time until 1850 no regular principal was employed, and the house was occupied by various persons teaching private schools. In 1848 the Legislature passed an act appointing a new board of trustees, and

ordering them to erect a building for a female department. This building was completed in June, 1850, and the school went into operation under the direction of Miss C. M. Melville, who continued as principal until 1854. From that time until the war the principal was S. M. Gaine. In 1854 a new building was erected for the male department. In 1865 Mr. S. P. Hale was installed as principal of both departments, which were then consolidated. Two years later R. H. Ramsey assumed charge of the female department, and from that time until 1889 the two departments were taught separately. In March of the latter year a new building was completed, in which is provided a room for each sex. The present principal is Prof. J. C. Hicks. In 1849 the Legislature passed an act incorporating Hiwassee College with the following board of trustees: John Key, Lewis Carter, John F. Galbraith, J. A. Coffin, W. M. Stakely, John B. Tipton, William Heiskell, J. B. Heiskell, I. T. Lenoir, Samuel Henderson, Sr., D. M. Key, Madison Clyburn, James Clyburn, Joseph Fooshee, George W. Gibson, N. W. Hawn, Elisha Griffith, William Dyer and John Hatten. The college had its origin in a school established in Fork Creek by Prof. Gibson. About 1845 it was removed to its present location, and at first occupied a Methodist Church. A camp-ground had been constructed adjoining the church, and many students took up quarters in the board structure erected there. Prof. Gibson was succeeded by Robert E. Doak, assisted by S. P. Hale, and under their instruction the institution educated several men who have since achieved distinguished success in business and in the professions. The institution has ever maintained its high character, and is widely known for the excellence of its management. During more than a quarter of a century it has been under the direction of Rev. J. H. Brunner.

The largest town in Monroe County is Sweet Water, situated in the western portion of the county, on the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia Railroad. It was established in 1852 upon land owned by I. T. Lenoir and Henry Mayes. The first stores were opened by Haun & Stakely, McKeldin & Co., W. C. Lillard & Co., and Wright & Coffin. Among others who engaged in business prior to the war were J. H. Patton, John Fitzgerald, Boyd, Spillman & Vaughn, Wright, Williams & Co. and W. H. Taylor & Co. The first hotel was opened by John C. Vaughn upon the site of the Monroe House. Buckner, Rowan & Mayes put into operation a grist mill in the building now occupied as a warehouse.

The first church was erected by the Presbyterians in 1857. The Methodists and Baptists each built houses soon after, and in 1876 a church was erected by Daniel Heiskell and donated to the Cumberland Presbyterians. The first school was the Sweet Water Union Institute, established in 1858 in the building now occupied by the Sweet Water Female Seminary. The latter institution was opened in 1886 under the auspices of the Baptist Church with J. H. Richardson as president. About 1870 the Masonic lodge completed a hall, which in 1874 was transferred to the Methodist Episcopal Church South for school purposes, and has since been occupied as a female institute. In 1885 Sweet Water college for males was incorporated, and went into operation with J. L. Bachman as president. All of the above institutions are ably managed, and furnish excellent instruction.

During the war the town and surrounding country suffered severely. The depot was burned, and much other property destroyed and carried away by both armies. At the close of hostilities, however, the unexcelled resources of this section soon restored it to its former prosperity, and at the present time Sweet Water is the largest shipping point between Knoxville and Chattanooga. The mercantile interests of the town are represented by the following individuals and firms: B. A. Clift, McCaslin & Porter, J. H. Lowry and W. F. Hutcheson & Co., general merchandise; R. F. Scruggs, F. Bogard and J. H. Johnston, drugs; James May, hardware; R. S. Harlis, jewelry; R. M. Cleveland and John Gamble, groceries. In 1883 the Sweet Water Mill Company, of which John K. Brown is president, and John B. Whitman secretary and treasurer, erected a large flouring-mill, which was destroyed by fire in 1885. It was immediately rebuilt, and put into operation in 1886. It has a capacity of 150 barrels of flour, and from 250 to 300 bushels of meal per day. The other manufacturing establishments are two planing mills owned by J. W. Clark, and Albert Stradley respectively, and a bottling factory operated by Lenoir & Gillette. In 1885 the Bank of Sweet Water was established, with a capital of \$50,000. The officers are John M. Jones, president, and J. A. Magill, cashier.

The first newspaper published in Sweet Water was the *Forerunner* established in 1867 by H. L. Fry, who in a few months sold it to J. M. Fisher. The latter changed the name to the *Enterprise*, and after conducting it about two years transferred it to Mr. Woodward. Subsequently J. H. Bean became the proprietor, and changed the name to the *Monroe Democrat*. He was succeeded by D. B. Grace, and for the past three years J. S. Yearwood has been the editor and proprietor. In 1884 the *News*, a Republican paper, was established by F. H. Scruggs, the present proprietor.

McMINN COUNTY.

McMINN COUNTY lies in lower East Tennessee, between the counties of Monroe and Meigs. It embraces an area of 480 square miles, and it is doubtful if any county in the State possesses resources of greater variety. Along the base of the Chilhowee Mountains, are found inexhaustible veins of brown hematite ore, yielding forty-eight per cent metallic iron, and beds of marble of the finest quality. Gold, silver, and lead are also found in paying quantities. The surface of the county consists of a series of low parallel ridges separated by swift flowing streams, which furnish excellent water power. The principal creeks are Conasouga, Chestua, Cane, Estanallee, Mouse, Spring and Rogers, all of which traverse the county from northeast to southwest, and empty into the Hiwassee River.

The territory now included in McMinn County formed a part of the Hiwassee District, which the Cherokee Indians ceded to the United States by a treaty, consummated at Washington, D. C., on February 27, 1819, between John C. Calhoun, secretary of war, and the following chiefs: Hicks, John Ross, Lewis Ross, John Martin, James Brown, George Lowry, Gideon Morgan, Jr., Cobbin Smith, Sleeping Rabbit, Small Wood, John Walker and Carrohee Dick. By the terms of the treaty a reservation of 640 acres was offered to all who chose to become citizens of the United States, and to a few, who were deemed capable of managing their own affairs intelligently, a grant of 640 acres in fee simple was made. Very few accepted the former privilege, and the latter grants soon passed into the hands of land speculators.

The act for the organization of McMinn County was passed by the Legislature at Murfreesboro on November 13, 1819, and on the 6th of the following March the county court was organized at the house of Maj. John Walker at Calhoun. The following were the justices present: George Colville, John Walker, Benjamin Griffith, Samuel Dickey, Hambright Black, Archibald Black and Jacob Sharp. Young Colville was elected clerk, Spencer Beavers, sheriff; Arch R. Turk, trustee; Benjamin Hambright, register; Griffith Dickeson, ranger, and Jacob Work, coroner. A temporary log courthouse was erected at Calhoun, and was occupied until December, 1823, when the courts were transferred to Athens. A building standing about where Robeson & Co.'s store now is, was then used as a courthouse for a time. Later a brick building, 40x46 feet, two stories high, was erected on the public square. This was completed and received by the county court in June, 1828. Previous to that time a substantial log jail had been completed. It was used until 1851, when the present brick building was erected. In 1873 preparations were made for the erection of a new courthouse, and a building committee consisting of M. L. Phillips, M. A. Helm, C. L. King, J. A. Turley and J. S. Russell was appointed. They engaged A. C. Bruce, of Knoxville, as architect, and the contract was let to W. C. Cleage. The building, which cost about \$30,000, was completed in 1875, and is one of the finest structures of the kind in the State.

The following is a list of the county officers: Sheriffs—Spencer Beavers, 1820-42; Joseph McCulley, 1842-48; C. Peters, 1848-51; R. F. Braden, 1851-54; Thomas Stephens, 1854-56; J. A. Gouldy, 1856-60; L. E. Cantrell, 1860-61; William Burnis, 1861-66; J. W.

Gibson, 1866-70; J. A. Gouldy, 1870-74; I. S. Garrison, 1874-76; E. L. Miller, 1876-78; G. W. Bogard, 1878-84; W. G. Wilson, 1884-86; J. C. Duff, 1886.

Clerks of the county court—Young Colville, 1820-24; A. R. Turk, 1824-36; John B. Jackson, 1836-40; Thomas Vaughn, 1840-44; James C. Carlock, 1844-48; George W. Mayo, 1848-52; Thomas Vaughn, 1852-55; William George, 1855-64; R. M. Fisher, 1864-66; Thomas Hale, 1866-70; Lon Blizard, 1870-78; R. A. Ellis, 1878-86; W. S. Gaston, 1886.

Registers—Benjamin Hambright, 1820-36; George W. Mayo, 1836-40; J. L. Bridges, 1840-44; H. H. Rider, 1844-48; Cornelius Brown, 1848-62; William Burns, 1862-70; W. C. Davis, 1870-78; George W. Mayo, 1878-86; C. B. Davis, 1886; J. P. Thompson, 1886.

Trustees—A. R. Turk, 1820-24; James McKamy, 1824-28; George R. Cox, 1834-36; Aaron Matthews, 1836-38; P. A. Bradford, 1838-40; James Parkison, 1840-44; T. S. Price, 1844-46; James McNabb, 1846-48; John M. Cantrell, 1848-52; A. Barb, 1852-54; Benjamin Wells, 1854-58; I. Garrison, 1858-60; Robinson Snider, 1860-64; R. T. Engledow, 1864-66; H. Buttram, 1866-68; Robert Reynolds, 1868-70; E. W. Hyden, 1870-72; R. Snider, 1872-74; J. H. Lowry, 1874-76; W. McKenzie, 1876-78; John T. Boyd, 1878-82; J. G. Hale, 1882-86; J. K. Boyd, 1886.

Clerks of the circuit court—Samuel Gaut, ———; Samuel Workman, 1836-44; J. L. Bridges, 1844-52; John F. Slover, 1852-63; J. H. Hornsby, 1868-70; J. F. Slover, 1870-78; W. N. Hoge, 1878.

Clerks and masters—William Lowry, 1845-54; John L. Bridges, 1860-64; James M. Henderson, 1864-76; W. G. Horton, 1876.

The circuit court was organized at Calhoun in the spring of 1820, by Judge Keith; but as the early records of this court have been destroyed, nothing is known of its transactions. Judge Keith was a native of Jefferson County, but removed to McMinn County upon his election to the bench. He was a quiet, unassuming man, of sound judgment, and had a good knowledge of the law; his decisions were rarely reversed by the supreme court. He continued upon the bench until 1844, when he was succeeded by John O. Cannon, who died before the expiration of his term of office. The latter's successor was J. C. Gaut, who remained in the position until the reorganization of the court at the close of the war. George W. Bridges was then commissioned by the Governor, and presided about a year. He began the practice of law at Athens, about 1848, and was soon after elected attorney-general. In 1861 he was elected to Congress, but was arrested by the Confederate authorities before reaching Washington. He died in March, 1873. The succeeding judges have been W. L. Adams, 1866-70; John B. Hoyl, 1870-78 and D. C. Trewhitt since 1878.

The act for the organization of a chancery court at Athens was passed January 30, 1844, and permission was given the inhabitants of Polk and Meigs Counties to file bills in this court. (For a list of the chancellors see the history of Bradley County.)

The early bar of Athens was one of exceptionable ability, numbering among its members Return J. Meigs, Spencer Jarnagin and Thomas J. Campbell, the first two of whom are mentioned in another chapter. Campbell located in Athens soon after the town was established, and remained until about 1845, when he was elected clerk of the National House of Representatives. He was a man of superior attainments, and one of the best lawyers in East Tennessee. T. Nixon Van Dyke, for more than half a century one of the prominent members of the profession in Tennessee, located in Athens about 1829. He had been licensed to practice in Pennsylvania, and had for a time resided in Alabama, where he was a clerk of the House of Representatives for two terms. He served for about ten years as chancellor, and although somewhat inclined to be arbitrary and dictatorial in his manner, his rulings were generally satisfactory. He now resides at Rome, Ga. Among the other prominent members of the Athens bar from 1830 to 1860 were James F. Bradford, A. D. Keys, W. F. Keith, J. W. M. Breageale, M. P. Jarnagin, J. B. Cooke and D. W. Ballew. Bradford was a brother-in-law and partner of Spencer Jarnagin, and a lawyer of moderate ability. Keys began practice at Athens about 1830. He was an excellent office lawyer, but never attained very high rank as an advocate. For about five years he was president of the Hiwassee Railroad Company. Keith was a fine speaker

and a good advocate, but died before reaching maturity. Ballew was a native of McMinn County, and served one term in the State Senate. A short time before the war he removed to Middle Tennessee. Cooke is also a native of the county, and was engaged in practice at Athens from about 1845 until the war. He is now one of the leading members of the Chattanooga bar. M. P. Jarnagin is a nephew of Spencer Jarnagin. He remained at Athens until the close of the war, and is now a resident of Mossy Creek. Among the other attorneys who practiced at Athens for a time before the war were A. Caldwell, William H. Briant, Willie Lowry, W. P. H. McDermott, William G. Blackwell, J. S. Matthews and Frank S. Hale. The present members of the bar, named in the order of seniority, are Col. A. Blizzard, W. L. Harbison, T. M. Burkett, W. S. Gaston, W. D. Henderson, C. B. Davis, Virgil Turner and J. W. A. Sanford.

The first town in the county was laid out by Maj. John Walker, and named in honor of John C. Calhoun. Walker was part Cherokee, and had been allowed a large reservation on the north bank of the Hiwassee, and upon this reservation he established the town. Among the first settlers of the town were James and A. R. Turk, E. P. Owen, John Cowan, George Colville, Young Colville, Benjamin Hambright and Eli Sharp. A Presbyterian Church was erected in 1823, and in the yard adjoining this church lies the body of Gov. Joseph McMinn, who at the time of his death was in charge of the Cherokee agency on the opposite side of the river. Previous to the removal of the Indians the town attained considerable importance as a trading point, and it is still a thriving village. The present business men are Graves & McKamy, I. H. Bond, J. B. Porter, J. F. Green, A. A. Farrington and W. T. Hays. A Masonic institute has for many years furnished the town with good educational facilities.

In 1823 the seat of justice was permanently located upon land donated for the purpose by William Lowry. Cedar Springs two miles to the south was first considered, but Martin Cassidy, who owned the land, refused to donate a site for the town. The commissioners appointed to lay off the town and sell the lots were Isaac Rice, A. C. Robeson, Samuel McConnell, John Walker, Thomas Armstrong, George Colville, William H. Cooke, John B. Flanagan and Elijah Hurst. At the next session of the Legislature an act was passed establishing the town, and appointing Benjamin C. Stout, John K. Farmer, James W. McCartney, James McKamy, A. Matthews, I. W. Fyffe and R. J. Meigs, commissioners for its government.

The first stores in the town were opened by James and Isaac Fyffe and Matthew and William Smith. Among others who soon followed were O. G. Murrell, John Crawford, Alexander and David Cleage, Solomon Bogard, McKelden and Brobson, Lane and Jackson, W. W. Anderson, Francis Boyd and George Morgan. Joel K. Brown had a tailor shop; Peter Kinder was a hatter; Dempsey Casey, a saddler; George Sehorn, a silver-smith; James Gettys and Squire Johnson, tanners, and Julius Blackwell, a copper-smith. The first doctors were Benjamin C. Stout, John K. Farmer, Samuel H. Jordan and Horace Hickox. In 1835 a branch of the Planter's Bank was opened in Athens, and in 1838 a branch of the State Bank was established there, of the latter institution V. M. Campbell was the first cashier. His successors were Thomas J. Campbell, Col. A. Blizzard, W. C. Witt and Thomas A. Cleage. Both banks continued until the beginning of the war and did a large business. During the fifties Athens was at the height of its prosperity. Among the business men of that period were A. McKelden, John McGaughy, S. K. Reeder, George W. Ross, McEwin & Gillespie, George Horne, William Burns, King & Crutchfield, Grubb & Engledow, Moss & Jackson, William H. Ballew, J. M. Henderson, Robeson, Sartain & Co., Sehorn & Hornsby, W. C. Witt & Co., and A. Cleage & Co. About 1852 a foundry was established by C. Zimmerman.

The first newspaper published in Athens was the *Valley Freeman*, established in 1824 by John B. Hood, it continued for about ten years, and was succeeded by the *Tennessee Journal*, which was published by J. W. M. Brazeale, the author of "Life as it is." The *Hiwassee Patriot*, a Whig sheet, was the next paper established. Its publication was begun about 1837 by A. W. Elden; it continued but a short time. The *Athens Courier*, a bitter Democratic paper, was founded at nearly the same time by Frazier & Gibbs. Rev.

Robert Frazier was the editor until about 1841. From then until its suspension in 1852 it changed owners several times, the last proprietor being J. R. McNelly. In 1848 S. P. Ivins founded the *Athens Post*, which he has since continued with the exception of the period from September, 1863, to December, 1867. From the first it has ranked as one of the best country papers in the State, and before the war it reached a circulation of 1,400. It exerted a considerable influence in securing the construction of the East Tennessee & Georgia, and until 1861 was an advocate of the principles of the Whig party. It then gave its support to the Southern Confederacy, and since its re-establishment has been Democratic in politics. The other papers of the present time are the *Athenian*, established in 1889 by Frank K. Houghton, and now edited and published by W. F. McCarron and the *McMinn Citizen*, established in 1886, and published by J. N. Hood. The former is Republican and the latter Democratic in politics.

The first church in Athens was a log house built by the Baptists on the lot now occupied by the cemetery. It was erected soon after the town was laid out. At about the same time the Methodists built a house on the site of the present Methodist Episcopal Church. The Presbyterians established a camp-ground just south of town, and about 18—, erected a brick house near the Baptist Church. The Cumberland Presbyterians had a camp-ground near the old Forest Hill Academy, in which they occasionally held services. Among the earliest ministers were Daniel Buckner, of the Baptist Church; David Ware, Fielding Pope, Robert McCoppin and William and Elijah Eagleton, Presbyterians, and Robert and John Tate, Samuel Aston and C. C. Porter, Cumberland Presbyterian. About 1837 the Presbyterians erected the church known as Mars Hill, which is still occupied by them, but has been repaired and remodeled two or three times. About 1841 the Cumberland Presbyterians began the erection of a church which was never entirely completed. At nearly the same time the Methodist Church South erected the house which was recently torn down and rebuilt. The Methodist Episcopal Church, which was organized at the close of the war, worshiped in the college chapel until 1884, when the present brick house was completed. In 1867 the Episcopalians erected a church which is now unoccupied. The first school in the town was taught in a house standing on a lot adjoining the cemetery. The first teacher was probably John G. Lockins, a Presbyterian preacher.

In 1826 the following trustees were appointed for a county academy, known as Forest Hill Academy, which was soon after established about one mile northeast of town: Charles F. Keith, I. Holt, A. P. Fore, Tidence Lane, Nathaniel Smith, Horace Hickox, R. J. Meigs, Jesse Mayfield, Thomas J. Campbell, John H. Porter, James McKamy, John Miller, Isaac W. Fyffe and Elijah Hurst. About 1832 Rev. Charles P. Samuels became principal of this school, and continued in that position for many years. He was a most excellent teacher, and several men who have since attained prominence received their early education under him. About 1853 the old building was abandoned, and a new one erected in the town. The first teacher in the new building was A. C. Carnes. This school was continued as the county academy until the war, and since that time the house has been occupied by both private and public schools. Some time in the twenties a female academy was erected on the same site, and a school conducted there until 1852, when the house was burned. Soon after a large three-story brick building was erected by McMinn Lodge, No. 54, I. O. O. F., for a female college, but, having become involved in debt, the institution was transferred to the Methodist Episcopal Church South, under whose auspices it was conducted until the close of the war. In 1867 the Methodist Episcopal Church obtained possession of the property, and the institution was chartered as the East Tennessee Wesleyan College. By a subsequent act it was given university privileges, and in 1885 the name was changed to the Grant Memorial University. It was one of the most popular schools in the State, and now has an attendance of about 300. The first president was P. C. Wilson, but since 1875 it has been under the management of Rev. Dr. John F. Spence.

Athens, at the present time, has a population of about 1,500, and is one of the most prosperous towns in East Tennessee. Its manufacturing interests consist of a woolen-

mill, operating sixty-four looms, owned by an incorporated company, of which W. M. Nixon is president; a furniture factory, owned by George Bros., employing eight or ten hands; a foundry, operated by J. H. Smith & Son, employing about eight men, and a flouring-mill, with a capacity of about twenty-five barrels per day. The mercantile business is represented by the following individuals and firms: Robeson & Co., McKelden & Nixon, J. H. Hornsby and F. Brigham, dry goods and groceries; G. F. Carter & Co., M. H. Patterson, E. Daniels, drugs; J. L. Crow, A. Wickersham, C. F. Gibson, Will Brooks and A. L. Moore & Co., groceries; T. F. Gibson, hardware; J. C. Schorn, jewelry, and the Misses Fisher, millinery. In 1872 the Franklin Association Bank was organized with J. W. Lillard president, and M. A. Helm cashier. It subsequently became the Bank of Athens, which in May, 1885, was succeeded by the First National Bank, with a capital stock of \$50,000; of this institution J. M. Henderson is president, and R. J. Fisher cashier. It is one of the designated State depositories, and no bank in Tennessee has a better standing in business circles.

Riceville and Mouse Creek are both thriving villages and stations on the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia Railroad. The former is situated about midway between Athens and Calhoun. It was established upon land owned by Charles W. Rice, soon after the completion of the railroad to that point. The business men of the present are W. M. Long, Gibbins & Emmerson, John W. Matlock, C. V. Orton & Co., C. C. Parkinson, I. W. Carlock and Vickers & Son. About 1877 a large woolen-mill was erected three miles south of the town by Gettys Bros., and a little village known as Sanford has sprung up around it. The mill is now operated by the Knoxville Woolen-Mill Company.

The first house built on the site of Mouse Creek was erected by J. H. Gill in 1855; he also opened the first store. The other merchants previous to the war were Stephens & Browder, J. N. Dalzell, A. Forrest and E. Cate. John F. Sherman, L. R. Hurst, J. L. Hurst, H. L. Shultz, Greenbury Cate and James Wilson were also early settlers in the vicinity. Upon the completion of the railroad a large depot building was erected by the citizens, and an eating house was opened by J. H. Magill. About 1857 Mouse Creek Male and Female Academy was established, and soon after a similar institute known as Fountain Hill Academy was opened within half a mile of the first. A great rivalry sprung up between them, and the attendance at each became large. About 1860 Fountain Hill succeeded in obtaining the postoffice, and retained it until the close of the war. During the war the first named academy was burned, and a short time after Fountain Hill was also destroyed. The former has since been rebuilt with a Masonic Hall above it. The business of Mouse Creek now consists of three stores conducted by Blair, John & Co., W. C. Blair, and Thompson & Varnell, respectively, and a tannery opened by S. P. Blair.

MEIGS COUNTY.

MEIGS COUNTY lies along the left bank of the Tennessee River extending for a distance of about thirty miles with an average breadth of ten miles. The Hiwassee River runs through the southern portion of the county. Sewee Creek, a stream of considerable size, into which flows Ten Mile Creek, traverses the northern part. Goodfields, Gunstocker and Bull Frog are the remaining creeks. These rivers and creeks afford a large area of bottom land, which is very fertile. A vein of iron ore extends nearly the entire length of the county, and preparations have been made for the opening of extensive mines. The earliest settlements in the county were made in Ten Mile Valley by Elisha Sharp, Stephen Winton, John McCallam and Thomas, William and James Edrman, A. Boygess, Jacob and Luke Peak, Caleb Moore, William Ware, J. Chapman and Thomas Baker located farther south. Below them were Hiram Gibson, Pryor, Neil and John Stewart. James

Lillard, Leonard Brooks and William M. Rogers, located near the site of Decatur. The southern part of the county was settled by Samuel McDaniel, Abraham Cox, Thomas and Jacob Kelly, Jesse Martin, Joseph Cowan, Josiah and James Howser, Howell Whitmore, John Womack and T. J. Matthews. The territory south of the Hiwassee River belonged to the Ocoee District, and was not settled until 1836.

The first election in Meigs County was held in March, 1836, by S. R. Hackett, sheriff, *pro tem.*, and on the 2d of May following the county court was organized at the house of James Stewart. The justices present were James Blevins, Mathias Shaver, Benjamin McKenzie, William Lea, Wilford Rucker, John Taff, Isaac Baker, Thomas B. McClure, Daniel Cates, James Blackwell and James Cash. Mathias Shaver was chosen chairman. William Kerr qualified as clerk and William Ware as sheriff, while Stephen Winton and William M. Rogers were elected coroner and surveyor respectively. At the next term of the court, which was held at James Lillard's, it was decided to erect a brick courthouse, 30x36 feet and two stories high. The contract was let to William Kerr for \$2,400, and at the December term, 1837, the building was occupied for the first time. At about the same time a jail built of rocks and twenty feet square, with a dungeon below and a debtor's room above, was completed by Conrad Ault at the contract price of \$1,200. This jail was occupied until 1875, when the present brick building was erected. In 1880 the county court decided to build a new courthouse. The old building, which had become greatly dilapidated, was sold and the present excellent structure was erected upon the same site in 1882. Its cost including furniture was about \$10,000.

The officers of the county since its organization have been as follows:

Sheriffs—William Ware, 1836-40; Reuben McKenzie, 1840-42; Howell Whitmore, 1842-46; William S. Russell, 1846-52; William H. Baldwin, 1852-54; Jacob F. Zeigler 1854-60; Isaac G. Cross, 1860-61; Luke Peak, 1861-64; J. E. Collins, 1864; J. W. Williams, 1868-70; J. E. Pike, 1870-72; J. H. Fuller, 1872-78; F. A. Holt, 1878-83; J. N. Moulton, 1883.

Clerks of the county court—William Kerr, 1836-40; Simon M. Boygess, 1840-42; Drury S. Godsey, 1842-48; John Seabourn, 1848-52; James A. Howser, 1852-60; John T. Russell, 1860-64; Isaac L. Runyan, 1864-66; A. B. Rowden, 1866-68; Thomas E. Leuty, 1868-70; C. C. Robeson, 1870-86; B. F. Grigsby, 1886.

Clerks of the circuit court—Joseph McCorkle, 1836-40; B. F. Locke, 1840-44; Aaron King, 1844-48; John Seabourn, 1848-49; John M. Lillard, 1849-53; W. L. McKinley, 1853-65; D. L. Hutsell, 1865-66; E. H. Matthews, 1866-70; N. J. Lillard, 1870-82; J. M. Abel, 1882.

Trustees—John Randle, 1836-40; William Lillard 1840-54; William S. Arrant, 1854-66; George R. Roberts, 1866-70; W. S. Arrant, 1870-72; J. P. Neil, 1872-74; John Ervin, 1874-76; G. T. Smith, 1876-78; E. G. McKenzie, 1878-82; J. R. Moore, 1882-86; H. L. Martin, 1886.

Registers—A. Kincannon, 1836-40; R. W. Hamilton, 1840-44; Mathias Shaver, 1844-60; S. R. Baldwin, 1860-66; N. G. Givins, 1866-70; J. T. Snyder, 1870-74; J. D. Funderburk, 1874-78; John Ervin, 1878-82; J. H. Davis, 1882-83; C. G. Snyder, 1884.

Clerks and masters—G. M. McKenzie, 1854-60; Frank McCorkle, 1860-64; John C. Everett, 1864-68; James Howe, 1868-70; W. F. Blevins, 1870-82; N. J. Lillard, 1882.

The circuit court was organized May 23, 1836, at the house of James Lillard by Judge Keith. The chancery court, however, was not organized until September 11, 1851, at which time Judge T. N. Van Dyke presided.

The people of the county have never engaged in much litigation, and criminal cases are of comparatively rare occurrence. One of the first attorneys to begin practice in the county was William L. Adams, who received his license some time in the forties. During the war he removed to Hamilton County, and in 1866 was elected judge of the circuit court, a position he continued to hold until 1870. In a list of the lawyers in Decatur, published in 1854, are the names of John M. Lillard, A. Cummings and J. M. Hill. At the close of the war, Col. T. M. Burkett, now one of the most prominent members of the Athens bar, located at Decatur where he remained until about 1875. The attorneys of the present time are R. H. Smith, A. Robeson, J. C. Locke and I. C. Arrants.

The act establishing Meigs County appointed A. Kincannon, James Blevins, John Randle, William Kerr and Elisha Sharp commissioners to locate the seat of justice. Two places besides the one chosen were presented for their consideration. They were at Stewart's to the north and McDaniel's to the south. The location was finally determined by measuring the county from north to south, and taking the site nearest to the center. James Lillard and Leonard Brooks together donated fifty acres of land, which were laid off into lots and streets by Wilford Rucker, B. F. Locke, William Lillard, Absolom Pooshee and David Haunshell, commissioners appointed for that purpose by the county court. June 28, 1836, the lots, eighty-two in number, were sold at auction for an aggregate of \$4,023.25, which sum was used for the erection of county buildings. The following item in the expense account of the commissioners would indicate that they were wont to follow the Apostle Paul's advice to Timothy, "To amount paid West for liquor at divers times, \$1.50."

The town was so laid out that the house of James Lillard stood on the southeast corner of the public square, and there he opened the first tavern. The building is still standing, and is occupied by a drug store. The first merchants in the town were Joseph McCorkle, B. F. Locke, Wiley Cunningham, James W. Oaks and John S. Farmer. John W. Wood had a blacksmith shop, and Stephen Parrish a tannery. One of the first physicians was A. King. Dr. A. W. Hodge came a few years later, and has since continued in active practice; Dr. D. A. Gallaher also practiced for many years. Among the merchants prior to the war besides those mentioned were S. M. Cox & Co.,— Abel, Frank McCorkle and D. M. Blevins & Bro. Those of the present time are J. M. & W. J. Abel, N. J. Lillard & Co., T. V. Blevins, Neil & Smith and S. P. Legg, druggist. The physicians besides Dr. Hodge are S. G. Braden and N. A. Arrants. In 1880 a newspaper known as the *Meigs County Free Press* was established by T. L. Cox, who soon after transferred it to C. C. Moore. In two or three months J. C. Locke became proprietor, and continued its publication as the *News* until September, 1883. It was then known as the *News*. In 1884 its publication was resumed by Ray & Snyder and continued for a short time. It was subsequently removed to Dayton.

In 1846 the following board of trustees was appointed for Decatur Academy, which was established in that year: Joseph McCorkle, James Lillard, Absolom Cox, Jr., J. T. Blevins and R. W. Hamilton. Among the first teachers in this institution were A. Blizard, A. W. Hodge, R. C. Moore and B. Frazier. It is still in operation, and is the principal educational institution in the county.

The first church in the vicinity was the Goodfield Baptist Church, which was organized about one mile southwest of the present town some time in the twenties. About 1850 it was removed to Decatur, and the present house erected. The Methodist Church was organized early in the history of the town, and services were held in the courthouse until about 1850, when a house was erected.

RHEA COUNTY.

RHEA COUNTY lies on the left bank of the Tennessee River, and is divided between the valley of East Tennessee and the Cumberland table-land. Parallel with the Tennessee River are a series of broken knobs, between which and Walden's Ridge is a narrow valley, extending the entire length of the county. The principal streams are White Creek, Clear Creek, Big and Little Richland, Sole Creek, Muddy Creek and Piney River. Like other counties through which Walden's Ridge passes, it is rich in coal, iron and limestone.

The settlement of the county dates back to the beginning of the century. In 1803, by treaty, the Cherokees relinquished all right and title to the lands. An Indian

agency was then established on the Tennessee River in the southern part of the county, where a fort covering an area of about two acres was constructed. It was used until 1819, when the agency was removed to the site of the present town of Charleston, in Bradley County. The Hiwassee purchase having been made in that year the limits of the county were extended south of the Tennessee River to include the greater portion of the present county of Meigs.

The act for the establishment of Rhea County was passed December 3, 1807, and January 25, 1808, the county court was organized at the house of William Henry, situated at Big Spring about half way between the present towns of Darwin and Dayton. The justices present were James Campbell, Jonathan Fine, Abraham Howard, John Henry, Joseph Brooks, Daniel Rawlings and William Long. James Campbell was chosen chairman; Daniel Rawlings, clerk; Miller Francis, sheriff; Thomas Woodward, coroner; Alex. Ferguson, register; Thomas G. Brown, ranger; Joseph Brooks, trustee, and William Brown, solicitor. An attempt was made soon after to permanently locate the county seat. The commissioners and several others met at what was known as the Hazzling place, on the north bank of the Tennessee River, to view that location. In passing the Double Pond, one of the party, a man named Handy was drowned, and from this circumstance, it is said, that locality was abandoned. At the next term of the court William Lyon, James Lauderdale and Joseph Dunham, were appointed to let the contract for a jail to be built on the farm of William Henry. This building was a log structure, twelve feet square and eight feet high. It was completed the following July by Robert Gamble, who took the contract for \$38.75. It was not satisfactory to the sheriff, however, and he protested against its being received by the county court. On February 12, 1812, the county commissioners, James Campbell, Robert Patterson, David Murphree, Daniel Walker, John Locke and Jesse Roddy met at the house of Judge David Campbell at the head of Spring Creek, and decided to locate the county seat at that place. This site was included in a grant owned by Richard G. Waterhouse, but it appears that Judge Campbell had an occupant claim upon it, and it was he who made the deed to the commissioner, receiving therefor lots valued at \$100. The first lots were sold on May 21 and 22 by Miller Francis, auctioneer. Sixty-nine lots sold for an aggregate of \$1,984.25. The remaining lots were sold in April, 1813. As soon as the first sale took place contracts were let for the erection of a courthouse and jail. The contract for the former was taken by James C. Mitchell for \$936.25; it was a two-story frame building thirty feet square. The jail was built by John Moore for \$338.25. It was a log building with double walls, the intervening space being filled with small stones. Two years later a pillory and stocks were erected by James Berry. All of these structures stood upon a square reserved for them. In 1826 the erection of a new jail was begun, but it was not completed until two or three years later; it consisted of a dungeon, built of rock, with walls five feet thick, a debtor's room, and a residence for the jailor, the last two built of brick. In 1833 the present brick courthouse was completed by Thomas Crutchfield, a contractor, who erected similar buildings for no less than eight counties in East Tennessee.

The circuit court for Rhea County was organized in 1810, but as the records have been lost or destroyed, but little can be given of its transactions. The first grand jury empaneled was composed of James Galbraith, Robert Minns, Walter Edwards, William Henry, James George, Sr., John Abel, John Luck, William Kennedy, James Cowan, George Worley, Daniel Walker, Joseph Johnson, William Lyon, Elias Ferguson and Joseph Dunham. The first indictments were against William Lester, John Owens and Labin Granly.

The first resident attorney in Washington was James C. Mitchell, who located there immediately after the town was laid out. He was one of the leading criminal lawyers of that day, and was the preceptor of Hopkins L. Turney, the father of the present chief justice. The latter married a daughter of Miller Francis, and soon after receiving his license to practice moved to Middle Tennessee. Thomas J. Campbell, a son of Judge David Campbell*, began his legal career in Washington, but subsequently removed to Athens.

*See page 382.

Judge Campbell died soon after the town was laid out, and was buried on the left bank of the creek, near the road leading to the river.

Samuel Frazier, who filled the office of State's attorney for several years, located in Washington some time in the twenties, and continued a resident of the place until his death. His brother, Thomas Frazier, was a student in his office, and resided in the town for some years after beginning the practice of his profession. He subsequently went to Middle Tennessee, became a circuit judge at the close of the war, and was brought into prominence through his impeachment by the Legislature. Franklin Locke, a son of John Locke, was also for many years a member of the bar. He was an excellent judge of law but was not very successful as an advocate. N. B. Beard and John G. Stuart were prominent lawyers during the fifties. The latter was a successful politician, and served several terms in the Legislature. After his marriage he removed to Cotton Post, and subsequently to Middle Tennessee. The present members of the profession in the county are N. Q. Allen, of Darwin; C. L. Locke, of Washington; V. C. Allen, John A. Denton, I. W. Holt, W. F. Lones and A. P. Haggard, of Dayton. The officers of Rhea County since its organization have been as follows:

Sheriffs—Miller Francis, 1808-17; Woodson Francis, 1817-27; John Lea, 1827-29; Samuel R. Hackett, 1829-31; Henry Collins, 1831-36; Samuel R. Hackett, 1836-40; D. M. Roddy, 1840-42; Isaac S. Bingham, 1842-48; Willie Lewis, 1848-50; Jesse P. Thompson, 1850-52; J. F. Ladd, 1852-54; J. M. Caldwell, 1854-60; James M. Cunningham, 1860-61; John Howard, 1861-62; Thomas A. Allen, 1862-64; John P. Walker, 1864-66; William Morgan, 1866-70; B. F. Holloway, 1870-72; J. F. Paine, 1872-74; R. L. Garrison, 1874-76; M. M. Ferguson, 1876-78; J. L. McPherson, 1878-84; J. R. Thompson, 1884-86; J. H. Galbraith, 1886.

Trustees—Joseph Brooks, 1808-09; Jonathan Pine, 1809; William Johnson, — to 1823; Carson Caldwell, 1823-28; John Cozby, 1828-36; Abraham Miller, 1836-38; John Cozby, 1838-42; John Cook, 1842-44; J. S. Evens, 1843-52; A. R. Smith, 1852-54; W. E. Colville, 1854-56; J. H. Locke, 1856-60; William G. Allen, 1860-62; P. T. Rawlings, 1862-64; E. H. Morgan, 1864-70; John James, 1870-74; G. M. D. Spence, 1874-76; R. L. Garrison, 1876-78; John D. Morgan, 1878-82; G. M. D. Spence, 1882-86; T. C. Darwin, 1886.

Clerks of the county court—Daniel Rawlings, 1808-23; James Berry, 1823-26; N. G. Frazier, 1826-40; B. D. Smith, 1840-44; J. S. Evens, 1844-52; William H. Bell, 1852-60; H. A. Crawford, 1860-64; J. J. Hoge, 1864-70; James L. Locke, 1870-71; James H. Locke, 1871-72; J. S. Chumley, 1872-74; John Howard, 1874-78; W. R. Henry, 1878-82; J. T. Howard, 1882.

Clerks of the circuit court—Asahel Rawlings, 1810-21; John Locke, 1821-35; Franklin Locke, 1835-36; Darius Waterhouse, 1836-56; W. H. H. Burkett, 1864-66; Franklin Locke, 1866-74; G. W. Ault, 1874-78; M. S. Holloway, 1878-82; N. D., 1882-86; H. C. Collins, 1886.

Registers—Alexander Ferguson, 1808-21; James Berry, 1821-23; John Robinson, 1823-27; Jonathan Pine, 1827-29; Jesse Thompson, 1829-36; Edward E. Wasson, 1836-48; William Compton, 1848-56; J. S. Evens, 1856-60; H. N. Whittenburg, 1860-64; Allen L. King, 1864-66; John Morgan, 1866-67; Thomas K. Thompson, 1867-70; Aaron Rhea, 1870-71; S. S. Ramsey, 1871-72; Young Colville, 1872-78; G. W. Johnson, 1878.

Soon after the site of Washington was surveyed R. G. Waterhouse laid off an addition on the south, to which he gave the name of the "Southern Liberties." Four of the best lots he donated to Hon. John Rhea, in whose honor the county was named. The first settlers in the town are said to have been "Billy" Washington, who lived in a cabin near the town spring, and John Birdsong, a hatter. Probably the first merchant was William L. Leuty. Isaac S. McMeans, Haynes & Campbell, Frederick Fulkerson & Co., Rice, Humphreys & Co. and Hazzlerig & Berry were also in business previous to 1820. Among the merchants of a later date were Thomas McCallie, John P. Long, Henry Collins, John Witt, R. N. Gillespie, J. W. Inman, D. N. Rawlings & Co., A. S. Rawlings and Hoyl & Chatten. The first hotels were kept by John Love, whose house stood where John Howard now lives, and John Rice, who was located on the site of the present hotel. The

latter was succeeded by David Leuty. Among the other early settlers were John Hackett, a land speculator; John Parker, jailor and shoemaker; John Locke, cashier of the loan office of the old Bank of Tennessee; Edmund Bean and John Day, blacksmiths; Pierce, Miller & Co., Morrison and Burnett, hatters; Jefferson Love and Neal & Meyers, tanners. In 1834 John B. Hood began the publication of a paper, which he had previously published at Athens. It continued for only two or three years, and has had no successor at Washington.

The only church in the town prior to the civil war was a large hewed-log building, erected by the Presbyterians on the lot now occupied by the cemetery. It was used by all denominations, and was also occupied by the Tennessee Academy for many years. In 1832 a large brick church was built, but before it was entirely completed it was destroyed by a tornado. About 1850 an academy building was erected. It was used until a short time after the war, when it burned.

Prior to the division of the county in 1836 Washington was a flourishing town. It then began to decline somewhat, and has never recovered. The destruction occasioned by the civil war, together with the building of the Cincinnati Southern Railroad, which passes four miles to the west, has sealed its fate, and doubtless before many years have elapsed it will have entirely disappeared.

Dayton, in the southern part of the county, is one of the most remarkable towns in the State, having grown in the space of three years, from a small village to a city of over 3,000 inhabitants. It was formerly known as Smith's Cross Roads. Among the first settlers in the vicinity were the Lauderdales, Cain, John, Phillip and Abel, Spencer Benson, Charles and Robert Gamble and James Cowan. In 1813 or 1814 Smith & Cozby, a firm that had been selling goods at Hiwassee Garrison, opened a store at the cross roads. The latter soon after retired, but the former, "Billy" Smith, continued for many years. At a later date John H. Fleming, W. B. Cozby and Edwards & Caldwell were engaged in business there. The first church in the vicinity was erected by the Methodists, and was known as French's Church. About 1830 the Presbyterians also erected a building.

The village continued under the name of Smith's Cross Roads until 1877. Its growth was slow until 1884, when a company of English capitalists, of whom Sir Titus Salts is principal, began the work of erecting blast furnaces, developing mines, and constructing a system of railroads for the transportation of raw material, coal, iron, and limestone, all of which is found near at hand. The first furnace was put in operation on February 9, 1886, and has since turned out an average of 100 tons of pig iron daily. A second furnace was put in blast about April 1, 1887. The first superintendent of the works was John H. Ferguson, who continued until about one year ago, when he was succeeded by George Janie.

The other manufactories of the town are the Dayton Roller Mills, operated by Snow Bros.; a flouring-mill, owned by Allen & Keith, which is soon to be enlarged and refitted with the latest improved machinery; two planing and saw mills, operated by A. H. Rennebaum and B. G. Steece, and a broom factory, operated by Burchard & Galbraith. A foundry and machine shop will also soon be put in operation by John H. Ferguson. The commercial interests are represented by J. H. Rogers & Son, H. T. Blevins & Co., R. N. Magill, W. N. Ault, Gilbert Reed, W. A. Yarber, Ferguson & Spence, Dayton Coal & Iron Company, and McAndrew & Johnsons, general merchandise; Shaver Bros. and John W. Hudson, groceries; S. A. Gettys & Co., notions and fancy goods; Buchanan & Crabbs and Bicknell & Johnston, drugs; J. M. Boynton, furniture; John Abel, jewelry, and J. A. Foster & Co., saddle and harness. The Dayton City Bank, with a capital stock of \$50,000, has been incorporated, and will begin business within a few weeks. V. C. Allen is president, and D. C. McMillan vice-president.

The first newspaper, published in Dayton, was the *Times*, established by F. M. Morrison, who soon after removed it to Pikeville, and changed the name to the *Advance*. In November, 1884, B. A. Frazier established the *Gazette*. He then purchased the *Advance*, and under the name of the *Advance-Gazette* continued the publication until September, 1888, when it was purchased by a stock company which consolidated it with the

Spring City *News*. It has since been known as the *News-Gazette*, of which T. T. McWhirter is general manager and B. A. Frazier, editor. The *News* was established by Mr. McWhirter at Rhea Springs in 1877, and removed to Spring City in 1880. The news company, with perhaps one exception, has the most commodious and best equipped newspaper office in East Tennessee. In October, 1885, the *Leader*, a Republican paper, was established by Thomas & Gilmore, who have since continued its publication.

In 1885 the Dayton Masonic College, a large three-story brick building, was completed, and the institution went into operation with Creed M. Fulton as president, who, with an able corps of assistants, is making the school a success.

The second largest town in the county is Spring City, situated on the Cincinnati Southern Railroad about ——— miles from the northern boundary. It was laid out upon the building of the railroad on lands owned by Jonathan & Edley Caldwell. A narrow-gauge railroad, which has been completed over Wolden's Ridge to the Cumberland tableland, has added much to the importance of the town.

Evensville is another thriving village on the Cincinnati Southern Railroad. It took its name from the first merchant, J. S. Evens, who began business in 1873. It is the seat of the Tennessee Valley College, which went into operation in 1881 under the management of Prof. W. E. Stephens.

ROANE COUNTY.

ROANE COUNTY occupies the territory and the junction of the Clinch and Tennessee, and Clinch and Emory Rivers, and embraces an area of — square miles. The surface is generally broken or rolling, but while much of the land is broken and untillable, there is also a large area of fertile river bottoms. Iron and coal of the best quality abound in inexhaustible quantities, and lie in close proximity to each other. Lime stone and marble are also abundant. The transportation facilities are the best of any county in East Tennessee. The Cincinnati Southern Railroad traverses it from northeast to southwest, while the rivers are open for navigation from eight to ten months in the year.

The Indian title to the territory now included in Roane County was extinguished by three different treaties. The line fixed by the treaty of 1794 extended to within one mile of Southwest Point. In 1805 all the territory north of the Tennessee and Holston Rivers to opposite the mouth of the Hiwassee, with the exception of two or three small reservations, was ceded by the Indians in a treaty made at Tellico. After the purchase of the Hiwassee District in 1819, the county was extended south of the river.

The first improvement made in the county was the wood road running from the Clinch River to the Cumberland settlements, which was cut out in 1785. After the founding of Knoxville, in 1792, it was extended to that place. This road became the most important thoroughfare in the State, and over it for more than half a century passed nearly all the travel between East Tennessee and the west. About 1822 it was made a stage route, the stages passing both ways twice a week. It ran through what is now the main street of Kingston.

In 1792 a fort was established at Southwest Point, and a detachment of United States troops, under Capt. McClelland, were stationed there to prevent incursions from the Cherokee Indians into the settlements above. The garrison was maintained at that place until about 1806 or 1807, when it was removed to a point on the right bank of the Tennessee River, about six miles from the present town of Dayton. On October 23, 1799, the Legislature passed an act for the establishment of a town to be known as Kingston, on lands owned by Robert King. David Miller, Alexander Carmichael, George Preston, John

Smith T., William L. Lovely, M. Smith and Thomas M. Clark were appointed its commissioners. King lived in a small cabin standing about where French's Hotel now is. The first merchant was probably John McEwen. Samuel Martin & Co., Gideon Morgan, Thomas N. Clark, Sr., White & Cox and Nelson, Smith & King also opened stores during the first eight or ten years after the town was laid out. Cotton was at that time an important crop and Hugh Beatty and John Stone both operated cotton-gins. The latter also filled the office of cotton inspector. Matthew Nelson opened a tavern in 1808. He was a carpenter by trade, but subsequently was elected treasurer of East Tennessee, a position he held for many years. His brother, William D. Nelson, was also an early settler of the town. Henry Liggett had a hatter's shop, and supplied a large section of country with hats. Among other pioneers of the town may be mentioned Dr. Daniel Rather, Thomas C. Childress, William French, William Lea, David Patton and John Purris.

Among the most prominent of the early settlers of the county were the Browns—Thomas, John and William. Thomas Brown was the quartermaster for the garrison at the fort, and a politician of considerable reputation. He served several terms in the Legislature, and on one occasion was a candidate for the United States Senate. Gen. John Brown was the owner of a large tract of land, including the present site of Rockwood, and for twenty-three years was the sheriff of the county. William Brown became a lawyer and removed to Knoxville. Perhaps the person who enjoyed the greatest notoriety among the pioneers of this section was John Smith T., who lived about two miles southeast of Kingston. He obtained possession of a 50,000-acre grant of land which he held in defiance of all other claimants, and was the owner of a large number of slaves. He was an excellent shot, had fought several duels, and had the unpleasant habit of killing people on the slightest provocation. The restraint of advancing civilization, however, soon became distasteful to him and he removed to Missouri.

Kingston, from its position on the river and on the main road from Knoxville to Nashville, soon attained considerable importance, and in 1855 the Legislature voted to hold its next session there. It assembled on September 21, 1857, but two days later adjourned to Knoxville. About 1855 the regular steamboat navigation of the river was begun, and from that time until the war the town continued to prosper. Among the business men of the thirties were H. H. Wiley, James McCampbell, John Payne, George L. Gillespie, Nathaniel Hewitt, James Berry, Edward McDuffie, J. J. Munger, W. S. McEwen and Henry Liggett. Since the civil war the town has been somewhat on the decline, but its favorable location for iron furnaces and manufactories will undoubtedly, in time, attract a much larger population than it has ever known. The present business interests of the town are represented by the following firms: S. J. D'Armond & Son, Childress & Martin, Butler & Co., Hartley & Melton and Joseph A. Meucke, general stores; C. F. Brause and Brown Bros., drugs, and M. B. Everett, confectionery. The manufactories consist of a saw mill, operated by C. B. French; a grist-mill by William Rather, and a tannery by John A. Ferguson.

The first newspaper in Kingston was established in 1855 or 1856 by N. A. Patterson. It was published as the *Gazette* and the *Register* until the beginning of the war. In the fall of 1865 the *East Tennessean* was established with F. M. Wiley as editor. After about six months it was suspended, but in November, 1866, its publication was resumed by W. B. Reed, who has since continued it as a non-political paper. In 1873 C. F. Brause began the publication of the *Valley News* which he continued for about eighteen months, when he sold it to Rev. G. W. Coleman, who, after changing the name to the *Independent*, moved it to Maryville. The press was subsequently returned and used in the publication of the *Herald*. In 1880 John J. Littleton established the *Cyclone*, a Democratic paper. He subsequently sold to Hood & Haggard, who changed it to a Republican paper under the name of the *Patriot*. It has since been published as the *Republican*, and is now under the editorial management of S. E. Franklin.

As early as 1806 an act was passed by the Legislature providing for the establishment of Rittenhouse Academy, and appointing Thomas J. Van Dyke, Samuel Eskridge, Jacob

Jones, Zachariah Ayer and Jesse Byrd, as trustees. To this board were added, in 1809, John Purris, M. Smith, T. N. Clark, Thomas Brown, John Brown, Matthew Nelson and Samuel Martin. There is no evidence, however, to show that the school was put into operation until 1822, when Rev. William Eagleton was installed as principal. His successors up to 1828 were A. G. Gallaher, John A. Hoops, Jacob K. Spooner and John G. Lackins. The institution soon gained a wide reputation, and the attendance was large. The first building was a log structure, standing in the same lot with the First Presbyterian Church. In 1832 the main part of the present house was completed, and in 1853 the wing was added. Among the subsequent principals prior to the war were George S. Rich, B. F. Smith, John Wyatt, Benjamin V. Irvine, H. W. Von Aldehoff and William G. Lloyd. For several years after the close of the war the building was occupied by schools of varying degrees of excellence. Recently the institution was reincorporated, and is now one of the best schools of the kind in East Tennessee.

The first Church in Kingston was a brick building, erected by the Presbyterians about 1820 upon the hill now occupied by the cemetery. It was used until about 1858 or 1859 when the present frame house was erected.

About 1831 the Methodists erected a frame building on the hill south east of the courthouse. This was replaced by the present house in 1855, and is now occupied by the Methodist Episcopal Church South. About 1870 the Methodist Episcopal Church in co-operation with Union Lodge, No. 30, A. F. & A. M., erected a two-story frame-building which is occupied jointly by them.

In March, 1877, a congregation of Baptists was organized, and the following year they erected a house of worship.

The largest town in Roane County is Rockwood, situated at the base of Walden's Ridge, on the Cincinnati Southern Railroad, about five miles from the southern boundary line of the county. The population numbers about 3,000, the greater portion of whom are employed by the Roane Iron Company in their mines and furnaces. This company began the erection of their first furnace in 1867 upon land purchased from John Brown, and until within the past six or eight years the town consisted almost exclusively of their employes. They now operate two furnaces and 180 coke ovens. They also conduct a large store. The remaining business firms are S. B. Leeper & Co., Eblen & Morrison, James Underwood, John Swofford, L. M. Walsh, W. J. Owens & Co., and J. F. Tarwater. General stores: G. W. Brant, Richard Rector, John G. Irvine and Arch. Lee, groceries and J. E. George & Co., drugs and groceries.

In 1880 D. M. Coffman established the newspaper called the *Roane County Republican*, which he published until 1884, when his office was destroyed by fire. He then removed to Kingston, where he resumed the publication of his paper, but in 1886 returned to Rockwood. On October 30 issued the first number of the *Times*, which has already obtained a large circulation. Soon after the establishment of their furnace the Roane Iron Company built two churches, one for white and another for colored congregations. In 1873 or 1874 the Methodist Episcopal Church South erected a brick building, and in 1886 the Church of Christ completed a house of worship. An excellent brick building has also been erected for the use of the public school, which was put into operation in 1885. In this school a principal and three assistant teachers are employed.

The act of the Legislature establishing Roane County was passed November 6, 1801, Hugh Nelson, John Smith T., Alexander Carmichael, William Barnett, Paul Harlson and Zacheus Ayer were appointed commissioners to superintend the erection of a courthouse prison and stocks at Kingston. The court of pleas and quarter sessions was organized in December following at the house of Hugh Beatty, at which time William White, Samuel Miller, Hugh Nelson, Paul Harlson, Zacheus Ayer, George Preston, William Campbell, James Preston, Isbham Cox, William Barnett, George McPherson and Abraham McClelland were present and qualified as justices of the peace. Thomas Brown was elected collector of direct tax; Zacheus Ayer, entry taker; Jacob Jones, surveyor; George McPherson, ranger; Francis Lea, Patrick Burrus and Robert Kirkpatrick, constables. The county at that time extended from Anderson and Knox Counties to the southern boundary

of the State, but did not include any territory south of the Holston and Tennessee Rivers. For militia and civil purposes it was divided into six companies commanded respectively by Capts. Thomas Coulter, Richard Oliver, Gray Symms, George Ingram, James Walker and ——— Francis. The taxes for 1802 were raised on 100,191 acres of land, 27 town lots, 275 white polls and 137 black polls, amounting in the aggregate to \$673.83. The courthouse, a brick structure, was completed in the fall of 1802, and was occupied until the erection of the present building, which was received by the county court in 1856. The first jail was a log structure surrounded by a stockade, and stood upon the site of the present jail. It was used until about 1828, when it was superseded by a brick building lined with timbers. The third jail was built of stone just previous to the war, and was used until 1881, when the present excellent brick structure was erected at a cost of about \$13,000.

The circuit court was organized on the first Monday in March, 1811, by James Trimble, judge of the Second Judicial Circuit. The first grand jury was empaneled at the next term, and was composed of John Givens, James Todd, Jesse White, William Waller, Samuel Hays, Thomas Rayburn, Jacob Warren, Joseph Robinson, Nicholas Nail, John McKinney, Thomas Oden, Asa Cobb, John Rector, H. McPherson and George Cross. The first indictment was against William Small for the murder of William Ails. He was convicted of manslaughter, and being asked why sentence of death should not be pronounced upon him plead the "benefit of clergy," which was granted. He was then sentenced to be branded on the thumb and confined in the jail for nine months. The second indictment for a felony* was found against Leonard Vandagriff for horse stealing, who, upon conviction, was branded, whipped, pilloried and imprisoned for six months. The first person sent to the penitentiary was William Sexton, who was sentenced at the September term, 1831, to three years' imprisonment for horse stealing.

A chancery court for the district composed of Knox, Anderson, Morgan, Roane, Rhea, Hamilton, Campbell, McMinn, Monroe and Blount, was organized at Kingston October 21, 1824, by John Catron, one of the judges of the supreme court.

It was presided over by Jacob Peck and other judges of the supreme court from that time until 1828, when Nathan Greene, the first regularly elected chancellor took his seat.

Among the first resident attorneys at Kingston were John Purris, admitted to practice in 1807; James McCampbell, in 1810; W. C. Dunlap and J. W. M. Breazeale, in 1820; and J. Y. Smith and I. Hope, in 1823. Purris did not practice very much, but was looked upon as a sound lawyer, and a safe, conservative counselor. His son Henry S. Purris was also a lawyer, but was engaged the greater portion of his life in filling some official position. He died in 1844. James McCampbell was a good lawyer of thorough education, but was addicted to habits of intemperance. He had two brothers, John and Andrew, also lawyers. The former resided at Knoxville, and the latter, in 1836, became chancellor of the Western District of Tennessee. They were the sons of a widow, who settled in the county early in the century. John and James married daughters of Thomas N. Clark, as did also Judge James Trimble, who resided at Kingston for a short time, about 1816. William C. Dunlap was one of a large family of sons, all lawyers. The father, Hugh Dunlap, was one of the first merchants in Knoxville. After the establishment of the fort at Southwest Point, he located upon a grant of 5,000 acres of land in the vicinity of Post Oak Springs. His sons, Richard G., William C., Hugh, James P., Devereaux and John, all attained more or less distinction. J. W. M. Breazeale was the son of the first clerk of the county court. He practiced his profession at Kingston for a time, but subsequently located at Athens. John Y. Smith continued as one of the leading members of the bar until his death in 1861, a period of nearly forty years. For several years he was a partner of Thomas N. Clark. Among the other lawyers who resided at Kingston previous to the war were Samuel L. Childress, W. B. Staley, N. A. Patterson, D. M. Key and Albert G. Welcker, the last two of whom remained but a short time. Patterson was appointed judge of a circuit in Middle Tennessee by Gov. Brownlow in 1865, and is now a resident of Johnson City. W. B. Staley continued to practice at Kingston until 1878, when he was elected chancellor. He now resides at Knoxville. Judge Childress died at

Kingston. The present members of the bar are James Sevier, George W. Henderson, E. E. Young, S. C. Clark, George L. Burke and W. H. Dietz.

The following persons have filled official positions in Roane County since its organization:

Clerks of the county court—Henry Breazeale, 1802-36; H. H. Wiley, 1836-40; Austin L. Greene, 1840-60; James T. Shelly, 1860-61; J. M. Surges, 1864-78; J. C. Pope, 1878.

Clerks of the circuit court.—William Brown, 1811-33; Elbridge G. Sevier, 1833-36; Henry S. Purris, 1836-44; Thomas A. Brown, 1844-48; John A. Patton, 1848-54; W. S. Patton, 1854-74; E. E. Young, 1874-82; J. F. Cormany, 1882.

Sheriffs—John Brown, 1802-25; Robert S. Gilliland, 1825-32; Joseph Byrd, 1832-38; Lewis Burris, 1838-44; Ed. McDuffie, 1844-50; Sterling T. Turner, 1850-56; Rufus Marney, 1856-58; D. G. Taylor, 1858-64; Isham Young, 1864-66; S. P. Evans, 1866-70; John Marney, 1870-74; D. G. Taylor, 1874-80; John Marney, 1880-82; S. P. Sparks, 1882-86; J. J. Bowers, 1886.

Trustees—Isham Cox, 1802-20; W. C. McKamy, 1820-32; William Galbraith, 1832-56; Thomas McConnell, 1836-42; William M. Work, 1842-50; George Yost, 1850-60; Robert K. Byrd, 1860-61; W. S. Center, 1862-64; W. C. Turner, 1864-66; Robert Marney, 1866-70; J. W. McNutt, 1870-72; William Ellis, 1872-78; G. A. Guenther, 1878-84; Joseph A. Muecke, 1884-86; Samuel Harvey, 1886.

Registers—John Stone, 1802-07; John McEwen, 1807-21; H. S. Purris, 1821-33; H. H. Wiley, 1833-36; Robert D. Duncan, 1836-44; John A. Patton, 1844-48; John H. Taylor, 1848-52; R. M. Allison, 1852-64; W. H. King, 1864-70; J. C. Clark, 1870-71; G. A. Guenther, 1872-74; R. M. Allison, 1874-78; S. D. Stanfield, 1878-86; Thomas Childress, 1886 (deceased).

Clerks and masters—Thomas N. Clark, Jr., 1824-34; Thomas Brown, 1834-48; Thomas N. Clark, 1848-64; James T. Shelly, 1864-70; H. Crumbliss, 1870-82; Isaac A. Clark, 1882.

LOUDON COUNTY.

L OUDON COUNTY lies on both sides of the Tennessee River, and extends north to the Clinch. The Little Tennessee also passes through it. It embraces about 275 square miles, and has more tillable land, in proportion to its size, than any other county in East Tennessee. The territory south of the river contains the fertile valleys of Sweet Water, Pond Fork and Town Creeks, and to the north are the broad bottoms of the Tennessee River. Marble of the finest quality has recently been discovered in the vicinity of Loudon, and several quarries have been opened.

The part of the county lying south of the rivers, formerly belonged to the Hiwassee District, and was not settled until 1819-20, but settlements were made on the north bank of the Tennessee and Little Tennessee, within the present limits of the county, previous to the beginning of the century. Among the first settlers were James, William and Samuel Blair, Jesse and Simeon Eldridge, Henry Bogard, Jacob Gardenhill, John and Pomeroy Carmichael, John Browder, Benjamin Prater and William B. Lenoir. On October 25, 1813, the Legislature passed an act for the establishment of the town of Morganton, which had been laid off at the mouth of Baker's Creek, on land owned by Hugh and Charles Kelso. The commissioners appointed were William Lowry, J. J. Greene, John Eakin, Richard Dearman, Matthew Wallace, James Wyley, John Lambert, Sr., and Joseph Duncan. It was at that time on the border of the Hiwassee District, and became an important trading post. It was subsequently included within the limits of Monroe County.

The first settler south of the river is said to have been William Tunnell, who entered the land now owned by T. J. Mason. Several others, however, located at about the same time. Among them were James Blair, Robert and Ebenezer Johnston, James Johnston, Robert Campbell, James Greene, Barnard Franklin, Robert Cannon and James Bacome, all of whom lived on the road leading to Philadelphia. The Johnstons—Robert and Ebenezer—were bachelors. They owned a cotton-gin and press, a hemp breaker and grist-mill. Robert Cannon kept a house of entertainment. James Johnson, a young man who married a daughter of James Johnston, opened a store where William E. Huff now lives. Thomas Johnston and John Holston located on the river above the ferry. The latter operated a saw mill, and built large boats for the river trade. About a mile below the ferry were John and James Harrison. The ferry was kept by James Blair.

In the fall of 1821 or 1822, a town was laid off about six miles southwest of the ferry by William Knox and Jacob Pearson, who named it Philadelphia. It was then in Monroe County, but it is now near the line in Loudon County. Among the first settlers in that vicinity were Jacob Grimmett, Stephen Bond, William Reynolds, George Yokum, Daniel Prigmore, Hardy Jones and James Bacome, who removed from his first location in 1821. The first store in the town was opened by Robert Browder. About 1824 Morgan & Jacobs, of Knoxville, established a store with S. H. Crawley as manager. The first hotels were opened by Robert Carden and Capt. James Maddy. Carden was also the first blacksmith. Capt. James Dodd ran a still-house, and Lewis Patterson a tan-yard. The latter was succeeded by Robert Shugart, and he by J. D. Jones and Eli Cleveland. A grist-mill was built about 1821 by Jacob Pearson. For ten or fifteen years succeeding 1840, the town was at the height of its prosperity, and a large amount of business was carried on there. Of the merchants of that period may be mentioned R. R. Cleveland, James Chestnut, E. E. Edwards, Hugh Smith and John Stanfield.

The first church was erected by the Presbyterians in 1822 or 1823. It was a small frame building, and stood where the graveyard now is. The first preacher was Dr. Isaac Anderson of Maryville. A few years later the Baptists built a house, which was used until the erection of the present one. Eli Cleveland and Richard Taliaferro were the first preachers. The Methodists did not erect a church until about 1850, but a congregation had been organized many years before.

Previous to the completion of the railroad to that point London was known as Blair's Ferry, and consisted only of a steamboat landing, a store and a few houses. The first steamboat to pass up the river was the "Atlas," which in 1828 ran up as far as the junction of the French Broad and Holston. It was not until about 1835, however, that steamboats began plying regularly. In 1831 Wiley Blair laid off a town covering a portion of the present site of London, and named it Blairsville. He failed to sell any lots, and the next year S. M. Johnston & Co., having bought the land, had the town re-surveyed, and named it London. For the next four years it was the terminus of the railroad, and its growth was rapid. Produce in large quantities was brought from various points on the river and transferred to the railroad, and it is said that steamboats were frequently compelled to lay several days waiting their turn to discharge their cargoes. Among the merchants of this period were Orme, Wilson & Co., Johnston & Smith, S. H. Harvey & Co., Frank Goodman, W. C. Maclin & Co., J. M. Wheeler, Hugh Tinley and W. T. Lowe. Reynolds & Lenty opened a hotel; Jones & Harris established an extensive foundry and rolling mill; Mason, Wilson and others formed a stock company and erected a flouring-mill, and Harvey & King put a saw mill into operation. In 1854 a newspaper, called the *London Free Press*, was established by Samuel and William O'Brien. It continued for several years. The *Orion* was also published for a short time previous to the war by J. A. Bannister. It was not a financial success, and he departed suddenly, leaving several creditors behind. In 1865 the *Union Pilot*, a radical Republican paper was started at Philadelphia by M. L. Blackburn, who soon after removed it to Loudon, and thence to Clinton. Other papers have since been published as follows: The *Journal*, by William Russell; the *Times*, by W. C. Nelson; the *Republican Farmer*, by Dr.

Thomas Foster; the *Sun*, by W. H. Mitchell, and the *Record*, established in March 1886, with Dr. F. W. Godling as editor. He was soon after succeeded by W. H. Mitchell, the present editor and proprietor.

Soon after the town was laid out the Methodists, Presbyterians, Cumberland Presbyterians and Episcopalians each erected a house of worship. At the close of the war the Baptists formed an organization, and purchased a store house, which was fitted up for church purposes, and has since been occupied by them. The Methodist Episcopal Church, also organized a congregation and erected a house. During the war the Presbyterian Church was torn down, and the building belonging to the Methodist Episcopal Church South was badly damaged. The latter was afterward repaired and occupied for a time, but was finally sold to the county, and used as a school house. In 1882 the Cumberland Presbyterians erected a new church, and the old building has since been occupied by the Presbyterians and Methodist Episcopal Church South.

The population of Loudon is now rapidly increasing. Situated as it is on the Tennessee River, at the crossing of the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia Railroad, and in the center of a fine agricultural country, its location is one of the best in East Tennessee. The close proximity of inexhaustible beds of marble and large tracts of timber furnish still greater advantages for the investment of capital. The business interests of the town are represented at the present time by the following individuals and firms: Simpson & Bell, W. K. Sheddan, A. Howard, L. P. Campbell, Johnston Bros., F. M. Felts, W. Warner, W. W. Fuller, James Mahoney & Co., general merchandise; J. F. Horne & Bro., drugs; Greer, James & Co., hardware, and Horne Bros. & Greer, produce and grain.

The formation of Loudon County from fractions of Roane, Monroe and Blount Counties was authorized by an exception to Section 4 of Article X of the constitution of 1870. Several previous efforts to form such a county had failed, on account of the impossibility of complying with the general provisions of the old constitution. The act to establish the new county was passed on May 27, 1870, and approved by Gov. D. W. C. Senter, on June 2, being the first act ever approved by a governor of Tennessee. By this act the proposed county was named Christiana, but by an act passed a few days later it was changed to Loudon. The commissioners appointed to hold the election for the ratification or rejection of the proposition were J. Matthews and F. R. Hackney, of Blount; John E. Tipton and J. D. Jones, of Monroe, and W. Y. Huff, J. D. Turner, Mitchell Rose, J. W. Robinson and W. B. Hope, of Roane. The election resulted in the necessary two-thirds majority for the new county. In August, following, county officers were chosen, and on September 5, 1870, the county court was organized at the Baptist Church in Loudon. Twenty-three justices of the peace were present, and qualified. W. Y. Huff, of the First Civil District, was elected chairman.

At the January term, 1871, S. A. Rodgers, Thomas J. Mason and R. R. Anderson were appointed commissioners to let the contracts and superintend the erection of county buildings. The town square was donated as a site for the courthouse, and a plan for that building submitted by A. C. Bruce, was selected by the county court. The contract was let to J. W. Clark & Bro. for \$14,200, and in September, 1872, the building was ready for occupancy. In 1874 a house and lot was purchased from E. C. Johnston, and during that year a brick jail was erected at a cost of about \$5,000. Subsequently steel cages were provided for the cells at an additional cost of over \$4,000. In 1878 a farm for a poor asylum was purchased from N. P. Bacon and H. A. Crox for \$5,200. It is situated about one and one-half miles below Loudon, and contains 275 acres. Notwithstanding these large expenditures, the county is without a debt, except outstanding warrants amounting to about \$2,000.

The following is a list of the officers of the county since its organization: Sheriffs—J. D. Turner, 1870-76; J. T. Carpenter, 1876-78; J. D. Foute, 1878-81; S. P. Cook, 1881-.

Trustees—S. Lane, 1870-74; G. W. Littleton, 1874-76; T. J. Mason, 1876-77; S. A. Humphreys, 1878; Joseph H. Williams, 1878-83; J. J. Duff, 1886.

Clerks of the circuit court—John S. King, 1870-84; John W. Hayden, 1884; J. E. Cassady, 1884-.

Clerks of the county court—M. H. Taliaferro, 1870-74; M. L. Mourfield, 1874-86; E. S. Lineberry, 1886-87.*

Registers—Francis Beals, 1870-72; J. L. McLemore, 1872-78; R. N. Ragains, 1878-82; R. L. Loftis, 1882-86; J. B. Payne, 1886-.

Clerks and masters—Mitchell Rose, 1870-73; Elbert Kerr, 1873-84; N. H. Greer, 1884-.

Other elective offices have been held by citizens of the county since its organization as follows: Judge of the third circuit, Samuel A. Rodgers; attorney-general, W. L. Welcker; State senator, Henry A. Chambers, 1876-77; D. F. Harrison, 1877; representative to the Legislature, William Cannon, 1876-78; J. T. Shipley, 1884-86.

The circuit court was organized by Judge E. T. Hall on September 26, 1870. The first grand jury was composed of the following men: Darius Hudgins, H. N. Dale, J. C. Pennington, E. S. Adkins, A. M. Cook, David Rogers, W. R. Best, H. H. Segal, J. C. Wyley, P. Whitlock, R. C. Alford, J. E. Crowder and W. J. Wells. The first indictment was found against Lafayette and Samuel Franklin for the murder of Hezekiah Hunt. The former was arrested, convicted of murder in the second degree, and sentenced to ten years in the penitentiary. Samuel Franklin escaped arrest.

Among the attorneys who have resided at Loudon may be mentioned Judge S. A. Rodgers, W. L. Welcker, S. Lane, H. A. Chambers, D. R. Nelson and E. P. McQueen, the last three of whom constitute the present bar.

BLOUNT COUNTY.

BLOUNT COUNTY lies between the Tennessee River and the great Smoky Mountain, and south of Knox County. It has an area of about 470 square miles, one-sixth of which is mountain land. It is abundantly supplied with water and water power. The principal stream is Little River, which receives the waters of Crooked Creek, Pistol Creek, Nails Creek and Ellejoy. In the southern and western portions of the county are Abram, Nine Mile, Six Mile, Four Mile, Baker and Boyd Creeks. The mineral resources are abundant. In addition to iron and marble, silver and gold are found in paying quantities. The settlement of Blount County was begun in 1785. The first fort or station was established by Robert McTeer. "It stood about one and one-half miles south of Eusebia Church. It soon became the nucleus of an excellent neighborhood of intelligent, worthy, and patriotic citizens, emigrants principally from the valley of Virginia, who brought with, and diffused around them, Republicanism, religion, intelligence and thrift."† Among those who located in the vicinity were the Bogles, McCroskeys, McCullochs, McGaugheys, McMurrays, Boyds, Cunninghams, Moores, Tiptons, Jeffries, Cusicks and others. Numerous other forts and stations were soon after established in various parts of the county. Among them were John Craig's, situated on the present site of Maryville, near where the depot now is; David Craig's, near Brick Mill; Houston's, about six miles south of Maryville; Kelly's, near Rockford; Kirk's, on Little River, a few miles above Kelly's; Thomas', about three and one-half miles southeast of Maryville; Martin's, at Sanderson's Mill, on Nails Creek; Hunter's, on Nine Mile Creek; Gamble's, near where George Snyder now lives; Henry's, on Little River; Calvin's on Crooked Creek; Black's at the head of Crooked Creek; Gillespie's, south of Little River; and Ish's, in the northwest part of the county, near the Tennessee River. For several years the settlement suffered severely from Indian depredations. The proximity of the mountains, which furnished safe hiding places for the savages, made it necessary constantly to guard the frontier, and many times compelled the inhabitants to seek refuge in the strongest forts. It is

*Deceased. Successor not elected.

†Ramsey's Annals.

said that on one occasion, in April, 1783, no less than 280 men, women and children were gathered together in Craig's fort, and there remained for several days in the greatest discomfort. To detail the instances of Indian outrage and aggression and the heroism of the brave pioneers, in their acts of defense and retaliation, however, would require a volume, and as the more signal instances are detailed elsewhere they will not be repeated here.* No section of Tennessee was settled by a more heroic, fearless and energetic people, and no county is richer in the splendid traditions and honorable achievements of its pioneers. The earliest settlers were mainly Scotch Presbyterians and the first churches were organized by them. In 1786 Eusebia Church was organized in the McTeer neighborhood, it is thought, by Ezekiah Balch. A large log building was erected, and later a camp-ground was constructed near by. In 1792 or 1793 New Providence Church was organized in the vicinity of Craig's fort, now Maryville, by Rev. Gideon Blackburn, who also established Baker's Creek Church soon after. In 1796 the nucleus of a colony of Friends was formed near where Friendsville now is, by John Mackney, James Matthews, James Allen and John Walker. The next year William Griffith located in the vicinity of Unita, and Thomas Jones and William and Daniel Durham on Cloyd's Creek. The land in the vicinity of Louisville was obtained by Robert, John and James Gillespie under the act of the Legislature to promote the erection of iron works. They built a small furnace and forge, which they ceased to operate as soon as they obtained a title to the land.

The erection of small tub mills was begun with the earliest settlement of the country. The first is said to have been built near McTeer's fort. After the organization of the county, in 1795 and 1796, permits to erect mills were granted to the following persons: John Craig, on Pistol Creek; John Walker, in Tuckaleechee Cave; Samuel Thompson, on Crooked Creek; Thomas Gibson, on Gallaher's Creek, and James McNutt, on Pistol Creek.

The raising of cotton being an important industry in the early history of the county, a large number of cotton-gins were erected. Those in operation in 1892 were owned by Thomas Berry, James Scott, Samuel Houston, William Stanfield, William Lowry and Patrick Collins.

Blount County was established by an act of the Territorial Assembly, passed July 11, 1795. The court of pleas and quarter sessions was organized on the second Monday in September, 1795, at the house of Abraham Weaver. The justices present were William Wallace, William Lowry, James Scott, Oliver Alexander, David Craig and George Ewing. William Wallace was chosen chairman. On the next day John Trimble, Thomas McCulloch and William Hamilton produced commissions from Gov. Blount and took their seats. John McKee qualified as clerk, Littlepage Sims, as sheriff; William Wallace, as register; Robert Rhea, as coroner; James Gaily, James Blair and Gray Sims, as constables. The next term of the court was held at the house of John Craig. The grand jury empaneled consisted of James Tedford, foreman; Samuel McCulloch, Joseph McConnell, Samuel Hogg, John Alexander, John Cochran, James Kerr, Joseph McReynolds, James Gillespie, James Logan, John Huklin, James Cummings, John Rider, John Weatherspoon and Robert Wilson. The first indictment was found against Daniel Huff for assault.

The commissioners appointed to locate the county seat and superintend the erection of county buildings were William Wallace, Joseph Black, Samuel Glass, David Craig, John Trimble, Alexander Kelly and Samuel Henry. They selected fifty acres of land owned by John Craig, which was laid off into streets and lots, and in accordance with the legislative act named Maryville, in honor of Mary Grainger, the wife of Gov. William Blount. For some reason the commission failed to provide a suitable courthouse, and in 1799 Andrew Thompson, Barclay McGhee, William Lowry, John Cochran and John Woods were appointed to let the contract for such a building. These men also failed to complete the work, and in 1802 a new committee was appointed for that purpose. A log structure was at last completed, which was superseded about 1820 by a

frame building. In April, 1838, Jesse Thompson, Andrew C. Montgomery, Henry Hannum, William Toole, Samuel Pride, Henry Hamill and James Trundle were appointed to superintend the erection of a new brick courthouse, which was completed the following year. This building was occupied until 1885, when it was destroyed by fire, and the present handsome brick structure erected at a cost of \$12,000. The first jail was a log building and stood just back of the courthouse. About 1878 a new jail was completed upon the site of the present brick building, which was erected some time ago.

The circuit court for Blount County was organized February 5, 1810, by James Trimble, who appointed Robert Houston clerk. The chancery court was not organized until February 14, 1853, the business of this court having previously been transacted at Madisonville.

Among the first lawyers resident in the county were John Lowry, Samuel Glass, John Wilkinson, John Garner and Enoch Parsons. Glass was a member of the constitutional convention of 1796, and afterward was elected to the State Senate. John Lowry was the first attorney-general of Hamilton District, and one of the leading lawyers of his time. Enoch Parsons was a prominent attorney, but became more conspicuous through his candidacy for the office of governor, in 1819, against Joseph McMinn. He was defeated by a large majority, and soon after removed to Alabama. Among the lawyers of a later date were John S. McNutt, S. T. Bicknell (who represented the county in the Legislature for several years), Joseph W. Lemons, J. H. Parsons, S. J. McReynolds (who served for two years as county judge), Jesse G. Wallace, W. D. McGinley and John E. Toole. Wallace began practice about 1845, and continued to reside at Maryville until the civil war. He then cast his lot with the Confederacy, and, at the close of hostilities, he removed to Franklin, Tenn., where he still resides. Mr. Toole also entered the profession about 1845, and soon won a high reputation as an advocate. He was not a scholarly man, nor a well-read lawyer, but he won his position by indomitable energy and great tenacity of purpose. Upon the breaking out of the war he was made provost-marshal by the Confederate States Government, and after the Federal occupation of East Tennessee, he went South and never returned. W. D. McGinley continued to practice at Maryville until his death in 1881. He was an excellent advocate before a jury, but was somewhat too unsystematic to achieve the highest success in chancery practice. The present bar of Blount County is one of more than average ability. The members are as follows: C. T. Cates, Sr., S. P. Rowan, M. L. McConnell, Will A. McTeer, Thomas N. Brown, G. S. W. McCampbell, and C. T. Cates, Jr.

As has been stated, Maryville was laid out in 1795. The first merchants were John and Josiah Nichol, Lowry & Waugh and King & Montgomery. They were succeeded by James & Ignatius Wilson, James & William W. Berry, C. & J. H. Gillespie, J. J. Walker and Wallace & Jacobs. During the ten or fifteen years previous to the war the leading business men were Bicknell & Wallace, James M. Toole & Co., Coffin & Wilson, A. M. & J. G. Wallace, Brobson & Toole, William McTeer & Co., W. H. Andersen & Co. and J. C. Fagg & Co. Among other early settlers of Maryville were Samuel Love, a hatter and hotel-keeper; James Turk, a saddler; Samuel Houston, a blacksmith; — Caldwell, a tailor; Alexander McGhee and Edward Gaunt, physicians; Jesse Wallace and John Garner, hotel keepers; John Woods and John Montgomery, millers; and Gideon Blackburn, minister.

The first newspaper in Maryville was the *Intelligencer*, established in 1837 by F. A. Parham. The next year, Montgomery McTeer began the publication of a bi-monthly paper devoted to agricultural arts and domestic economy. It was known as the *American Journal of Productive Industry*. During the same year the *Temperance Banner* was established. As its name implies, it was devoted to the cause of temperance. None of these papers was published but for a short time. In November, 1853, the *Blount County Advocate* was founded by W. P. Collins, and, in May, 1855, James E. Swan began the publication of the *East Tennessean*. The newspapers published since the war have been the *Maryville Republican*, begun in October, 1867, by R. C. Tucker; the *Soldier's Gazette*, established in December, 1869, by M. L. McConnell; the *Blount County*

Standard, established in December, 1877; the *Maryville Index*, the publication of which was begun in 1878 by J. A. Silsby; the *Blount County Democrat*, established in May, 1879, by R. N. Hood; the *Maryville Watchman*, established in March, 1882, by Will A. McTeer; the *East Tennessee News*, published by J. T. Andersen & Co; the *Maryville Times*, published since 1884 by A. J. Neff & Son; and *To Day's News*, recently established by the News Publishing Company.

As an educational center Maryville has long been prominent. In 1806 the Legislature, under the act establishing county academies, appointed Gideon Blackburn, John Montgomery, John Lowry (merchant), Joseph B. Lapsley and Andrew Kennedy trustees for Porter Academy in Blount County, to whom were afterward added James Gillespie, Jr., John Lowry (attorney), James Houston, Sr., Alexander McGhee, James Turk and Thomas Henderson. In 1813 provision was made for a female department, and a separate board of trustees were appointed for it. The first schools in Maryville were taught in a log building, standing near the Spring in the western part of town. Among the teachers were P. Smith and Rev. Mr. Moore, a Methodist minister. About 1819 or 1820 a log building, which was afterward weather-boarded, was erected on a lot in front of the present college grounds. It was occupied by the academy for many years. Since the war the institution has been removed to a place near the old Logan Chapel camp-ground, about seven miles north-east of Maryville.

Maryville College is one of the oldest and most highly esteemed educational institutions in Tennessee. It was founded by Rev. Isaac Anderson, who, near the beginning of the present century, came with his father's family from Virginia, and located in Knox County. He entered the ministry, and soon became known as an eloquent and effective speaker and a bold and original thinker. He was a Presbyterian, and adopted the peculiar doctrines known as "Hopkinsianism," which led to the division of the church into the old and new school. Recognizing the need of this section for a greater number of educated ministers in 1819 he presented to the Synod of Tennessee, then in session at Maryville, a plan for the organization of a theological school, which was adopted, and the institution was established as the Southern and Western Theological Seminary, a name that it bore until 1842, when it was incorporated by the Legislature as Maryville College. Dr. Anderson became the first president, and continued in that position until his death January 28, 1857. He was succeeded by Rev. John J. Robinson. The following year the control of the institution was transferred to the United Synod of the Presbyterians in the United States of America, on condition that the property revert to the Synod of Tennessee should the United Synod cease to exist.

In forty years, from 1819 to 1861, the institution educated and trained 150 men for the gospel ministry, while of the several hundred alumni sent out very many entered the other learned professions, and not a few of them attained to eminence and distinction. The endowment fund gathered little by little, through all those years, amounted to only \$16,000. During the war the work of the college was suspended for five years; the faculty was broken up; the library was badly damaged; the college buildings were destroyed; two-thirds of the endowment funds were lost; in short the college was in ruins, not worth in funds and real estate more than \$7,000. Under these circumstances some of the best and oldest friends of the college thought it dead to live no more. But the Synod of Tennessee met in the fall of 1865, and resumed organic relations with the old General Assembly, and feeling that it could not hold its ground and extend its influence without Maryville College, it was resolved to revive it. The only professor remaining, G. S. W. Crawford, was ordered to reopen the college for instruction as soon as practicable. This was done on the 5th of September, 1866, with an attendance of thirteen students. In less than three years two more professors were added to the faculty, and there was a large increase of students. New grounds and new buildings became a necessity, and to secure them an appeal was made to the friends of Christian learning in the North with the following results: A beautiful campus of 250 acres, a professor's house costing \$3,000, a college building costing \$23,000 and two handsome dormitories costing \$12,000 each. An endowment fund soon became a necessity, and in 1880 Prof. T. J. Lamar was appointed as an agent to secure one

if possible. In this he was successful, and by December 31, 1883, \$100,000 had been raised—\$30,000 came from New York City and Brooklyn, \$30,000 from Pittsburgh, \$25,000 from Dayton, Ohio, \$10,000 from Auburn, N. Y., and \$5,000 from East Tennessee.

The faculty of the college consists of a president, six professors and three assistant teachers.

In 1850 the East Tennessee Masonic Female Institute was organized and put into operation in the brick building now occupied by the public schools. The trustees were Samuel Pride, S. T. Bicknell, J. M. Toole, J. W. Davis, B. D. Brobson, J. E. Toole, J. A. McKamy and George Brown. Fielding Pope was elected president, and Mary S. Towne, Mary J. Love and M. J. Cates assistants. The institution was conducted under the auspices of the Masonic fraternity until the beginning of the civil war, but was not reorganized after its close.

About 1873 a normal school, designed for the training of destitute students from the mountain districts, was established by Dr. J. D. Garner. In 1878 the property known as the Dr. Pride residence was purchased with funds furnished by a few wealthy friends of Philadelphia, who became members of the board of trustees, and the school was conducted under the direction of Dr. Garner until 1884, when a new board obtained control of the property under a three-year's lease. The original design of the institution has been abandoned, and it is now conducted as a sort of preparatory or intermediate school. In 1871 W. P. Hastings, a member of the Society of Friends, organized a school for freedmen, in the old Zion Church; it was composed of a motley crowd of children and adults desirous of learning to read. The accommodations of the school were very inadequate, and Mr. Yardly Warner, working under the auspices of the Indiana yearly meeting, began the soliciting funds to aid in the erection of a suitable building. In this he was successful, the work was begun in 1872, and the building ready for occupancy on January 1, 1874. The institution has since been conducted as a training school for colored teachers, and has been one of the most successful schools of the kind in the State. It has an average attendance of about 175. The property is valued at over \$20,000, and an endowment fund of \$25,000 has been provided for the aid of students. Since 1878 it has been under the care of the New England yearly meeting, but Mr. Hastings has continued as president.

Maryville is equally as well supplied with churches as with schools. As is stated elsewhere, the Presbyterians had organized a church before the town was established. They held services in a log house until about 1812, when a substantial stone building was erected. It was occupied until about 1855, when the present brick church was built. A Methodist church was organized near the beginning of the present century, and for many years occupied a house situated just north of the town. The present building occupied by the Methodist Episcopal Church South, was built some time in the fifties. After the close of the war the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church erected a house of worship, and in 1872 the Friends completed a similar work. Recently the Baptists have also erected a church.

In — the Knoxville & Augusta Railroad was completed to Maryville, which has since been its southern terminus. It has added greatly to the growth and importance of the town, which is now one of the most prosperous in the State. The manufacturing establishments consist of two woolen-mills, operated by W. T. Parham, Hannah & Son, respectively; grist-mills, by Elijah Walker, Hackney & Chapman and W. T. Parham; saw mills, by J. L. Hackney & Son and D. Jones; sash and blind factories by Boyd & Huff, Stetler and B. F. Willard, and a machine shop by Cowan & Summers. The mercantile interests are represented by the following firms. Cunning & Jones, A. K. Harper, L. J. Magill and Cooper & Bittle, dry goods; William Newby, William Sharp, G. A. Toole, Watkins & Davis, G. B. Ross and V. Cummings & Bro., groceries; O. D. Lloyd, groceries and hardware; J. A. Greer & Co., hardware and implements; C. Planze and George A. Brown, furniture; Tedford & Lowe, drugs; W. A. Walker, books and stationery, and R. S. Cathcart, harness.

In 1892 the Farmer's Bank was incorporated with R. N. Hood as president, and

Joseph Burger as cashier. In 1885 it was succeeded by the Bank of Maryville, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The officers are P. M. Bartlett, president; W. T. Parham, vice-president and Joseph Burger, cashier. Maryville was incorporated by an act of the General Assembly, passed January 7, 1850. The first mayor was Samuel Pride, and the aldermen, J. C. Fagg, William McTeer, J. E. Toole, S. T. Bicknell, Andrew McClain and R. L. Cates. After the passage of the "Four Mile" law the charter was surrendered, and the town is not incorporated.

The principal villages of the county are Friendsville, Louisville and Rockford. Friendsville, as its name indicates, is a village settled principally by the Friends. It is built upon land formerly owned by Thomas Hackney, and the first flouring-mill in the county is said to have been erected there by Thomas and John Hackney. It is still in operation, and owned by William R. and Elias Jones and James F. Beals. The first store was opened by David Morgan, who, in 1835, established the Friendsville Academy. This has been an educational institute of considerable note, and in 1880 it was incorporated.

Louisville is situated on the Tennessee River, and in the palmiest days of steamboat navigation was a place of much importance. One of the first merchants, if not the first, was Nathaniel Cox, who was in business previous to 1822. Wilson & Saffle began selling goods at a little later date. The firms engaged in business in 1850 were Foster & Pearce, George S. Gilbert & Son, Cox & Bro., Steel, Eagleton & Co. and John Everett. L. C. Houk, the present congressman from the Second District, was also a resident of the town at that time. Although the town has lost much of its old-time importance since the introduction of railroad traffic, it is still a flourishing village.

Rockford is situated on the Knoxville & Augusta Railroad and on Little River. It is a small village which grew up around a cotton factory established there about 1840.

The following persons have filled official positions in Blount County:

Sheriffs—Littlepage Sims, 1795-96; Joseph Colville, 1796-1809; William Burk, 1800-02; Joseph Colville, 1802-04; William Lackey, 1804-06; Samuel Cowan, 1806-14; David Russell, 1814-16; Charles Donahoo, 1816-20; William Wallace, 1820-42; Calvin D. Anderson, 1842-48; James M. Henry, 1848-54; Campbell Gillespie, 1854-58; W. L. Hutton, 1858-62; William H. Finley, 1862-64; Moses Gamble, 1864-66; M. L. McConnell, 1866-68; John D. Alexander, 1868-72; J. P. Edmondson, 1872-76; R. P. McReynolds, 1876-78; A. M. Rule, 1878-82; M. H. Edmondson, 1882.

Clerks of the county court—John McKee, 1795-96; James Houston, 1796-1818; Jacob F. Foute, 1818-33; Nathaniel Reagan, 1833-40; Jeremiah Kenuon, 1840-44; William Lowry, 1844-48; Robert A. Tedford, 1848-53; Spencer Henry, 1853-54; J. C. McCoy, 1854-62; W. L. Dearing, 1862-66; R. C. Tucker, 1866-71; T. D. Edington, 1871-72; J. A. Greer, 1872-79; Benjamin Cunningham, 1879.

Clerks of the circuit court—Robert Houston, 1810-14; Jesse Beene, 1814-20; Azariah Shelton, 1820-22; D. D. Foute, 1822-36; A. Henry, 1836-40; D. D. Foute, 1840-48; William A. Walker, 1848-62; James A. Houston, 1862-64; Montgomery McTeer, 1864-68; Will A. McTeer, 1868-78; W. C. Chumlea, 1878.

Registers—William Wallace, 1795-99; J. Wallace, 1799-1820; Andrew Thompson.

James M. Anderson, 1836-40; Andrew McClain; 1840—; Ralph E. Tedford, 1864-68; T. F. Wallace, 1868-74; J. C. Hutton, 1874-78; J. N. Badgett, 1878.

Trustees—John McKee, 1795-96; David Eagleton, 1796-1802; John Lowry (merchant), 1802-16; Samuel Love, 1816-20; Jesse Thompson, 1820-36; R. L. Cates, 1836-46; William McTeer, 1846-52; R. E. Telford, 1852-58; D. N. Broyles, 1858-62; F. M. Hood, 1862-66; Eli Nunn, 1866-72; Daniel Broyles, 1872-74; J. W. Eakin, 1874-78; J. A. Goddard, 1878-86; A. M. Rule, 1886.

Clerks and masters—Samuel Pride, 1853-62; William A. Walker, 1862-64; William Pickens, 1864-67; Elias Goddard, 1867-83; J. A. Greer, 1883; J. T. Gamble, 1883-85; J. A. Greer, 1885.

SEVIER COUNTY.

SEVIER COUNTY lies east of Blount County, and adjoins North Carolina on the south. It is one of the largest counties in the State, having an area of about 660 square miles. A considerable part of the land is broken and untillable, but along the streams, and in the coves and valleys, it is exceedingly fertile. The French Broad River flows through the northern portion, and receives the waters of Little Pigeon River, formed by the junction of two forks which take their rise in the Great Smoky Mountains. Boyd Creek flows through the eastern portion of the county, and also empties its waters into the French Broad.

The settlement of the territory now embraced in Sevier County was begun about 1783, although for several years previous it had been traversed by traders and military bodies operating against the Cherokees. In 1775 two traders from Virginia, Boyd and Dorgett, while returning from a trip into the Indian nation, were killed by a band of savages, who threw their bodies into the stream which has since been known as Boyd Creek. In 1780 one of the best fought of the early Indian battles took place on this creek, near what is now known as Rocky Springs.*

In 1783 a number of settlers, who had recently located in the vicinity, assembled at Maj. Henry's, near the mouth of Dumplin Creek, and there built a fort. At about the same time a friendly conference with the Indians was held at the house of a Mr. Gist. It was attended by Maj. James Hubbard, who had settled on the north bank of the French Broad River just above Bryant's Ferry, and who became notorious for his enmity toward the Indians. His father's family in Virginia had been cruelly murdered by the Shawnees, and he had sworn vengeance against the whole race. He spared no pains to create Indian disturbances in order to afford opportunity to gratify his revenge, and this occasion was no exception. He attempted to frighten the Cherokees in attendance upon the conference into some hasty action which might furnish a pretext for violating the truce, but in this he was prevented by Capt. James White, and for a time peace was secured. After this the settlements south of the French Broad increased quite rapidly. In November, 1783, Thomas Stockton began the erection of the first grist mill in the county. It was located at Christian's Ford on the French Broad. During the following year the pioneers built their cabins and cleared fields along Little Pigeon River and Boyd Creek. On the latter stream two strong forts were erected; one was at Samuel Newell's, near the head of the creek, and the other at Samuel McGaughey's lower down. In 1784 the State of Franklin was organized, and in March of the following year the first legislature of the new State met. Among the acts passed was one for the division of Greene County into three separate counties, one of which was named Sevier. It embraced the greater part of the territory south of the French Broad extending from Big Pigeon River to the ridge dividing the waters of Little River and Little Tennessee. The courts were held at Newell's Station, and Samuel Wear became clerk of the county court. At the next election Samuel Newell and John Clark were chosen to represent the county in the Legislature.

In 1785 a treaty was concluded with the Cherokees at Henry's Station, known as the treaty Dumplin, by the terms of which the Indians relinquished their right and title to the land embraced within Sevier County. After this treaty the occupation of the country south of the French Broad went on rapidly. Prominent among the early settlers besides those already mentioned were Isaac Thomas, who lived on the west bank of the Pigeon opposite Sevierville; William Cannon located opposite Catlett'sburg, where his grandson

*See page 89.

now lives; Jacob Huff lived on the site of Catlettsburg, where he built a mill. Samuel Blair also located in the same neighborhood, and Josiah Rogers still further down the river. North of the French Broad were Peter and Allen Bryant, Joshua Gist, the Cates and Underwoods. Eight miles below Sevierville was the residence of Thomas Buckingham, who, it is said, built the first brick house in the county. The Brobsons, Chandlers, Creswells and Capt. Nathaniel Evans located on Boyd Creek, and Thomas Sharp in the neighborhood of Trundle's Cross Roads. Randall Hill lived three miles east of Catlettsburg, and Thomas Evans, about five miles from the same place on the French Broad. Benjamin Atebley also located in the same neighborhood. In the upper end of the county in the vicinity of Bird's Cross Roads a colony of Germans from Virginia located; among them were Jacob Bird, Jacob Derick, Adam Fox and James Baker. Frederick Emert and Martin Shultz settled in Emert's Cove. Andrew Wells and John Baughman lived on Jones Cove. George Bush settled the place where Mrs. Hodsden now lives. William Henderson, John Jenkins and Robert Duggan also lived east of Sevierville. Among others of the early settlers were the Shields, Calverts, Richardsons, Creswells and Keelers.

In 1788 the Franklin government came to an end, and the government of North Carolina, ignoring the acts of the former, among which was the treaty of Dumplin, still recognized the French Broad, Holston and Big Pigeon Rivers, as a part of the Indian boundary line, leaving the inhabitants to the south of these streams in the position of trespassers upon the Cherokee lands. Realizing their exposed condition, these people adopted articles of association by which they proposed to be governed. The constitution and laws of North Carolina were adopted, and all civil and military officers of Sevier County, elected under the government of Franklin, were continued in office. For the general supervision of affairs a committee, composed of two members from each militia company, was provided for. Who composed the committee is not known, but their place of meeting is supposed to have been Newell's Station. This remained practically the condition of Sevier County until after the conclusion of the treaty of Holston in 1791, and the organization of Jefferson County in July of the following year. The latter included the present Sevier County, and Samuel Wear was one of the representatives in the first territorial assembly. During the first session an act to divide Jefferson County into two distinct counties was passed, and Joseph Wilson, Robert Polk, Samuel McGaughey, Samuel Newell and Thomas Buckingham were appointed to locate the seat of justice, the courts to be holden for the time at the house of Isaac Thomas. The first court met on November 8, 1794. Samuel Newell, Joseph Wilson, Joshua Gist, Peter Bryant, Joseph Vance and Andrew Evans were the magistrates present, while Mordecai Lewis and Robert Pollock were absent. Samuel Newell was chosen chairman; Samuel Wear, clerk; Jesse Byrd, register; Thomas Buckingham, sheriff; Mordecai Lewis, coroner, and Alexander Montgomery, surveyor. In October, 1795, Sevierville was laid off at the confluence of the east and west forks of the Little Pigeon River. Tradition has it that the first courts, after the town was established, were held in a building previously occupied as a stable, and that owing to the great number of fleas infesting it, the lawyers accomplished its destruction through an Irishman and a bottle of whisky. A courthouse and jail, both probably built of logs, were then erected.

The first court for Sevier County, held under the State constitution, was begun and held on July 4, 1796. The justices present were Samuel Newell, Joshua Gist, Joseph Wilson, Andrew Cowan, Joseph Vance, Robert Pollock, Peter Bryant, M. Lewis, John Cline, Robert Calvert, Adam Wilson, James Riffin, Alexander Montgomery, Jesse Griffin and Isom Green. The county officers, who had served under the territorial government, with the exception of the register and coroner, were retained. James McMahan was elected register and James D. Puckett, coroner.

At this time and for more than thirty years afterward, the people south of the French Broad, and Holston, who had occupied their lands under treaties made by the Franklin government, were harrassed by laws of both the United States and of the State attempting to compel them to purchase their land at the rate of \$1 per acre. The settlers denied the right and justice of these laws, and obstinately refused to comply with

them. An act was finally passed in 1829, allowing occupants to enter a tract of not more than 200 acres, including their improvements.

As has been stated Sevierville was laid out in 1795, but previous to that time, September 29, 1789, a Baptist Church had been organized in the vicinity. Among the first settlers of the town were Alexander Preston and M. C. Rogers, merchants; Benjamin Catlett, tavern-keeper; Richard Catlett, hatter; John Catlett, carpenter; Spencer Clack, who had a mill on the right bank of the East Fork, just above town; James McMahan, the county register, and Isaac Thomas, who lived on the left bank of Pigeon, and owned and operated a mill there. Hugh Blair was the first blacksmith, but resided below town.

Some time about 1820 a new courthouse and jail were built. The former was a frame structure and stood just north of the present building. The jail was substantially built of logs.

In 1806 James Reagan, Hopkins Lacey, Thomas Hill, Allen Bryant and Isaac Love were appointed trustees of Nancy Academy, to be established at Sevierville. Three years later four new trustees, James P. H. Porter, John Cannon, Spencer Clack and Alexander Preston were added. At what time the institution was put into operation is not known, but in 1813 an act of the Legislature was passed authorizing the drawing of a lottery for it, and the school was no doubt opened a short time after that. The first building was erected about one-fourth of a mile south of town. It was succeeded by a brick structure, which was replaced by the present frame academy about 1849. The institution was named in honor of Nancy Rogers, the wife of James P. H. Porter, daughter of Josiah Rogers. She was the first white child born in the county.

Among the first lawyers of Sevierville and Sevier County were James P. H. Porter and Lewis Reneau. The first named lived in the town until his death, about 1845. He was a good lawyer and somewhat prominent as a politician. On one occasion, as the Democratic candidate for the Legislature, he was defeated by a single vote. Reneau began practice about 1825. He resided eight miles north of town. He was an able man, and very popular with the people of the county. He served several terms in the Lower House of the General Assembly, and was once or twice elected to the Senate. About 1850 he removed to Georgia. About 1828 three young men, Ignatius Reagan, Isaac A. Miller and Felix Axley, began the practice of law at Sevierville. The first named remained until about 1836 or 1837, when he removed to Cleveland, Tenn. Miller represented the county in the Legislature from 1833 to 1842, and soon after the expiration of his second term removed to Texas. Axley removed to Murphy, N. C., about 1837. Early in the thirties Col. Wilson Duggan, one of the ablest and most popular men ever in the county, began the practice of law, which he continued until his death, a period of over forty years. He represented the county in the Legislature for ten consecutive years, from 1842 to 1852, and was again elected for one term at the close of the war. He was the father of W. L. Duggan, who has served two terms in each branch of the General Assembly. Among the other attorneys prior to the war were John Bell and W. W. Mullindore. The former came from Greenville in 1846, and died four years later. The latter was admitted to practice in 1857, but after one year removed to Washington County, and remained until after the war. In 1869 G. W. Pickle, the present attorney-general of Tennessee, located in Sevierville, and continued to practice there until 1876, when he removed to Newport. The present bar is composed of W. W. Mullindore, William Fowler, B. M. McMahan, J. R. Penland and G. W. Zircle.

The principal merchants of Sevierville up to the war, besides those already mentioned, were Brobson & McCown, W. C. Murphy, Miller & Swan, Agnew & Hill and S. B. Henderson. On March 26, 1856, the town was visited by a fire, which almost completely destroyed it. In 1850 the old frame courthouse had been replaced by a brick structure, and it, with all its contents, was consumed. The jail also burned, and one prisoner confined in it perished. During the next fall the present jail and courthouse were erected.

Since the close of the civil war Sevierville has somewhat increased in population, but its growth is greatly retarded by the absence of railroad facilities. The business interests of the town at present are as follows: John Murphy, Emert & Emert Bros., P. Maples

and J. L. Snapp, dealers in general merchandise; Miller Lett and Hugh Murphy, groceries; William Fowler, millinery and jewelry; John P. Wynn, hardware, and C. H. Stump, furniture. The manufactories consist of a saw mill, operated by the Sevierville Lumber Company, and a merchant mill owned by McNabb & Bowers. The town is also supplied with two good hotels, conducted by J. H. Walker and E. S. Snapp respectively.

The following is as complete a list of the principal officers of Sevier County as could be obtained, the earliest records having been destroyed.

Clerks of the county court—Samuel Wear, 1785 also 1794-96; Simeon Perry, 1817; George McCowan, 1827-36; Isaac A. Miller, 1836-37; O. H. P. Hill, 1837-41; P. H. Toomey, 1841-46; W. S. J. Ford, 1846-50; P. H. Toomey, 1850-54; J. P. H. Clack, 1854-55; B. M. Chandler, 1855-60; C. A. Clementson, 1860-61; M. A. Rawlings, 1861-66; N. H. H. Duggan, 1866-73; William Fowler, 1873-78; W. P. Mitchell, 1878-82; D. H. Emert, 1882-86; J. J. Ellis, 1886.

Clerks of the circuit court—Isaac Thomas, 1810; John W. Porter; P. M. Wear, 1828-36; George McCown, 1836-44; M. C. Rogers, 1844-48; M. W. McCown, 1848-65; W. M. Burnett, 1865-66; A. E. Murphy, 1866-70; M. W. McCown, 1870-78; W. C. Chandler, 1878-86; P. A. Wear, 1886.

Clerks and masters—Wilson Duggan, 1840; W. S. J. Ford, 1840-46; C. T. Aikman, 1846-47; R. Launing, 1847-65; M. P. Thomas, 1865-71; D. P. Gass, 1871-76; E. M. Wynn, 1876; William Fowler——.

Registers—Jesse Bird, 1794-96; James McMahan, 1796; George Luck; Alexander Preston, 1831-44; Thomas Hill, 1844-45; M. W. McCown, 1845-48; James McNelly, 1848-64; Edmund Hodges, 1864-65; Thomas Tipton, 1865-66; W. H. Pickle, 1866-70; James T. Randles, 1870-74; Gideon Hurst, 1874-78; William Loveday, 1878-82; Jerome Bowers, 1882-86; Miller Yett, 1886.

Sheriffs—Thomas Buckingham, 1794-96; William Mitchell, 1815-21; W. H. Rogers, George Rogers; C. Cowan, 1833-41; A. Lawson, 1841-42; John Howard, 1842-48; Asa Derick, 1848-50; B. J. Tipton, 1850-51; W. C. Pickens, 1851-52; L. Duggan, 1852-58; Thomas Cate, 1858-60; L. Duggan, 1860-62; M. R. Butler, 1862; Thomas Cate, 1862-64; L. Duggan, 1864-66; James McCroskey, 1866-68; J. H. McNutt, 1868-70; R. R. Reagan, 1870-74; G. C. Shrader, 1874-80; Samuel Rolen, 1880-86; E. M. Wynn, 1886.

Trustees—George McCown, 1821-27; Benjamin Holland, 1827-36; Eli Roberts, 1836-42; William H. Trotter, 1842-52; John Bird, 1852-54; P. M. Atchley, 1854-56; M. A. Rawlings, 1856-58; J. M. Wade, 1858-60; William M. Burnett, 1860-62; D. P. Gass, 1862-66; G. W. Caton, 1866-70; P. M. Atchley, 1870-74; W. M. Burnett, 1874-76; J. H. Walker, 1876-80.

ANDERSON COUNTY.

ANDERSON COUNTY lies partly in the valley of East Tennessee, and partly on the Cumberland Table-land, and embraces an area of 450 square miles. Its surface is very broken. Walden's Ridge running through the entire length of the county, parallel with the table-land which forms the watershed between the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers. Several creeks flowing northwesterly unite and form the South Fork of the Cumberland, while Coal Creek and Poplar Creek flow in an opposite direction and empty into the Clinch, which traverses the southeastern portion of the county. In minerals the county is one of the richest in the State. Coal and iron are abundant, and soft lead, zinc, limestone and marble are found in considerable quantities.

The settlement of the county was begun near the close of the last century, the eastern portion having been settled first. Among those who located near the Knox County line

in the vicinity of Bull Run were David Hall, Isaac Coward, John Chiles, Joseph Black, Joshua Frost and John Garner. The land now occupied by the site of Andersonville was entered by John Gibbs, who afterward transferred it to his son-in-law, John Whitson.

The Weavers, Sharps, Clears and Rutherfords also settled in the neighborhood. Whitson & Gibbs subsequently engaged in running, a mill and distillery about three miles northwest of Andersonville. Whitson in partnership with Robert McKamy also established a store, which they continued until 1836 when they removed to Clinton. Peter Clear had a tannery. He was a very devout Methodist, and frequently made a place for holding religious services. Rossville about six and one-half miles north of Clinton was settled by Robert Ross, whose son, James Ross, did an extensive mercantile business there. The latter also represented the county in the Legislature two or three times. Aaron Slover settled about three miles from Rossville on the river. Robertsville was established by Collins Roberts, also a prominent merchant. Thomas and Joseph Hart had a saw and grist-mill on Hind Creek. A colony of Germans among whom were John Clodfelter, George Baumgartner and John Leinert settled about four miles west of Clinton. The land where Clinton now is was owned by John Leib, who had a mill on the creek. In connection with John McWhirter, he also ran a ferry across Clinch River opposite the town. Another ferry about six miles below was kept by John Sutherland. Stephen Bradley and Joseph Black were his neighbors. William Tunnell who represented the county in the Legislature, once or twice located in the vicinity of Clinton. Richard Llewellyn and James and Robert Kirkpatrick lived two or three miles north of Clinton. William Hogshhead, who also lived above the town, was the first, and for some time the only lawyer in the county. Settlements were also made in Poplar Creek at an early date.

Anderson County was established by an act of the General Assembly passed on November 6, 1801. On December 15, following, the court of pleas and quarter sessions was organized at the house of Joseph Denham, Sr. The original justices were Hugh Montgomery, William Underwood, Frederick Miller, James Grant, John Kirby, William McKamy, Joseph Sinclair, James Butler, William Standifer and Solomon Massingale. James Grant was appointed chairman; J. F. Jack, solicitor; Stephen Heard, clerk; Thomas Hill, trustee; Kinza Johnston, register; John McKamy, ranger; John Underwood, sheriff; Francis Vickery, entry-taker; Samuel Crawford, scrivener, and Joseph Glasgow, coroner. at the June term, 1802, the court met at the house of John Leib, which stood near the spring in what is now Clinton, and continued to meet there until December, 1803, at which time the courthouse a log structure was completed and occupied. It stood a little to the east of the present site, and was occupied until 1821 or 1822. The present stone courthouse was then built under the superintendence of William McKamy, John McAdoo, John Gibbs, John Leib and Quin Morton. The first jail was also built of logs, and was completed in 1802. Thirty years later the present jail was built, but the first had not been occupied for several years previous, the prisoners having been taken to Knox County.

The first grand jury summoned by the court of pleas and quarter sessions, was composed of the following men: John McAdoo, foreman; Richard Medlin, Nathaniel Hale, James Scarborough, Page Portswood, N. Davis, Samuel Worthington, Jeremiah Jeffrey, C. Willhight, Richard Linville, Joseph Sharp, John Day, James Abbott and Henry Russell. The first indictment was found against John Vanev, who submitted to the court and was fined 25 cents. The second was against Samuel Ussery for sending a challenge; upon trial he was acquitted. At the June term of the court, in 1804, Isaac Crane was put in the stocks two hours for contempt of court, and as he still persisted in his disorderly conduct he was committed to jail. The circuit court was organized some time in 1810, but all the earliest records of its transactions have been destroyed. The chancery court was organized on June 26, 1856, by Seth J. W. Lucky, who appointed W. H. Whitson, clerk and master. Judge Lucky continued upon the bench until 1861. The court was then suspended for three years, after which S. R. Rodgers served as chancellor until 1866, when he was succeeded by O. P. Temple, who remained upon the bench until 1878. Mr. Whitson continued in the office of clerk and master until 1882. He was

then succeeded by S. M. Leath. The latter in 1886 was elected clerk of the county, and the vacancy thus created was filled by the appointment of J. C. Scruggs.

The number of lawyers resident in the county has at no time been very large. The first was William Hogshead, who began about 1802 and continued for many years. The next resident attorney was probably John G. Whitson, who was licensed to practice in 1842, and remained at Clinton until 1857 or 1858, when he removed to Knoxville. W. G. McAdoo entered the profession at a little later date, and in 1852 was elected attorney-general. He then removed to Knoxville. In a list of the lawyers of Clinton, published about 1853, R. D. Bowman, G. W. Silvertooth, William H. Husbands and W. W. Griffey also appear.

D. K. Young also located in Anderson County previous to the war. He soon took a leading position at the bar, and in 1873, when the Seventeenth Judicial Circuit was formed, he became the presiding judge, a position he continued to hold until 1886. His successor W. R. Hicks now judge of the second judicial circuit, located at Clinton soon after the close of the war, and until his election in 1886 was a prominent member of the bar. Congressman L. C. Houk was also a resident of Clinton for several years. The present members of the bar are Judge D. K. Young, D. R. Coward, C. J. Sawyer, W. L. Gamble and James Fowler.

The commissioners appointed to locate the county seat were William Lea, Kinza Johnston, William Standifer, William Robertson, Joseph Grayson, Solomon Massingale and Hugh Montgomery. They were instructed to locate it as near the river Clinch, on the north side, as circumstances would permit between Island Ford and Samuel Worthington's. They fixed it upon the land of John Leib, who donated forty acres for that purpose. The town was soon after laid off and named Burrville in honor of Aaron Burr. It continued to bear that name until after the fall of Burr, when by act of the Legislature in 1809 it was changed to Clinton. Of the earliest residents of the town but little is now remembered. Jared Harbin and Manpage Vowel were the first tavern keepers, Arthur Crozier was a magistrate, clerk of the circuit court, and later in partnership with his son, A. T. Crozier, was engaged in merchandising and running a tannery. Dr. Hugh Barton, John McWhirter, Samuel Terry and John Leib were also among the first settlers. John McAdoo, father of Hon. W. G. McAdoo of Knoxville, lived just above town. He was a farmer, magistrate and shoemaker.

Beginning with 1820 the principal merchants from that time to the war were James McKamy, S. H. Crawley, William Dickson, Crozier & Son, Cobb & Wheeler, John Whitson, Robert McKamy, John Jarnagin & Co., W. W. Walker, George W. Baker, Carpenter & Ross and Lewis Miller. John Whitson and John Jarnagin were also hotel keepers.

In 1806 Arthur Crozier, B. C. Parker, J. Roysden, Hugh Barton and Samuel Frost were appointed for Union Academy, and during the next two years, James McWhirter, Quin Morton and Joseph Hart were added to the original board. At what time the academy was put into operation is not known, but it was probably late in the twenties. A frame building was erected on the hill in the south part of the town, and occupied until the war, when it was destroyed. Among the teachers were Charles Y. Oliver, who had previously served as sheriff of the county, and G. W. Stewart. After the war a new lot was purchased, and a substantial frame building has been erected upon it. The school is now under the control of a board of trustees composed of some of the leading citizens of the town, who have leased the property for a term of five years.

About 1845 the Baptists, chief among whom was Maj. John Jarnagin, erected a brick building near the first academy, and established a seminary, which was maintained until the war, when it too was destroyed and has never been rebuilt.

No church building was erected until about 1840, when the Baptists built their present house. Previous to that time the courthouse and academy had been used for holding services. About 1851 the Methodist Episcopal Church South erected a house of worship, and recently the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church have completed a building.

In 1867 the completion of the Knoxville & Ohio Railroad to Clinton added much to its prosperity, and other roads will soon be built, which will still further increase its

importance. The business interests of the present time are represented by the following firms: Kinkaid & Overton, R. C. Dew, Henry Clear, Jr., Joseph Straighter and Mehan & DeBona, general merchandise; F. Clear and J. M. Gamble, groceries; P. M. Lisle, Dail & Carden and — Brooks, drugs. The manufacturers consist of the Edes, Mixer & Heald Zinc Company's Smelting Works, employing from forty to fifty hands; Narcross & Thomas' Sons Mill, employing about thirty men, and J. W. Narcross' planing mill.

The second largest town in the county is Coal Creek, situated about ten miles north of Clinton, on the Knoxville & Ohio Railroad. It is the result of the mining operations in that vicinity, and has grown up since the opening of the railroad. The land upon which it is built was principally owned by Randal Adkins and Joel Bowling. The first store was opened by Calvin Queener. The business of the present consists of the stores conducted by Rufus Edwards, Charles McCarsey, Heck & Peetree, D. H. Blackburn, John Bittle and the Black Diamond Store.

In 1857 the county completed the issue of \$100,000 of bonds in payment for a similar amount of stock in the Knoxville & Kentucky (now Knoxville & Ohio) Railroad, then under construction. From this stock the county has never received any dividend, and the payment of the bonds has imposed a heavy burden upon the tax-payers. The principal and interest, amounting to about \$300,000, has now been paid, with the exception of a few thousand dollars, which has been provided for, and the county is in a more prosperous condition than ever before.

The following persons have held official positions since the organization of the county:

Sheriffs—John Underwood, 1801-12; Charles Y. Oliver, 1812-34; Richard Oliver, 1834-35; Alexander Galbraith, 1835-36; Robert McKamy, 1836-42; Calvin Leach, 1842-44; Alfred Cross, 1844-50; Calvin Leach, 1850-54; P. C. Wallace, 1854-58; John Rutherford, 1858-60; P. C. Wallace, 1860-62; G. W. Leath, 1864-66; D. A. Carpenter, 1866-68; G. W. Leath, 1868-70; W. B. Robbins, 1870-72; W. H. Gibbs, 1872-78; J. A. Brown, 1878-84; T. J. Prosise, 1884-86; G. W. Moore, 1886.

Trustees—Thomas Hill, 1801-06; Arthur Crozier, 1806-16; William McKamy, 1816-31; Aaron Slover, 1836-42; Samuel Moore, 1842-44; Barton McKamy, 1844-52; Levi Wallace, 1852-56; William R. Dail, 1856-60; John C. Chiles, 1860-62; John Leinert, 1862-64; David Dew, 1864-66; John C. Chiles, 1866-68; James A. Moore, 1868-76; J. H. Hicks, 1876-86; W. W. Hays, 1886.

Clerks of the county court—Stephen Heard, 1801-12; Hugh Barton, 1812-34; John Jarnagin, 1834-36; William Cross, 1836-44; John Key, 1844-52; R. H. Coward, 1852-64; W. W. Weaver, 1864-68; R. N. Baker, 1868-70; Robert C. Dew, 1870-78; A. J. Queener, 1878-82; R. C. Dew, 1882-86; S. M. Leath, 1886.

Clerks of the circuit court—Arthur Crozier, 1810-36; John Jarnagin, 1836-44; Milton Tate, 1844-56; Alfred Cross, 1856-60; I. C. Marshall, 1860-66; E. W. Boren, 1866-68; L. C. Cox, 1868-70; W. D. Lamar, 1870-78; D. L. Hall, 1878-82; H. C. Slover, 1882.

Registers—Kinza Johnston, 1801—; Burk Johnson, —; William Dickson, 1829-32; Thomas Hart, 1832-36; John Garner, 1836 —; * * * Reuben M. Longmire, 18— 58; B. W. Cross, 1858-62; G. W. Baker, 1862-64; John L. Shipe, 1864-68; John Coward, 1868-70; C. W. Cross, 1870-74; J. A. Brown, 1874-78; T. J. Prosise, 1878-84; H. M. Hollingsworth, 1884-86; T. J. Scruggs, 1886.

MORGAN COUNTY.

MORGAN COUNTY is situated on the Cumberland Plateau, which has an elevation of about 1,500 feet above the sea. It is surrounded by the counties of Scott, Anderson, Roane, Cumberland and Fentress. The greater portion of the surface is very broken, especially in the southern part. The principal mountains are the Crab Orchard, Lone and Brushy, the general trend of which is about the same as that of the Cumberland range. The largest streams in the county are the Emory and Obed Rivers, with their respective tributaries, Crooked Fork and Clear Creek, and the Clear Fork of the Cumberland River and White Oak Creek. The mineral resources consist in extensive deposits of coal and iron. The soil, except in the bottoms, is not naturally rich, but is susceptible of a high degree of cultivation. Experiments have been made, extending over a period of several years, and it is found that nearly all valuable grasses can be successfully raised. It is believed, however, that the growing of fruit is destined to become the most remunerative industry of not only Morgan County, but the entire Cumberland Plateau. All fruits known to this latitude are grown here to perfection. Especially is this true of grapes for wine making, and this crop rarely if ever fails.

The settlement of Morgan County began soon after the Indian title to the lands was extinguished. One of the first settlers, if not the first, was Samuel Hall, who located about seven miles northeast of Wartburg in 1807. He had a large family of children, among whom were David, Elijah, Elisha, Luke and Garrett Hall. His brother, Martin Hall, located in the same vicinity at about the same time David Stonecipher entered land, and made a settlement on Crooked Fork. Joseph and Benjamin Stonecipher entered land adjoining him, while Ezra Stonecipher located on Beach Fork. In 1814 Michael Stonecipher made an entry on Big Emory. During the same year John M. Staples settled on the south side of Big Emory, near the crossing of the Cincinnati Southern Railroad. He had six sons: John M., Abner F., David, William, Thomas and Benjamin T. The first two removed to other States. The last named located near Sunbright, the site of which he owned. The first settlers on Flat Fork were Elijah Reese and Titus England, both of whom located in 1808. The first to locate on White Oak Creek was John Freels, who came in 1811. The next year Royal Price settled on Clear Creek, at its junction with Obed River, on land which, prior to that time, had been occupied by William Shoemaker. Among the other pioneers who came to the county prior to 1815 may be mentioned the following: Mathias Williams, Ephriam Davis and Nicholas Summers, who located on Crooked Fork. Squire and Morgan Hendricks, who located on Emory River above the Hall's; John Webb, who lived below, on the same stream; Charles Williams, Lewis Rector, Littleburg Brient, John Craig, Charles and Andrew Prewitt, who lived on Little Emory, or its waters; Jesse Casey, Zachariah Embree, Hartsell Hurt, who located on Crab Orchard Creek; Jeremiah Hatfield and Basil Human, who settled on Bone Camp, and John Brasel, Jacob and John Laymance, Andrew Shannon and Robert McCartt, whose locations could not be definitely determined. The house known as the "Indian Tavern" is said to have been built by William Davidson, who came to the county about 1810. He had served in the Revolutionary war as captain of a company of North Carolina militia, and was one of the early settlers of Buncombe County. He was a friend of the Cherokees, could speak their language, and his house became a sort of resort for them, hence its name. As he did not own the land upon which the house was built, he soon removed to land which he entered about one mile south of Kesmet.

In 1817 the Legislature passed an act providing for the organization of a county to be named in honor of Gen. Daniel Morgan. Its boundaries as then fixed included a con-

siderable part of what is now Scott, Fentress and Cumberland Counties. The first term of the county court was held in January, 1818, but as the records have been destroyed little is known of its transactions. Soon, however, a town was laid off on land donated to the county by Daniel S. Lavender, and a jail erected. It was situated thirteen miles west of Wartburg, on the Nashville road, and was known as Montgomery. In 1823 Fentress County was erected, and it became necessary to remove the county seat to a more central location. Accordingly, on July 18, 1823, a new town of Montgomery was laid off on ten acres of land purchased from William Wall, and lying on the east side of Emory River, about one mile and a half west of Wartburg. The commissioners to locate the site and erect the county buildings were Jacob Laymanee, chairman; John Triplett, Benjamin Hagler, John England, Shadrach Stephens, Samuel Scott and Sterling Williams. The first lot sold was purchased by Robert Bush, a colored blacksmith. Among the merchants who were engaged in business then before the war were—Cox, John H. Brient, William Staples, James Johnson and Constantine Brause. Thomas S. Lea, a physician, and Levi Trewwhitt, a lawyer, were also residents of the place. Hotels were kept by Julian Scott and John H. Brient. The land around the town, which had previously belonged to William Wall, was purchased by Samuel Scott in 1824. He also entered a large tract of land on Emory River, above the town. He was the father of Thomas, John, Samuel, Russell and Julian F.

Some time in the thirties a county academy known as Walden Academy, was established. The building was a two-story frame and stood in the rear of the courthouse. Among the teachers of this school were G. W. Keith, Hugh Montgomery and Thomas Scruggs.

In 1851 the first jail erected was replaced by a new one, and in 1852 the county court appointed commissioners to superintend the erection of a new courthouse which, however, was never entirely completed. These buildings were used until 1870, when on March 26 of that year, an election was held to decide upon the removal of the seat of justice to Wartburg. This resulted in a vote of 195 to 149, in favor of the removal, and C. C. Joyner, R. A. Davis, L. B. Snow, E. H. McKathan, W. L. E. Davidson, Amos Taylor and J. W. Davidson were appointed commissioners to sell the property in Montgomery with the exception of the jail, and to contract for the building of a courthouse. This building was completed in the following fall at a cost of \$3,132.36.

The town of Wartburg had its origin in a colonization company formed in New York in 1845. The leading members were George F. Gerding, Augustus Guenther and Otto Kinbusch. A large amount of land lying in the vicinity of where Wartburg now is, was purchased and sold to colonists who came principally from Switzerland, though some from Germany were among them. Of those who came first, in 1845, may be mentioned Joseph Gschwend, Jacob Wespe, Christian Brei, Simon Schmidt, Christian Walt, Andrew Fischer, Z. Fischer, Peter Bardill, Anthony Volmar, Bernhardt Zobrist and five others. The next year about twenty-five families were added to this number. With the advent of these colonists, a town was laid out and named Wartburg, which in April, 1851, was incorporated with Charles Kramer, John White, Thomas Jones, Charles Haag and William Jones as commissioners. The first settler on the site of the town is said to have been Walter Davis, who was succeeded by Martin Hall. Davis kept a public house which stood near the middle of the street nearly in front of the Central House. The first store was opened by F. Heydeman on the lot where Mr. Scott now lives. Another store was kept by Mr. Gerding, in the building opposite the lot now occupied by John Hall. Back of this building stood what was known as the Emigration House, a log structure erected for the accommodation of colonists until they could build houses of their own. Among the first emigrants were a number of Catholics, and at one time the building of a monastery was begun, but the war coming on, the work was stopped and never resumed. About 1846 a congregation of the Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized, and the building still standing east of the Central Hotel was erected as a house of worship. This was occupied until 1854, when it was converted into a schoolhouse, and the present church erected. In 1876 a new schoolhouse was built, and the old church has since been used as a dwelling. The pastors

of the church have been as follows: Revs. George Wilken, Theodore Hirschman, B. C. Brigman and the present pastor. About 1879 a small Catholic Church was erected by Amelius Letorey, who donated it to the bishop of the diocese. A few years ago a Presbyterian Church was organized with about twenty members, with John L. Mason, Jacob Bonafaciuss and G. Schlicher as ruling elders. The pulpit was supplied by Rev. Thomas Roberts until 1886, when he was succeeded by John Silsby. A church building to cost \$1,500 is now under process of erection.

Since the opening of the Cincinnati Southern Railroad several thriving villages have sprung up along its line. The two most important are Sunbright and Kismet. In the northwest part of the county, at the junction of Clear Fork and White Oak Creek, is the famous Rugby colony. This colony originated with a company organized in 1877 in Boston, Mass., under the name of "the Board of Aid to Land Ownership," with which Thomas Hughes, Q. C., and John Boyle, barrister at law, and other English capitalists afterward became associated. Large tracts of land in Morgan, Scott and Fentress Counties were purchased, and October 5, 1880, the colony was formally opened by Mr. Hughes in the presence of a large number of English and American settlers. The board at once began and carried out a large amount of useful work. Among the improvements were the Tabard Hotel, the Newbury House, Vine and Pioneer cottages, and a turnpike road to the railroad. In 1881 Christ Church, with a schoolroom below it, was completed at a cost of nearly \$5,000, and on June 5, 1882, the corner-stone for the Hughes Public Library was laid by Mrs. Hughes, the mother of Thomas Hughes. The library consisting of 6,000 volumes, was donated by the publishers of Boston, New York and Philadelphia. In 1884 the old Tabard Hotel was burned, but in July, 1887, a new building, one of the finest of the kind in the South, was opened under the name of the Tabard Inn.

The village of Rugby now contains a population of from 200 to 300, and is fast becoming known as one of the great health and pleasure resorts in America.

The following persons have been the officers of the county since its organization, so far as their names could be obtained:

Sheriffs—Garrett Hall, 1818-20; James McClintock, Thomas England; Albert Hurt, 1836-40; Garrett Hall, 1840-42; Julian F. Scott, 1842-43; James Wilson, 1843-48; Jesse Triplett, 1848-51; Hausley Human, 1851-56; James M. Melton, 1856-58; Meshack Stephens, 1858-60; E. Lavender, 1860-61; James R. Stanfield, 1861-64; Julian F. Scott, 1864-66; J. H. Byrd, 1866-68; J. F. Scott, 1868-70; John Williams, 1870-72; G. D. Joyner, 1872-74; John Williams, 1874-76; J. F. Scott, 1876-77; J. M. Staples, 1877 (January to September); John Williams, 1877-78; John B. Williams, 1878-80; G. W. Green, 1880-85; H. Davidson, 1885-86; Benjamin Brasel, 1886.

Clerks of the county court—William Wall, 1818-25; Elijah Lavender, 1825-36; E. G. Kington, 1836-39; Samuel P. Vaughn, 1839-48; G. W. Keith, 1848-56; H. Human, 1856-57; Simon Hurst, 1857-58; James M. Melton, 1858-61; John H. Brient, 1861-64; John L. Scott, 1864-74; John Hall, 1874-77; H. C. Wilson, 1877-78; M. F. Redman, 1878-85; J. A. Morris, 1885.

Clerks of the circuit court—Robert A. Dabney, A. F. Cromwell; H. G. Bennett, 1836-40; Thomas S. Lea, 1840-44; John H. Brient, 1844-46; W. H. Williams, 1846-52; John H. Brient, 1852-56; William J. Scott, 1856-60; M. Stephens, 1860—; William J. Scott, 1864-66; M. F. Redman, 1866-70; S. H. Staples, 1870-82; J. W. Scott, 1882—.

Clerks and masters—B. T. Staples, 1858-60; H. H. Lansdon, 1860—; John H. Brient, 1865-70; G. W. Keith, 1870-82; S. H. Staples, 1882.

Registers—Benjamin C. White, 1818-24; Daniel S. Lavender, 1824-36; Herndon Lea, 1836-45; Albert Hurt, 1845-46; J. D. Bennett, 1846-55; M. M. Brown, 1855-56; John Williams, Sr., 1856-60; L. H. Mosier, 1860-64; Garrett Hall, 1864-70; W. B. Crenshaw, 1870-78; John L. Scott, 1878-86; H. Davidson, 1886.

Trustees—William D. Fields, 1842-48; J. C. Martin, 1848-50; Constantine Brause, 1850-53; Julian F. Scott, 1853-54; Albert Hurt, 1854-60; Jesse Stonecipher, 1860-66; John McCartt, 1866-68; M. Lyons, 1868-72; John Shannon, 1872-74; William Howard, 1874-80; John D. Kreis, 1880-86; M. B. McCartt, 1886.

CAMPBELL COUNTY.

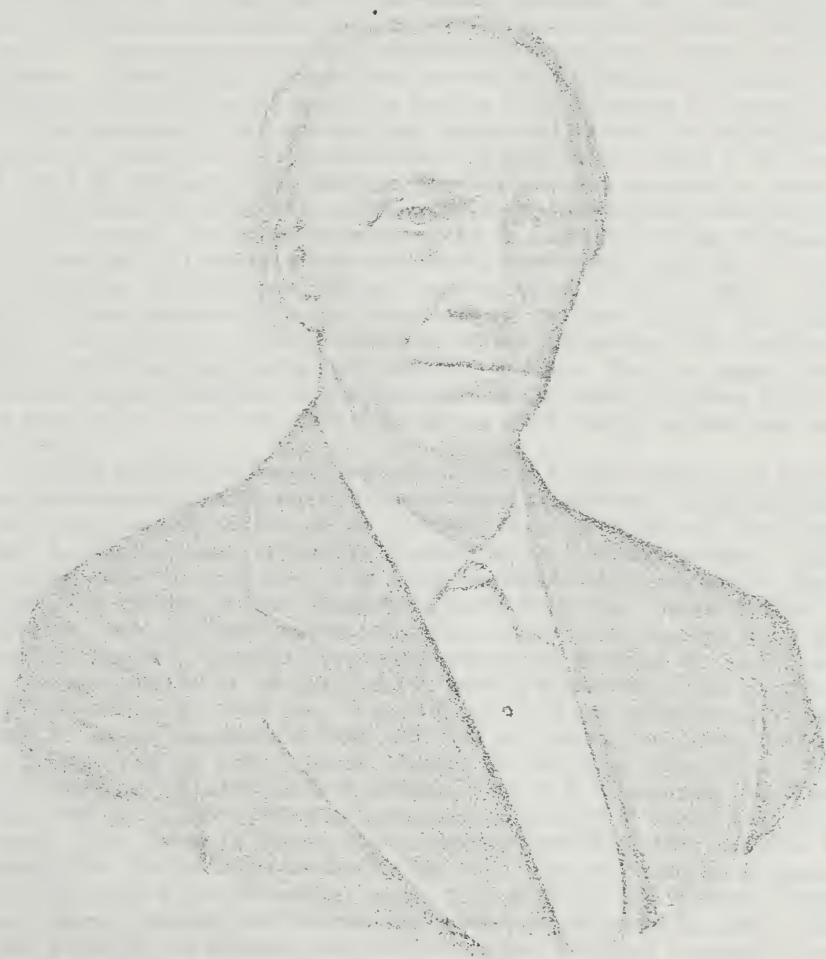
CAMPBELL COUNTY is one of the extreme northern counties of East Tennessee, lying immediately above Anderson. It is bounded on the east by Claiborne and Union Counties, and on the west by Scott County. It is traversed by the Cumberland Mountains, on the east side of which also, extending the entire length, is Powell's Valley, one of the finest agricultural sections of the State. On the opposite side of the mountains is another extensive valley, but one not so fertile. Its geological formation is much the same as that of Roane and Anderson Counties, and consequently it has an abundance of coal and iron.

The settlement of Campbell County was begun some time not far from 1795, and for several years it was restricted mainly to that portion to the east of the mountains, all of which was included in Henderson County's grant.* One of the first settlers was Hugh Montgomery, who owned the site of Jacksboro. He was a man of considerable wealth for the time in which he lived, and was the father of Col. Lemuel P. Montgomery, who was killed at the battle of Horse Shoe. In 1806 Benjamin and Thomas Wheeler located near where Caseyville now is, and a brick house built by the former in 1813 is still standing. It was probably the first brick house erected in Powell's Valley. Jacob, Daniel and Henry Queener, brothers, from Pennsylvania, located south of Jacksboro. At about the same time Charles Dabney, with his two sons, Cornelius and Thomas, settled a little farther to the southeast. James Grant and Horace Tudor lived at the forks of the Clinch and Powell's Rivers, where a town named Grantsboro was laid off. The act of the Legislature authorizing its establishment appointed Walter Evans, Edward Scott, Shadrack Reedy, Patrick Campbell, Richard Chandler, James V. Ball, Thomas Lewis, Charles L. Bird and George Wilson commissioners for its regulation. Its subsequent history could not be learned, but it is probable that it extended no farther than this act. The vicinity of Glade Spring, now Fincastle, was settled at an early date, as it was organized there prior to 1802. In that year it was represented in the Tennessee Association by Bailey Greenwood and David Whitman. Among the pioneers who located on Indian Creek were the Hatmakers, Wilsons, Ridinours, Whitmans, Browns, Sharps and Williamses. Prominent among the other early settlers of the county were Isaac Agee, Robert Glenn (one of the first representatives of the county in the Legislature), William Casey, Amos Maupin and Joseph Hart.

The pioneer iron manufacturer was William Lindsay, who built the first bloomery in the county on Cedar Creek, for George Baker and brothers. He afterward erected three others, one on Big Creek, another on Cave Creek, and the third on Davis Creek. The capacity of these works ranged from 600 to 900 pounds of iron per day. At a later date John Queener, similar works on Cave Creek, about three miles South of Jacksboro.

Campbell County was created by an act of the General Assembly, passed September 11, 1806. The county court was organized at the house of Richard Linville, on the first Monday in December following, but as the records of this court have been destroyed nothing of its transactions can be given. In 1808 or 1809, Jacksboro was laid out, and a stone jail and courthouse erected. The former was occupied until about 1855, when a new building was erected upon the present courthouse lot. It was destroyed by fire in December, 1884, and was succeeded by the present handsome and substantial brick building. The first courthouse is still standing, and is now occupied by J. M. Bibee, as a store house. The first jail stood upon the lot now occupied by Dr. Russell, and was used until the war. The present jail was built about 1868.

*See sketches of Claiborne and Hawkins Counties.



J. B. Lindsay

The circuit court for Campbell County was organized in 1810 by Judge Cocke. It remained in the first circuit until 1817, when it was attached to the second. In 1837 it became a part of the Twelfth Circuit, which was formed in that year. It thus remained until the reorganization of the courts after the war, when it again became a part of the Second Circuit. In 1873 the Seventeenth Circuit was established, and Campbell remained one of the counties forming it until 1886. It is now once more in the Second Circuit. The chancery court was organized on June 27, 1842, by Judge Thomas L. Williams, who appointed John Barton the first clerk and master.

The first lawyer resident in the county was David Richardson, who was admitted to practice about 1825. He was a man of fine personal appearance, and of good ability, but he never sought a large practice. John E. Wheeler entered the profession about two years later. Among the other attorneys previous to 1860 were John Barton and William H. Malone. About 1867 H. R. Gibson, the able chancellor of the Second Division located at Jacksboro, where he was engaged in the practice of his profession for several years. J. H. Agee and James N. Ray have also been members of the bar. The resident practitioners at the present time are J. E. Johnston, J. H. Reed, R. D. Perkins, E. H. Powers, A. J. and J. W. Agee and John Jennings. The commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice and lay off the town were Sampson David, John English, John Yount, Sr., and John Newman. The site chosen consisted of a tract donated by Hugh Montgomery. The first merchant of the town was Sampson David, who was also engaged in the practice of medicine. He died about 1824 and was succeeded by W. H. Smith. Chiefly among the other merchants from that time until the war were Thomas Weir, Robert Morrow, James Williams, William Carey and William Richardson. The early tavern keepers were William Carey, John Izley and John Phillips. The first regular medical practitioner was Dr. Thatcher. The principal part of the county's business for several years was done by Joseph Hart, clerk of the circuit court, deputy register and county court clerk.

Until 1832 the youth of the village were educated at a school taught in a small log house which stood near the present residence of John Hollingsworth. Among the teachers at that place were Dr. Hickox, a Mr. Mitchell, Oatey H. Ward and Lewis David. January 1, 1831, the trustees of Franklin Academy met and decided to erect a building and put the school into operation. The board consisted of Abraham Hayter, John E. Wheeler, John Phillips, William Richardson, David Richardson, Joseph Peterson and Joseph Hart. John Phillips was elected chairman; Joseph Hart, secretary, and William Richardson, treasurer. It was at first proposed to erect the building on the hill east of town upon a lot donated by John Phillips, but upon the withdrawal of the donation the present site, Lot No. 28, was chosen. A small frame house was erected by John Queener for \$399.80. It was completed in April, 1832, and the academy was soon after opened under the supervision of John C. Ewing. Among the succeeding teachers were Robert G. Kimbrough, elected in 1842; Peter J. O'Fallon, 1843; R. L. Kirkpatrick, 1844; Thomas Scruggs, 1846; R. M. Moore, 1847; Charles Kirkpatrick, 1848; W. P. Carley, 1849; William H. Smith, 1850; James O. Patton, 1851; Franklin Richardson, 1852, and Miss Kate Edmunds, 1855. In 1854 it was resolved by the board, "that we build a brick academy." Accordingly the next year the contract was let to T. W. Page. The building, however, was not entirely complete until 1860, although it was occupied before that time. During the war the school was suspended, and the building was frequently occupied by troops. In August, 1865, James Cooper, Alvis Kincaid and J. S. Lindsay, the remaining old trustees, and W. C. Hall, John Myers and George Delap, newly appointed members of the board, met and provided for the repair of the house. About a year later the school was reopened, and has since been maintained.

In the early history of the town religious services were held in the courthouse, later the academy was used, and early in the fifties a Methodist Church was erected. Since the war a new Methodist Church and a Baptist Church have been built.

The population of the town now numbers about 400. Its business interests are represented by Nichols & Polly, Robert Hutsell, Silas Taylor and J. M. Bibee, general stores,

Dr. W. B. Russell, drug store; Spencer Dabney, harness shop, and I. Wilson, distillery. The *Valley Sentinel*, an enterprising weekly paper, is edited and published by Robert Huttell. It was established at Sweet Water, Tenn., as the *Youth's Sentinel* in April, 1889. Two years later it was removed to Fincastle, and in 1884 brought to its present location. The only other papers ever published at Jacksboro were the *News*, about 1871, by Z. Turlock, and the *Silver Dollar*, in 1884, by Dr. Frank Lindsay.

Of the remaining villages in the county, Caryville, Newcomb, Jellico and Fincastle, the last named is the oldest. It is a little hamlet that sprang up in the vicinity of Glade Spring Church. The first store was opened by John Cooper some forty or fifty years ago. He was succeeded by John Kincaid. Caryville was formerly known as Wheeler's Gap, and for several years was the terminus of the Knoxville & Ohio Railroad. It was begun upon land owned by R. D. Wheeler, a son of Benjamin Wheeler, about 1868. The first merchants were Dr. David Hart, M. D. Wheeler and Frank Kincaid. At about that time three or four coal mines were opened, the first by James Kennedy and William Morrow. For the year 1873 the total product of the mines at this place was 363,235 bushels. After operating there for a few years a dip in the rock presented a barrier to the further working of the mines, and they have all been abandoned.

Jellico has grown up since the extension of the Knoxville & Ohio Railroad. It is situated in the extreme northern part of the county near the Kentucky line. The site was formerly owned by Richard Perkins, and Thomas Smith conducted a store in the neighborhood. A coal mine has recently been opened by the East Tennessee Coal Company, and is now extensively worked. Among the merchants of the town are William Province, Peter Perkins and L. J. Stanfill. Newcomb is a station on the Knoxville & Ohio Railroad, about three miles south of Jellico.

The following persons have filled the most important offices in Campbell County since its organization:

Sheriffs—Michael Huffaker, 1806-07; Thomas Mead, 1807-10; Richard Linville, 1810-16; David Richardson, 1816-22; Charles Maysey, 1822-25; Joseph Peterson, 1825-26; Joseph Carlock, 1826-28; Moses H. Swan, 1828-33; A. D. Smith, 1833-39; Jacob Queener, 1839-43; Russell Miller, 1843-46; John Phillips, 1846-50; John L. Keeney, 1850-56; William Warner, 1856-58; S. D. Queener*, 1858; John Phillips, 1858-60; James Archer, 1860-62; H. L. Wheeler, 1862-65; John Meader, 1865-66; John Hunley, 1866-68; William Madden, 1868-70; G. W. Graham, 1870-76; G. M. Taylor, 1876-79; R. D. Wheeler, 1879-82; John L. Smith, 1882-84; J. P. Hollingsworth, 1884.

Registers—Daniel White, 1806-15; Benjamin Wheeler, 1815-21; Charles Maysey, 1821-22; Silas Williams, 1822-30; J. E. Wheeler, 1830-36; M. H. Swan, 1836-40; Caswell Cross, 1840-41; William D. Sharp, 1841-42; S. D. Cole, 1842-46; John Grimes, 1846-54; George W. Smith, 1854-58; John Ryan, 1858- ; D. P. Montgomery, 1864-68; John Heatherly, 1868-74; J. J. Large, 1874-76; D. C. McAmis, 1876; J. H. Curnutt, 1876-78; George Brown, 1878-82; Lewis Wilson, 1882.

Clerks of the county court—James Grant, 1806-10; David T. Strong, 1810-20; Joseph Hart, 1820-32; William Carey, 1832-56; John Peterson, 1856-68; John Jones, 1868-78; S. C. Baird, 1878.

Clerks of the circuit court—Joseph Hart, 1810-20; Benjamin Wheeler, 1820-26; Joseph Peterson, 1826-40; Robert Morrow, 1840-48; G. M. Kern, 1848-58; George W. Smith, 1858-64; T. J. Rogers, 1864-68; William Allen, 1868.

Trustees— — — — —; Joseph Thomas, 1836-38; John Izeley, 1838-46; Thomas Weir, 1846- ; Reuben Rogers, 1862-66; Edmund Gray, 1866-68; Samuel C. Baird, 1868-72; J. P. Hollingsworth, 1872-74; George Heatherly, 1874-76; F. P. McNew, 1876-78; J. L. Lewis, 1878-82; Silas Hatmaker, 1882-86; Lewis Brown, 1886.

Clerks and masters—John Barton, 1842-48; Robert Morrow, 1848-54; F. H. Bratcher, 1854-66; David Hart, 1866-70; J. S. Lindsay, 1870-82; Fr. De Tavernier, 1882-88; J. H. Agee, 1888—.

*Killed in August, 1858.

CLAIBORNE COUNTY.

CLAIBORNE COUNTY lies in the northern portion of East Tennessee, and borders both the States of Kentucky and Virginia; the famous Cumberland Gap being situated near the middle of its northern line. The principal stream in the county is Powell River. The Clinch River forms a portion of its southern boundary. These streams receive a large number of tributaries, which furnish the best of water power. The surface presents a great variety of hills, mountains, and valleys. For the most part the soil is good, but some of the ridges are poor and sandy. Its mineral resources consist of coal, iron, and manganese, all of which it possesses in abundance, and when sufficient transportation facilities have been procured, the county will become one of the wealthiest in East Tennessee.

The first settlements in Claiborne County were made in Powell's Valley and along Clinch River. In 1783 Henderson & Co., mentioned in the sketch of Hawkins County and in other chapters of this work, received a grant from North Carolina of 200,000 acres of land to be laid off in one survey, and in accordance with the following restrictions: Beginning at the Old Indian Town, in Powell's Valley, running down Powell River not less than four miles on one or both sides thereof, to the junction of Powell and Clinch Rivers; then down Clinch River on one or both sides, not less than twelve miles in width, for the complement of 200,000 acres. The survey, as made, was approximately as follows: Beginning at what is now known as Old Town, running along the base of the mountain to a point near Caryville, Campbell County; thence in a southerly course to a point on the opposite side of the Clinch River; thence in a line parallel with the first to a point south of Powell River opposite the beginning; thence in a direct course to the beginning. This grant was subsequently divided among Mr. Henderson and his associates or their heirs, and it was doubtless due to their influence that many of the first settlers located in this valley of Powell River. During the Indian troubles these pioneers suffered much from savage depredations, and several forts were built at various points along the valley. One of the best known of the stations was built by George Yoakum, upon land still owned by his descendants. Another was situated just across the line into Virginia. Among the first settlers in this valley may be mentioned Elijah Chisum, who had formerly lived in Hawkins County, James Gibson, John Vanbibber, Spencer Graham, James Carson, Elisha Walling,* Thomas McBride and Archibald McKinney. Roddy & Lee kept a store at the ferry on Powell River, where the Cumberland Gap road crosses it. The gap was settled by William Doherty and Peter Huffaker, located near by.

Settlements were also made at an early date on Sycamore Creek, and a station known as Fort Butler was built about three miles west of Tazewell. By whom it was built is not known, but James Chisum and Isaac Lane were among the first to locate in that vicinity. Among those who located near the road leading from Fort Butler to Mulberry Gap were the Estes, Gibbons, Sims, Condrey, Henry Griffin, George and Henry Sumter, John Baker and Daniel Fleming.

The act to erect a new county from portions of Hawkins and Grainger was passed October 29, 1801. It was named Claiborne in honor of William Charles Cole Claiborne, one of the first judges of the superior court, and the first representative in Congress from Tennessee. The court of pleas and quarter sessions was organized at the house of John Owens December 7, 1801, at which time the following magistrates were present: Isaac

*Also spelled Wallen and Walden.

Lane, Joseph Webster William Trent, James Chisum, Abraham Lenham, John Wallen, Matthew Sims, John Vanbibber, William Rogers, George Read, C. Newport, John Casey, Joseph Nations and James Renfro. The oath of office was administered by Andrew Evans and Joseph Cobb, magistrate of Grainger County. Isaac Lane was chosen chairman; Walter Evans, clerk; Nathaniel Austin, ranger; Joseph Nations, coroner; Ezekiel Croft, register; Luke Bowyer, attorney-general, and David Rogers, sheriff. The last named was unable to give bond, and John Hunt, Sr., was elected to fill the vacancy. The next term of the court was held at the house of John Hunt, who lived on the site of Tazewell. The grand jury empaneled was composed of the following men: John Hunt, William Grism, Nathaniel Austin, Samuel Tate, Jacob Dobbins, William Bowman, William Stroud, John Webster, Nimrod Dodson, Peter Neal, Thomas Gibbons, Peter Huffaker, William Rush, Thomas Jeffers, Hezekiah Jordan, Elisha Walling, Archibald McKinney and George Snuffer. The third term of the court was held at the house of Elisha Walling, and it was not until 1804 that a small frame courthouse was erected. It stood near the site of the present one. The jail was completed at about the same time as the courthouse. It was used until 1819, when Josiah C. Ramsey, John Evans, William Graham, William Renfro, Robert Crockett, David Rogers and Reuben Rogers were appointed commissioners to erect a new jail. It was built with a double wall, the outside being rock and the inside frame.

The circuit court for Claiborne County was organized on the third Monday in April, 1810, by William Cooke, at which time David Yearsley appeared as solicitor-general, and Edward Howell was appointed clerk. The attorneys admitted to practice were Samuel Powell, William K. Cole and C. C. Clay. The early transactions of this court present little of interest. One or two cases only will be mentioned. At the April term, 1823, James C. Martin was convicted of grand larceny, and being brought to the bar to receive sentence he stated that he wished to make application for a new trial. Judge Scott was upon the bench, and in order to allow the prisoner's counsel to prepare a statement of the ground upon which the application was based "withdrew for a few minutes". The Judge's fondness for the "flowing bowl" is well known, and such opportunities of fortifying himself against the tedium of the court were not to be neglected. It is not surprising, therefore, if his absence extended to several minutes. Upon his return to the bench he proceeded to pass judgment upon the prisoner's application when to his astonishment no one was to be seen. The sheriff then took occasion to inform him that during his honor's absence the prisoner had escaped and distanced all pursuit.

In October, 1822, Thomas Jones, who had been twice convicted of manslaughter, was sentenced to be branded upon the brawn of the left thumb with the letter "M." He secured a stay of execution, and at the October term of the next year presented a pardon from Gov. Carroll.

The first resident attorney in the county was doubtless Luke Bowyer. At what time he came to the county is not known, but he served as a magistrate for a year or two about 1815. He was then an old man, one of the first settlers on the Watauga, and from that time until shortly before his death was one of the most active practitioners in the State. It is to be regretted that so little is known of his life. In 1833 the lawyers of Tazewell mentioned in the *Tennessee Gazetteer* were John M. Brobson, James B. Robinson and Gray Garrett. Of these men Garrett was the most prominent. He had formerly been located at Newport, and subsequently served a term as attorney-general. The attorneys of a little later date were Walter R. Evans, Lewis A. Garrett, Theodore Regan and Thomas L. W. Sawyers. The present bar is composed of the following members: P. G. Fulkerson, E. A. Hurst, G. W. Montgomery, C. H. Rogers, J. P. Davis, T. W. Stone and W. S. Carr.

The commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice and lay off a town to be known by the name of Tazewell were George Reed, John Vanbibber, Matthew Sims, Abe Lenham, Joseph Webster, John Bullard and Silas Williams. The site chosen was upon land occupied by John Hunt, Sr., and doubtless owned by him. The first house is said to have been erected in 1803. The first merchant was William Graham, a native of Ireland, and a gentleman of high reputation both as a business man and a citizen. He

owned a large body of land below town, and about 1814 completed the fine stone residence now occupied by Mr. Fulkerson. After conducting his mercantile business for a few years he was joined by William Houston and Hugh Graham. This partnership, under the name of Hugh Graham & Co., lasted for several years, and after its dissolution Hugh Graham and William Houston conducted separate establishments. The building occupied by William Graham stood upon the corner where William Eppes & Son's store now is. Among the later merchants were James Dickinson, Cloud & Shackelford, Benjamin Seawell & Son, William Seawell, Chrisman & Hunt and G. W. Rose. The first physician of the town now remembered was Dr. Thomas Walker, who was succeeded by Alfred Noel, Gabriel Shackelford and James Evans. Drs. M. and J. Carriger and Samuel Brown were also located in the town prior to the civil war. Of the other early residents of the town may be mentioned John Bristoe, who was licensed to keep an ordinary in 1806; Reuben Rose, who opened the first tavern or hotel of importance; Elijah Evans, a hatter, whose shop now forms a part of Cottrell's hotel, and G. W. Posey, a farmer, who lived in the upper end of town. Among the oldest residents of the town now living are William Eppes, formerly a tailor, but now one of the leading merchants, and G. W. Rose, who resides upon a farm east of town. The first church building in the town was erected by William Graham, and stood a short distance below his residence. It is said to have been built about 1815, and was doubtless used by all sects, although Mr. Graham was a Presbyterian. At what date a congregation of Presbyterians was organized is not definitely known, but a history of Union Presbytery places it at 1829 or 1830, and states that it was made by Rev. Stephen Foster. It would seem, however, that some kind of organization must have been effected before that time. Among the first members were William Graham and wife, Francis Patterson and wife, Willis Harper, Hugh Graham, James Patterson and wife, William Houston and wife and James Wier and wife. The old church served as a place of worship until about 1845, when a new one was erected.

The Methodists early made Tazewell a preaching place. Bishop Asbury in his journal speaks of preaching "at Hunt's at Claiborne Courthouse" on October 14, 1802. At what time the congregation was organized is uncertain, but no house of worship was erected until about 1844. The Baptists organized a church, and also completed a building at about the same time.

During the early years of the town it was supplied with the schools common to such communities at that day. About 1835 a frame academy was built near the town spring. This then became the educational institution for the town.

In 1854 Tazewell Female Academy was incorporated under the auspices of the Sons of Temperance and the Masonic fraternity. Two years later Tazewell Academy was raised to the rank of a college, and given all the privileges of such an institution. It has since undergone no change, and has long enjoyed an enviable reputation.

On November 11, 1862, upon the evacuation of Tazewell by some Confederate troops who had been stationed there, a fire broke out which destroyed the greater portion of the town. About twenty buildings were burned, including the courthouse, a large brick hotel and several brick storehouses. From this severe loss the town has never fully recovered, but it is still one of the most flourishing and enterprising inland towns to be found in Tennessee. The business interests of the present time are represented by the following firms: R. J. & J. C. Carr, William Eppes & Son, J. K. Robinson, T. Evans and B. F. Schultz, general merchandise; White & Stone, groceries, boots and shoes and hardware, and T. E. White, manufacturer and dealer in saddlery and harness. The last named is probably the largest retail establishment of the kind in East Tennessee.

The following is the list of officials of Claiborne County since its organization:

Clerks of the county court—Walter Evans, 1801-16; Benjamin Cloud, 1816-36; John Hunt, 1836-37; William Neil, 1837-40; Wiley Huffaker, 1840-44; Thomas J. Johnson, 1844-58; William Neil, 1858-62; P. L. Langham, 1862-63; David Cardwell, 1863-70; Eli Goin, 1870-78; H. Ritchie, 1878-86; A. J. Francisco, 1886.

Clerks of the circuit court—Edward Howell, 1810-14; Arthur L. Campbell, 1814-15; Jeremiah Cloud, 1815-26; Gray Garrett, 1826-27; Fidele S. Hunt, 1827-36; B. F. Cloud,

1836-44; N. A. Evans, 1844-52; C. Y. Rice, 1852-64; Z. Hodges, 1865-66; J. N. Treece, 1866-74; T. W. Stone, 1874-78; W. H. Cawood, 1878-80; R. F. Carr, 1880-82; G. W. Montgomery, 1882-86; D. T. Hodges, 1886.

Sheriffs--John Hunt, 1801-04; George Snuffer, 1804-10; Dennis Condry, 1810-20; John Hunt, 1820-36; Isaac C. Lane, 1836-42; William W. Greer, 1842-47; James B. Smith, 1847-50; A. J. Brock, 1850-54; W. W. Greer, 1854-60; Thomas Henderson, 1860-64; E. D. Willis, 1865-68; J. Y. Chadwick, 1868-74; Elbert Overton, 1874-76; James D. Mayes, 1876-80; A. C. Hughes, 1880-84; A. M. Clapp, 1884-86; J. F. Longmire, 1886.

Trustees--Isaac Lane, 1801-10; Abe Lenham, 1810-14; Henry Baker, 1814-18; Elias Harrison, 1818-34; John Mason, 1834-38; William Whitted, 1838-50; John Mason, 1850-54; Wiley Sanders, 1854-56; Jesse Rogers, 1856-60; Henry Hipsher, 1860-62; Reuben Peterson, 1862-65; John W. Buford, 1865-66; F. S. McVay, 1866-68; Eli Goin, 1868-70; Johnson Mayes, 1870-72; Jesse C. Rogers, 1872-74; Samuel Cottrell, 1874-76; William H. Cawood, 1876-78; W. B. Carr, 1878-80; C. B. White, 1880-82; E. C. Bayler, 1882-84; E. F. Yoakum, 1884.

Registers--Ezekiel Craft, 1801-08; William ———, 1808-36; Walter Evans, 1836-37; Hiram Hurst, 1837-42; Peter Marcum, 1842-46; David Cardwell, 1846-62; M. M. Fulps, 1862-65; J. I. Hollingsworth, 1865-66; H. H. Friar, 1866-70; A. C. Hayes, 1870-74; William T. Thackery, 1874-78; B. F. Campbell, 1878-82; William Guy, 1882-86; Jefferson Lambert, 1886.

UNION COUNTY.

UNION COUNTY lies immediately north of Knox County, and is divided into two very nearly equal parts by the Clinch River. Powell River forms a part of its northern boundary. These streams, with their tributaries, afford an abundance of water and water power. The area of the county is about 220 square miles. The surface is generally broken, but there is a very large number of valleys, furnishing excellent soil. The county contains much valuable timber, but its greatest wealth lies in its mineral resources, which are varied and abundant. It contains rich deposits of iron ore, which as yet have been worked to a very limited extent; vast beds of the finest marble; silver-bearing lead ore and zinc. The last named is abundant, and is worked quite extensively by the Edes, Mixer & Heald Zinc Company. The first act providing for the erection of the county was passed on January 3, 1850, but not meeting with the requirements of the constitution it became necessary to amend it. This was done November 21, 1853. It provided for the formation of the new county from fractions of Knox, Anderson, Campbell, Claiborne and Grainger Counties, and appointed James W. Turner, William Needham, C. B. Howard and Allen Hurst, commissioners to hold the elections and organize the county. The elections were accordingly held and resulted in a vote of 363 to 100 in favor of organization. The county court was organized on February 6, 1854, at Liberty Meeting-house, in what is now Maynardsville. The magistrates present were Elijah Evans, John Lowry, William Colvin, Goldman B. Carden, William Needham, Jesse G. Palmer, Jacob Turner, Calvin B. Howard and Enoch Branson. Soon after a bill was filed, enjoining further proceedings by the officers of Union County, and pending the decision of the courts, a period of nearly two years, no business was transacted. The bill was finally dismissed, and the complete organization of the county effected in 1856. The counsel on behalf of the county in the cause mentioned above was Horace Maynard, and in gratitude for the service rendered by him, the seat of justice was named in his honor. The first circuit court for Union County was begun and held at Liberty Meeting-house by Judge Robert H. Hynds. The grand jury empaneled at that term was as follows: Coleman Walton, Eli Ausley, Jacob Stooksberry, John Monroe, Jonathan Alexander, George Turner, William

Hickle, Robert Dyer, Charles Skaggs, David Miller, Isaac Stooksberry, Isaac Sharp and William Bayless. The citizens of the county have ever been peaceable and law-abiding, and comparatively little litigation has ever taken place. The courts continued to be held in the meeting-house until 1858, when a brick courthouse was erected. The jail was built about a year previous.

The site of Maynardsville was formerly the property of Marcus Monroe, who donated to the county the lots north of Main Street, reserving the proceeds of the sale of the remainder for his own use. The first house erected was a stone building, erected in 1856 by A. L. Leinert, who still occupies it. Among the other merchants and professional men of the town prior to the war were Leinert, Huddleston & Co., D. F. Huddleston, merchants; Nicholas Ailor, attorney; J. W. Thornburgh, Monroe Harbison and R. J. Carr, physicians.

In 1858 Liberty Academy was built, and the institution incorporated with the following trustees: C. Monroe, W. P. Owens, J. M. Dinwiddie, A. L. Leinert and Harding Scaggs. It has since been well supported, and ranks among schools of its class.

Maynardsville is pleasantly situated, and has a population of about 200. The merchants at the present time are A. L. Leinert and J. W. Branson. A. W. Carr is engaged in the drug business, and also keeps the hotel.

The attorneys resident in the county are Coram Acuff, the present representative to the Legislature from Union and Campbell Counties; John P. Rogers, attorney-general of the Second Circuit; J. L. Ledgerwood, D. W. Gentry, J. S. Groves and John Williams.

The leading religious denomination in this county is the Baptist. It is doubtful indeed if in any other section of the State one denomination so far predominates as do the Baptists here. This being so brief a sketch of the two associations, which center in Union County, will not be out of place.

On the third Saturday in October, 1818, delegations from twelve churches, mainly from the Tennessee Association, met at Cedar Fork Church in Claiborne County, and organized Powell Valley Association. The churches and delegates were as follows: Hinds Creek (Union County), John Warwick, James Ishams, John Goss and Richard Newport; Gap Creek (Claiborne County), William Jones, Thomas Murray, Aaron Davis and Jacob Lowder; Cedar Fork (Claiborne County), Samuel Pitman and Absolom Hurst; Buffalo Creek (Grainger County), Josiah C. Bunch, John Ferguson, James Dyer and David Watson; Davis Creek (Claiborne County), John Sharp and Fred Bolinger; Glade Spring (Campbell County), Joshua English; Powell River (Campbell County), Thomas Boydston; Big Barren (Claiborne County), William Cook and Samuel McBee; Head of Richland (Grainger County), John Kidwell and C. Rucker; Big Spring (Claiborne County), Richard Harper, Joab Hill and Hiram Hurst; Coal Creek (Anderson County), and War Creek. Thompson's settlement in Virginia was also represented. Other churches were organized and added to the association as follows: Puncheon Camp (Grainger County), 1821; Rocky Spring, now Fall Creek, 1822; Mount Hebron (Union County), 1824; Blackwell Branch (Hancock County), 1825; Old Town Creek (Claiborne County), 1825; Clear Creek (Anderson County), 1826; Mouth of Barren, 1832; Blackwater, 1834; Mount Pleasant, 1834; Blue Spring (Union County), 1834; Powder Spring Gap (Grainger County), 1835; Lost Creek (Union County), 1835. In 1835 seven churches were dismissed to form Mulberry Association to include the territory previously covered by the eastern portion of Powell Valley Association. During the next year Mountain Creek (Claiborne County) and Zion were added to the latter association. At about this time the schism in the church in reference to missionary work and to "joining the societies of the day," began to widen, and in 1839 five churches holding to the missionary doctrines withdrew to form a new association. Other churches were divided, the weaker faction usually withdrawing to organize a new congregation. The association as a whole, however, remained "anti-mission," and received accessions from some of the adjoining associations which had joined the opposite faction. Among the new churches received after that time were Cane Creek (Anderson County), 1852; Hickory Creek (Campbell County), Salem (Grainger County), 1864; Pleasant Point (Claiborne County), 1865; Mossy Spring (Union

County), about 1865; Bean Creek (Grainger County), about 1870, and Concord (Grainger County), 1877. The association now numbers seventeen churches with a total membership of 585.

The five churches which withdrew from Powell Valley Association assembled at Glade Spring Meeting-house, in Campbell County, on November 29, 1839, and organized the "Northern Association of United Baptists." The churches and delegates were as follows: Puncheon Camp Creek, John Clark, Anderson Acuff and William H. Odie; Powder Spring Gap, Marcus Monroe, William Huff, J. Beelor and William Peters; Blue Springs, George Sharp and Daniel H. Wright; Mount Pleasant, Jacob Whitman and Nathaniel Gray, and Clear Branch, C. H. Boatright and Joseph Kenney. The new association was prosperous, and its growth remarkably rapid. At the second meeting five churches, Zion Hill, Glade Spring, Cedar Ford, New Salem and Beech Fork were admitted, making the number of churches ten, and the total membership 579. Other churches were admitted as follows: Bethel, Powell's River, Shady Grove and Clinton, 1841; Liberty and Jacksboro, 1842; Locust Grove, 1843; Milan and Hickory Valley, 1845; Zion, Chalybeate Spring and Poplar Creek, 1846; Indian Creek, Sulphur Spring, Macedonia and Union, 1847; Elm Spring, 1848; Big Valley, Beech Grove and Alder Spring, 1849; Head of Barren, 1850; Blowing Spring, 1851. In 1853 Clinton Association was formed of several churches in Anderson and Campbell Counties, having sixteen churches in the Northern Association. Since that time the churches admitted have been Providence and Cedar Grove, 1856; New Hope, 1857; Little Barren and Shady Grove, 1859; Nave Hill, 1867; Liberty, 1868; Warwick Chapel, Rock Castle, Gravestown, Cedar Creek, New Hope and Bethany, 1869; Chestnut Grove, 1870; Dutch Valley, Sugar Hollow, Gap Creek, 1871; Cedar Spring and Pleasant Point, 1872; Haynes' Flat, Texas Valley and Carr's Branch, 1873; Cedar Spring and Zion, 1877; Union, 1878; Crooked Creek, 1881; Spring Dale and New Prospect, 1882. The total number of churches in the association is now thirty-two, of which seventeen are in Union County. The aggregate membership is 2,990.

The following have been the officers of Union County since its organization:

Sheriffs—E. West, 1854-56; Jesse G. Palmer, 1856-60; A. J. Brock, 1860-62; Calvin Moore, 1862; James L. Ledgerwood, 1863-68; Christian Ousley, 1868-72; John Sharp, 1872-74; J. L. Ledgerwood, 1874-76; James M. Wilson, 1876-78; W. G. Monroe, 1878-80; William Oaks, 1880-84; William C. Sharp, 1884-86; F. M. Miller, 1886.

Clerks of the county court—William T. Carden, 1854-58; L. Huddleston, 1858-64; William Colvin, 1865-72; J. W. Turner, 1872-74; Coram Acuff, 1874-86; W. B. Morton, 1886.

Clerks of the circuit court—Allen Hurst, 1856-60; R. J. Carr, 1860; L. R. Carden, 1865-70; A. A. Snoderly, 1870-74; M. D. L. Kincaid, 1874-78; J. F. Huddleston.

Clerks and masters—O. W. Huddleston, A. McPheeters and J. W. Branson.

Registers—William P. Owens, ————Thomas D. Harding, ————James W. Turner, ————Isaac Snoderly, 1860-66; George Johnston, 1866-74; D. S. Turner, 1874-78. William Weaver, 1878-80; E. B. Morton, 1880-86; J. R. Snoderly, 1886.

GRAINGER COUNTY.

GRAINGER COUNTY occupies a position between the Clinch and Holston Rivers, and embraces an area of a little more than 800 square miles. The surface is made up of a series of parallel ridges and narrow valleys running from northeast to southwest. Clinch Mountain, near the middle of the county, presents the highest elevation. The soil is generally very fertile especially in the valleys. Much of the land on the ridges is untillable, and a large part of it is still covered with the original forest. The county contains some minerals, but owing to the lack of transportation facilities, they have never been developed. Mineral springs abound, and some of the most famous summer resorts in the South are located in this county.

The settlement of what is now Grainger County was begun about 1785, along the valley south of Clinch Mountain, and at the head of Flat Creek. Among the first settlers were some who had resided a few years in what is still Hawkins County. One of the most prominent of the pioneers was Col. James Ore, who located at the place afterward known as Oresville, about one mile east of Bean Station, near the close of the last century. Previous to his location there, he had carried on a store at Knoxville for a short time. He was the commander of an expedition against the Lower Cherokees in 1794, and effectually put an end to aggressions from those savages. Bean's Station, located at the crossing of the great thoroughfares leading from Kentucky to the south, and from Virginia and North Carolina to the west, was one of the best known places in Tennessee, for more than half a century prior to the advent of railroads. It was settled by George Bean, Sr., who, as early as 1792, advertised in the *Knoxville Gazette*, that he had opened a goldsmiths and jeweler's shop at that place, and that he was also prepared to make and repair guns. He had two sons, George and Jesse. In 1800 Robert Gordon was licensed to keep an ordinary at Bean's Station, as was also James Byrde in 1804. The hotel, however, which became an institution of the place, and gave it much of its celebrity, was established in 1813 by Thomas Whiteside. It became a famous stopping place for travelers and for drovers taking their stock from Kentucky to the Southern markets. A race course was subsequently laid out in the vicinity, and the village became a business point of considerable importance. Among the merchants who did business there were John Shields, Knight & Shields, Samuel & Milton Shields and Lofferty & Whiteside. Of the other early settlers in this portion of the county may be mentioned the Senters, Hendersons, Crabtrees, Taylors and Johnstons. Farther down the valley toward Rutledge were the Bassetts, Lebons and Moores; Ethelred Williams, the father of William Williams and James Williams, the latter of whom became minister from the United States to Turkey, settled at Rocky Springs and started a store there. Robert Long located on the Holston River, where his grandson now lives. ——— Bowen and Abraham McConnell, the father of Hon. Thomas McConnell, of Chattanooga, settled about five miles east of Rutledge. Below Rutledge were Thomas McBrown, Frederick Mayers, John Bunch and David Tate. Still lower down in the county were Abner Lowe, Jerry Jarnagin and William Clay. On Flat Creek may be mentioned Samuel Dodson, John Aker, David Watson, Martin Cleveland and the Dyers. Settlements were early made in the vicinity of Blair's Cross Roads, and a station known as Haley's Station was built three miles from that place on Richland Creek.

The first church in the county was established by the Baptists, at the mouth of Richland, in 1788. The names of the first members could not be ascertained, but the delegates to the association in 1794 were James Randolph, George Holmark and Garrett Winaban. The first Methodist Church organized was doubtless County Line Church, so called from

its situation on the line between Hawkins and Grainger Counties. Among its earliest members were Martin Stubblefield, John McAnally, Rice Moore, Amasa Howell, Henry Brown, Edward Rice, Charles McAnally and Basil Guess, some of whom lived in Hawkins County. The church was organized about 1794, and was frequently visited by Bishop Asbury. The Presbyterians were never very strong in this county, and no congregations were formed at a very early date.

The act creating Grainger County was passed on April 22, 1796. The boundaries fixed were as follows: "Beginning on the main road leading from Bull's Gap to Hayne's Iron Works, on Mosey Creek, at the house of 'Felps' Read; running a direct course to the Kentucky road on the north side of Holston River; thence north fifty degrees west to the Virginia line; thence west with said line to a point northwest of the end of Clinch Mountain; thence in a direct course to the end of Clinch Mountain; thence with the ridge that divides the waters of Richland and Flat Creeks to Holston River at the upper end of the first bluff above Boyles' old place; thence up the meander of the river to the mouth of Panther Creek; thence up said creek to the head spring thereof near the house of John Evans; thence along the main wagon road to its beginning." By reference to a map it is seen that the county embraced the greater portion of its present territory, and also considerable portions of Claiborne, Campbell, Union and Hawkins Counties. The county court was organized on June 13, 1796, at the house of Benjamin McCarty, who lived about two miles below Rutledge. The magistrates present were Thomas Henderson, Elijah Chisum, James Blair, John Estes, Phelps Read, Benjamin McCarty, James Moore, John Bowen, John Kidwell, John Sims, William Thompson and Maj. Lea, who, after presenting their commissions from Gov. Sevier and taking the oath of office, elected the following officers: Ambrose Yancey, clerk of the court; Martin Ashburn, sheriff; Phelps Read, register; John Estes, ranger, and James Moore, coroner. The constables appointed were Reuben White, William Smith, Samuel Cox, John Russell, John Rhea, Elias Davis and John Hibbert. At this term permission was given to erect the following grist and saw mills: To Nichols T. Perkins, on Chamberlain, now known as Stiffey Creek; William Thompson, on Buffalo Creek, and William Stone near the mouth of Richland Creek. The first grand jury was empaneled at the next term of the court, which was held at John Bunch's, and was composed of the following men: William Stone, foreman; John Bunch, William Russell, John Gilmore, Jeremiah Chamberlain, John Horner, James Short, John Bristoe, David Hailey, Henry Howell, Alexander Blair, Isaiah Medkiff and George Smith.

The location of the seat of justice caused considerable difficulty, and was not permanently settled until 1801. The first commissioners appointed to fix upon a site were David Hailey, Maj. Lea, Benjamin McCarty, Bartley Marshall and James Blair, Jr. who failed to agree upon a point. A second commission was appointed, with a like result. Meanwhile the court was held at various places: John Bunch's, Martin Ashburn's, Mitchell's Spring, and occasionally at some place on the north side of Clinch Mountain. On the third Monday in August in 1798, the court adjourned for five hours to meet at the house of Mrs. Jacob Cobb, opposite to John Bullard, on the south bank of the Clinch, where they met at the appointed time, but immediately adjourned to Joshua Womble's. The court continued its itinerancy until 1801, when, a portion of the county having been stricken off to form Claiborne County, a site was at last decided upon. The commissioners who located it were William Noll, Robert Patterson, William Clay, Phelps Read, William Hawkins, John Evans (of Panther Creek) and Ethan Davis. The town as first laid off consisted of twenty-two and three-fourth acres of land purchased of Thomas McBroom and Daniel Clayton. It was named Rutledge in honor of Gen. George Rutledge, of Sullivan County, the successor of John Sevier as brigadier-general.

The first courthouse in the town was completed in 1801. It stood just in front of the present building, and was erected by Francis Mayberry. It was occupied until 18—, when it was purchased by members of the Presbyterian Church. It is still standing, and is used by the African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church as a house of worship. The first jail was built by Jonathan Williams, and stood immediately in the rear of the court-

house. In 1822 Benjamin Craighead, Thomas McBrooin and Jacob Kline were appointed to superintend the building of a new jail. The present county buildings were erected in the forties. The commissioners to superintend the erection of the jail were Thomas McBrooin, Joseph Clark, Samuel Bunch and William E. Cocke appointed in 1845. Those for the courthouse were Parrott Godwin, B. F. McFarland and James S. Talbot, appointed in January, 1846. The latter building was not completed, however, until about two years later.

The circuit court for Grainger County was organized on April 10, 1810, by William Cocke, judge of the First Judicial Circuit. The first attorneys admitted to practice in this court were Samuel Powell and W. R. Cole. The chancery court was organized by judge Thomas L. Williams on June 19, 1848.

One of the first resident attorneys was Gen. John Cocke, the son of Gen. William Cocke of Hawkins County. He was a successful advocate, and one suited to the time in which he lived. For many years he had an office in Rutledge; it stood on the main street of the town, just east of Brewer's hotel, and was but recently removed. Gen. Cocke was distinguished during his life both in military and civil affairs, and proved himself the worthy son of a worthy sire. He was a member of the first General Assembly, and continued to serve in one or the other houses of that body at nearly every session until he entered Congress in 1819. There he remained for eight successive years. After retiring from that body, he once more entered the Legislature, and to his influence and prompt action, while a member of the State Senate in 1843-44, was due the establishment of the Deaf and Dumb school at Knoxville. His military services are mentioned in another chapter of this work. Sterling Cocke, the brother of Gen. Cocke, was a resident of Hawkins County, and served for many years as attorney-general. He was the father of William M. Cocke, at one time a prominent citizen of Rutledge. The latter entered the legal profession, and soon distinguished himself as an eloquent speaker. In 1845 he was chosen to represent his district in the XXX Congress, and two years later was re-elected. Among other attorneys of prominence who have resided in the county was judge T. W. Turley, who died recently at Franklin, Tenn. He began practice some time in the forties, and in 1856 was elected a judge of the circuit court to succeed Robert H. Hynds. Of the present bar James T. Shields is the oldest member, having been engaged in active practice for over forty years. The remaining attorneys of the county at the present time are John K. Shields, G. McHenderson, J. N. Goldman, A. S. Tate, R. C. Sampson and I. L. Moore.

Rutledge, as before stated, was established in 1801, five years after the organization of the county. Its population has never been large, and in this respect, perhaps, no other village in the State has remained so nearly stationary for so long a time. In 1830 the population was given as 159, and in 1880 it was 126. At the former date the place is described as having one school, one church, three stores, two taverns, two hatters, two blacksmiths, one saddler and two tanners. The first merchants were doubtless Carrick, Montgomery & Co., who were licensed to sell goods there in 1803. The first house of entertainment licensed was that of Michael Coons or Countz, who was also a blacksmith. In 1806 Frederick Mayers opened a tavern in the house now occupied by Maj. Sawyers, and at about the same time Joshua Hickey erected a building on the southwest corner of the public square, where he also kept a public house for several years. Among the first hatters were Daniel Cardwell and Hugh Jones. Subsequent merchants were John Brown, Benjamin Craighead, later Craighead & Massingale, Hugh Houston, Rice & McFarland, A. P. & D. Green, William T. Tate & Co., Warham, Easley & Co. and Jarnagin & Bros. The above firms were all engaged in business prior to the war. Those of the present time are J. M. Lowe, J. G. Brown and John Clark. Among the early physicians were Dr. William E. Cocke, John W. Lyde, and later, J. C. Legg. Those of the present are Joseph Huffmaster and J. H. Campbell.

But two journalistic enterprises have ever been attempted in Rutledge. In 1882 the *Enterprise* was established by J. N. Hodge; but it proved of short duration, and in April, 1887, the *East Tennessee Eagle*, an excellent Republican paper, was started by G. M. Williams and G. T. Norris.

The date of the organization of the Methodist Church in Rutledge could not be ascertained, but it was probably early in the history of the town. The Presbyterian Church was organized about 1832, but the congregation was without a house of worship until 1846, when the old courthouse was purchased for that purpose. Since the war a comfortable frame house has been erected.

The county academy, known as Madison Academy, was put into operation about 1842. The first building, which was burned two or three years ago, stood on a bluff south of the town. In 1885 a new two-story frame building was erected upon a lot just east of town.

The following have been the officers of Grainger County since its organization:

County court clerks—Ambrose Yancey, 1796-1808; John F. Jack, 1808-10; Sterling Cocke, 1810-13; John Cocke, 1813-36; Edward Tate, 1836-52; James C. Clark, 1852-56; J. K. McAnally, 1856-60; Robert P. Moore, 1860—; M. Goldman, 1865-72; P. M. Senter, 1872-78; J. S. Doyal, 1882; J. N. Goldman, 1882-86; D. T. Dodson, 1886.

Clerks of the circuit court—John F. Jack, 1810-24; William E. Cocke, 1824-40; William M. Cocke, 1840-45; W. L. Lathim, 1845-54; P. M. Senter, 1854-58; W. L. Lathim, 1858-76; Allen S. Tate, 1876-78; George M. Greenlee, 1878-86; W. H. Cadle, 1886.

Clerks and masters—C. C. Smith, 1848-77; G. H. Grove, 1877—.

Sheriffs—Martin Ashburn, 1796-1800; Robert Young, 1800-04; John Lea, 1804-06; James Conn, 1806-12; Charles McAnally, 1812-21; Samuel Bunch, 1821-36; Robert Lloyd, 1836-38; Elisha Thomason, 1838-42; Robert Lloyd, 1842-44; A. P. Green, 1844-46; Elisha Thomason, 1846-48; L. M. Ellis, 1848-54; John Kinder, 1854-56; Anderson Donaldson, 1856-58; John F. Noe, 1858-68; Chesley Morgan, 1868-72; C. J. Morgan, 1872-74; S. J. Jones, 1874-76; C. J. Morgan, 1876-78; A. L. Maully, 1878-80; Jerry Jarnagin, 1880-84; S. P. Greenlee, 1884—.

Trustees—Ambrose Young, 1796-98; Thomas Henderson, 1798-1804; Noah Jarnagin, 1804-06; Charles McAnally, 1806-12; George Moody, 1812-20; Noah Jarnagin, 1820-22; John Harris, 1822-28; James Kennon, 1828-32; D. C. Carmichael, 1832-34; James Lacey, 1834-40; Isaac Daniel, 1840-44; Henry M. Moody, 1844-48; James G. Walker, 1848-54; Samuel Layne, 1854-56; James H. Peck, 1856-58; Jarvis James, 1858-62; J. G. Walker, 1862-66; Henry Kitts, 1866-70; J. B. Jones, 1870-72; James Bunch, 1872-74; J. A. Cunningham, 1874-76; George M. Greenlee, 1876-78; J. J. Alexander, 1878-84; J. T. Justus, 1884—.

Registers—Phelps Read, 1796-1806; Samuel Perry, 1806-12; Joshua Hickey, 1812-32; William M. Moody, 1832-44; Henry M. Moody, 1844-52; Isaac M. Lowe, 1852-56; Samuel R. Culver, 1856—; Henry Shepard, 1865-74; J. S. Doyal, 1874-78; John G. Walker, 1878-82; J. C. Clark, 1882-86; G. T. Norris, 1886.

JEFFERSON COUNTY.

JEFFERSON COUNTY lies mainly between the French Broad and Holston Rivers. About one-fourth of the entire area being south of the former streams. It at first extended far beyond its present limit, covering the territory now embraced in Cocke, Sevier and a part of Hamblen Counties. It now has an area of about 350 square miles. Bay's Mountains traverse it from east to west but the greater part of the county is either rolling or level. The soil along the French Broad River and the smaller streams is exceedingly fertile and yields large crops. No county in Tennessee has a more honorable record or a more interesting history. Her early settlers were many of them men of intelligence and education, patriotic and worthy citizens, the impress of whose character is still visible upon the third and fourth generations. The county received its first

settlers in 1783. These were Robert McFarland, Alexander Outlaw, Thomas Jarnagin, James Hill, Wesley White, James Randolph, Joseph Copeland, Robert Gentry and James Hubbard. The first two located in what is now Hamblen County, and the last named, in Sevier County. Capt. Jarnagin settled on the north side of "Chucky," about four miles above its mouth. The next year he erected the first mill in the county, on Long Creek. James Hill lived about a mile below Capt. Jarnagin, and Wesley White immediately opposite Taylor's bend. Robert Gentry located four miles above Dandridge, and Joseph Copeland seven miles above on the South side of the French Broad. From this time the settlements increased rapidly. On Long Creek and its waters located Ninian Chamberlain, Thomas Snoddy, Matthew Wallace; on Dumplin, Richard Rankin, Frederick Fulkerson and many others. On the north bank of the French Broad above Dandridge were Benjamin McFarland, Hugh Kelso, Rev. Robert Henderson, Parmenas Taylor, William Moore, George Willcoxon and William Goforth. The first settlement on Mossy Creek was made by Adam Peck in 1788. His house stood just below where the town now is. The first settlement on Beaver Creek in Quaker Valley was made about 1786 by Adam Meek. He then had no neighbor west of him and so sparse were the settlements, on the east that he obtained his meal from the neighborhood of Greeneville. Soon after, however, a man by the name of Hazelitt built a mill on Beaver Creek. In 1793 it was replaced by one erected by James Walker. Alexander McMillin settled in Strawberry Plains in 1787, but soon after removed to Knox County. Later a fort or station was established there for the protection of the settlers during the Indian trouble 1790-95. William Cox lived between New Market and Strawberry Plains, and to the north of him on the Holston River was Samuel Cox. A few years later a colony of Quakers located in the neighborhood of what is now known as Friend's Station, where many of their descendants still reside.

About 1785 Col. George Doherty located west of Dandridge, at Shady Grove. He was one of the foremost of the early pioneers. He was elected colonel of militia under the Franklin government, and took part in several successful expeditions against the Indians. He represented the county in the Territorial Assembly, in which he was one of the most influential members. He was one of the delegates to the Constitutional Convention of 1766, and was also a member of the Upper House of the first General Assembly and of the Lower House of the third. The date of his death could not be ascertained. His grave, in a very neglected condition may be seen not far from where he lived.

In 1785 the Franklin government formed two new counties out of the territory then embraced in Greene County. One of these was named Caswell. Its limits are not known, but it undoubtedly extended as far west as the junction of the French Broad and Holston, and included the greater part of the present Jefferson County. About all that is known concerning its transactions is that Joseph Hamilton was elected clerk of the county court, George Doherty, colonel of militia and John Sehorn or Zahaun entry-taker. The last named lived on the French Broad above Dandridge.

Jefferson County was formed by ordinance of Gov. William Blount on June 11, 1792, contemporaneously with Knox County, the two having been taken off from Greene and Hawkins Counties. The first county court was held at the house of Jeremiah Matthews, four and one-half miles west of Dandridge, on July 23, 1792, at which time the following magistrates were present: Alexander Outlaw, James Roddy, John Blackburn, James Lea, Joseph Wilson, Josiah Wilson, Andrew Henderson, Amos Balch and William Cox. Joseph Hamilton qualified as clerk; Robert McFarland, sheriff; James Roddy, register, and William Job, Robert Pollock, Josiah Rogers, John Reneau, Stephen Wolsey and Barsdill Riddle, constables. The first grand jury was as follows: John Gilliland, Benjamin Harrison, Joseph Rainey, Edward Wright, William Doherty, John Coffee, John Hornback, Benjamin Davis, Sr., James Alexander, James Hill, John Bradshaw, Benjamin McFarland, Samuel McSpadden, Tidence Lane and Thomas Jarnagin. The first indictment was found against Reuben Rouch for petit larceny. He was tried and found guilty of having stolen three yards of linen, and the same amount of "royal ribbon" from George Baxter. For this offense he was sentenced to receive two lashes.

At the August term, 1796, Samuel Duncan, John Bullard and William Carver were severally fined \$2.50 "for fighting in the verge of the court." One of the first criminal cases that went to the superior court from Jefferson County was that of the State vs. Jesse Jeffrey for horse stealing in 1796. He was convicted, and the sentence passed upon him was that he should stand in the pillory one hour, receive thirty-nine lashes upon his bare back well laid on, have his ears nailed to the pillory and cut off, and that he should be branded upon one cheek with the letter H, and on the other with the letter T "in a plain and visible manner." The next year Robert Parker was tried for stealing 500 Spanish milled-dollars from Thomas Humes. He was convicted and sentenced to be hung.

The first and only case of murder tried by the county court took place on February 22, 1808, when Frank, a slave, was tried for the murder of Betsey Osborne, whom he had killed by strangling with a skein of thread. The grand jury returned a bill, and he was tried and convicted in one day. He was executed on the 26th of February, only eleven days after the commission of the crime. The trial and execution partook somewhat of lynch law as both were clearly beyond the jurisdiction of the court of pleas and quarter sessions even at that day.

On January 15, 1810, the circuit court was organized by James Trimble, and on April 4, 1836, the chancery court for the division composed of Jefferson, Cocke and Sevier Counties was organized by Judge Thomas L. Williams.

The bar of Jefferson County has always been distinguished for its ability. One of the earliest members was Alexander Outlaw, more eminent as a statesman, than as a lawyer. He was a member of the convention that formed the constitution for the State of Franklin, and a member of its Legislature. He represented Jefferson County in the Constitutional Convention of 1793, in the first House of Representatives elected under that constitution, and in the State Senate in 1799. He was also twice appointed as a commissioner to treat with the Indians. In all these positions he acquitted himself with ability. Archibald Roane afterward judge of the supreme court, and governor of the State, also resided in the county for a short time. The first solicitor of the county was Luke Bowyer, who in 1797 was succeeded by John Shields. In 1808 Jacob Peck and Charles F. Keith were licensed to practice. The former was the son of Adam Peck, the first settler on Mossy Creek. He rose rapidly in his profession, and in 1822 was elected to a seat upon the supreme bench, where he remained until the reorganization of the courts under the constitution of 1824. He then resumed the practice of his profession. He is described by one who knew him as a large, jovial man, of bright intellect, and quick at repartee. Charles F. Keith continued the practice of law until the organization of the Seventh Judicial Circuit including the counties formed from the Hiwassee purchase, when he was elected to preside over the courts in that circuit. He then removed to Athens.* In 1829 Robert M. Anderson was admitted to practice in the courts of Jefferson County. He was then a resident of Knox County, but in 1837 he was elected judge of the Twelfth Judicial Circuit, and he then removed to New Market. He remained upon the bench until 1852. His successor was Judge Robert H. Hynds, one of the ablest jurists ever in the county. He received his license to practice law in 1823, and soon took front rank at the bar, a position he held until his elevation to the bench. He died suddenly in July, 1856. One of his contemporaries was James H. Carson, who was somewhat more of a politician than lawyer, and was several times elected to the Legislature. He remained an honored resident of Dandridge until his death. Napoleon B. Bradford was an attorney at the Dandridge bar for some time. He served as clerk of the circuit court from 1825 to 1834, and had just been elected to the Legislature when he died. His cousin, William M. Bradford, was also a prominent member of the profession in Jefferson County. At the beginning of the war, he entered the Confederate Army, and was made colonel of the Thirty-first Tennessee Regiment. He is now a resident of Chattanooga. James P. Swann entered the profession between 1845 and 1850, and continued to practice until about four years ago. Among the other attorneys of the county prior to the war were Jesse Reneau, J. M. Meek, William R. Caswell, John

*In 1809 David Barton was licensed as an attorney, and continued to practice more or less for many years. After the organization of the chancery court he served as clerk and master for a short time.

D. Thomas, H. H. Hubbard and William F. Anderson. Mr. Meek was elected attorney-general in 1835, and subsequently removed to Knoxville, where he now resides. William R. Caswell was also elected attorney-general. Before entering upon his office, however, he became captain of a company of volunteers, and served in the Mexican war. Mr. Hubbard was then as now a resident of Mossy Creek.

The members of the profession now resident in the county are G. W. Pickle, the attorney-general of the State, W. R. Turner, J. L. Rogers, D. H. Meek, Alexander Hynds and W. F. Park.

In January, 1793, the county court appointed Alexander Outlaw, George Doherty, Garrett Fitzgerald, Andrew Henderson and Hugh Kelso to locate the seat of justice. After viewing two or three places, they fixed upon what is denominated in the act establishing the town as "the neighborhood of Robert Henderson's Lower Meeting-house." Tradition has it that a still-house had been erected in the vicinity and that the commissioners were so pleased with the liquor it afforded, they decided it to be the best location for the town. It is probable, however, that as a church and burial ground had been located there for several years, it had already become a central meeting point for the people of the county. This, together with its position on the bank of the French Broad, undoubtedly influenced the commissioners to make it the seat of justice. Fifty acres of land were donated by Francis Dean, and the town was laid off by Samuel Jack. It was named in honor of Martha Dandridge, the wife of President Washington.

Of the first inhabitants of the town but little is now known. In 1795 Edward George was licensed to keep an ordinary, as also were John Coulter and James Jack, during the two succeeding years. The first physician was William Moore, who continued to practice his profession until his death about 1837. Of the merchants, as now remembered, the earliest were Hugh Martin and John Fain. The latter began business about 1810, and occupied the lot where the old store house owned by John Mitchell now is. Martin had a store on the southwest corner of the courthouse lot. A few years later Shadrach Inman, Hamilton & Deaderick, and Branner & Roper began business. The inhabitants of Dandridge in 1839, as remembered by a resident at that time, were as follows: Caswell Lea, John Fain, Shadrach Inman and Joseph Hamilton, merchants; Paschal Carter, William B. Carter, Andrew Gass and Peter Carter, blacksmiths; John Parrott, saddler; Reuben Thomas, tailor; Jacob Myers and Fredenburg Thompson, tanners; Daniel E. Bicknell and Charles F. Bruckner, cabinet-makers; John Roper, tavern keeper; William Moore, physician, and Robert H. Hynds and James H. Carson, lawyers. Among the other merchants from that time until the war were Fains & King, Inman & Hamilton, W. & T. Harris and A. & M. Vogel. In 1854 the Bank of Dandridge was incorporated with an authorized capital stock of \$50,000. Of this institution John Roper was president. Two years later the bank of Jefferson was organized with W. H. Inman as president, and W. P. Inman, cashier. Its capital stock was also \$50,000. Since the civil war the business importance of Dandridge has somewhat declined, much of its former trade going to towns situated on the railroads. The merchants of the present time are Swann, Cowan & Co., Henry Harris, W. E. Weldon, J. B. Gass & Bros., general merchandise, and B. M. Carr, drugs. The physicians of the town are J. C. Cawood, J. A. Harris, H. B. Coil and T. W. & E. M. Gallion.

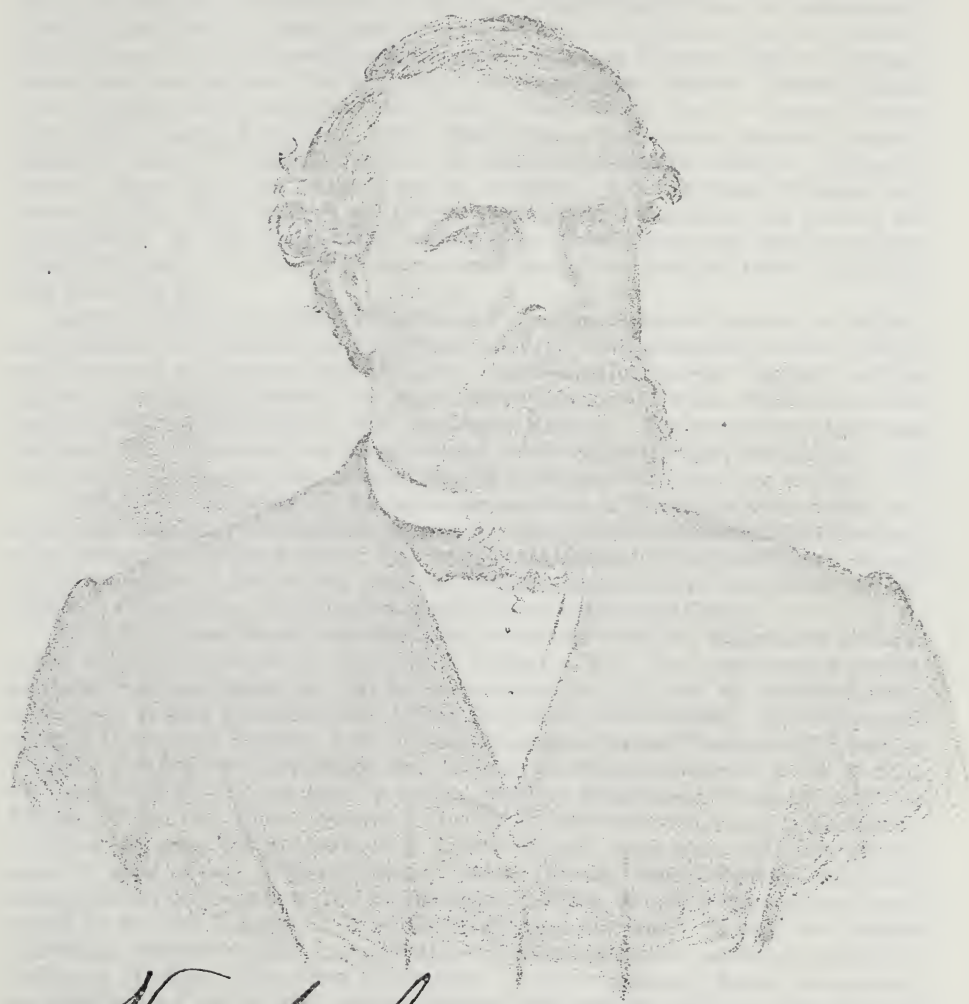
The first newspaper published in Dandridge was the *Herald* established in 1855. It was edited by Samuel Ramsey and published by H. C. Craig. In November of the next year H. C. Craig and F. M. Wylie established the *American Statesman*, which they soon after removed to Morristown. The next paper was the Dandridge *Watchman* established by a joint stock company edited by Dr. J. N. Lyle. In 1880 it was consolidated with the *Newport Reporter*, and was published as the *Watchman and Reporter* by L. Bible until his death. In April, 1882, Alexander Eckle established the *Republican Banner*, which he has since continued to publish.

The character of the first county buildings erected in Dandridge is not known, but they were undoubtedly like those of other counties at that time, rude log structures. The first jail must have been of a very temporary character, for upon its completion in 1793

the sheriff appeared before the court and protested against it. The courthouse remembered by the oldest residents was a small brick structure standing on the lower side of the present lot. In 1816 the county court appointed Robert H. Hynds, John Branner, Samuel Moser, William Caldwell and William Dick to superintend the erection of the present courthouse, which was completed two or three years later. The jail was erected about the same time. It succeeded a hewed-log building, with double walls filled between with rock.

The first schools in Dandridge are said to have been 'taught in a log house, which stood on the corner where R. D. Hill now lives. In 1806 the following trustees were appointed for Maury Academy: George Doherty, Adam Peck, Thomas Galbraith, Thomas Snoddy and Parmenas Taylor, to whom were added the following year William Mills and Joseph Hamilton. The school, however, was not opened until 1818. A brick building was then erected, and the academy put into operation as a mixed school. Subsequently a frame building was erected on Flint Street and a school for girls established. In 1850 the Dandridge Female Academy was incorporated with H. J. Dick, W. R. Caswell, William Bradford, James Fuller, William D. Fain, George M. Simpson, James Scruggs, T. I. Bradford and James P. Swann as trustees. A large three-story brick building was then erected. The first floor was occupied by the Sons of Temperance, the second floor by the Masons, the first floor by the school. The school was opened in the fall of 1851 under the care of Rev. William Harrison. In 1857 he was succeeded by Mrs. R. H. Hynds, a graduate of Mount Holyoke College, and a superior teacher, who had previously taught for several years in the old frame building. After standing a few years, the new house became unsafe, and was torn down and replaced by the present brick building which was erected by the Masonic fraternity.

The oldest church in Dandridge is the Hopewell Presbyterian Church, organized in 1785, eight years before the town was established. By whom the church was organized is not definitely known. It is thought by some to have been Hezekiah Balch, by others Rev. Robert Henderson. It is certain that the latter soon became its pastor, and so continued until 1811. During that time he was also pastor of Westminster Church, organized in 1787, about ten miles northeast of Dandridge. For about eighteen months after his resignation, Hopewell was without a pastor. In October, 1812, Rev. David Wear was installed pastor, and so continued for one year. The pastorate was then vacant until about 1816, when Rev. John McCampbell took charge as stated supply, and remained with the church until his death in 1859. For a time prior to 1843 James H. Goss gave a portion of his time to the congregation. Rev. Nathaniel Hood was then employed for one-fourth of his time, until the death of Dr. McCampbell, who had given three-fourths of his time. In 1860 James H. Alexander took charge as stated supply, and remained until 1861. The church was then vacant until 1865. In 1866 P. J. H. Myers took charge as stated supply. This connection was broken in about eighteen months. The pulpit was then filled for short periods by James A. Griffes and E. N. Sawtell. In January, 1872, Rev. W. H. Lyle became pastor, and has since devoted one-half of his time to this congregation. No minutes of church sessions prior to 1816 are now in existence, therefore but little is known of the first members. The elders in 1816 were Alexander Shadden, Samuel McSpadden, John Blackburn, Thomas Rankin, Sr., James McSpadden and Anthony Caldwell. The trustees in 1810 were Andrew Henderson, Andrew Edgar, William Caldwell, Alexander Caldwell, Thomas and Richard Rankin and James Scott. In 1807 the members numbered ninety-six, among whom, besides those mentioned as trustees and elders, were Hugh Martin, Charles F. Keith, John Fain, Samuel Bicknell, George Branner, Jacob Foute, William Mathes, Samuel Lyle and the Innmans, McCuistians, Galbraiths and Newmans. In 1836 a large number of members withdrew to form the New Market Church, and in 1841 thirty-eight members were set off to organize Mount Horeb Church, which has since been divided into three churches. In 1853 Concord Church, ten miles west of Dandridge, was organized. After the close of the war, sixty members of Hopewell united to form a congregation under Knoxville Presbytery. The congregation of Hopewell has been under the following Presbyteries: Presbytery of Orange.



Very truly,

Henry H. Hubbard,

1785-88; Abingdon, 1788-99; Union, 1793-1825; French Broad, 1825-40; Union, 1840 to the present time, having joined the new school upon the separation in 1837.

The first church building that is now remembered was a very large hewed-log house, weather-boarded, which stood not far from the spring just back of Mrs. Hynd's residence. In 1843 a frame building was erected upon the lot where the present church stands. The latter was begun in 1869 and completed in 1872. The second church established in the vicinity of Dandridge, and the only one having a complete record from its organization, is the Baptist Church. It was organized as the French Broad Baptist Church at Coons' Meeting-house, two and one-half miles east of Dandridge, on March 25, 1786, by Jonathan Murkey and Isaac Barton. The original roll of members is as follows: Michael Coons, James Randolph, Henry Haggard, John Fryer, Wesley White, Charles Gentry, Rebecca Coons, Dolly Haggard, Margaret Smith, Sarah Fryer, Tabitha and Elizabeth Gentry, Elizabeth Morrow, Elizabeth Johnson (Sr. and Jr.), Margaret Johnson, Alexander Morrow, Unius and Sarah Carlock, Joseph and Sarah Witt, Elizabeth Whitman and Catron McGirk. The first clerk was Charles Gentry, who continued in that position for several years. In 1797 a committee consisting of Duke Kimbrough, Robert Gentry, Joseph Witt and ——— Smelson were appointed to organize Dumplin Creek Church on July 29 of that year.

In April, 1843, the members of the French Broad Church decided to erect a building in Dandridge, and James H. Carson, Isaac Kimbrough, Caswell Lea and William Harris were appointed to supervise the work. A lot was donated by Joseph Hamilton, and the expense of erecting the building was largely borne by Samuel Carson. The new church was dedicated on February 22, 1845, by James Kennon. The members at that time numbered 253. Since that time the church has continued to prosper, but owing to the organization of a large number of new churches its membership is not now so large.

At what time the Methodists formed an organization in Dandridge is not known, but it was some time early in the history of the town. About 1828 a brick church was erected. It was occupied until about 1854 or 1855, when it was replaced by the present one. Among the first members of this church were Dr. William Moore, George Clementson, Daniel Bicknell, Andrew Gass, John Henderson and Peyton and Paschal Carter.

About 1819 James Tucker opened a house of entertainment ten miles north of Dandridge on the stage route from Knoxville to Abingdon, Va. The place became known as Tuckertown, and during the next few years a small village grew up in the vicinity. As the town became established it was given the name of New Market. The land upon which it is built was owned by Gen. William Brazleton, Abraham Woodard and Abraham Frazier. The house built by Tucker now forms a part of the residence of W. H. Moffett. The first merchants of the town were Gen. William Brazleton, J. P. Chase and T. D. Knight. Those of a later date were W. H. Moffett, Henry Bowell, A. & M. Blackburn, Abraham Murphey, William Dick and A. I. Thornburgh. Among the other early settlers were H. Neal, latter; William Guinn, Patton Howell, George Hoskins and James Russell, blacksmiths. About 1831 a newspaper, *The New Market Telegraph*, was established by McAfee & Bunker. It continued for but a few years. In 1825 the Holston Conference decided to establish a manual labor training school, and appointed a committee to fix upon a location. They chose New Market. A farm was then purchased, the necessary buildings erected, and in 1839 Holston Seminary was opened under the supervision of Henry Saffle. After several years he was succeeded by Allen H. Mathes. He resigned about 1845 or 1846. Rev. Creed Fulton was then in charge for a short time. Rev. W. C. Graves then acted as president for about two years, assisted by John E. Robertson and John B. Hoyle. The manual labor feature of the institution was never put into operation, and the farm was finally sold. The school was maintained under various teachers until about 1885, since which time the property has been unoccupied, and a seminary has been maintained by the Presbyterians in the church formerly used by them.

The first religious service held in New Market was in March, 1819, at the house of James Tucker. The sermon was preached by Rev. John McCampbell, of the Presbyterian Church. The first sacramental meeting was held in October, 1823, in the grove south

of town. Other meetings followed, and in 1825 a house 30x30 feet was erected. September 30, 1826, the New Market Presbyterian Church was organized, with fifty members. The ruling elders elected were William Dick, Anthony Caldwell, Sr., John Caldwell, Sr., and Alexander Caldwell, all of whom had held the same position in Hopewell Church. From 1819 until his death Rev. John McCampbell preached steadily to this congregation. The other ministers who preached alternately with him during this period were G. S. White, 1834-42; William Harrison, 1842-46; William Minnis, 1849-59, and afterward continued up to his death in 1862 or 1863.

May 20 a new church edifice was dedicated by Rev. John McCampbell. This house was used until August, 1884, when the present handsome and commodious brick building was completed. About 1832 or 1833 the Methodists erected a house of worship, which in honor of Mrs. T. D. Knight was named Elizabeth Chapel. Since the close of the war it has been replaced by a new building. The Baptist Church was erected about 1845.

The water power furnished by Mossy Creek early attracted grist and saw mills and other manufactories. The stream is about only five miles in length, and its rapid descent affords a large amount of power. Toward the close of the last century Christopher Haynes obtained a large body of land at the head of the creek by establishing iron works there. These works were operated for a term of years, but did not prove very successful, and were, doubtless, erected only to procure title to the land. The first grist-mill was built by Adam Peck, who lived below the present town. After his death, about 1817, it passed into the hands of his son. A second grist-mill was built by William Cox, an ax handle factory by Patton Howell, a wool-carding machine by Henry H. Peck, and a cotton spinning factory by Knight, Humes & Gill. Nearly all these manufactories were in operation by 1836. The cotton spinning factory was operated for a time by John and William Oldham, and is now owned by Col. S. N. Fain. The first store on Mossy Creek was opened by Thomas Humes some time prior to 1795. He was succeeded soon after by Samuel Y. Martin & Co. In 1818 licenses were issued by the clerk of the county court to A. Peck & Co. and Brazleton & Massingale to sell goods at Mossy Creek. About 1835 a store was opened by George Branner, who was succeeded by J. R. and W. A. Branner. Among the other merchants from that time to 1870 were B. M. Branner and James C. Johnston, Samuel McDaniel, Abijah Bible, J. W. Godwin & Bro., Rhoton & Mendenhall, Hyatt & Dickey and Robert H. Ashmore. Within the past few years the portion of the town in the vicinity of the college has been known as Carsonville. The business interests of the two places are represented as follows: J. W. Godwin & Bro., J. T. Watkins, R. H. Ashmore, J. L. Smith & Co., Carson & Peak, Beeler & Huff, and Flora & Johnson, general merchandise; Nicholas & Trotter, hardware, and Jarnagin & Tittsworth, drugs. The manufactories consist of four grist-mills distributed along the creek and owned respectively by S. W. Warnes, T. F. Hayworth, S. G. Sanders and J. W. Peck. The old cotton-mill is owned by Col. S. N. Fain.

About 1830 zinc ore was discovered in close proximity to the town by Willis Hammond and George Wright. No effort was made to develop it, however, until about 1875, when extensive works were built by the Mossy Creek Zinc Company, for the manufacture of oxide of zinc. This enterprise proved a failure, and since that time the mines have been worked in a small way for shipment.

The first church in the vicinity was organized about 1817, at which time a small log structure was erected as a place of worship. About 1837 the Baptists organized a congregation, and two or three years later erected a church edifice. October 18 and 19, 1867, the members of the Presbyterian Church effected an organization, but it was not until December 17, 1871, that they dedicated a house of worship.

In 1849 Rev. William Rogers and Rev. C. C. Tipton conceived the idea of establishing a Baptist College at this place, and as financial agents succeeded in collecting sufficient funds for the erection of what is now known as the "old building." The school was opened August 7, 1851, by William Rogers and R. R. Bryan, and was soon after chartered as the Mossy Creek Baptist Missionary Seminary. In August, 1853, Dr. Samuel Anderson was installed as president, and so continued until 1857, when he was succeeded by

Rev. Matthew Hillsman. During the war the school was suspended, and the college buildings and apparatus damaged to the extent of \$6,000, which loss has never been repaired by the Government.

The presidents of the institution since the war have been Rev. N. B. Goforth, D. D., Rev. B. G. Manard, D. D., and Rev. S. W. Tindell, the present incumbent. The name has been twice changed: first to Mossy Creek Baptist College, and in 1889 to Carson College, in honor of James H. Carson, who made a bequest of \$20,000 to support ministerial education. To this bequest and to the very liberal donations made by Mr. W. C. Newman is largely due the present prosperous condition of the college. Recently an excellent female seminary has also been established under the patronage of the Baptist Church, and named Newman College in honor of Mr. Newman.

The other towns or villages of any note in Jefferson County are Strawberry Plains, White Pine and Leadvale. The first named is a station on the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia Railroad, on the line between Jefferson and Knox Counties. The place has borne its present name since the earliest settlement of the country. Previous to 1818 a store or two had been opened there, but it had scarcely attained the proportions of a village. At about that time the opening of Strawberry Plains College added greatly to the importance of the place. It was an excellent school and soon gained a wide reputation. It was founded by Rev. Curd Fulton, working under the direction of the Holston Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. During the war the college was destroyed, and has not been replaced. A district high school has, however, been maintained a part of the time.

White Pine is a flourishing village on the North Carolina Division of the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia Railroad, in the northeast part of the county. It has grown up within the past ten or twelve years upon land originally settled by Henry Randolph, grandfather of Judge John H. Randolph. The business of the town is conducted by the following individuals: John Bell and Press & Fry, general merchandise; Thomas Nugent, grocery; Thomas Fry, clothing, and Dr. Courtney, drugs. A very excellent wood working and blacksmith shop is conducted by Mr. Saville. The village contains two churches, United Brethren and Presbyterian, both recently erected. Friendship Baptist Church is located one mile north.

Leadvale was originally established in 1848 by Maj. L. D. Franklin, who built a store and residence. After the completion of the railroad, about 1868, the postoffice was removed to the present location of the village, where Eames & Leftwich and J. M. Mims soon after opened stores, and about 1870 a Baptist Church was established. One-half mile north of the village is Bethcar Methodist Church, organized in 1787 or 1788.

The following persons have filled official positions in Jefferson County since its organization:

Clerks of the county court—Joseph Hamilton, Sr., 1792-1821; Joseph Hamilton, Jr., 1821-40; James Fuller, 1840-52; James M. Nicholson, 1852-86; G. W. Hill, 1886.

Clerks of the circuit court—Alexander S. Outlaw, 1810-25; N. B. Bradford, 1825-34; Theoderic I. Bradford, 1834-49; Benjamin Branner, 1840-44; Theoderic I. Bradford, 1844-56; Samuel S. McCuistian, 1856-74; W. P. Hoskins, 1874-86; A. M. Felknor, 1886.

Clerks and masters—David Barton, 1836-37; W. R. Evans, 1837-38; John Branner, 1838-51; William M. Bradford, 1851-57; John D. Thomas, 1857-65; William Galbraith, 1865-70; D. R. N. Blackburn, 1870-74; D. H. Meek, 1874.

Sheriffs—Robert McFarland, 1792-1800; James Doherty, 1800-07; James Bradford, 1807-39; A. K. Bradford, 1839-40; Benjamin F. Newman, 1840-46; M. J. Parrott, 1846-48; James Hickman, 1848-50; Ezekiel Inman, 1850-56; William Province, 1856-58; B. A. McFarland, 1858-62; W. B. Cate, 1862-64; N. B. Swann, 1864-66; Asa Derick, 1866-68; J. C. Bailey, 1868-70; William Walker, 1870-74; Andrew Webb, 1874-89; Harvey Bales, 1889-84; A. Lichlyter, 1884—.

Registers—James Roddy, 1792-96; Samuel Lyle, 1796-1813; Hugh Martin (?) Benjamin Branner, —1849; David Neff, 1844-48; Samuel S. McCuistian, 1848-56; John H. Haynes, 1856-66; George A. Rainwater, 1866-70; William M. Hill, 1870-74; Joseph H. Carter, 1874-78; B. M. Carr, 1878-86; M. M. Perkins, 1886—.

Trustees--David Morrow,* George Branner, 1825-34; Andrew Cass, 1834-53; R. G. Kimbrough, 1838-42; William Mathes, 1842-46; J. P. Mathes, 1846-48; Matthew Leeper, 1848-53; L. F. Leeper, 1853-54; Berry Mitchell, 1854-56; G. W. Simpson, 1856-58; H. J. Dick, 1858-62; E. E. Watkins, 1862-64; A. K. Meek, 1864-70; James W. Chaney, 1870-76; R. E. Newman, 1876-80; David Thornton, 1880-86; W. C. Layman, 1886.

COCKE COUNTY.

COCKE COUNTY lies in the shape of a triangle with its base resting on the Great Smoky Mountain. It is bounded on the north and northeast by Hamblen and Greene Counties, and on the west and southwest by Sevier and Jefferson. It has an area of about 540 square miles. It is traversed by the French Broad and Big Pigeon Rivers which form a junction a short distance above the mouth of the Nolachucky. These streams, with their tributaries, afford an abundance of water and water power. The latter is utilized by a large number of excellent flouring and saw mills, but no other manufactories of importance have as yet been established. The principal minerals found in the county are iron, baryta, and gold, the first named in great abundance. The territory now embraced in Cocke County began to be settled in 1783, along the "Chucky." The next year several persons located in that fertile section since known as the "Irish Bottom." One of the earliest was George McNutt, whose daughter was the first white child born south of the French Broad. Josiah, Benjamin and Alexander Rogers, John McNabb, Cornelius McGuinn and Joseph and William Doherty also located in that neighborhood. A settlement was made north of the French Broad by a colony of Pennsylvania Germans, among whom were the Huffs, Boyers and Ottingers. This vicinity then took the name of the "Dutch Bottom." Peter Fine, who was licensed to keep the first ferry in the county, settled on the river opposite the old town of Newport. In 1783 John Gilliland made a crop of corn at the mouth of Big Pigeon, and a year or two later brought his family to the place where he continued to reside until his death about 1793. He left a large family, eight of whom were sons. He took an active part in organizing the State of Franklin, and was one of the delegates elected to the convention of 1785, to pass upon the constitution of the new State. William Lillard, the first representative of the county in the Legislature, lived on the river below old Newport. The first settlement on Cosby Creek was doubtless made by Samuel Odell. Daniel Adams lived at War Ford of Big Pigeon. His house stood on the lot now occupied by the residence of Maj. William McSween.

The first road in the county was laid out from this point to the point on the Nolachucky, where the war path crossed it, in 1784. In 1793 the Jefferson County Court appointed Peter Huff, Spencer Rice, John McNabb, William Lillard, Joseph Rutherford, Alexander Rogers, Thomas Christian and Henry Patton commissioners, to lay off a road from the mouth of Pigeon up the south side of the French Broad to the War Ford.

Although the pioneers of Cocke County suffered less from Indian incursions than some of the more exposed counties, numerous instances of massacres and other depredations might be detailed. In the latter part of 1783 the Indians began to steal the cattle and horses of the few persons who had that year settled along the French Broad and Nolachucky. They then retreated across the mountains to North Carolina. Maj. Peter Fine and William Lillard raised a company of thirty men and pursued them. After killing one Indian and wounding a second, and having regained the stolen property, they began their return and encamped. During the night the Indians who had followed them made a sudden attack killing Vinet Fine and wounding Thomas Holland and a Mr. Bing-

*The date of his election could not be found, but it was as early as 1878.

ham. The savages remained in the vicinity until near morning when they took their departure. The members of the company then broke a hole in the ice of a creek upon which they had encamped, and put the body of Vinet Fine in the water of the stream, which has ever since borne the name of Fine Creek. The wounded men were carried back to their homes, and recovered. During the next two years it was necessary to keep scouts continually between Pigeon and French Broad, and three forts were built. They were McCoy's Fort, on the French Broad, three miles above old Newport; Whitson's, on Pigeon, ten miles above the same place, and Wood's, five miles below.* Notwithstanding these precautions, Nehemiah and Simeon Odell were killed and scalped, and their guns taken. A boy ten years old, named Nelson, was killed on Pigeon River, and the horse which he was riding was stolen. A little son and daughter of Mr. Huff, living on the French Broad in what is now the First Civil District, were seized by the Indians while passing along the wood. The girl was scalped upon the spot and left for dead, while the boy was taken captive; but the Indians being quickly pursued, and fearful of being overtaken, tomahawked him near the War Ford of Pigeon. The girl afterward recovered. The last depredations were committed in 1793, when a large number of horses were stolen from the neighborhood of Cosby Creek.

The first church in Cocke County was organized by the Baptists at Upper War Ford some time prior to 1794, as it was represented in the Holston Association of that year by Joshua Kelly, Peter Fine and John Netherton.

Cocke County was created by an act of the General Assembly, passed in October, 1797. It was cut off from Jefferson County and was named in honor of Gen. William Cocke, one of the most distinguished of the pioneers of Tennessee. The commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice and superintend the erection of county buildings were Henry Ragan, William Job, John Coffee, Peter Fine, John Keeney, Rebs Jones and John McGlocklen. They chose a site about one and one-half miles below the present county seat, at what was known as Fine's Ferry. Fifty acres of land were donated by John Gilliland, and the town was soon after laid out. A log courthouse and rock jail were then erected; the latter building was about twenty feet square, substantially built. The courthouse was used until 1828, when a new brick building was erected. The jail did service about ten years longer. A building was then erected with double walls of hewed logs, the intervening space being filled with small rock. It was two stories high, with a debtor's room above and a dungeon below; the latter was entered through a trap door in the floor of the room above. This building was torn down during the war, and when a new one was to built it was erected at the new county seat. It is a small building constructed of rock, and is said to have cost \$4,000. On December 24, 1867, the Cincinnati, Cumberland Gap & Charleston Railroad was completed to what is now known as Newport, and the question of the removal of the county seat to that place began to be agitated; a long legal controversy then ensued, pending the settlement of which the seat of justice vibrated between the two places. In 1884 it was finally decided in favor of the new town, and the following year the erection of the present handsome brick courthouse was begun, under the supervision of C. F. Boyer, Joseph Murrell and J. H. Pagala; it was completed in 1886 at a cost of \$10,000. A few years previous the building occupied as a temporary courthouse was destroyed by fire, and the entire records of the county were lost, nothing can therefore be given concerning the transactions of the courts. The first lawyers in the county were Thomas Gray and William Garrett, both of whom were licensed to practice in 1796. The latter was deputy county clerk in Jefferson County before the organization of Cocke, and for thirty years was clerk of the county court in the latter county. He was, consequently, but little engaged in the practice of law. Tilghman A. Howard, who entered the legal profession in Cocke County about 1820, soon removed to Indiana, where he distinguished himself as a general in the civil war. Gray Garrett was admitted to practice in 1821, and in 1838 was elected attorney-general, a position he held for eight years. He was a fine speaker and an able lawyer. About 1825 he removed to Claiborne County. His successors at Newport were De Witt McNutt and James A. Marshall.

*Ramsey's Annals

Later A. J. Fletcher located at Newport. He was a finely educated man and an able lawyer. He served one or more terms in the State Senate, and from 1865 to 1870 filled the office of secretary of State. About 1846 W. H. M. Randolph began the practice of law, and was soon after appointed attorney general *vice* Gen. Caswell, then serving in the Mexican war. He was a brilliant young man, but died soon after beginning his professional career. His brother, James H. Randolph, entered the profession in 1848, and soon took a prominent place at the bar. He represented the county in the Legislature in 1857-58 and 1861-62, and in 1865 was elected to the State Senate. In 1868 he was chosen judge of the judicial circuit, and remained upon the bench until 1876, when he resigned to become a candidate for Congress. He was elected and served for one term. Since the expiration of his term he has retired from his profession, and is now engaged in operating a flouring and saw mill.

In 1857 Maj. William McSween began the practice of law, and has since continued. He had formerly filled official positions in the county for many years, and was a member of the Lower House of the General Assembly in 1839-40.

The present bar is composed of the following attorneys: William McSween, M. W. Langhorn, N. B. Jones and W. J. McSween.

The old town of Newport was laid out in 1799, but it never attained much importance except as the seat of justice. In 1830 it was a village of only 150 inhabitants, and consisted of but two stores and five or six shops. Of the first inhabitants but little is known. One of the first stores was opened by Charles Lewin. The merchants of a later date were William C. Roadman, John and George Stuart, Smith & Siler, Rankin & Pulliam, James W. Rankin and William McSween.

Some time about 1820 a county academy, known as Anderson Academy, was opened in a brick building about one mile south of the town. The first trustees for the institution were Isaac Leonard, Abraham McCoy, Peter Fine, Daniel McPherson and William Lillard, appointed in 1806. Later Alexander Smith, Henry Stephens, Francis J. Carter and Augustin Jenkins were added. Among the first teachers were Rev. Robert McAlpin and Nathaniel Hood. About 1840 the academy was removed to the town, where a new brick building was erected, and the school continued to be taught until the war.

For many years after the town was established it was without a church building. The Methodists worshiped in a house about one mile below town, but subsequently erected a new building in the town. The Presbyterians held services in the academy until about 1837, when they also built a church.

Upon the completion of the railroad to the present Newport, a depot was erected and a town began to build up on both sides of the road between the bluff and the river. The site was owned by Thomas S. and David H. Gorman, the depot having been built upon the line between them. The first store was opened by Thomas Evans, who was soon after followed by C. T. Peterson, Edward Clark and Roadman & Gorman. In 1880 the inhabitants of the town numbered 347, but since that time the growth has been quite rapid, and the population is now about 1,000.

The business interests at the present time are represented by the following firms: Ragan & Kniseley, J. S. Susong, Barr & Burnett, Clark, Robinson & Co., D. A. Mims, Jones Bros. & Co., C. H. Allen and Robinson & Cody, general merchandise; J. J. O'Neil & Co. and Ramsey & Snoddy, drugs; Hill & Connelly, stoves and tinware; Deaton & Willis, furniture and undertakers, and Miss Sallie Anderson, books and stationery.

The only manufacturing establishment now in operation is the Newport Mills, owned by J. H. Randolph & Son. It consists of a flouring-mill and a saw and planing mill. A large organ factory will, probably, soon be erected.

The town is well supplied with schools and churches. Newport Academy was erected in 1875 by Newport Lodge, No. 234, F & A. M., and opened under the supervision of Prof. W. R. Manard. The present principal is D. H. Howard. In 1885 a Baptist Seminary was opened under the care of N. E. W. Stokely.

In 1858, prior to the establishment of the town, a Presbyterian Church was erected, as the successor of the Pisgah Church. The congregation was first organized in 1823 by Rev. Robert Hardin. The principal movers in the erection of the new building were A. E. Smith, Abraham Fine, H. H. Baer and William Jack. In 1875 the Baptists completed a handsome frame building, and in 1886 the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South erected a fine brick church.

The second largest town in the county is Parrottsville, situated about six miles north of Newport. It was established about 1830, on the farm of Jacob Parrott. The first store was opened by William C. Roadman. Among others who were engaged in business there, prior to the war, were Rankin & Pulliam, McNabb & Faubion and Mims, Faubion & Co. The present merchants are James C. La Rue and Eisenhour & Horned. The town also has a good school, and a Methodist and a Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Big Creek, a station on the railroad, south of Newport, is a considerable shipping-point for lumber and shingles. It was established about 1870 upon land owned by Jesse and Jefferson Burnett.

Rankin's Depot is a small village on the railroad, north of Newport.

The first newspaper in the county was the *Excelsior Star*, a little sheet published by Joseph L. Bible. It was established at Big Creek in 1875. In September of the following year the editor moved to Parrottsville, and there published the *Reporter* until 1877, when he removed to Newport. He continued at the latter place until 1880, when he went to Dandridge. The next paper was the *Sentinel*, established by A. J. Thomas, who continued its publication for three or four years. For a short time during 1886 the *Newport Ledger* was published by a Mr. Christopher.

The following is as complete and accurate a list of the officers of Cocke County as could be obtained in the absence of all records:

Sheriffs—Thomas Mitchell, Isaac Allen, James Jennings, Benjamin B. Coleman, John Allen, Abraham Fine, James R. Allen, Thomas S. Gorman, William Johnson; John D. Smith, 1858-68; Davidson Sprouse, 1868-72; James Netherland, 1872-74; John Bible, 1874-76; C. F. Boyer, 1876-82; John A. Balch, 1882-84; J. I. Waters, 1884—.

Trustees—William Coleman, Joseph H. Green, Isaac Smith, John Allen, James Dawson, William Robinson, Sanders McMahan, John Cameron, Robert Ragan, J. Wood, Joel Wrenn, John Hale, Henry Penland; M. A. Driscoll, 1878-80; A. M. Stokeley, 1880-84, and B. A. Proffitt, 1884.

Clerks of the county court—William Garrett, 1798-1828; George M. Porter, 1828-36; William McSween, 1836-39; John P. Stanberry, 1839-44; John Gorman, 1844—; Allen McMahan, L. D. Porter, D. W. Stuart, 1860-62; James C. La Rue, 1862-66; William H. Wood, 1866-68; P. W. Anderson, 1868-74; William H. Penland, 1874-82, and John T. Jones, 1882.

Clerks of the circuit court—Henry K. Stephens, 1810—; Daniel C. Chamberlain, ———; William D. Rankin, 1830-44; William McSween, 1844-56; D. A. Crawford, 1856-59; Isaac Allen, 1859-60; H. H. Baer, 1860-70; William Campbell, 1870-72; H. H. Baer, 1872-74; John F. Stanberry, 1874-82, and C. F. Boyer, 1882.

Clerks and masters—David Stuart, 1856-58; William McSween, 1858-64; M. A. Roadman, 1864-76, and John D. Smith, 1876.

Registers—Alexander Anderson, Alexander Milliken, John H. Penland, William H. Wood, John P. Taylor, Thomas Bell, Charles Brockway, Addison Ragan, 1866-70; William Cureton, 1870-78; Abraham Weaver, 1878-82, and Samuel Cureton, 1882.

HAMBLÉN COUNTY.

HAMBLÉN COUNTY is a small county lying along the left bank of the Holston River, and divided into two almost equal parts by the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia Railroad. It was formed from fractions of Jefferson, Grainger and Hawkins Counties. The first settlement in this territory was made in 1783 by Robert McFarland and Alexander Outlaw, both of whom located at the "bend of Chucky." Shortly after Gideon, Daniel and Absalom Morris settled in the vicinity of where Morristown now is. They were brothers, and had been among the first settlers on the Watauga. Gideon Morris had three sons: John, Gideon and Shadrach, all of whom after marriage remained in the neighborhood of the old homestead. John lived south of the present town in a house still occupied by one of his descendants, and Gideon west of town on what is now known as the Hobb's place, while Shadrach, who subsequently removed to Indiana, located on the site of Rheatown. In 1792-93 a road was laid out through what is now Hamblén County, and extended to the western limits of Jefferson County, where it was met by the road from Knoxville. This road afterward formed the line between the counties of Jefferson and Grainger, and became a section of the great stage route from Knoxville to Abingdon, Va. It was along this road that most of the early settlers located. Beginning at Morristown and going eastward was William Chaney, who lived on the lot now occupied by Joseph Brown's residence; Thomas Daggett, a little less than a mile beyond, and Phelps Read, about two miles east of Morristown. In the neighborhood of Read were John Crockett, Richard Thompson and Isaac Martin. Still farther to the east were Isaac Barton, Joseph Shannon and James McGhee. In the vicinity of Russellville and Whitesburg were Samuel Riggs, James Roddye, Caleb Witt, William Pulliam, William B. Roddye and Jesse Hoskins. Daniel Taylor located on the Holston River at Marshall's Ferry. Sherrod Mayes and James Shields also lived on the Holston. John Evans was one of the first to locate on Panther Creek. Jesse Cheek settled at what is known as Cheek's Cross Roads, where he carried on a store for many years. A store was also opened there some time prior to 1810 by Deaderick & Wendell. About 1835 P. B. Anderson and James W. Deaderick, ex-chief justice of Tennessee, and G. A. & G. H. Cheek were engaged in business at the same place during the thirties. An early settler just southwest of Morristown was Clisbie Riggs, who ran a still-house, while about three miles northwest were the Noes, David and John.

Of the pioneers of the county, the one in whom the greatest interest centers is David Crockett, the son of John Crockett, but as a sketch of his life appears in another chapter of this work it will not be repeated here. When a lad he came to the county with his father's family, and remained until two or three years after his marriage. The records of Jefferson County show that on October 21, 1805, he was licensed to wed Margaret Elder, and that on August 12, 1806, he received a license to marry Polly Findlay. The first named lady, for reasons not now known, refused to proceed with the marriage after all of the preliminaries had been arranged. Polly Findlay was the daughter of a respectable farmer residing in the vicinity of what has since been known as Findlay's Gap.

James and William Roddye, mentioned above, were both prominent citizens. The former was a member of the convention which formed the constitution of the State of Franklin, and after the fall of the Franklin government, was a representative to the Legislature of North Carolina. Upon the organization of Jefferson County he was elected register, and in 1797 became a member of the State Senate. William Roddye was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1796 from Jefferson County.

Caleb Witt and Isaac Barton were among the earliest of the pioneer Baptist preachers

of East Tennessee. Some time prior to 1794 they organized Bent Creek Church, near Whitesburg. In that year it had a membership of fifty-one, and was represented in the Holston Association by James Roddye, Isaac Barton and Caleb Witt. In 1804 the church known as Bethel South, now the Morristown Baptist Church, was organized by Isaac Barton. The first Methodist Church in the county was probably organized at "Read's Meeting-house," near Phelps Read's. About 1815 a camp ground called Sulphur Spring was established four miles south of Morristown. Among the original campers were Solomon Wyatt, Francis Daniel, Sherrod Mayes, Benjamin McCarty and Joseph Daniel, with their families. In 1825 a Methodist Church was built at Russellville, which was then just beginning to assume the importance of a village. Among the members were Clisbie Austin, Paul Potter, Henry Stewart, William Pulliam, Jacob Frizzle, Hugh Cain and John Miller. A log house was at first erected, and was used until a short time prior to the civil war, when it was replaced by a brick. In 1832 the Presbyterians organized a church known as Bethesda, a short distance west of Russellville.

For several years Russellville remained the only village in the territory now embraced in Hamblen County. Some time about 1830 a paper-mill, of extensive proportions for that day, was put into operation by Samuel and Milton Shields, about three miles north-east of Morristown. It, with a store or two, was carried on there for several years.

About 1820 Martin Stubblefield, one of the early settlers of Grainger County, near the old County Line Church, removed to Morristown and built a house near where the depot now is and where he continued to reside until his death. He had several daughters, one of whom married Henry Countz, and another, William Chaney, Jr. Although from the first settlement of the county, the neighborhood was known as Morristown, it was not until 1833 that a postoffice was established there. At the same time a store was opened by John M. Coffin in the house now occupied by A. H. Gregg as a residence. At a little later date Jehu Morris began business on the opposite side of the street in a building standing upon the lot where D. Pence & Co's. store now is. These merchants were succeeded by Drury Morris & Co., and Read & Noe, afterward Cocke, Read & Co. During the decade preceding the civil war the village developed into a town, and was incorporated. Its growth was greatly promoted by the building of the East Tennessee & Virginia Railroad, which was chartered in 1852 and completed in 1858, the last spike having been driven on May 14 of that year. In 1856 or 1857 the construction of the Cincinnati, Cumberland Gap & Charleston Railroad was begun, but no part of it was completed until 1867.

Among the merchants of Morristown from 1855 to 1862, besides these mentioned were J. M. Mims, J. W. Nicodemus, M. Carriger & Bros., Sawyers & Jackson, and J. W. Clyne. During this period a large steam flouring-mill was erected by a stock company composed of several of the leading business men. A steam saw mill and a machine shop were also put into operation.

In 1857 a newspaper, the *American Statesman*, published by F. M. Wylie and H. C. Craig, was removed to Morristown from Dandridge. They continued its publication about one year. Mr. Wylie then procured the services of Rev. W. C. Graves, as the editor of a paper known as the *Religious Intelligencer*; it was devoted mainly to religious subjects, but contained a secular department. The first number appeared April 16, 1858. Soon after Mr. Wylie was succeeded by W. E. M. Neal and J. De M. Roberts, as publishers, but no change was made in the editorial management. In the early part of 1861 the name was changed to the *Holston Intelligencer*, and so continued until its suspension the following June. The first school of importance in Morristown was opened about 1850 in the building now occupied by the girl's high school. Among the first teachers were S. D. Miles, John Portrum, Prof. Hodges and John N. Southern.

Since the close of the war Morristown has grown steadily in population and wealth. During the past two or three years the growth has been remarkably rapid, the population having very nearly doubled in that time. The first firms to resume business after the close of hostilities in 1865 were Waggoner & Bewley and Capt. James A. Bird. Among others who succeeded were P. Smith & Co., W. T. Gill, Brown & Noe and

Morris, Kidwell & Co. The mercantile interests of the present time are represented by G. B. McCrary & Co., J. N. Hill & Co., D. Pence & Co., Marsh, McCord & Co., Brown & Stubblefield, Goodson & Legg, Van Hess & Bro., Craig Holley & Craig and S. B. McCrary, general merchandise; W. M. Wilmeth, Allen Davis & Co., C. C. Johnson & Sons, Henry Sanders and W. W. Williams, groceries; Carriger, Roberts & Co. and J. S. Davis, drugs; G. E. Spence, hardware; W. T. Rippetoe and A. M. Sanders, stoves and tinware; A. H. Gregg, agricultural implements, and J. N. Shipley saddle and harness.

The manufactories consist of a large steam flouring-mill with a capacity of 100 barrels per day, owned and run by G. B. McCrary and R. L. Gaut; a sash, door and blind factory, operated by H. Loop, and a carriage factory conducted by H. L. Witt. A stove foundry is in process of erection by a stock company. The town also contains two banks. Lookout Bank, with a capital stock of \$30,000, was organized on May 4, 1874, with G. T. Magee as president and John Murphey, cashier. The present president is Judge James G. Rose. In 1885 the First National Bank of Morristown was organized, with a capital stock of \$50,000. It is one of the best banking institutions in East Tennessee, being ably and carefully managed. The officers are Maj. G. W. Folsom, president, and G. S. Crouch, cashier.

The first newspaper published at Morristown after the war, was the *Morristown Gazette*, established by W. W. Neal in 1866. In October of the following year he sold it to L. P. & G. E. Speck, who continued its publication until September, 1873, when it was purchased by the present editor and proprietor, John E. Helms. It is ably edited, and ranks among the best weekly papers in the State. In 1883, the *Tennessee Pilot*, a Republican paper, was established by C. H. Darlington, who has since successfully continued its publication. On January 11, 1887, the first number of the *Semi-weekly Democrat* appeared. It is edited and published by—Jones and—Hill, and is constantly growing in popularity. Several other papers, among which were the *Baptist Reflector* and the *Holston Methodist* have been published at Morristown, but none have continued but for a short time.

The oldest church organization in Morristown is the Baptist, it being a successor of the old Bethel South. The new house of worship was erected in 1868, the prime movers in the work being Drury Morris and Curtis Eames. In 1860 the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South began the erection of their present church, which, however, was not completed until after the close of the war. In 1870 the Presbyterians erected a large and commodious brick church. This was accomplished largely through the efforts of Rev. W. H. Smith, who has since remained the honored pastor of the church. Recently the members of the Lutheran and of the Methodist Episcopal Church edifices have each erected a commodious church edifice.

The act creating a new county to be named Hamblen in honor of Hezekiah Hamblen, of Hawkins County, was passed May 31, 1870, and William Courtney, W. S. Reese, W. C. Witt and James C. Davis, of Jefferson County, and John C. Tate, C. J. Burnett and Rufus E. Rice of Grainger County, were appointed to organize the county. At the regular election in August, the county officers were elected, and on the 3d of October, 1870, the county court was organized in an old store house in Morristown. The justices present were Samuel P. Hixon, L. D. Milligan, L. F. Leiper, C. L. Gregory, George McFarland, R. M. Hamblen, A. J. Donelson, Alexander Williams, Jonathan Noe, G. W. Carmichael, C. J. Burnett, D. S. Noe, R. P. Sharp, William Felknor, S. M. Heath, James Hale, William B. Ninnie, S. J. Couch, I. P. Haun and Samuel Smith. L. F. Leiper was chosen chairman. No county buildings were erected until 1874, when a handsome and substantial brick courthouse was built at a cost of \$21,750. The commissioners appointed to superintend its erection were R. M. Barton, J. C. Tate, J. C. Hodges, John Murphey and Joseph Eckle. In 1877 a jail was completed at a cost of about \$3,000, and in 1886 a farm of over 100 acres, located in the Fifth Civil District, was purchased for a poor-asylum, but, notwithstanding these heavy expenditures, the county is entirely free from debt.

The officers of the county since its organization have been as follows:

Clerks of the county court—James Leftwich, 1870-72; D. W. C. Davis, 1872-78; H. Williams, 1878.

Clerks of the circuit court—T. C. Cain, 1870-78; George S. Crouch, 1878-86; Leon B. Smith, 1886—.

Sheriffs—G. H. Boyd, 1870-76; George Livingston, 1876-78; Harvey L. ———, 1878-89; W. H. Mays, 1880-86; J. F. Hays, 1886—.

Trustees—Joseph Brown, 1870-72; D. M. P. Newell, 1872-73; J. E. Thompson, 1873-86; John H. Trent, 1886—.

Registers—J. B. Smith, 1870-74 P. T. Moser, 1874-76; S. B. Noe, 1876-78; W. H. Parker, 1878-82; John W. Morgan, 1882-86; C. H. Robertson, 1886.

HANCOCK COUNTY.

HANCOCK COUNTY lies immediately east of Claiborne County, and is bounded on the north by Virginia. Clinch River traverses the county from northeast to southwest, and Powell River crosses the northwestern corner of the county. The surface is very rough and mountainous, but some excellent land is found along the streams. The valleys, however, are generally narrow. The extent of its mineral resources is not well known, but both coal and iron exist in considerable quantities.

The settlement of this county began about 1795, but for many years it remained very sparsely populated. As in other counties, the river valleys were the earliest occupied. No record has been left of the pioneers of the county, and but little can now be obtained from personal remembrance of them. Jonas Loughmiller located just southeast of Sneedville, and William McGee beyond him on the north side of the Clinch. Below the latter, and to the southwest of the town, was the settlement of John Ray, while on the opposite side of the river, at the mouth of Duck Creek, lived Enos Matthias. William McCully and Daniel Slavins located still further down the river. John Givens, an early Baptist preacher, lived on Beaver Creek. In the neighborhood three or four miles south of Sneedville was Alexander Treat, Solomon Mitchell, John and Lincoln Amis, the Bouldens, Andersons, Bryants and Collinses. A settlement was also made at an early date at Mulberry Gap, where a little village sprang up. Newman's Ridge, which runs through the county to the north of Sneedville, and parallel with Clinch River, is said to have taken its name from one of the first settlers upon it. It has since been occupied mainly by a people presenting a peculiar admixture of white and Indian blood.

The first act for the creation of Hancock County from portions of Hawkins and Claiborne Counties was passed in 1844, but, finding that it violated some provisions of the Constitution, a second act was passed two years later. Commissioners were appointed to organize the county and to fix the boundary lines to conform with the constitutional requirements. This was done, and the county was organized. At about the same time certain inhabitants of the Hawkins fraction filed a bill enjoining the commissioners from further action. The cause came up for hearing before Chancellor Williams in May, 1848. He rendered judgment in favor of the complainants, and an appeal was taken to the supreme court, where the chancellor's decree was reversed. During the two years, therefore, from 1846 to 1848, the county business was suspended. The first court was held at the house of Alexander Campbell. Afterward the old Union Church was used until 1850, when a small but substantial brick courthouse was erected. At about the same time a log jail was completed. It was only a temporary structure, and in 1860 was replaced by the present brick jail. Recently the courthouse, with all its contents, was destroyed by fire, and as yet no steps have been taken toward replacing it. Two places, known respectively as Mulberry Gap and Greasy Rock, were placed in nomination for the seat of justice. The latter was chosen, and a town laid off on land owned by Robert and Alexander Campbell, the latter owning the part west of Greasy Rock Creek.

and the former the portion east of it. The father of these gentlemen, Robert Campbell, Sr., who was one of the first settlers in Hawkins County, obtained possession of a large body of land, including the site of Sneedville, and about 1815 divided it among his three sons who located upon their separate tracts. The third son, Joseph V. Campbell, obtained the farm where Joseph Campbell now lives. The neighborhood had long been known as Greasy Rock. This name is said to have originated in this way: A spring just below the present town was once a famous rendezvous for hunters and trappers, who were accustomed to dress their skins and pile up their venison and bear meat on a large rock there. This rock was, therefore, usually greasy, hence the name. When the town was laid out it was named Sneedville in honor of W. H. Sneed, of Knoxville, who had acted as counsel for the new county.

The first building erected in the town is still standing opposite Mr. Tyler's office. It was built by Maj. John M. Sawyers. Soon after a double log house was built on the lot just in front of the dwelling of Mrs. Elizabeth Campbell, facing Main Street. A store was opened in it by Robert and Alexander Campbell and William and John McNeil, with William McNeil as manager. The same building was afterward occupied by George Fain, and Robert and Joseph Campbell successively. In 1848 Tyler, Jesse & Co. began business near the old church, but soon moved to Main Street and there continued as the firm of Lea Jesse & Co. until 1862.

Soon after the town was established an academy was incorporated under the name of Greasy Rock Academy. A two-story frame building was erected, and the school was placed in operation with the following board of trustees: Lea Jesse, Joseph Campbell, G. W. Baker, Isham Brewer, David Trent, Samuel Jarvis, Holden McGee, A. Campbell, William B. Davis, Canada Hodge and William S. Rose. Among the first teachers were M. H. B. Burkett, D. T. J. Burkett and James G. Rose. Within the past few years the institution has been reincorporated as the McKinney High School.

In 1829 or 1830 a union church was built at Greasy Rock, where Baptist and Methodist congregations were organized. After the town was established each denomination built a house of worship. The number of Presbyterians in the county has always been very small, and no congregation has ever been formed in Sneedville.

The following list of the officers of Hancock County is as complete and accurate as could be obtained from memory:

Sheriffs—William Wilder, 1846-48; James Fitts, 1848-49; Z. G. Trent, 1849-50; N. Baldwin, 1850-56; McH. Bray, 1856-58; Anderson Campbell, 1858-60; J. M. Rains, 1860--; J. M. Rains, 1865-66; McH. Bray, 1866-70; Jesse P. Nichol, 1870-72; W. P. Testerman, 1874-76; Jesse P. Nichol, 1876-78; N. Legear, 1878-80; G. W. Edds, 1882-84; B. J. Drinnon, 1884.

Clerks of the circuit court—Marshall Brewer, 1846-48; William B. Davis, 1848-52; William McNeil, 1852-56; Henry Riley, 1856-60; Lewis M. Jarvis, 1860--; William B. Davis, 1865-68; George R. Mitchell, 1868-70; W. Y. Campbell, 1870-78; M. R. Buttry, 1878-86; J. F. McNeil.

Clerks of the county court—John Farmer, 1846-52; Richard Mitchell, 1852-60; John W. Graham, 1860-65; Richard Mitchell, 1865-70; J. F. McNeil, 1870-74; A. Y. Baldwin, 1874-1878; R. D. Green, 1878.

Registers—Joseph C. Adams, 1846-56; Abijah Fairchild, 1856-64; M. Brewer, 1865-66; W. H. Jones, 1866-78; S. E. Jones, 1878-82; W. H. Jones, 1882-86; Noah T. Baker, 1886.

Trustees—Peter Anderson, G. W. Baker, John Gilbert, Elisha Bishop, Henry Byrd, Claiborne Wilborn, W. P. Testerman, J. W. Baker; Moses Wilborn, 1874-76; W. J. K. Lawson, 1876-80; J. C. Campbell, 1880-82; J. B. Mitchell, 1882-86; L. A. Testerman, 1886.

HAWKINS COUNTY.

HAWKINS COUNTY lies in upper East Tennessee, and extends somewhat in the shape of a parallelogram from the Virginia line to the northern boundaries of Grainger and Hamblen Counties. It is divided into two almost equal parts by the Holston River, which traverses its entire length. It is one of the largest counties in the State, having an area of 570 square miles. The surface is much of it broken, but the uplands are more fertile than in many counties. Iron ore is found in some localities, but is not now worked. In marble Hawkins County surpasses any other county in the South. It is found in all tints from a pale pink to a dark, richly variegated chocolate color, and in inexhaustible quantities.*

The first permanent settlements within the limits of Hawkins County were made in 1772, very soon after the settlements on the Watauga were begun. They were made in Carter's Valley, a short distance west of New Canton.

Among these pioneers were Mr. Kincaid, Mr. Love, Mr. Long and Rev. Mr. Mulkey. At about the same time Messrs. Carter & Parker established a store in the neighborhood.† Soon after this store was robbed by a party of Cherokees, and when Henderson & Co.'s treaty was held with the Indians the proprietors of the store demanded as compensation all the lands in Carter's Valley, extending from Cloud Creek to Chimney Top Mountain of Beech Creek. This was granted upon the payment of a small amount advanced by Robert Lucas, who then became a partner of Messrs. Parker & Carter. The firm leased their lands to the settlers much after the manner of the Patrons, in the early history of New York. This continued for a time, but when it became known that the lands lay in North Carolina instead of Virginia, the settlers refused to recognize the ownership of the firm, and the right and title to the territory acquired was denied by the former State. They were afterward included with the members of the Henderson Company, to whom a grant of 200,000 acres was given by the government of North Carolina as a compensation for the trouble they had been to in obtaining these lands.

The deeds obtained by Henderson & Co. from the Cherokees is recorded in the register's office of Hawkins County. It was given by "Oconistoto, the chief warrior and representative of the Cherokee Nation, and Attakullakulla and Savanooka, otherwise Coronoh, appointed by the warriors and other head men to convey for the whole nation," to Richard Henderson, Thomas and Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart and Thomas H. Bullock. The compensation for the immense tracts conveyed by these deeds as expressed at £10,000.‡

The settlement in Hawkins County was confined chiefly to Carter's Valley until about 1780. Several stations or forts were built, and it is said that a Presbyterian Church was organized there as early as that date. At about the same time a fort was built at Big Creek. Not far from this fort, about three and one-half miles above Rogersville, Thomas Amis in 1780 or 1781 erected a stone house, around which he built a palisade for protection against the Indians. The next year he opened a store, and erected a blacksmith shop and a distillery. Very soon after he also put into operation a saw and grist-mill, and from the first he kept a house of entertainment. A Baptist Church was organized, and a school established very soon after the settlement was made. The church was probably organized

*See pages 258 and 259.

†The identity of these men could not be definitely determined by the writer. It is probable that they were John Carter and Joseph Parker. Col. Carter lived in what is now Carter County, but it is possible that he may have owned an interest in the store.

‡For the boundary of these tracts see page 70.

by Thomas Murrell, who located on the farm now owned by John A. Chesnut on the Holston River, some time prior to 1782. Among the school masters, who taught in the school at this place, were John Long in 1783; William Evans, 1784; James King, 1786; Robert Johnston —, and Samuel B. Hawkins, 1796.

Thomas Amis was twice married, and was the father of fourteen children. The stone house, in which he lived, is now occupied by his grandson, Thomas Amis, and is in a remarkably good state of preservation. In 1789 he represented Hawkins County in the Legislature of North Carolina, and took an active part in restoring Gen. Sevier to the rights of citizenship. He owned two or three large tracts of land, one of which included the site of Rogersville; he died in 1793. In 1784 Joseph Rodgers, an Irishman, arrived at Amis', and for a short time was engaged in keeping store, but in 1785 or 1786, probably the latter year, he married Mary Amis. Mr. Amis then gave to the newly married pair a tract of land, upon which, in 1787, was established the seat of justice for Hawkins County. There they continued to reside until their death in November, 1833. Rachel, another daughter of Thomas Amis, married James Hagan, a countryman of Rodgers, with whom he was in partnership in merchandising for a time. He afterward removed to a farm above town. Of other early settlers of the county, only a few of the most prominent, will be located. Perhaps no Tennessean of his time ranked higher than William Cocke, who settled at what was known as Mullberry Grove about 1789. He was a lawyer by profession, and his name appears upon the records of all the older counties of East Tennessee, as a practicing attorney, but during the greater portion of his life was engaged in filling some official position. In 1783 he was elected attorney-general for Greene County, and the next year was sent to the convention, which met at Jonesboro. In 1785 he was made a member of the Council of State of the Franklin Government, was chosen brigadier-general of militia, and was sent as a delegate to the United States Congress. In 1786 he represented Spencer County in the Franklin Assembly. From the fall of the State of Franklin until 1794 he was actively engaged in his profession. In that year he was chosen a member of the Territorial Assembly, and in 1796 was a member of the Constitutional Convention. The first Legislature elected him as one of the members of the United States Senate, where he remained for twelve years. In 1810 he was elected judge of the First Judicial Circuit, but after serving one year he was impeached.* Stung by the ingratitude of his countrymen, whom he had served so long and faithfully, he at once left for Mississippi, where he remained until his death.

Joseph McMinn located in the extreme upper end of Hawkins County about 1787, and soon took an active interest in the affairs of the county. In 1794 he was elected with William Cocke, to represent it in the Territorial Assembly, and two years later was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention. He then served two terms in the Upper House of the General Assembly. In 1815 he was elected governor of the State, a position he continued to hold until 1821. Soon after he was appointed Indian Agent at Calhoun, now in Bradley County, and was filling that position at the time of his death. The above named men were the most illustrious of the first settlers of the county. Among others who had settled prior to 1783 were Mordecai Haygood, who lived on the Holston, about eight miles above Rogersville; Peter Cocke, who lived in the same neighborhood, and Rodham Kenner, who located about one mile above Spear's Mill. He was prominently connected with the affairs of the county, and was a member of the Legislature one or more terms. Capt. Thomas Caldwell lived ten miles above Rogersville on the north side of the river. John Saunders lived on the river opposite Kenner's. William Cox, Sr., Charles and William Payne, Obadiah and Elijah Cnissom also lived south of the Holston, and the last named kept a ferry across that stream. Thomas Lee, Cornelius and John Carmack and Thomas Gibbons lived in Carter's Valley. William Armstrong settled at Stony Point. Among others who had located in the county prior to 1783 may be mentioned John Cox, Col. John Smith, William McGehee, Peter Harris, James McCarty, Hutson Johnston, John Evans, George Ridley, James Blair, Thomas Brooks, Elisha Wailing, William W. Brown, Capt. Thomas Hutchings, James Short, Abraham Rice, William

*See page 373.

Ingram, William Lauson, Reese Jones, Capt. Thomas English, James Berry, Benjamin Murrell, George and Littleton Brooks, Thomas Henderson, Thomas Caldwell, Robert King and Martin Shaner. Among those who came in during the next two or three years were Robert Gray, Richard Mitchell, Samuel Wilson, William Bell, John Horton, Robert Stephenson and John Gordon.

Some time about 1795 one of the most extensive iron works of those days was erected near the present town of Rotherwood, by Daniel Ross & Co., and a considerable business was done there for a number of years.

Hawkins County suffered much less from Indian depredations than some other sections of the State. A few instances of massacres and robberies are mentioned by Haywood, but the most of these occurred in what is now Hancock County. The comparative immunity of this section from Indian attacks was due partly to the position of the county and partly to the vigilance of the settlers, who had taken every precaution for the protection of themselves and families. The Indians made several incursions into Carter's Valley, but finding the people in the forts and prepared for them they retreated without doing serious damage. On one occasion the families that had gathered into the fort at Big Creek, became greatly in need of salt, and a young man, Joab Mitchell, volunteered to go out and procure a supply. While upon his return he was attacked by a party of Cherokees and mortally wounded. He succeeded, however, in reaching the fort, and his remains were interred in that depression which has since borne the name of Mitchell's Hollow. In December, 1787, William English was killed by the Indians, and two of his children carried into captivity. The county court records of 1790 contained the following entry: "Whereas it has been represented to the court by Thomas King, that Matthew English and Elizabeth English, orphan children of William English, who was taken and killed by the Indians in December, 1787, at which time the aforesaid children were carried into captivity by the Indians, supposed to be of the Wyandotte Nation, and are yet in captivity. Thomas King therefore represents that the said orphans might be recovered if there was property sufficient for that purpose. Ordered by the court that James Blair and William Patterson do receive from the said Thomas King or from any other person the property belonging to the estate of the said William English, and the same apply as they shall think best for the redemption of the said orphans, and Thomas King was discharged thereupon of said property."

It is related that a boy, on one occasion, came suddenly upon a party of Indians not far from one of the forts. He turned and fled, with the savages in close pursuit. Before reaching the fort he was compelled to cross a small stream, and just as he reached the bank the foremost Indian caught him by the back of his loose hunting shirt. But the lad was not a captive. Straightening out his arms behind him he sped on to the fort in safety, leaving his pursuer holding the shirt.*

In 1788 the State of Franklin organized Spencer County, including, besides other territory, the present Hawkins County. Thomas Henderson was chosen county court clerk and colonel of militia, and William Cocks and Thomas King representative to the Assembly. The remaining officers are unknown. In November, 1786, the Legislature of North Carolina passed an act creating Hawkins County. It included within its limits all the territory between Bays Mountain and the Holston and Tennessee Rivers on the east to the Cumberland Mountains on the west. The county court was organized at the house of Thomas Gibbons, but as the early records were all destroyed during the late civil war nothing is known of its transactions.

The circuit court for Hawkins County was organized on the first Monday in October, 1810, by William Cocks, judge of the First Judicial Circuit, who appointed Thomas Cocks, clerk. The first grand jury empaneled was as follows: Joseph McMin, foreman; John Johnston, Hezekiah Hamblen, George Hale, John Critz, John Hamblen, Robert McMin, John Remes, Jacob Miller, James Haygood, Joel Gillenwater, Gabriel McCraw, Samuel Smith, Rodham Kenner and David Bagler. Michael Rork, constable was

*For these and other facts concerning the history of the county the writer is indebted to Col. Rogan, of Rogersville.



